
कर्त्ता:- भारतीय साहित्य सेवा संस्था
दि०
नई दिल्ली
१७, भगतसिंह मार्केट

SKRIFTER UTGIVNA AV
KUNGL. HUMANISTISKA VETENSKAPSSAMFUNDET
I LUND

ACTA REG. SOCIETATIS HUMANIORUM LITTERARUM LUNDENSIS

XII: 3

*HELMER SMITH*

# SADDANĪTI

## III

### SUTTAMĀLĀ



# SADDANĪTI



LA GRAMMAIRE PALIE D'AGGAVAMSA

TEXTE ÉTABLI

PAR

HELMER SMITH

III

SUTTAMĀLĀ

(PARICCHEDA XX—XXVIII)











LUND, C. W. K. GLEERUP
LONDON, HUMPHREY MILFORD — PARIS, LIBRAIRIE E. DROZ
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS — LEIPZIG, O. HARRASSOWITZ
1930

LUND 1930
BERLINGSKA BOKTRYCKERIET

# (SUTTAMĀLĀ)

## XX.

Ito paraṃ uddesānukkamena [1]salakkhaṇo sandhi-nāmādi-[Ce 531[a]]-bhedo bhavissati. Ettha ca lakkhaṇan ti suttaṃ vuccati, suttassa hi anekāni nāmāni: suttaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vacanaṃ yogo ārambho satthaṃ[a] vākyaṃ yatanan ti.

Ye sandhi-nāmādipabhedadakkhā
hutvā [2]visiṭṭhe[b] piṭakattayasmiṃ
kubbanti yogaṃ paramānubhāvā,
vindanti kāmaṃ vividhatthasāraṃ; 1
ye tappabhedamhi akovidā, te
yogaṃ karontā pi sadā mahantaṃ
sammūḷhabhāvena padesu kāmaṃ
sāraṃ na vinduṃ[c] piṭakattayasmiṃ; 2
tasmā ahaṃ sotuhitattham ādo
sandhippabhedaṃ va[d] pakāsayissaṃ
saññāvidhānādivicitranītiṃ
dhammānurūpaṃ katasādhunītiṃ. 3

Tattha yasmā sandhikiccaṃ nāma, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabbavyañjanesu sabbakammikaamacco viya ca sabbarājakiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbaṃ hoti, tasmā sandhi-nāma-kāraka-samāsādippabhedesu sandhippabhedaṃ va paṭhamaṃ pakāsayissāmi. Evaṃ taṃ pakāsento cāhaṃ paṭhamataraṃ vaṇṇattam upagatassa saddass' uppattiṃ yeva saññāvidhānādīhi saddhiṃ pakāsessāmi:

Ākāsānilappabhedo dehanissito cittajasaddo yeva vaṇ-

---

[1] (1[28-29]); ns: salakkhaṇo | sut nhaṅ[1] ta kva so || sandhināmādibhedo | sandhi nām ca sañ tui[1] eñ[1] aprā[2] sañ || (*supra p.* 1[28-29] *scribendum*: salakkhaṇo [2]sandhi-[3]nāmādi°). [2] ns: visiṭṭhe | thū[2] so || visiṭṭhe visuṃ iṭṭhe | asī[3] asī[3] alui rhi ap rhā mhī[3] ap so || visiṭṭhe vi-isi-iṭṭhe | athū[2] thū[3] so rahan[3] sañ alui rhi ap so || visiṭṭhe | ve-isa-iṭṭhe | caṅ cac alvan alui rhi ap so ||.

[a] Bm sātthaṃ. [b] Bm visaṭṭhe. [c] Ce vindaṃ. [d] Ce *h. l.* ca.

ṇattaṃ upagato saddo. Evambhūto c' esa na sakalakāye uppajjati, [1]koci hi saddo urasi, [2]koci kaṇṭhe, [3]koci sirasī ti tisu ṭhānesu uppajjati; [4]visesato pana Bhagavato saddo kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni pūritadānasīlādipāramipuññena parisodhitavatthuttā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭhahanto[a] Mahābrahmuno saro viya pittasemhādīhi apalibuddho visuddho aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato hutvā samuṭṭhāti. Evaṃ tisu ṭhānesu uppanno so cittajasaddo [5]kaṇṭha-[6]tālu-[7]muddha-[8]dant'-[9]oṭṭhasaṃkhātāni pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇattaṃ upagacchati. [10]'Idaṃ vakkhāmī' ti hi vitakkayato vicārayato tesu tesu ṭhānesu uppannāya cittajapathavīdhātuyā [11]upādiṇṇakapathavīdhātughaṭṭanena[b] saddo jāyati; evaṃ so saddo [12]dvinnaṃ dhātūnaṃ ghaṭṭanavasena pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇattaṃ pāpuṇātī ti veditabbaṃ. [C[e] 532[1]]

Imasmiṃ Saddanītippakaraṇe suttāni savuttikāni ca avuttikāni[c] ca[c] katvā vadāma:

**1 Appabhut' ekatālisa saddā vaṇṇā.** Bhagavato pāvacane *a*kārappabhuti ekacattālīsa saddā vaṇṇā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *a ā · i ī · u ū · e o; ka kha ga gha ṅa, ca cha ja jha ña, ṭa ṭha ḍa ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma, ya ra la va, sa ha ḷa aṃ.* Vaṇṇīyati kathīyati attho etehī ti vaṇṇā. *Vaṇṇa*saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: [13]"'ho dhassa vaṇṇasandhimhi'" icc ādisu asammoho kiccasiddhi ca.

**2 Akkharā ca te.** Te *a*kārappabhuti ekacattālīsa saddā akkharā ca nāma bhavanti. Akkharā ti ken' aṭṭhena akkharā: akkhayaṭṭhena akkharaṭṭhena ca; yaṃ hi khayaṃ gacchati parihāyati, taṃ khayan ti vuccati; yaṃ pana kharaṃ[d] hoti thaddhaṃ, taṃ kharan ti vuccati, — ime pana vaṇṇā saṃkhāra-vikāra-lakkhaṇa-nibbāna-paññattisaṃkhātesu pañcasu ñeyyapathesu vattamānā pi n'eva khayaṃ gacchanti na parihā-

[1] = vagganta-antaṭṭha nhaṅ[1] yhañ so *ha*saddā sañ, ns. [2] = *a ā* ca so saddā sañ, ns. [3] = tālu-muddha-dant'-oṭṭhaja sañ, ns. [4] 604[3-?] < Sv (S[e] II 59[3-8]) *ad* D II 18[22]. [5] = lañ, ns. [6] = ā, ns. [7] = lhyā phyā[3], ns. [8] = svā[3], ns. [9] = nhut khaṃ[3], ns. [10] 604[10-12] < Mmd 2 (C[e] 9[19-22]). [11] = kammajapathavīdhāt kui thuī khuik khrañ[3] nhaṅ[1] ta kva, ns. [12] ns *cit.* Abhidh-av 70[11]. ‖ § 1—2 Kc 2 ‖. [13] § 72.

[a] B[m] paṭṭhahanto *pro* paṭṭhāya samuṭṭh°. [b] C[e] B[e] upadinnka°. [c] B[m] *om.* [d] (B[m] paññkharaṃ).

yanti [1]uparūpari dissanti, atisukhumagambhīrasaṃketesu parivattamānā pi kharattaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ na gacchanti ativiya mudū hutvā atthavasena na kharanti, tasmā akkharā ti vuccanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sādhippāyo viggaho: na kkharantī ti akkharā, pamāṇato ekacattālīsamattā yeva hutvā anantam abhidheyyam pi patvā na khīyantī ti attho ti. *Akkhara*saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: [2]"akkharato kāro; [3]akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ādisu asammoho kiccasiddhi ca. Ito paraṃ saṃkheparucittā na *sara*saññādisu payojanaṃ kathessāma.

**3 Tatth' aṭṭhādo sarā.** Tattha akkharesu *a*kārappabhutisu ādo aṭṭha akkharā sarā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *a ā · i ī · u ū · e o.* [4]Saranti suyyamānataṃ gacchanti ti sarā, attasaṃsaṭṭhāni vā vyañjanāni sārenti suyyamānataṃ gamenti ti pi sarā; neruttikā[a] pana vadanti: [5]"sayaṃ rājanti ti sa-rā" ti. [C[e] 533[1]]

**4 Ekamatta ādi-tatiya-pañcamā rassā.** Tattha saresu[b] ādi-tatiya-pañcamā ekamattā sarā rassā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *a i u.* [6]*Matta*saddo c'ettha ni[m]misanummisanasaṃkhātaṃ parittakālaṃ vadati, yāva hi kallasarīro ekavāraṃ ni[m]misanaṃ[c] karoti, ettakaṃ ekamattānaṃ[d] rassānaṃ pamāṇaṃ. Rassena kālena vattabbattā rassā.

**5 Aññe dvimattā dīghā.** Tattha saresu rassehi aññe dvimattā sarā dīghā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *ā ī ū e o.* Dīghena kālena vattabbattā dīghā, vuttañ h' etaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ: [7]"dīghan ti dīghena kālena vattabbo *ā*kārādi, rassan ti tato upaḍḍhakālena vattabbo *a*kārādi" ti; akkharānaṃ hi saṇṭhānābhāvato saṇṭhānavasena dīgha-rassatā nūpalabbhati, uccāraṇakālavasena pana labbhati.

**6 Sesā aḍḍhamattā vyañjanā.** Sarato sesā rassasarato aḍḍhamattā *ka*kārādayo sabbe akkharā vyañjanā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *ka kha ga gha ṅa, ca cha ja jha ña, ṭa ṭha ḍa*

[1] = achaṅ[1] chaṅ[1], ns. [2] § 1208. [3] Dhp 352[cd] (< A III 201[24]; *cf.* pubbaparaññū Th 1028[a] *et fortasse* pūrvāparayor arthopalabdhau, Kātantra I 1: 20). || § 3 Kc 3 ||. [4] √714; *cf.* Rūp 3, Mmd C[e] 13[29]. [5] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 206[24]. || § 4 Kc 4 ||. [6] *cf.* Mmd 4 (C[e] 14[22–26]). || § 5 Kc 5 (*vide* Mmd C[e] 14[35] 15[12]) ||. [7] *** (*cf.* 610[19]). || § 6 Kc 6, Mmd C[e] 14[29] ||.

[a] B[m] niruttikā. [b] (B[m] akkharesu?). [c] C[e]B[e]ns nimmisanummisanaṃ. [d] C[e] *ad.* vā.

*ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma, ya ra la va, sa ha ḷa aṃ.* *Ka*kārādisu *a*kāro uccāraṇattho. *Dhi bhū go* ti ādisu saraṃ nissāya, *buddho Bhagavā* ti ādisu pana sasaraṃ[a] vaṇṇasamudāyaṃ nissāya [1]atthaṃ vyañjayanti pākaṭaṃ karontī ti vyañjanā; saddhammaneruttikā pana [2]"saraṃ janentī ti vyañjanānī" ti vadanti, [3]"sare anugacchantī ti vyañjanānī" ti vedavidū.

**7 Kādī mantā vaggā.** Tesaṃ kho vyañjanānaṃ *ka*kārādayo *ma*kārantā vaggā nāma bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ: *ka kha ga gha ṅa, ca cha ja jha ña, ṭa ṭha ḍa ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma.* Tattha paṭhamo *ka*vaggo, dutiyo *ca*vaggo, tatiyo *ṭa*vaggo, catuttho *ta*vaggo, pañcamo *pa*vaggo ti pañcavidhā vaggā [Ce 534[1]]. Vagganti pañca-pañcavibhāgena [4]gacchanti pavattantī (ti vaggā)[b], vaggīyanti vā 'pañca-pañcavibhāgena ime ṭhitā' ti gamīyanti ñāyantī ti vaggā; api ca samūhattho *vagga*saddo, evaṃ samūhaṭṭhena[c] pi vaggā.

**8 Aṃ iṃ uṃ iti yaṃ sarato paraṃ suyyati, taṃ niggahītaṃ.** Yaṃ saddarūpaṃ *aṃ iṃ uṃ* iti sarato paraṃ hutvā suyyati, taṃ niggahītaṃ nāma bhavati, seyyathīdaṃ: [5]"ah*aṃ* kevaṭṭagāmasm*iṃ* ah*uṃ* kevaṭṭadārako" t' icc[d] ādisu rassattayato paraṃ bindu niggahītaṃ nāmā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pana sāsanikapayogavasena rassasaraṃ nissāya gayhati uccārīyatī ti niggahītan ti vuccati; karaṇāni vā niggahetvā[e] avivaṭena mukhena sānunāsikaṃ katvā īritan ti niggahītaṃ, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: [6]"niggahītan ti yaṃ karaṇāni niggahetvā[e] avissajjetvā avivaṭena mukhena sānunāsikaṃ katvā vattabban" ti. Ettha ca "niggahītan" ti sāsane vohāro, saddasatthe pana taṃ "anusvāro" ti[f] vadanti.

**8A A ā avaṇṇo · i ī ivaṇṇo · u ū uvaṇṇo, te eva yugaḷā[g] savaṇṇā, ekār'-okārā asavaṇṇā.** Savaṇṇā sarūpā: *a*vaṇṇādīnaṃ sesā cha cha asarūpā, *e*kārassa satta tath' *o*kārassa. Ettha ca *e*kār'-*o*kārā attanā samānakaraṇānam abhāvato asa[mānaka]vaṇṇā[h]

[1] *cf.* Rūp 8 = Mmd Ce 16[3]. [2] ***; ns: janenti phraṅ[1] *añju*dhāt [Mmd 16[4]: añju vyatti-gatimhi, (Kt *apud*) Wg § 29: 21] eṅ[1] pavattana-gati kui pra eṅ[1]; *cf.* 618 *n.* 1. [3] *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 206[25] [anvag bhavati = anugacchati, Kaiyaṭa]. [4] ‖ § 7 Kc 7 ‖. √92. ‖ § 8 (Kc 8) ‖. [5] Ap 300[19]. [6] (*cf.* Rūp 10; pṭ *ad* Sv I 177[3]). ‖ § 8A Rūp 11 Ce 5[1-8] ‖.

[a] CeBens sassaraṃ. [b] Bm *om.* [c] CeBens °tthena. [d] CeBe ti. [e] Bm niggahitvā (608[15]). [f] Bemns anusvar°; Ce anussār°. [g] Ce yugal°. [h] CeBens asavaṇṇā, Bm asamānakavaṇṇā.

ti ca aññehi asamānasutittā asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti; *a*vaṇṇādayo pana yugaḷavasena[a] savaṇṇā ti ca aññe sare upanidhāya asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti, samānakaraṇattā pana asavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ (na)[b] labhanti. Tattha savaṇṇā ti samānakaraṇā, samānakkharuppattiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; asavaṇṇā ti asamānakaraṇā, asamānakkharuppattiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *vaṇṇa*saddo c' ettha karaṇavācako daṭṭhabbo, tathā hi [1]"vaṇṇa vaṇṇakiriyā-vitthāra-guṇa-vacanesū" ti dhātu dissati; karaṇan ti ca kaṇṭhādi akkharuppattiṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, taṃ hi karonti uccārenti ettha akkharānī ti karaṇan ti vuccati — iti samānakaraṇā savaṇṇā, asamānakaraṇā asavaṇṇā. Sarūpā ti samānasutino, asarūpā ti asamānasutino. Ettha ca *rūpa*saddena suti vuttā, sutī ti ca savaṇaṃ vuccati, tañ ca saddass' eva hoti; suto saddo atthaṃ pakāseti, *rūpa*saddo ca pakāsanattho, tathā hi [2]"rūpa rūpakiriyāyan" ti dhātu dissati [3]"rūpayati ti rūpan" ti nibbacanañ ca, tasmā pakāsanatthavācakena *rūpa*saddena suti vuttā — iti samānasutino sarūpā, asamānasutino asarūpā ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ. [Ce 535[1]]

**9 Dīgho garu.** *Ā ī ū, bhū dhī mā*[c].

**10 Saṃyogaparo ca.** *Vatvā, gantā*[d], [4]"yassa na kkhamati".

**11 Asaravyañjanato**[e] **pubbarasso** [5]**ca.** [6]"Sukhaṃ isi; [7]buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" · [8]*buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.*

**12 Rasso lahu.** *A i u, paṭhati*[f] *vadatu.*

**13 Asaṃyogaparo ca.** [9]*Yassa na khamati.*

**14 Vaggesu paṭhama-tatiyaṃ sithilaṃ.** *Ka-ca-ṭa-ta-pā* c' eva *ga-ja-ḍa-da-bā* ca.

**15 Dutiya-catutthaṃ dhanitaṃ.** *Kha-cha-ṭha-tha-pha* c' eva *gha-jha-ḍha-dha-bhā* ca.

**16 Sithilaṃ aphuṭṭhaṃ, dhanitaṃ phuṭṭhaṃ.** Saddasatthaviduno [10]vaggānaṃ phuṭṭhattaṃ *ya-ra-la-va*naṃ īsakaṃphuṭṭhattaṃ vadanti, sāsanikā pana vaggānaṃ yeva phuṭṭhattañ ca aphuṭṭhattañ ca vadanti. Ettha ca sāsanikānaṃ matena vaggesu

[1] √1428. [2] √1523. [3] Vibhā 45[10]. ‖ § 9 Kc 605 ‖. ‖ § 10 pṭ *ad* Sv I 177[2], Kc 604 ‖. [4] Vin I 107[12]. [5] ns: *casaddā phraṅ[3] pādanta* [Piṅgala I 10] kui laṅ[3] yn. [6] ***. [7] Khp I. [8] (611[16], 630[4, 6]). ‖ § 12 (Kc 4) ‖. [9] *cf.* 607[20]. ‖ § 14—15 Rūp 11 Ce 5[5] (pṭ *ad* Sv I 177[1]; *vide et* Uda 312[29], Sp *ad* Vin IV 51[30]). ‖ [10] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 64[7]; Rūp Ce 2[24].

[a] Ce yugal°. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Ce mā bhū dhī. [d] Bens gantvā. [e] CeBens assara°. [f] Bm paṭati.

yaṃ akkharaṃ sithilākārena ṭhānaṃ phusati, taṃ phuṭṭham pi samānaṃ sithilākārena phuṭṭhattā aphuṭṭhan ti gahetabbaṃ, evañ hi sati na koci tesaṃ virodho.

**17 Paṭhama-dutiyāni so ca aghosā.** *Ka kha · ca cha · ṭa ṭha · ta tha · pa pha, sa.*

**18 Tatiya-catuttha-pañcama ya-ra-la-va-ha-ḷā ghosavanto.** *Ga gha ṅa · ja jha ña · ḍa ḍha ṇa · da dha na · ba bha ma, ya ra la va · ha · ḷa.* Saddasatthaviduno niggahītasaṃkhātassa anusvārassā[a] pi ghosavantattaṃ icchanti, sāsanikā pana tassa ghosāghosavinimmuttattaṃ[b] yeva icchanti.

**19 Parapadena sambandhitvā vuttaṃ sambaddhaṃ[c].** *Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme*[d]; [1]"nārahat' āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".

**20 Padacchedaṃ katvā vuttaṃ vavatthitaṃ.** [2]"Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; [3]na arahati āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".

**21 Karaṇāni aniggahetvā vivaṭena mukhena vattabbaṃ vimuttaṃ.** [4]"Dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā; [5]kusalā dhammā". — Iti mūlasaññāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha sikkhāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**22 [6]Kvaci saññogapubbā ekār'-okārā rassā va vattabbā.** *Ettha · seyyo, oṭṭho · sotthi.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: [7]"mañ [8]ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane; [9]putto ty āhaṃ mahārāja".

Katthaci karaṇaṃ ṭhānan ti vuccati, idha pana ṭhānakaraṇānaṃ viseso daṭṭhabbo: [Cᵉ 536¹]

**23 Ṭhāna-karaṇa-payatanehi vaṇṇānaṃ uppatti.** Ṭhānaṃ kaṇṭhādīni pañca, niggahīta-*ṅa-ña-ṇa-na-ma*naṃ[e] vā ṭhānabhūtāya nāsikāya saddhiṃ cha, vagganta-*ya-ra-la-va-ḷe*hi yutta*ha*kārassa ṭhānabhūtena urena saddhiṃ satta. Karaṇaṃ jivhāmajjhādi. Payatanaṃ saṃvutādikaraṇaviseso[f]. — *Avaṇṇa-ka*vagga-*ha*kārā kaṇṭhajā, *ivaṇṇa-ca*vagga-*ya*kārā tālujā, *uvaṇṇa-pa*vaggā oṭṭhajā, *ṭa*vagga-*ra-ḷa*kārā muddhajā, *ta*vagga-*la-sa*kārā dantajā, *e*kāro kaṇṭhatālujo, *o*kāro kaṇṭhoṭṭhajo, *va*kāro dan-

|| § 17—18 Kcv 9, Rūp 11 Cᵉ 5[3–4] ||. || § 19—21 Sv I 177[3] (pt) ||. [1] D I 91 *n.* 8. [2] D I 178[3]. [3] D I 91[32]. [4] A I 286[9]. [5] Dhs *p.* 1[4]. || § 22 Rūp 5 (Cᵉ 3[25–28]) ||. [6] ns: kvaci | akhyui[1] so || ekapadatthūpagamanaprayug nhuik ||. [7] J VI 12[31]. [8] ns: "mañ ce tvaṃ . . . mahārāja" ca so prayug nhuik | sati pi saññogapubbekārokāre *kvaci*-saddena nivāritattā nānapadattā ca ||. [9] J I 135[17]. || § 23 Rūp 2 Cᵉ 2[4], Mmd 9[14] ||.

[a] Bᵉᵐns anusvar°; Cᵉ anussār° (606[27]). [b] Bᵉᵐns °vinimmutt° (50[21]; 121[13]). [c] Cᵉ Bᵉᵐns sambandhaṃ. [d] Bᵐ °piṇḍikass' arāme. [e] Bᵐ *om.* niggahīta-. [f] Bᵐns saṃvuṭ°.

toṭṭhajo, niggahītaṃ nāsikaṭṭhānajaṃ, vaggantā sakaṭṭhāna-nāsikaṭṭhānajā, *ya-ra*[a]*-la-va-ḷa*-pañcamehi yutto *ha*kāro urasijo, kevalo kaṇṭhajo va, sāsanikappayogato pana *ṅa*kāravajjito:

*ña-ṇa-na-ma*hi saṃyutto tathā *ya-la-va-ḷe*hi *ho*
sāsane oraso ñeyyo, kaṇṭhajo yeva kevalo: 4

*tañ hi · taṇhā nhusāsumha*[b] *mulhate vulhate*[c] tathā
*avhito rūḷhi* icc ete payogā honti sāsane; 5

jivhāmajjhaṃ tālujānaṃ karaṇaṃ, jivhopaggaṃ muddhajānaṃ, jivhaggaṃ dantajānaṃ; sesā sakaṭṭhānakaraṇā. Saṃvutattaṃ[d] [1]*a*kārassa, vivaṭattaṃ[e] [1]*ā*kārādīnaṃ *sa*kāra-*ha*kārānañ ca. — Sarā nissayā, vyañjanā nissitā: pañcaṭṭhānakkama-nissayādito akkharakkamo. Etth' etaṃ vadāmi:

[2]pañcannaṃ khalu ṭhānānaṃ paṭipāṭivasena ca
nissayādippabhedehi pavutto akkharakkamo. 6

— Iti sikkhāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**24 Pubba-parādīni sandhikiriyopakaraṇāni.** Pubbaṃ paraṃ lopo āgamo saññogo viyogo paranayanaṃ vipariyāyo vikāro viparīto[f] ca. Paṭhamuccāritaṃ pubbaṃ, pacchā uccāritaṃ paraṃ; [3]sato vināso lopo · yassa attho yujjati[g] [Ce 537[1]] saddo ca[h] na payujjati[i] so pi lopo, aññato vaṇṇāgamanam āgamo; sarānantarikānaṃ[j] dvinnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vā vyañjanānam ekatra saṅgati saṃyogo, sarato vinibbhogo viyogo; sarena vyañjanena vā ekīkaraṇaṃ paranayanaṃ, vaṇṇānaṃ heṭṭhupariyatā vipariyāyo[k], vaṇṇantaratā[m] ekato saṃyogatā ca vikāro, vyañjanānaṃ sar'-aññavyañjanattaṃ sarassa c' aññasarattaṃ viparītatā[n].

**25 O vā viparīto.** Atha vā okāro *viparīta*sañño hoti · *ava*saddassa viparītattā: *ovadati*.

**26 Uvaṇṇo ca.** *U*vaṇṇo ca *viparīta*sañño hoti · *ava*saddena sambhūtassa *o*kārassa viparītattā: [4]*uññātaṃ*, [5]"ūhato[p] rajo".
— Iti upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[1] ns *suppl.* payatanaṃ. [2] Mmd $9^{14-17}$. [3] *cf.* Rūp 11 Ce $5^{1}$ (: Rūp 13 Ce $5^{28}$ = Kāś I 1: 60). ‖ § 25—26 *cf.* Kc 79 (Mmd Ce $94^{8-19}$) ‖. [4] Sp *ad* Vin IV $6^{18}$ (*cf.* Sp (I) $296^{19}$). [5] *cf.* Vin III $70^{22}$ S V $50^{6}$ (ns: ūhato avahato | kya eñ[1] ||).
[a] *sic* CeBemns; *vide* $609^{4-5}$ (ns; *ra*akkharā kui lañ[4] vajjitasāmaññā phrañ[1] yū).
[b] *dedi*; CeBem nhāsāsumha (nāsa || . . . || asumha |, ns). [c] (Bm vuḷhate).
[d] Bemns saṃvut°. [e] Bm vivijattaṃ. [f] *ita* CeBemns; *vide* $609^{27}$. [g] Ce sato vināso lopo ti yassa attho na yujjati (*ut* paṭhama° . . . na yujjati [$609^{19-21}$] ślokam *efficiat*). [h] Ce *ad.* pana. [i] Bm na yujjati. [j] ɔ: sarānantaritānaṃ? [k] Ce *h. l.* vipariyayo. [m] Bm vaṇṇantiratā. [n] *cf.* $609^{19}$. [p] Ce uppāto (Th $675^{a}$).

Atha padādīnaṃ saññāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**27 Vibhatyantam avibhatyantaṃ vā atthajotakaṃ padaṃ.**

Catubbidham pi yaṃ vākyaṃ, padato yeva labbhati;
gajjaṃ pajjañ ca geyyañ ca kacchañ cā ti tad īraye[a]. 7
Tatra yaṃ cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi-m-abhisaṃkhataṃ
veyyākaraṇasaṃkhātaṃ, taṃ gajjan ti pavuccati; 8
gāthāpadena baddhena[b] yaṃ vākyaṃ abhisaṃkhataṃ
suddhikagāthāmayikaṃ, taṃ pajjan ti kathiyyati[c]; 9
gāthāhi cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi pi ca saṃkhataṃ
missitvā yaṃ, sagāthattā taṃ geyyan ti pavuccati; 10
gajjādīhi tu yaṃ tīhi vimuttan, taṃ sumedhasā
aṭṭhakathādikaṃ satthavacanaṃ[d] kaccham abravuṃ. 11
Tesu gajjādibhedesu ganthesu pubbaviññuhi
sara-vyañjana-vomissavasā sandhī tidhā mato;
sara-vyañjana-vuttānaṃ vasenā pi tidhā mato; 12
aparena nayenâyaṃ catudhā pi pakāsito:
sarasandhi-niggahītasara[e]-vyañjanasandhayo
sādhāraṇo ca sandhī ti catudh' evaṃ pakāsito. 13
Te ca kho, avināsetvā Vinayaṭṭhakathāya hi
[1]sithilādidasavidhaṃ vuttaṃ vyañjanasampadaṃ, [Ce538[f]] 14
accākkharādike[f] dose vivajjetva yathārahaṃ,
dassetvā saddasampattiṃ atthasampattim eva ca 15
chandasampaty-alaṃkārasampattiñ ca manoramaṃ,
chandorakkhāya [2]gāthāsu, [3]cuṇṇiyesu padesu ca
sukhen' uccāraṇatthāya, porāṇehi pakāsitā. 16
Tividhassā pi etassa sandhino jinasāsane
pubbāparavibhāgādi upakārāya vattati,
pubbāparavibhāgādi tasmā vutto mayā idha. 17
Api c' ettha dvidhā cā pi saṃkhepā sandhi icchito:
padānaṃ padasandhi ca vaṇṇānaṃ vaṇṇasandhi ca; 18
tesu [4]"tatrâyam" icc ādi padasandhi ti dīpaye,
vaṇṇasandhi ti dīpeyya [4]"sahu; khatyā" ti ādikaṃ. 19

---

|| § 27: Rūp 11 (Ce 5[11]); Nidd[a] (Se) I 3[14] = Ce I 2[19]; *cf. supra* 15[8] *sqq.* || [1] *** (*vide* Sv I 177[1–4], Ps (Ee) II 203[20–22]). [2] § 158. [3] § 160. [4] (611[6–9]).

[a] Bm gajjaṃ geyyañ cā ti taraye. [b] Bmns bandhena. [c] Ce suddhagāthāmayikaṃ taṃ pajjan ti ca kathiyyati. [d] *ita* Bens (= kyam[1] gan ca ka[2] ɔ: śāstravacanam); Ce satthav°, Bm satthav°. [e] *leg.* -niggahītasandhi-? [f] Cens accakkh°; (Be akkharādike).

Pubbâpara-padacchedā labbhare padasandhisu,
pubbâparattamattaṃ va labbhate vaṇṇasandhisu. 20
Pubbâparaṃ hi paṭhamaṃ sandhikiccaṃ kare budho
pare saramhi[a] kattabbaṃ pacchā katvā samāsaye. 21

**28 Sarā viyojaye vyañjanaṃ, tañ c' assa pubbe ṭhapeyya.** Tattha sandhiṃ kattukāmo, yasmā vyañjanena sare paṭicchanne kosiyā paṭicchanne asimhi asikiccaṃ va sandhikiccaṃ na sijjhati, tasmā [1]"tatrâyan" ti ādisu padasandhivisayesu *tatra ayan* ti ādinā chedaṃ katvā, [2]"sāhu; [3]ekasataṃ khatyā" (ty ā)disu pana vaṇṇasandhivisayesu *sādhu, ekasataṃ khattiyā* iti ādīni padarūpāni patiṭṭhapetvā, sarato vyañjanaṃ viyojaye, tañ ca vyañjanaṃ tassa sarassa pubbe ṭhapeyya: *tatr āyaṃ*.

**29 Netabbam asaraṃ[b] parakkharaṃ naye.** Asaraṃ[b] kho netabbaṃ vyañjanaṃ parakkharaṃ naye: [4]"sahuppatti, [5]tatrâbhirati-m-iccheyya; [6]eta-d-avoca; [7]na-y-ime bhikkhū". Netabban ti kiṃ: [8]"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ; [9]buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ettha pana netabbaṃ na hoti. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ Sandhikappe saññāparibhāsāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha sarasandhividhānaṃ bhavati:
Sandhiyanti ettha padāni akkharāni cā ti sandhi · saṃhitapadaṃ[c], saraṇaṃ saresu vā sandhi sarasandhi. Ettha ca sarādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhito sandhi sarasandhī ti vuccati.

**30 Sarā lopaṃ papponti sare.** Sarā kho sare pare lopaṃ papponti — ayaṃ vutti. Sarā kho eko pi dve pi tayo pi sare pare lopaṃ papponti — ayam adhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti. [Ce 539[1]] [10]"N' asi rājabhaṭo; [11]yass' āsavā; [12]yass' indriyāni"; *yass' idisā*; [13]"ajj' uposatho; [14]eken' ūnāni; [15]yass' ete caturo dhammā; [16]mam' odanaṃ" ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *a*kāralopo. [17]"Sotukām' attha; [18]m' āvuso evarūpam akāsi; [19]catur' itthiyo[d]; [20]sabb' itiyo; [21]tad' uṭṭhahi; [22]nāganās'-ūrū; [23]rahogatāya tass'

‖ § 28 (Kc 10) ‖. [1] Vin III $16^{8}$ (Sp I $210^{1-2}$; Kcv 10; *supra* $43^{13}$ $370^{22}$ *infra* $639^{10}$). [2] A IV $III^{21}$ = Pp $71^{14}$ (Sd § 72). [3] J VI $397^{4}$ (Sd § 69); *cf.* J V $317^{10}$. ‖ § 29 Kc 11 ‖. [4] *cf.* Saccas 166c (: Kv $268^{25}$). [5] Dhp $88^{a}$. [6] A I $1^{8}$ (*supra* $43^{33}$). [7] *cf.* J IV $252^{16}$. [8] Dhp $3^{a}$. [9] ($607^{22}$). ‖ § 30 Kc 12 ‖. [10] Vin I $93^{30}$. [11] Dhp $93^{a}$. [12] Dhp $94^{a}$. [13] Vin I $102^{24}$. [14] *cf.* Vin II $285^{10}$. [15] J I $280^{3}$. [16] ***. [17] ($190^{22}$). [18] Vin III $177^{15}$ *cf.* Vin III $167^{11}$. [19] J VI $25^{10}$. [20] Bv 2: $180^{a}$. [21] J V $301^{24}$. [22] J V $297^{17}$ VI $457^{1}$. [23] Ap $529^{28}$.

a Bm parasaramhi. b CeBens assaraṃ. c Bens saṃhitapo. d CeBens cato.

evaṃ; [1]"avijj'-ogho" ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *ā*kāralopo. [2]"Labhant' atthe padakkhiṇe; [3]agg'-āhito; [4]tiṇ' imāni"; *adh'-irītaṃ*; *is'-uttamo*; *udadh'-ūmiyo*; [5]"no h' etaṃ bhante"; *agg'-obhāso* ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *i*kāralopo. [6]"Itth' āyaṃ puriso iti[a]; [7]khaṇant' ālukalambāni; [8]mig' īva"; *bhikkhun'-irītaṃ*; [9]"pivaṃ Bhāgiras'-odakaṃ"; *rājin'-ūru*; *kāmuk' esā*; [10]"bhikkhun'-ovādo" ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *ī*kāralopo. [11]"Ucch'-aggaṃ"; [12]*dhāt'-āyatanāni*; *dhāt'-indriyāni*; *dhāt' īritā*; [13]"māt'-upaṭṭhānaṃ"; *dhāt'-ūrū*; [14]"anent' etaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ"; *vijj'-obhāso* ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *u*kāralopo. [15]"Vāmūr' addasa sāmikaṃ"; *jamb'-ādīni*; *jamb'-issaro*; *jamb' īritā vātena*; *vadh'-udaraṃ*; *Sarabh'-ūmivego*; *nāganāsūr' esā*; *jamb' onatā vātena* ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *ū*kāralopo. [16]"Puttā m' atthi dhanam[b] m' atthi; [17]yaṃ m' āsi hadayassitaṃ[c]; [18]yo m' issaro"; *vacanaṃ m' īritaṃ*; [19]"gāthā m' udīritā"; *sobhaṇā m' ūrū*; [20]"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotama; [21]t' ete[d] āgantukā bhikkhū; [22]laddho m' okāso" ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *e*kāralopo. [23]"Ur' assa dukkho bhavissati; [24]es' āvuso āyasmā Upanando; [25]tiss' itthiyo", *catass' itiyo*; [26]"na-y-idha satt' upalabbhati"[e]; *catass' ūmiyo*; [27]"taṃ kut' ettha labbhā; [28]cattār' oghā savanti te" ayaṃ *a*kārādisu paresu *o*kāralopo. Evaṃ catusaṭṭhividho pubbasarānaṃ[f] ekekalopanayo bhavati. [29]"Nānādisaṃ yanti; [30]vissāsaṃ eyya paṇḍito; [31]sace uppādo heyya" ayaṃ ekasmiṃ sare pare ekakkhaṇe dvinnaṃ pubbasarānaṃ[f] lopo. [32]"Na maṃ puna upeyyāsi" *ajjheyyāsi* ayaṃ ekasmiṃ sare pare ekakkhaṇe tiṇṇaṃ pubbasarānaṃ[f] lopo. Imehi dvīhi nayehi saddhiṃ chasaṭṭhividho pubbasaralopanayo[f] veditabbo; imehi chasaṭṭhiyā nayehi vinimmutto[g] añño pāḷiyaṃ vijjamāno pubbasaralopanayo[f] nāma n' atthi. [C^e 540[1]] Tattha [33]"nāsi rājabhaṭo" ti *na asi rājabhaṭo* ti chedo; [34]"yanti" ti *yā-a-anti* ti vaṇṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭipāṭiyā tayo sarā labbhanti; [32]"upeyyāsi" ti *upa-i-a-eyyāsi* ti vaṇṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭipāṭiyā cattāro sarā labbhanti, tatrāyaṃ gāthā:

[1] D III 230[17]. [2] *** (*cf.* J V 353[22] 382[7]). [3] (414[15]). [4] A I 102[18]. [5] D I 3[11]. [6] As 66[3]. [7] J VI 578[17] (ns *confert* Ap 145[4]). [8] J VI 549[9]. [9] J V 255[13]. [10] *cf.* Vin V 211[22]. [11] Vin 172[11]. [12] (: Vin 544[19]). [13] Dhpa IV 14[12]. [14] J V 301[6]. [15] ***. [16] Dhp 62[9]. [17] J III 215[8]. [18] J VI 318[20]. [19] ***. [20] D I 134[17]. [21] (*cf.* M I 457[7]; *vide* Uda 181[28]). [22] ***. [23] Vin IV 129[8]. [24] Vin I 214[3]. [25] Ap *609*[7]. [26] S I 135[19]. [27] Vin II 284[19]. [28] ***. [29] ***. [30] (320[19]). [31] (461[17] *etc.*). [32] J IV 241[24]. [33] (611[30]). [34] (612[21]).

[a] As: ti vā *pro* iti. [b] B^m dhanā (ns *confert* J V 330[30], [22] Ja V 331[27]). [c] *ita* C^e B^em ns. [d] C^e te. [e] S: sattūpal°. [f] C^e B^e ns pubbassar°. [g] B^em ns vinimutto (608 *n.* b).

sarā yanti sare lopaṃ eko dve pi tayo pi vā,
dhātusaṃsaṭṭhasandhiṃ hi[a] sandhāya kathitaṃ idaṃ; 22
tasmā viññūhi viññeyyaṃ sotūnaṃ kaṃkhadhaṃsakaṃ[b]
[1]"n' asi rājabhaṭo; [2]yanti; [3]eyya; [4]heyya" nidassanaṃ, 23
[5]*venti*[c] [6]*lanti*. [7]"disā bhanti" viññeyyaṃ [8]*santi* [9]*panti* ca
[10]*ajjheyyāsi* [11]"upeyyāsi" icc ādi ca nidassanan ti. 24

**31 Paro vā asarūpā.** Saramhā asarūpā paro saro lopaṃ pappoti vā: *dī-'po, kaṭi-'ṭṭhi, cakkhu-'ndriyaṃ.* [12]"yassa 'dāni; [13]saññā 'ti; [14]chāyā 'va; [15]aphalā[d] hoti 'kubbato" aññāni pi yojetabbāni. Tatra dīpo ti *di-apo*[e] ti chedo, dvidhā āpo sandati etthā ti dīpo. Vā ti kiṃ: [16]"pañc' indriyāni".

**32 Passarā sarūpo.** *Pa*kārassa sarato paro sarūpasaro lopaṃ pappoti vā: [17]"udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avinduṃ", *pa-āpan* ti chedo; [18]"nālaṃ kabaḷaṃ padātave" [19]*pa-ādātave* ti chedo. Vā ti kiṃ: *pādātave.*

**33 Kvaci isma itiss' i.** *I*kārato paro sarūpo *iti*saddassa *i*kāro kvaci lopaṃ pappoti: [20]"i ti ca dan ti ca", *i iti ca* ti chedo. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *i iti saddo.*

**34 Lutte asavaṇṇaṃ.** Saro kho paro sarūpe vā asarūpe vā pubbasare lutte kvaci asavaṇṇaṃ pappoti; ṭhānāsannavasena *i*vaṇṇ'-*u*vaṇṇānaṃ yeva *e*kār'-*o*kārā honti: [21]"bandhussêva samāgamo; [22]atêva me acchariyaṃ"; [23]*jineritanayo*; [24]"patitaṃ māluteritaṃ; [25]saṃkhyan nôpeti vedagū; [26]udakomi va jātaṃ". Kvacī ti kasmā: [27]"tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi; [28]vajjesi kho tvaṃ vāmūruṃ".

**35 Sare pubbo.** Parasare lutte pubbo saro kvaci asavaṇṇaṃ pappoti; *munelayo, rathesabho, sotthi,* — *muni-ālayo, rathi-usabho, su-itthi*[f] ti chedo. Rathā[g] etesam atthī ti rathino · rathe ṭhitayodhā, usabho viyā ti usabho, rathīnaṃ usabho rathe-

[1] ($611^{26}$ $612^{22}$). [2] ($612^{22, 28}$). [3] ($612^{22}$). [4] ($612^{22}$). [5] (*vide* $319^{9}$; ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ *ad* M III $25^{28}$ *ubi leg.* paṭiventi). [6] (*vide* $432^{4}$). [7] M I $328^{31}$. [8] (*vide* $441^{5}$). [9] ($401^{16}$), [10] (*cf.* $320^{23}$). [11] ($612^{24, 28}$). ‖ § 31 Kc 13 ‖. [12] Vin I $180^{9}$. [13] Vibha $19^{5}$. [14] Dhp 2f. [15] Dhp $51^{d}$. [16] A II $151^{1}$. ‖ § 32 Sd $43^{15}$, Ja I *190*[8] ‖. [17] J I $109^{15}$ (Ja). [18] J I $190^{3}$ (Ja). [19] *vide* Ja I $190^{8}$ (*leg.* padatave ti paadātave . . .). ‖ § 33 Sd *18*[22]. [20] Kv $455^{30}$. ‖ § 34 Kc 14 ‖. [21] *** (Mmd C^e $18^{29}$). [22] J VI $42^{31}$—$43^{21}$ ‖. [23] Kcv *prooem.* v. 2[a]. [24] *** (*cf.* Th $754^{b}$). [25] Sn $749^{d}$. [26] Nidd I $529^{30}$. [27] Khp VI $12^{c}$. [28] J II $443^{11}$. ‖ § 35 Kc 16 ‖.

[a] B^{em}ns sandhimhi. [b] *ita* C^eB^ens; B^m saṃkhadh°. [c] C^e vanti. [d] (C^e saphalā). [e] C^eB^ens di-āpo. [f] ($633^{26}$). [g] C^eB^ens ratho.

sabho, rathe ṭhitānaṃ yodhānaṃ usabhasadiso ti attho. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *uccha 'va*. [C[e] 541[1]]

**36 Pabbasmiṃ dīghaṃ.** Saro kho paro pubbasmiṃ sare lutte kvaci dīghaṃ pappoti; ṭhānāsannavasena rassasarānaṃ savaṇṇadīghattaṃ: *buddh-ānussati*; [1]"saddh' īdha"; *n-ūpasamo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *desesi*.

**37 Na saṃyogapubbo vinā akār'-ikkhehi tabbhāvaṃ.** Saññogato pubbabhūto paro saro pubbasare lutte asavaṇṇaṃ dīghañ ca na pappoti · *a*kārañ ca *ikkha*saddañ ca vajjetvā: *lok'-uttaraṃ*, [2]"yass' indriyāni", *saddh'-indriyaṃ*. Vinā *akār'-ikkhe*hi ti kiṃ: [3]"saññā vāssa vimuyhati", [4]*upekkhati*.

**38 Ivā pubbākārassa lopo c' iss' e ca.** *Iva*saddato pubbassa *a*kārassa lopo ca na hoti, taṃlopābhāvena parassa *i*kārassa asavaṇṇ*e*kāro ca na hoti: [5]"latā 'va"; *patinā 'va*.

**39 Avaṇṇassa c' itimhā.** *Iti*saddato pubbassa *a*vaṇṇassa ca lopo na hoti, parassa ca *i*kārassa asavaṇṇ*e*kāro na hoti: [6]"Sumedho . . . Sujāto cā 'ti; [7]saññā 'ti; [8]rājā 'ti".

**40 Hoti kesañci matena**[a]. Sakkaṭaganthato[b] nayaṃ gahetvā vadantānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ matena taṃ amhehi[c] paṭisiddhavidhānaṃ hoti: [9]"latêva vātābhihatā . . . patinêva kāminī"; *cattāri lokuttarāni cêti*; [10]*kenaci guṇenêti*; *pabbajjêti*. Pāḷiyaṃ pana īdiso nayo n'atthi.

**41 Na-mā-dā-vā-smā-tra-ṇhā-tvādinaṃ saralope ayy'-aññ'-aggh'-assu-'ssānam akāro dīghaṃ.** *Na*saddo *mā*saddo *dā*saddo *vā*saddo *smā*saddo *tra*saddo *ṇhā*saddo *tvā*saddo ti icc evamādisaddānaṃ avayavabhūtassa pubbasarassa[d] lope kate *ayya añña aggha assu assa* icc etesaṃ avayavabhūto *a*kāro saññogapubbatte[e] sati pi dīgham eva pappoti: [11]"n' āyyo so bhikkhu maṃ nippāṭesi[f]; [12]n' āññamaññassa dukkham iccheyya; [13]kalaṃ n' āgghanti[g] soḷasiṃ; [14]n' āssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamati[h]; [15]n' āssa corā pasahanti[i]; [16]m' āyyo evarūpam

‖ § 36 Kc 15 ‖. [1] Sn 182[9]. [2] (611[30]). [3] Khp VIII 4[b]. [4] (332[16]). [5] J V 452[27] (*leg.* māluvalatā va kānane). [6] Ja I 37[27]. [7] (613[9]). [8] Sv I 133[27]. [9] Bva C[e] 239[30, 31]. [10] (*cf.* J V 445[29]). [11] Vin IV 132[27] (*supra* 105[16]). [12] Khp IX 6[d]. [13] Vin II 156[5] Vm 234[3], *cf.* Dhp 70[d] *etc.* [14] Vin III 230[7]. [15] J VI 14[10] (ns *cit. et* Ap 344[29]). [16] § 483.

[a] B[m] *h. l.* mate. [b] C[e] sakkata°. [c] (B[m] *ad.* hi). [d] C[e] pubbassar°. [e] B[m] saññogapubbe. [f] C[e] nibbāṭesi (105 *n.* c). [g] *ita* C[e]B[e]ns; B[m] n'aggha. [h] B[m]ns upasaṃkami. [i] B[em] ns pasāhanti.

akāsi; [1]m' āssu kujjhi bhūmipati; [2]tad' āssu Kaṇhaṃ yuñjanti;
[3]kad' āssu maṃ assarathā; [4]taṃ kad' āssu bhavissati; [5]sattha-
hārakaṃ v'āssa pariyeseyya; [6]tasm' āssa hoti saṃvaṇṇanā; [7]tatr'
āssa karaṇiyaṃ n' atthi; [8]katv' ātra[a]; [9]taṇh' āssa vippahīnā".
**42 Sassa kvac' ant'-atthānaṃ.** *Sa*kārassa saralope kate kvaci *anta-*
*attha*saddānaṃ[b] *a*kāro dīghaṃ pappoti: [10]*sāntevāsiko*. [10]*sāttham*.
[11]*sātthikā dhammadesanā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [12]*vanantaṃ*. *sattho*
*bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya gato*. [C[e] 542[1]]
**43 Te-me-pabbatyādīnam essa yo vinā yekārena.** *Ye*kāraṃ vajjetvā
*te me pabbate* icc ādīnaṃ padānaṃ *e*kārassa sare pare kvaci
*ya*kārādeso hoti: [13]"ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ; [14]adhigato
kho my āyaṃ dhammo; [15]pabbaty āhaṃ Gandhamādane; [16]ky
āhaṃ; [17]ky āssa vyappathayo assu". Kvaci ti kasmā: [18]"te
'nāgatā; [19]puttā m' atthi". || Ettha siyā: vinā *ye*kārenā ti kimat-
thaṃ, nanu vajjetabbaṭṭhānāni bahūni santi ti. | Saccaṃ, idaṃ
pana, ye garū *ye*saddāvayavass' *e*kārassa pi *ya*kārattam ic-
chanti: "yy āssā" ti, tesaṃ vāde taṃnisedhanatthaṃ; pāḷiādisu
hi "uyyānan" ti ettha viya uccāraṇavisesābhāvato *yy assā* ti
*ya*kāradvayasaññogasahitaṃ padaṃ na āgataṃ, ni(s)saññо-
gapadam eva āgataṃ, tathā hi Aṅguttaranikāye Chanipāte
evaṃ pāṭho dissati: [20]"so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ duk-
kaṭam attano daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati, tato
'nuvicaranti[c] naṃ saṃkappā mānasā dukhā gāme vā yadi
vāraññe y' assa[d] vippaṭisārajā" ti ettha ni(s)saññogapadam
eva āgataṃ, aṭṭhakathāyam pi: [21]"y' assa[d] vippaṭisārajā ti ye
assa vippaṭisārato jātā" ti vuttaṃ, ettha ulliṅgapade pi ni(s)-
saññogapadam eva āgataṃ; tathā tattha tattha suttappadese[e]
[22]"y' assa[d] te honti anatthakāmā" ti ca [23]"y' assu[d] maññāmi
samaṇe" ti ca [24]"aññaṃ ito y' ābhivadanti dhamman" ti ca
ni(s)saññogapadam eva āgataṃ, tattha y' assu[d] ti *ye assu*,

[1] J III 229[11]. [2] J I *196*[7]. [3] J VI 50[5]. [4] J VI 46[33] ... 51[13]. [5] Vin III
73[11]. [6] Yama 52[9]. [7] ***. [8] ***. [9] ***. [10] *vide* S IV *136*[7-16] *et* Vin III 1[19].
[11] (Dhpa I 24[19] Pva 12[4] 16[26] 35[28] *etc.*). [12] Sn 708[b]. || § 43 Kc 17; 615[16] *sqq.*:
Rūp C[e] 8[24] |. [13] M I 13[1]. [14] Vin I 4[33]. [15] J VI 92[19]. [16] (: J III 206[22]; ns *nom.*
*sg. statuit et cit.* J VI 265[7]). [17] Sn 961[a] (ns *cit.* Spk *ad* S I 178[28] *et confert*
S I 165[4]). [18] ***. [19] (612[12]). [20] A III 354[6-9]. [21] Mp *ad loc.* (*cf.* Ps I 67[14]).
[22] Nidd I 134[7] (D II 306 *n.* 3). [23] D II 287[9] (*cf. ib.* 284[19]). [24] Sn 891[a].

[a] *ita* B[em]; C[e] katvātra *post* vippahīnā. [b] B[m] anta-atthos°. [c] *ita* C[e]
B[m]; B[e] tato anuvicar°; A: tato anucar°. [d] C[e] y'āss°. [e] *ita* C[e] B[e]ns; B[m]
suttapadesa (ɔ: °padesu?).

y' abhivadanti ti *ye abhivadanti* ti chedo — iti imassa visesassa dassanatthañ ca "vinā *y*ekārenā" ti avocumha.

**44 Ka-kha-ta-tha-da-na-ya-sa-hānaṃ v' od-udantānaṃ.** *Ka kha ta tha da na ya sa ha* icc akkharavantānaṃ padānam antabhūtānaṃ *o*kār'-*u*kārānaṃ sare pare kvaci *va*kārādeso hoti: [1]"yāvatakv assa kāyo; [2]āgamā[a] nu khv[b] idha; [3]cakkhvāpātham agacchati; [4]sitaṃ patvākāsi[c]; [5]yatvadhikaraṇaṃ; [6]vatthv ettha vihitaṃ niccaṃ; [7]dvākāre; [8]anvāgantāna[d] dūseyya; [9]yv ayaṃ; [10]sv āssa hoti; [11]svāgatan te; [12]bavhābādho; [13]lavhakkharaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: [14]"ko attho", *atha kho esa*. *Anta*ggahaṇaṃ kiṃ: *savaniyaṃ*[e]. "Ka-kha" icc ādinā sarūpuddesena *ga-gha-ca-chā*dīnaṃ *la-va*[f]*-ḷa*nañ ca *o*kār'-*u*kārā *va*kārattaṃ nâpajjanti ti siddhaṃ; tena *mahāyāgo āsi, yāgu atthi* ti ādisu *o*kār'-*u*kārānaṃ *va*kārādeso na hoti.

**45 Na pare pi sare hetu-dhātādīnam ussa pāvacane ca.** Pāvacane ca porāṇaṭṭhakathāsu ca sare pare pi *hetu-dhātu*saddādīnaṃ *u*kārassa *va*kārādeso na hoti: [Ce 543[1]] *hetuttho dhātuttho*[g], *hetindriyāni, khandhadhātāyatanāni; hetuattho, kattuattho*[h] ti icc evamādīni. Kesañci matena pana [15]*hetvattho*, [16]*dhātvattho*, [17]"pañcadhātvādiniyamā", *katvattho*, [18]"api tu[i] khalv ahāsesiṃ"; *asso khalv ābhidhāvati*; [19]*Citragvādayo*; [20]"bhv-āpânalânilaṃ; [21]madhvāsavo" icc ādīni bhavanti, sāsanaṃ pana patvā *madhāsavo* ti rūpam eva bhavati.

**46 Ati-pat'-itīnaṃ ti caṃ.** *Ati-pati-iti*saddānaṃ *ti*kāro sare pare kvaci *ca*kāraṃ pappoti: *accantaṃ, paccakkhaṃ, icc etaṃ*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *atiodataṃ, patiuttarati*. [22]"iti 'ssa muhuttam pi".

**47 Itissa tisaddavyañjano pi.** *Iti*saddassa *ti*saddavyañjano pi sare pare kvaci *ca*kāraṃ pappoti; ettha ca *ti*saddavyañjano ti *tya*kārasaññogo[j] vuccati: *icc atra*. Kvaci ti kiṃ; [23]"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha".

**48 Dvisandhitisaṃkhepe niccam ikāralopo, na yattha caṃ.** [24]Dvisan-

‖ § 44 (Kc 18) ‖. [1] D II 18[14]. [2] D I 108[14]. [3] *** (Kcv). [4] M II 74[17]. [5] D I 70[8]. [6] *** (Kcv). [7] M I 169[9]. [8] J I 454[16]. [9] M I 25[24]. [10] (620[9]); ns cit. Catukaṅguttara (A II 82[2]!). [11] J VI 516[1]. [12] S I 91[7]. [13] ***. [14] Sn 331[b]. [15] Kc 291. [16] Rūp 282 (Ce 88[13]). [17] Saccas 68[a]. [18] ***. [19] (*cf.* Kc 350: Upagvādi). [20] Saccas 7[b]. [21] Vin IV 110[18] *etc.*! ‖ § 46 Kc 19 ‖. [22] Vin IV 149[19] (Kcv 16). [23] J V 374[1] (*infra* 617[8] 639[31]). [24] *cf.* 639[30-31].

[a] Bm agamā. [b] *cf.* D *cod.* Bp. [c] Ce Be ns pātvākāsi. [d] Ce Be ns °gantvāna. [e] *ita* ns (√su + anīya); Bm savinayaṃ, Ce sadhaniyaṃ. [f] Bm ns li *pro* la va. [g] Ce hetattho dhātattho. [h] Bm *om.* [i] Be su. [j] Bm tyākāra°.

dhitisaṃkhepavisaye gamyamāne yattha *iti*saddassa *ti*saddavyañjano *ca*kāraṃ na pappoti, tasmiṃ payoge niccam eva *i*kāralopo hoti, na kadāci pi *i*kāro sarūpena tiṭṭhati; esā hi Magadhabhāsāsaṃkhātassa[a] pāvacanassa dhammatā yadidaṃ *iti*saddassa *i*kārena saddhiṃ *tya*kārasaññogassa asamāgamo. Tasmā 'ity atrā' ti ca padaṃ buddhavacan'-aṭṭhakathāsu n' atthi. Idaṃ pana niyamasuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tass' imāni udāharaṇāni: [1]"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha; [2]sutā ca paṇḍitā ty attha; [3]ñāto senāpati ty ahaṃ; [4]yaṃ paṇḍito ty eke vadanti loke; [5]manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti ty ādinā vuttāni aṭṭha aṅgānī" ti. Tattha paṇḍitā-'ty-amhā ti *paṇḍitā iti amhā*[b] ti ādinā chedaṃ katvā kattabbavidhimhi kate dvisandhitisaṃkhepo nāma sandhivisayo bhavati.

**49 Evass' ekāre itiss' aññassa c' issa vo.** *Eva*saddassa *e*kāre pare *iti*saddassa aññassa ca saddassa *i*ssa *v*akāro hoti kvaci: [6]"itv eva coro asim āvudhañ ca; [7]vilapatv eva so dijo; [8]Isigili tv eva[c]; [9]Samantapāsādikā tv eva". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *icc eva*[d].

**50 Ekasmā idhassa dhassa do niccam.** *Eka*saddasmā parassa *idha*saddassa *dha*kārassa sare pare niccaṃ *da*kārādeso hoti: [Ce 544[1]] [10]"ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ". Ekasmā ti kiṃ: [11]"evam idh' ekacco; [12]idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi assaṃ"[e]. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho Ambaṭṭhasuttasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ [13]"ekam[f] idāhan ti ettha *idā*[g] ti nipātamattaṃ, ekaṃ ahan ti attho" ti vuttaṃ; evaṃ sante kasmā ettha *idha*saddavasena *dha*kārassa *da*kārādeso kathito ti. | Vuccate: ettha viññūnaṃ kosallajananatthaṃ saddanipphādanavyāpāram upādāya *idha*saddavasena *dha*kārassa *da*kārādeso vutto; aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana [14]"ekam idāhan" ti vuttakāle [15]*ida*saddassa[h] savanato saddanipphādanavyāpāram anapekkhitvā ariyavohāravasena sutimattam upādāya [15]"idā ti nipātamattan" ti vuttaṃ.

**51 Yam ivaṇṇo na vā.** Pubbo *i*vaṇṇo sare pare *ya*kāraṃ

[1] (616[30]). [2] J V 375[12]. [3] J V 360[14]. [4] J VI 267[27]. [5] Thīa 1[9]. [6] M II 100[5] = Th 869[a]. [7] J III *302*[9] (*infra* 633[19]). [8] M III 68[30]. [9] Sp I 201[30] 284[21]. || § 50 Kc 20 ||. [10] M I 326[8] (Mvu I 327[8]). [11] *cf.* M I 449[5]. [12] M I 12[19]. [13] Sv I 256[22]. [14] D I 91[11]. [15] (D II 267[22] 270[19]; *cf. etiam* D III 69[18] *et* Sv *ad loc.*). || § 51 Kc 21 ||.

a Bm Magadha°. b (Bm amha). c Bm t' eva(!). d Ce icc evaṃ. e Bm assa. f Bm evaṃ. g Sv: idan. h *ita* CeBemns.

pappoti na vā: *vyākāsi, vyākato, vyañjanaṃ, vyākaraṇaṃ*. [1]"paṭisanthāravuty assa; [2]"dāsy āhaṃ parapesikā[a] ahuṃ". Tattha vyākāsī ti *vi-a-akāsi* ti chedo, *vi*[b] ti ca *a* ti ca upasaggā[c]; *akāsi* ti ākhyātikaṃ, idan tu *vi-ā* icc upasaggavasena 'kathesi' ti atthapakāsane samatthaṃ bhavati · vyākato ti ettha *kato* ti padaṃ viya 'kathito' ti atthapakāsane; ettha ca paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu tīsu saresu asarūpa*a*kārato *ā*kārassa[d] lopo daṭṭhabbo. Na vā ti kiṃ: [3]"gacchām' ahaṃ; [4]muttacāgī anuddhato; [5]tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi[e]; [6]akkharā naṃ[f] viyañjanaṃ".

**52 Evass' essa ri, pubbo ca rasso.** Saramhā parassa *eva*saddassa *e*kārassa *ri*kāro hoti, pubbo ca saro rasso hoti na vā: [7]"yatha-r-iva vasudhātalañ ca sabbaṃ tatha-r-iva guṇavā supūjanīyo". Na vā ti kasmā: *yathā eva, tathā eva*.

**53 Sare puthassa gāgamo kvaci.** *Putha*[g] icc etassa sare pare kvaci *ga*kārāgamo hoti: [8]*puthag eva*; [9]"puthag ayaṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: [10]*putha eva*.

**54 Pāssa ca, tadanto rasso.** *Pā*saddassa[h] sare pare[i] kvaci *ga*kārāgamo hoti, tadanto saro rasso hoti: [11]"pag eva itarā pajā". Kvaci ti kasmā: [12]"pā eva".

**55 Oss' u.** *O*kārassa *u*kāro hoti sare pare: *manuññaṃ*.

**56 Ya-va-ma-da-na-ta-ra-la-hā vā.** Sare pare *ya*kāro *va*kāro *ma*kāro *da*kāro *na*kāro *ta*kāro *ra*kāro *la*kāro *ha*kāro ime āgamā honti vā: [Ce 545[1]] [13]"na-y-imassa vijjāmayaṃ; [14]yatha-y-idaṃ cittaṃ; [15]ti-v-aṅgikaṃ [16]lahu-m-essati; [17]samaṇa-m-acalo; [18]d-ubhato vanavikāse; [19]samma-d-eva; [20]atta-d-atthaṃ; [21]ajja-d-agge pāṇupetaṃ[j]; [22]ciraṃ-n-āyati[k]; [23]ito-n-āyati; [24]yasmā-t-iha

---

[1] Dhp 376[a]. [2] J III *415*[9]. [3] Ap 535[1]. [4] ***. [5] J VI 106[6]. [6] S I 38[21]; ns *cit.* J V 170[3]. ‖ § 52 Kc 22 ‖. [7] *** (Kcv 22). ‖ § 53 Kc 42 ‖. [8] (*vide* § 564). [9] ***. [10] (§ 129). ‖ § 54 Kc 43 ‖. [11] J III 111[29] V 222[26] A II 75[36]. [12] Vin II 281[17]. ‖ § 55 Kcv 49 ("anta") ‖. ‖ § 56 Kc 35 ‖. [13] J II 316[22]. [14] A I 5[10]. [15] Dhs § 161. [16] Dhp 369[b]. [17] A II 86[30]. [18] J VI 497[4]. [19] D I 177[9]. [20] Dhp 166[c] (Kcv). [21] Vin III 6[13] (*v. l.*). [22] ns: ciraṃ | krā mrañ[1] mhā | n-āyati āyati | lā eñ[1] ‖. [23] ns: ito | t arap mha ‖ n-āyati | eñ[1] ‖. [24] (*infra* Ce 620[25]).

[a] *ita* CeBemns (*cf.* 452 *n.* c). [b] Ce vī. [c] Bemns upasaggo. [d] Bm akārassa. [e] (Bm viyakāsi). [f] S: tāsaṃ! (ns: naṃ gāthāpadaṃ | thui gāthāpud kui ‖ viyañjanaṃ vi-añjanaṃ | phrac ce tat eñ[1] *et cit.* Spk: viyañjanan ti jananaṃ; *vide tamen quæ de gen. pl.* [ā]naṃ *attuli* 274 *n.* 4). [g] Bm puthu (*sed vide* Kc 49). [h] Be *ad.* ca. [i] Bm pare sare. [j] Ce ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ *post* ito nāyati. [k] *ita* Bem; Ce ciran nāyati.

bhikkhave . . . tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave; [1]sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha; [2]āragge-r-iva sāsapo; [3]cha-ḷ abhiññā; [4]sa-ḷ-āyatanaṃ[a]; [5]su-h-ujū ca; [6]su-h-uṭṭhitaṃ; [7]h-ev' atthi h-evaṃ n' atthi". Vā ti kasmā: [8]"evaṃ mahiddhiyā esā".

**57 Abhiss' abbho.** *Abhi*saddassa sare pare *abbhā*deso hoti: [9]*ab-bhudīritaṃ* [9]*abbhuggacchati.*

**58 Adhiss' ajjho**[b]. *Adhi*saddassa sare pare *ajjhā*deso hoti: *ajjha-gamā*[c], *ajjhāharati.*

**59 Te na vā ivaṇṇe.** Te ca kho *abhi-adhi*saddā *i*vaṇṇe pare *abbho ajjho* iti [10]vuttarūpā na honti vā: [9]*abhicchitaṃ,* [9]*adhiritaṃ.* Vā ti kasmā: [9]*abbhīritaṃ,* [9]*ajjhiṇamutto.*

**60 Ti ca caṃ.** *Ati-pati-iti*saddānaṃ *ti*kāro ca *i*vaṇṇe pare *ca*ṃ ti [11]vuttarūpo na hoti vā: [9]*atisigaṇo,* [9]*atīritaṃ, atīto; patīto; iti ti, itidaṃ*[d].

**61 Dvinnaṃ ākār'-ikārānaṃ e[ka]ttaṃ**[e] **tyādisu.** [12]"Ā-iti eti; [13]ayaṃ so sārathi eti". *Ākār'-i*kārānan ti kiṃ: [14]"paṭicca pana etasmā phalam eti". *Tyādisū* ti kiṃ: [15]"attham entamhi sūriye"[f]. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ saraśandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**62 Sarā pakatikā**[g] **vyañjane.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare pakatirūpāni honti: [16]"manopubbaṅgamā dhammā; [17]pamādo maccuno padaṃ; [18]tiṇṇo pāraṅgato[h] ahu".

**63 Kvaci sare.** Sarā kho sarasmiṃ pare kvaci pakatirūpāni honti: [19]"ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ". Kvacī ti kasmā: [20]"ko 'maṃ[i] jivitam āgamma; [21]ambâyaṃ ahuvā pure". — Sarānaṃ pakatividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha vyañjanasandhividhānaṃ bhavati:

Vyañjanānaṃ vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhi; api ca

---

[1] S I 17$^{9}$. [2] Dhp 401$^{b}$. [3] *cf.* Thī 516$^{c}$ + Ap 31$^{19}$ 33$^{3}$ *etc.* [4] Vin I 1$^{12}$ (*infra* 639$^{27}$). [5] Khp IX 1$^{c}$ (*v. l.* Sn$^{2}$ *p.* 25 *n.* 5). [6] Sn 178$^{b}$. [7] *** *cf.* D I 54$^{17}$. [8] Khp VIII 16$^{a}$ *v. l.* ‖ § 57 Kc 44 ‖. [9] (Kcv). ‖ § 58 Kc 45 (*infra* § 132) ‖. ‖ § 59 = Kc 46 ‖. [10] (§ 57—58). ‖ § 60 (Kc 47) ‖. [11] (§ 46). ‖ § 61 Sd 316$^{16-22}$ ‖. [12] 316$^{22}$. [13] 316$^{19}$. [14] 317$^{4}$. [15] 317$^{9}$. ‖ § 62 Kc 23 ‖. [16] Dhp 1$^{a}$. [17] Dhp 21$^{b}$. [18] *** *cf.* Dhp 414$^{c}$, S IV 157$^{9}$. ‖ § 63 Kc 24 ‖. [19] S I 13$^{16}$ (Kcv *cit.* Dhp 44$^{a}$). [20] J VI *17*$^{10, 12}$ (*teste* ns). [21] J II 106$^{1}$ (Kcv *cit.* Dhp 152$^{a}$).

[a] $C^{e}$ chaḷāyatanaṃ. [b] $B^{m}$ adhissâjjho. [c] $B^{m}$ ajjhāgamo, $B^{e}$ns ajjhāgamā. [d] $B^{m}$ itipadaṃ. [e] $C^{e}B^{m}$ ekattaṃ; $B^{e}$ns ettaṃ. [f] *ita h. l.* $C^{e}B^{em}$. [g] $B^{e}$ns pakatī (= Kc). [h] $C^{e}$ pāragato. [i] $B^{e}$ kv imaṃ; J: ko taṃ.

2

vyañjanādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhito sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti vuccati. [Ce 546[1]].

**64 Sarā vyañjane dīghaṃ**[a]. Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci dīghaṃ papponti: [1]"sammā dhammaṃ vipassato; [2]evaṃ gāme munī care; [3]khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā; [4]ty āssa[b] pahīnā; [5]sv āssa[b] hoti". Kvaci ti kasmā: [6]"ty ajja"; *ty assa; sv assa.*

**65 Rassaṃ.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci rassaṃ papponti: [7]"bhovādi nāma so hoti; [8]yathā bhāvī guṇena so; [9]yaṃ kiñci yiṭṭhaṃ va hutaṃ va loke". Kvaci ti kasmā: *sammā samādhi.*

**66 Lopaṃ, tatrākāro ca.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci lopaṃ papponti, tatra luttaṭṭhāne *a*kārāgamo ca hoti: [10]"sa sīlavā; [11]esa dhammo". Ettha pana *sa ev' attho, esa attho, esa ābhogo,* [12]*esa idānī* ti udāharaṇāni yadi vucceyyuṃ, tāni sarasandhivisayā bhaveyyuṃ; tasmā tāni idha na dassitāni. Imasmiṃ hi ṭhāne vyañjananimitto sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti adhippeto · [13]vyañjanānaṃ vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti atthasambhavato. Kvaci ti kasmā: [14]"so muni" *eso dhammo.*

**67 Parassa dvittaṃ ṭhāne.** Saramhā parassa vyañjanassa dvebhāvo hoti ṭhāne: [15]"idha ppamādo; [16]pabbajjaṃ". Ṭhāne ti kasmā: [17]"idha modati".

**68 Vagge ghosāghosānaṃ savagge[c] tatiya-paṭhamā.** Vagge kho pubbesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ghosāghosabhūtānaṃ saramhā yathāsaṃkhyaṃ savagge[c] tatiya-paṭhamakkharā dvebhāvaṃ gacchanti ṭhāne: *paggharati;* [18]"es' eva ca[d] jjhānaphalo; [19]yatra tṭhitaṃ na ppasaheyya maccu"; *viddhaṃseti, vibbhamati.* Ṭhāne ti kasmā: [20]"daḷhaṃ gaṇhāhi[e] thāmasā".

---

|| § 64 Kc 25 ||. [1] Dhp 373[d]. [2] Dhp 49[d]. [3] Dhp 184[a]. [4] ***. [5] S II 236[3]; ns: sv āssā lañ[3] rhi sañ[1] eñ[1] | ... || Ekadhītikasut (S II 236[25]). [6] J VI 145[3-9] 559[9-11]. || § 65 = Kc 26 ||. [7] Dhp 396[c] [– – | ⏑ – ⏑ | – – | ⏑; *infra* 628 *n.* 1]. [8] ***. [9] Dhp *108*[a] (J IV 19[27]). || § 66 Kc 27 ||. [10] Dhp 84[d]. [11] Dhp 5[d], J VI 288[3]. [12] (*cf.* J VI 302[4]). [13] (619[22]). [14] Vm 201[22] (: Sn 723[cd]). || § 67 Kc 28 ||. [15] ***. [16] Sn 405[a]. [17] Dhp 16[a]. || § 68 Kc 29 ||. [18] ***. [19] Dhp 128[d]. [20] J III 334[2].

[a] Bm *om.* sarā vyañjane dīghaṃ. [b] (Bm assa). [c] Bm sāvagge; (= mi mi *kavag* ca sañ nhuik, ns). [d] *ita* Bemns; Ce eso vata (= Kcv Ce). [e] CeBm gaṇhāti.

Ito paraṃ vyañjanasandhisu vaṇṇasandhivisaye padacchedo na labbhati, vaṇṇānaṃ pubbāparamattaṃ[a] yeva labbhati · dvinnaṃ padānaṃ ghaṭanābhāvato[b].

**69 Saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisu vā.** *Ya*kāra-*ma*kāra-*na*kāra-*ra*kārādisu paresu anantare ṭhitānaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ saralopo hoti vā ṭhāne: [1]"ārāmarukkhacetyāni; [2]ath' etth' ekasataṃ khatyā; [3]opupphāni ca padmāni; [4]nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi; [5]nānāratne ca māṇiye[c]; [6]kriyācittāni visati; [7]klesavatthuvasā pana". Vā ti kasmā: *khattiyānaṃ ekasataṃ*; [8]"padumāni pupphanti". Ṭhāne ti kasmā: [9]"Suppiyo . . . paribbājako".

**70 Yathāpāvacanaṃ vidhi.** Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe pāvacanānurūpen' eva ādesādividhi bhavati. [C[e] 547[1]].

**71 Animitto pi vā dīghādi.** Dīghādividhi animitto pi bhavati vā: [10]"nadīsatehi va sahā"[d] — abhilāpamattabhedo esa; [11]"na cā pi apunappunaṃ". Vā ti kasmā: [12]"dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ". ‖ Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho [10]"nadīsatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaran" ti pāḷikkamassa dassanato dutiyapāde vyañjane pare *saha*saddassa *a*kāro dīghaṃ pappoti, atha kimatthaṃ animittaṃ dīghattaṃ vuttan ti. | Na, pāvacanasmiṃ hi paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena saddhiṃ tatiyapādassa ca catutthapādena saddhiṃ sandhikiccaṃ vā samāsakiccaṃ vā na labbhati · [13]ṭhapetvā niggahītamhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāve[e] sandhikiccaṃ; tasmā animittaṃ dīghattaṃ vuttan ti.

**72 Ho dhassa vaṇṇasandhimhi.** Yathāpāvacanaṃ *dha*kārassa *ha*kāro hoti vaṇṇasandhimhi: [14]"sāhu dassanam ariyānaṃ; [15]ruhiram assave". Yathāpāvacanan ti kiṃ: *dadhiṃ*[f], ettha *dha*kārassa *ha*kāre kate payogo pāvacanānukūlo na siyā. Vā ti kasmā: [16]"sādhāvuso; [17]maṃsam pi rudhiram pi"[g].

‖ § 69 Sd 372[9] ‖. [1] (371[25] 638[8]). [2] (371[24]). [3] J VI 497[28] (*infra* § 533); ns: akhyui[1] nhuik patitapupphāni rhi eñ[1] | ekacce padumā opuppha gaḷitapattā hū so Apadān-aṭṭhakathā nhañ[1] lyo[2] eñ[1] [Ap 16[12]] ‖). [4] (491[8]). [5] J VI *590*[18] (ns *cit.* J VI 266[10] V 158[22]). [6] Abhidh-av 15[3] (*cf. supra* 516[27]—517[2]; *vide* Uda *155*[1]). [7] Abhidh-av 2[33]. [8] *cf.* Ap 16[11]. [9] D I 1[7]. [10] Ap *531*[4]. [11] J I 503[18]. [12] Dhp 153[d]. [13] (630[24]—631[8]). ‖ § 72 Kcv 20 = Rūp 27 C[e] 11[8] ("ca") ‖. [14] Dhp *206*[a]. [15] J II 276[1]. [16] M I 47[28]. [17] Cp I 9: *13*[b] (Ja VI 486[21]).

[a] (ɔ: °mattattaṃ, *vel* pubbāparattaṃ); B[e] pubbapar°. [b] C[e]B[m] ghaṭṭan°. [c] B[m] maṇike. [d] *ita* C[e]B[m]ns; Ap (E[e]): saha. [e] B[m] °bhava-. [f] C[e]B[e] dadhi. [g] C[e]B[e] *ad.* ca (= Cp).

Ito paraṃ sabbalakkhaṇesu "yathāpāvacanan" ti vattate, katthaci pana "vā" ti vā "kvacī" ti vā yathārahaṃ vattate na vattate ca.

**73 To dassa.** [1]*Tathāgato*, [1]*gāto*[a], [2]*sugato*, [3]*kusīto*.

**74 To tassa.** *Dukkaṭaṃ*, *pahaṭo*.

**75 Dho tassa gabbhokkamanāsanne**[b] **satte.** [4]"Gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti". Satte ti kiṃ: *maggo gantabbo hoti*.

**76 Tro ttassa.** [5]"Atrajo khetrajo", [6]*vatrabhū*, [7]*gotrabhū*. [8]*Yathāpāvacana*dhikārattā [9]"attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ", *putto*, *māsakhettan* ti ca ādisu na hoti.

**77 Ko gassa.** *Hatthūpakaṃ sisūpakaṃ*, *kulūpako* [10]*khīrūpako*[c]. Kvaci *hatthūpagaṃ* icc ādīni pi bhavanti.

**78 Lo rassa.** [11]*Mahāsālo*[d], [12]*palipanno*[e].

**79 Jo yassa.** *Gavajo* · [13]*gavayo* vā.

**80 Bo vassa.** *Sīlabbataṃ*, *nibbānaṃ*.

**81 Ko yassa.** [14]"Sake pure".

**82 Yo jassa.** [15]"Niyaṃ puttaṃ" · *nijaṃ puttaṃ* vā.

**83 Ko tassa.** [16]"Niyako" · *niyato* vā; [17]"Sumitto nāma nāmako · [17]Sumitto nāma nāmato" vā.

**84 Co tassa.** *Bhacco* · *bhatto* vā.

**85 Pho passa.** *Nipphatti*, [18]"anantaṃ sabbato-paphaṃ"[f].

**86 Dro dassa.** *Indriyaṃ*; [19]*Rudradāmā*[g]; *bhadro* · *bhaddo* [20]vā.

**87 Gho khassa.** [21]*Nighaṇḍu*.

**88 Do jassa.** [22]*Pasenadi*.

---

|| § 73—85 Kcv 20 ||. [1] Mp I 110[11], Bva *ad* Bv 1: 2[c]. [2] Vm 203[27]. [3] ns *cit.* Tha *ad* Th 147[f]. [4] M I 266[4] (= tatrūpagasatto, Ps; ns *cit.* Mmd Ce 27[5-7] *et* Ps-ṭ). [5] Ja I *135*[14]. [6] (78[5-12]). [7] (77[20]). [8] (621[11]). [9] Dhp 161[b]. [10] Ud 76[7] *v. l.* (Uda 368 *n.* 3; *sed* – ⏑ ⏑ –). [11] Pj II 313[2-3]. [12] Vm 49[4]. [13] Ja VI 277[27] (*et* Ja V 406[26], *ubi leg.* gavajā ti gavayā). [14] J VI 505[16]. [15] Khp IX 7[a]. [16] Vibh 2[5] *et v. l.* (*vide* As 361[26]). [17] Mhv 5: 213[d] *et v. l.* [18] D I 223[13] (Sv: pipanti etthā ti papaṃ, *pakārassa bhakāro kato*; *ita* [-bh-] *ubique scribitur*, pṭ *etiam* = samantato pabhassaraṃ). [19] Vjb *ad* Sp (I) 297[22]. [20] ns *ad.*: bassa bro || brahā chatto, brahā pavaddhakāyo, braharaññaṃ | i sui[1]·lañ[1] chui ap eñ[1] || ña-tānaṃ no || Ñātike Nātike viharati . . . [Trenckner *ad* M I 205[16]] | dosinā ratti . . . dosehi itā apagatā . . Mūlapaṇṇāsaṭīkā [*ad* Ps (Ee) II 250[28]] || mo passa || pariyādo(!) || i sui[1] lañ[1] chui ||. [21] pṭ *ad* Sv I 247[23] (*ubi* √khaḍi bhedane). [22] ns *cit.* Uda 104[27].

[a] *ita* CeBem; Bens *om.* [b] Bm gabbhokkamāsanne. [c] *ita* CeBemns (= khīrūpago | nui[1] cui[1] nvā[3] ñay || ns; *cf.* dhenupaga, Vm 163[4]). [d] Ce °sājo (= Kcv Ce). [e] (Ce palipantho). [f] (Ce -pabhaṃ = D Ee). [g] *vide* Sp; Ce Bemns Dudradāmā.

**89 Paññatti-paññāsānaṃ ññassa ṇṇo.** *Paṇṇatti* · *paññatti* vā, *paṇṇāsaṃ* · *paññāsaṃ* vā.

**90 Pañcavīsatiyā pañcassa paṇṇo.** *Paṇṇavīsati* · *pañcavīsati* vā.

**91 No ṇassa.** *Paṇidhānaṃ, paṇidhi,* [1]*paṇipāto*[a].

**92 Ṇassa ca no.** *Taluno* · *taruṇo* vā; [2]"kalunaṃ paridevayi; [3]karuṇaṃ giram udīrayuṃ".

**93 Dho dassa.** [4]*Kammāsadhammaṃ.*

**94 Vo yassa.** *Āvudhaṃ* · *āyudhaṃ* vā.

**95 Āyussa yassa vo paṇṇattiyaṃ.** [5]"Dīghāvukumāro". Paṇṇattiyan ti kiṃ: [6]"dīghāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro".

**96 Lassa ḷo.** [7]*Sīhaḷo,* [7]*garuḷo.*

**97 Do kassa.** [8]*Sadatthapasuto.*

**98 Po massa.** [9]"Cirappavāsiṃ purisaṃ; [10]hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṃkusaggaho".

**99 Vanappatissa passa mo.** [11]*Vanampati* · *vanappati* vā. Atha vā:

**99A patimhi [12]vanākāro amaṃ:** *vanampati.*

**100 Po vissa vassa ca.** [13]*Pacessati* · *vicessati* vā; [14]*paccapekkhaṇā* · *paccavekkhaṇā* vā.

**101 Vo passa.** [15]*Kāvaññaṃ.*

**102 Vuttâvuttānaṃ vyañjanānaṃ aññavyañjanattam pi.** Iminā lakkhaṇena sesāni *jalābu-saṃnisīva*saddādīni anekasatāni udāharaṇāni sādhetabbāni. Tattha jalābū ti *jarāyu*saddaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā, [16]*ra*kārassa *la*kāre kate, [17]*ya*kārassa ca *ba*kāre kate *jalābu* ti rūpaṃ sijjhati: [18]jaraṃ jīraṇaṃ bhedaṃ yāti upeti ti jalābu · gabbhaseyyakasattānaṃ[b] paliveṭhanāsayo. [19]*Saṃnisīva*sadde pana *saṃnisīda*saddaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā *da*kārassa *va*kāre kate *saṃnisīvo* ti rūpaṃ sijjhati.

---

[1] ns *cit.* Sv I 231[28–30]. [2] (: J VI 551[26], 498[16], 513[15] Cp I 9: 54[c]). [3] Cp I 9; 33[b] (ns: *ra* kui *la* pru mha *ṇa* kui *na* pru | *ra* kui *la* ma pru so[1] *ṇa* kui *na* ma pru ra ||). [4] Sv (Se II 102[4–20]) *ad* D II 55[3]. [5] Vin I 343[29]. [6] Pj II 239[26]. [7] (432[5–8]). [8] Dhpa III 160[1]. [9] Dhp 219[a]. [10] Dhp 326[d]. [11] *vide* Ja III 399[15]. [12] = *vana*saddā eñ[1] *a* sañ, ns. [13] Dhp *44*[a] *45*[a]: 44[d] 45[d]. [14] 454 *n.* 16. [15] Ap 134[17] *cod.* S[2]? (ns *ad.*: abhayūvarā ime samaṇā [Vin I 75[12]; a + bhaya + upa + √ram, Sp < M I 319[7]] kui lañ[2] thut). [16] (§ 78). [17] (§ 94 + 80). [18] (*cf.* Nirukta X 39: jarayā yūyate); ns: jalaṃ kalalodakaṃ avati rakkhatī ti jalābu, *jala*pubbo ava rakkhaṇe [*cf.* √842] | r sui[2] pru mū | *ra-ya* kui *la-va* pru bhvay ma rhi ||. [19] (384[28]—385[2]).

[a] Bemns pāṇipāto. [b] Be °seyyasattānaṃ.

**103 Eḷato mukhassa mūgo.** [1]*Eḷamūgo.* Atha vā **103A mukhassa mūko:** *eḷamūko · eḷamūgo* vā. [Ce $549^{1}$].

**104 Taya-dayānaṃ[a] saññogo cayuga-jayugaṃ.** *Jaccandho, yajj evaṃ, hīnajacco,* [2]"na jaccā vasalo hoti", *yathābhuccaṃ, paṇḍiccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ:* [3]"āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ", *sohajjaṃ,* [4]*vajjaṃ* [5]*dajjaṃ,* [6]"najjo maññe sandanti". Atha *jātiandho, yadi evaṃ, hīnajātiyo,* [7]*paṇḍitiyaṃ* [8]*paṇḍiccayaṃ*[b], [9]*kukkuccayaṃ*[b], *nadiyo* ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti. Idha na bhavati: [10]"putto ty āhaṃ; [11]paṭisanthāravuty assa; [12]atha[c] vissasate tyamhī" ti ādisu.

**105 Nassa niggahitā[d] ta-yānam eko co.** [13]*Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ.*

**106 Thaya-dhayānaṃ [c]chayuga-[j]jhayugaṃ.** [14]"Bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; [15]yadi vā taccho[e] yadi vā ataccho"[e]; *bojjhaṅgo, dammejjhaṃ,* [16]"nāññatra bojjhā tapasā", bojjhā ti *bodhiyā* ti padaṭṭhiti. Idha na bhavati: [17]"tiṇa[f]-latāni osadhyo".

**107 Ta-ṭhānaṃ [ṭ]ṭhayugaṃ.** *Aṭṭhakathā · atthakathā* vā, [18]"dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṃkhataṭṭho; [19]annaṃ[g] annaṭṭhikassa; [20]aṭṭhikatvā suṇeyya". Kvaci na bhavati: *atthasaṃvaṇṇanā, attharaso* ti.

**108 Ka-yānaṃ kayugaṃ, jayugañ ca.** *Nepakkaṃ,* [21]"Mahānāmo Sakko; [22]bhisakkassa idan ti bhesajjaṃ". Atha [23]*Sakyā Sākiyā* ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti.

**109 Caya-jayānaṃ cayuga-jayugaṃ.** *Paccati, pavuccati; pajjati, bhojjayāgu.*

**110 La-yānaṃ layugaṃ.** *Vipariāso · vipallāso, vipariatthaṃ · vipallatthaṃ,* [24]*pattakallaṃ, kosallaṃ.* Kvaci na bhavati: *sumaṅgalyaṃ.*

**111 Va-yānaṃ bayugaṃ.** *Vedhabbaṃ · vedhavyaṃ* vā.

---

[1] (Mp *ad* A III $137^{10}$, Ja III $347^{19}$ VI $357^{24}$, Pj II $124^{10}$) Ps I $118^{2-12}$. [2] Sn $136^{a}$. [3] D II $240^{16}$. [4] ($388^{26}$). [5] ($370^{6}$). [6] A IV $394^{6}$. [7] *vide n.* 8. [8] J VI $4^{16}$ [– – – *vel* – ⏑ ⏑ – ! *cf.* 285 *n.* (8) 10]. [9] (Pj Index *s. v.*). [10] ($608^{22}$). [11] ($618^{7}$). [12] ($274^{30}$). [13] Vm $331^{16}$ (mbṭ: yathā bhisaggam [*vide* $624^{20}$] eva bhesajjaṃ evaṃ ākāsānantam eva ākº, saṃyogaparassa *cakāraṃ* katvā). [14] D I $190^{9}$. [15] ***. [16] S I $54^{9}$ (*supra* $201^{33}$). [17] J VI $555^{3}$. [18] Paṭis I $118^{10}$. [19] ***. [20] J V $151^{12}$. [21] A I $26^{10}$. [22] *cf.* § 708 (Ce $667^{30}$). [23] (Sn $685^{c}$ . . . $695^{a}$). [24] ns: sakattha nhuik ṇyapaccañ[3] hū lui | I kui rhu rve[1] "pattakālam eva pattakallaṃ" hū so Kaṅkhā nhuik [Kkh Ce $4^{14}$ *ad* Vin I $102^{34}$] sakatthe ṇyapaccayaṃ katvā saṃyogapararassavasena | thañ[1] ||.

[a] (Ce tya-dyānaṃ). [b] *ita* CeBemns. [c] Bm ati-. [d] *ita* Bm; CeBens niggahītaṃ. [e] Ce (a)kaccho. [f] (*cf.* 230 *n.* 3). [g] Bm *om.*

**112 Syo sayugaṃ.** [1]*Porissaṃ*, atha [1]*porisiyan* ti [2]rūpantaram pi dissati. Kvaci na bhavati: *ālasyaṃ*.

**113 Gyo gayugaṃ.** [3]*Dobhaggaṃ*. Kvaci na bhavati: *odagyaṃ*.

**114 Pyo payugaṃ, po ca.** [4]"App ekacce; [5]app ekadā", *sārup-paṃ;* [6]"dīpā", dīpicammaparivāritā ti attho.

**115 Ghyo (g)gho.** [6]"Veyyagghā", vyagghacammaparivāritā ti attho.

**116 Ṭyo cayugaṃ.** [7]Vyāvaṭassa bhāvo *veyyāvaccaṃ*. Kvaci na bhavati: [8]*pāribhaṭyaṃ*. [C[e] 550[1]]. . .

**117 Nyo ñayugaṃ, ṇyo ca.** *Āniāyo* · [9]*aññāyo*, [10]*ākiñcaññaṃ*, *ge-laññaṃ;* [11]*sāmaññaṃ*. Kvaci na bhavati: *ānaṇyaṃ*.

**118 Bhyo bhayugaṃ.** [11]*Osabbhaṃ*.

**119 Mayugaṃ myo.** [11]*Opammaṃ, sokhammaṃ*.

**120 Tisu vyañjanesv eko sarūpo lopaṃ.** [12]"Mocesi[a] ekasataṃ khatye", *aggāgāraṃ*. Sarūpo ti kiṃ; [13]"evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti".

**121** [14]Matantare [15]**u-du-nito paraṃ dvibhāvaṃ sadisattena.** Ācariyānaṃ matantare *u-du-ni*upasaggato paraṃ vyañjanaṃ sadisattena dvibhāvaṃ pappoti: [16]"ukkāsi", [17]*ukkāso; dummano, dukkaraṃ; nissoko, nikkaṃkho.*

**122 Phuṭṭhakkharasaññoge pubbam aphuṭṭhattaṃ.** *Uṭṭhito, ugghāti; dubbhāsitaṃ, dubbhikkhaṃ; niddhano, nibbhayaṃ.*

**123 Aphuṭṭhakkharasaññoge paraṃ kvaci phuṭṭhattaṃ.** *Nikkhamati,* [18]"apidhānaṃ nipp(h)aṭati[b]; [19]nitt(h)araṇatthāya; [20]so 'mhi etarahi . . . kantāraṃ nitt(h)iṇṇo". Kvaci ti kiṃ: [21]"taṃ ve na ppasahati Māro; [22]uttaranti mahānadiṃ".

---

[1] ***. [2] (ns *ad.* porisaṃ, *cit.* Abh 269[d] 885[d]). [3] ns: i nhuik lañ[2] dobhaggiyaṃ hu rup athū[3] thañ eñ[1] | kaṇhābhijātī ti apāyā vuccanti manussesu ca dobhaggiyaṃ | ṭīkādvāra ||. [4] D I 118[27]. [5] S I 162[6]. [6] J V 259[5] (Ja). [7] *cf.* Rūp 371 (C[e] 159[12]); ns: i nhuik lañ[3] veyyāvaṭiyaṃ hu rup athū[3] thañ eñ[1] ||. [8] Vibha 338[16]. [9] ns: ā-ni-āyo kā[3] pud phrat || aññāyo kā[3] pud cap || saṃyug nhoñ[3] rā *ā* kui rassa pru || aniñyo aññāyo || ariya-mañ || *et cit.* Ps I 236[6]; *cf.* aññāya aparaddha *et* ñāyāparaddha Nidda *ad* Nidd I 300[2]. [10] (ns *ad.* ākiñcanaṃ, *cit.* Sn *1070*[a]). [11] Kev 271. [12] Ja I *46*[23] (ns: "Cariyāpiṭake"). [13] Sn 891[c]. [14] = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui[1] eñ[1] alui athū[3] nhuik | [Rūp 40 C[e] 18[9]]. [15] [⏑ ⏑ ⏑ – ⏑ – || ⏑ – – ⏑ ⏑ – – ⏑ ||]. [16] M II 4[35]. [17] = thit lan[1] khrañ[3], ns. [18] Vin I *205*[30]. [19] A II 200[16] + S I 193[16]. [20] D I 73[9]. [21] Dhp 8[c]. [22] Bv 2: 74[d].

[a] *ita* C[e]B[e]m ns *pro* mocesiṃ [*metr.* moces']; Ja: mocayiṃ ekasataṃ khattiye. [b] C[e]B[e]m ns nippatati (= kyap eñ[1] kya eñ[1]); Vin: nipatati (*sed cf.* Vin II 151[1]).

**124 Visabhāgasaññoge eko ekassa sabhāgattaṃ.** *Pariesanā* · [1]*payyesanā*, *nābhiyo* · [2]*nabbho*, [3]*osabbhaṃ*[a].

**125 Jātiyā jacco kvaci vyañjane.** *Jāti*saddassa *jaccā*deso hoti kvaci vyañjane pare: *jaccabadhiro* · *jātibadhiro* vā, *jaccajaḷo* · *jātijaḷo* vā. Idha *vyañjana*ggahaṇaṃ '*jaccandho* ti ādisu saraparattā anena lakkhaṇena *jāti*saddassa *jaccā*deso na hoti' ti dassanatthaṃ. Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe kānici udāharaṇāni pubbalakkhaṇena siddhāni pi vidhinānattadassanena sotūnaṃ paramakosalluppādanatthañ c' eva [4]'pajjunnagatikāni[b] pi lakkhaṇāni honti' ti dassanatthañ ca vuttānī ti na punaruttidoso avagantabbo; yasmā ca nīti nāma nānappakārena kathitā yeva sobhati, ayañ ca sāsane saddhammanīti, tasmā pi nānappakārena kathitā ti na punaruttidoso.

**126 Avass' o.** *Ava* icc etassa *okārā*deso hoti kvaci vyañjane pare: [5]"andhakārena onaddhā", *ovadati*, *osānaṃ*, *vosānaṃ*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *avasussatu*[c], *avasānaṃ*. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: [6]*avayāgamanaṃ*, *avekkhati*. [C^e 551[1]].

**127 Evaṃ-khvantare viyassa vyā.** *Evaṃ*sadda-*kho*saddānam antare ṭhitassa *viya*saddassa *vyā*deso hoti: [7]"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi", [8]evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho.

**128 Vācāya vyo pathe.** *Vācā*saddassa *vyo* hoti *patha*sadde pare: *vyappatho*. [9]"Vyappatho ti vacanapatho, vācā eva[d] aññesam pi diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantānaṃ pathabhūtattā[e] vyappatho ti vuccati".

**129 U vyañjane puthass' anto.** *Putha* icc etassa anto saro vyañjane pare *u*kāro hoti: *puthujjano*, [10]"puthubhūtaṃ"[f]. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: *putha ayaṃ*.

**130 Kvac' okārāgamo.** Kvaci *okārā*gamo hoti vyañjane pare: [11]"parosahassaṃ †bhikkhusaṃghaṃ[g]; [12]jīva tvaṃ sarado sa-

|| § 124 Sd 372[1] ||. [1] ***. [2] Vv *745*[c] (*supra 201*[2]). [3] (625[11]). [4] = re rhi re mai[1] ma ñai[1] ca pā rvā so muigh[2] alā[2] rhi, ns (Sīradeva § 90, Paribhāṣenduś § 111); *cf.* § 647. || § 126 Kc 50 ||. [5] Dhp 146[c]. [6] ns: avayāgamanaṃ avaāgamanaṃ | lā khrañ[2] ||. [7] Vin IV 138[29] (*vide ib.* 134[11] II 25[33]; S III 110[4]) = M I 130[17] (256[75]). [8] Ps (E[e]) II 103[21]; ns *cit. et* Ps I 150[7] (jaññaṃ jaññaṃ vyā ti pi vā pāṭho) *et* Spk-ṭ *ad* S IV 78[7]. [9] Sp *ad* Vin IV 2[16] (: As 324[32]). || § 129 Kc 49 ||. [10] D II 106[16]. || § 130 Kc 36 ||. [11] S I *192*[28]. [12] J II 16[13] (*infra* 646[6]).

[a] B^m osabbho. [b] (B^m tannāgatikāni). [c] C^e avasissatu (*vide* M I 481[7]). [d] Sp: yeva hi. [e] Sp: °bhūtato. [f] ns °bhūta. [g] S: bhikkhūnaṃ, Kcv: bhikkhusataṃ.

taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: [1]"etha passath' imaṃ lokaṃ; [2]andhibhūto[a] ayaṃ loko". || [3]Ācariyā pana *o*kārena sahā pi *ga*kārāgamaṃ icchanti, te [4]"atippag-o-kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritun" ti udāharanti. | Ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: *pago*saddo *pāto*saddena samānattho nipāto ti daṭṭhabbo, tenâhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: [5]"atippago ti ativiya pāto ti attho" [6]ti.

**131 Napuṃsake taṃsaddādinaṃ niggahitaṃ vyañjane nissaraṃ takāraṃ, (so)[b] ca sassaraṃ dakāraṃ kvaci gāthāyaṃ.** [7]"Yad icchase tvaṃ tada te samijjhatu; [8]na brāhmaṇass' etada kiñci seyyo", ettha hi [9]'taṃ te' ti chedo, [10]'etaṃ kiñci' ti ca. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [11]"na taṃ jitaṃ sādhujitaṃ; [12]etaṃ maṅgalam uttamaṃ".

**132 Adhiss' ajjho.** *Adhi* icc etassa vyañjane pare kvaci *ajjhā*deso hoti, so ca kho gāthāyaṃ daṭṭhabbo: [13]"agāraṃ ajjha so vasi", 'adhi so āvasī'[c] ti chedo; tattha *ajjha*saddaṃ *āvasi*saddena sambandhitvā attho vattabbo · [14]"sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī" ti pāḷidassanato, vicitranayaṃ hi Bhagavato pāvacanaṃ.

**133 Addho bhūmaye pare.** *Adhi* icc etassa *bhū*dhātumaye pare kvaci *addhā*deso hoti: *addhabhūto addhabhavati*: [15]"cakkhu[d] bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ; [16]kiṃ su sabbaṃ[e] addhabhavi . . . nāmaṃ sabbaṃ addhabhavi". Kvacī ti kiṃ: *adhibhūto adhibhavati*. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ vyañjanasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [C[e] 552[1]].

Atha vomissasandhividhānaṃ bhavati. Missībhūtānaṃ saravyañjanādīnaṃ sandhi vomissasandhi; tathā hi saravyañjananiggahitādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhito sandhi vomissasandhī ti vuccati, so eva saravyañjananiggahitādesalopaviparītādivasena anekasaṅgahattā sādhāraṇasandhī ti ca vuccati, tathā so

---

[1] Dhp 171[a]. [2] Dhp 174[a]. [3] = Kaccañ[2]-chan̄ tui[1], ns [Kcv 36 + Mmd]. [4] D I 178[10]. [5] Sv *ad* D III 1[8] (+ pṭ). [6] ns: *atippago* kui 'ativiya pāto' bhvañ[1] so kroñ[1] *attho pātosaddassa pago* hū rve[1] lañ[1] sut tañ ap eñ[1] ||. [7] J IV *404*[11] (*cf.* tadam ahaṃ, Ud *80*[17] *et* Pj II 701[13]). [8] Dhp 390[a]. [9] Ja IV 404[12]. [10] Dhpa IV 148[6]. [11] J I 313[28]. [12] Khp V 2[d] . . . 11[d]. || § 132 Kc 45 (*supra* § 58) ||. [13] Bv 5: 22[b] (*supra* 202 *n.* c., 481 *n.* 12; CPD *s. vv.* aṭṭhārasavassa aṭṭhāsītihattha aṭṭhitapadhāna). [14] D I 88[32]. || § 133 Sd 79[8–10] ||. [15] S IV *21*[5]. [16] S I 39[3–6].

[a] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (= Dhp *cod.* B[r]). [b] B[m] *om.* [c] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns [*cf.* ajjhāvasati], *re vera* avas°. [d] *ita h. l.* C[e]B[m]ns; B[e] cakkhuṃ. [e] (B[e] sabba).

eva gāthāsu [1]chandānurakkhaṇattham vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ ca [2]cuṇṇiyapadesu sukhuccāraṇattham lopāgamādivasena sādhitattā vuttasandhī ti ca vuccati. Kiñcā pi te tividhā sandhayo nāmato visuṃ vuttā, tathā pi sarasandhi-vyañjanasandhisu yeva saṅgahaṃ gacchanti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**134 Ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṃ[a] gāthaṃ[b] patvā.** *E*kāro *a*kāraṃ pappoti, *i*kāraṃ vā, kvaci gāthaṃ patvā: [3]"akaramhasa te kiccaṃ; [4]okkantāmasi[c] bhūtāni; [5]idha hemantagimhisu". Kvaci ti kimatthaṃ: gāthāyam pi katthaci visaye *e*kāro *a*kāraṃ na pappotī ti dassanatthaṃ. Gāthan ti kiṃ: [6]*hemantagimhesu*.

**135 Saññutto vyañjano visaññogo.** Saññutto vyañjano gāthaṃ patvā kvaci visaññogo hoti: [7]"puttānaṃ hi vadho dukho; [8]vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ; [9]nirayamhi apaccisaṃ". Gāthan ti kiṃ: [10]"dukkhā vedanā". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [11]"na dukkhaṃ ahinā daṭṭhaṃ; [12]ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ".

**136 Asaññogo sasaññogo[d] ca.** Asaññogo vyañjano gāthaṃ patvā kvaci sasaññogo hoti: [13]"dhammo pāpeti suggatiṃ". Gāthan ti kiṃ: [14]"sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanno". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [15]"ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha".

**137 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā paṭi patissa.** *Pati* icc etassa sare vā vyañjane vā pare kvaci *paṭi*ādeso hoti: [16]"paṭaggi[e] dātabbo", [17]*paṭihaññati*. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [18]*patiliyati*, [19]"patirūpadesavāso ca".

**138 Niggahītaṃ vagge vaggantaṃ vā.** Niggahītaṃ vaggakkhare pare yathāsakaṃ vaggantaṃ vā pappoti: [20]*Dīpaṅkaro*, [21]"dhammañ care sucaritaṃ; [22]lokassa saṇṭhiti; [23]tan nibbutaṃ"[f];

---

[1] ns: chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ | chan[1] nañ[2] ma bhok | coṅ[1] rhok khraṅ[2] ñhā lañ[3]-koṅ[2] || vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ ca | gāthā ma bhok | coṅ[1] rhok khraṅ[2] ñhā lañ[3]-koṅ[2] || *ca* sa phraṅ[1] sukhuccāraṇa-alaṅkārānurakkhaṇa kui lañ[2] yū || bhovādi ... hoti [620[8]] nhuik sukhuccāraṇa | kusalaṃ kusalaṃ jahaṃ [***] nhuik yamakālaṅkārānurakkhaṇa || (*cf.* § 157, 159). [2] § 160. || § 134 (Sd 511[19] 513[25]). ||. [3] J III 26[18]. [4] J VI 555[1] (ns *cit.*: jīnāmhasi rūpinim Lacchim [Thī 419[d]]). [5] Dhp 286[b] (ns *cit.* vippamuttāya sabbaganthibhi || Kuṇḍalakesī-apadān [! Thī 111[d]]). [6] (Dhpa III 431[17]). [7] J VI 552[29]. [8] Th 734[d] ... 738[d]. [9] J VI 16[31]. [10] Vibh 3[12]. [11] J VI 522[18]. [12] Pv 230[a]. [13] J IV 496[18]. [14] *cf.* M I 23[4]. [15] It 77[18]. || § 137 Kc 48 ||. [16] *cf.* Vin II 138[21]. [17] (485[22]). [18] (A IV 47[4]). [19] Khp V 3[a]. || § 138 Kc 31 ||. [20] (Bv 2: 35[c]). [21] Dhp 169[a]. [22] Sp I 119[10] = Vm 206[3]. [23] ***.

[a] Ce *ad.* kvaci; Be *ad.* vā. [b] Bm *h. l.* gāthā. [c] *ita* CeBemns. [d] Bm *h. l.* saññogo. [e] Bm paṭiggi. [f] *ita* Ce (= Kcv); Bemns niccutaṃ (ns: taṃ | thui nibbān sañ || niccutaṃ | cute[1] khraṅ[2] ma rhi ||).

*saṅghasammato.* Vā ti kasmā: [1]"na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu".

**139 Le lakāraṃ.** Niggahītaṃ kho *la*kāre pare *la*kāraṃ pappoti vā: [2]*asallīnaṃ paṭisallīno paṭisallāno, sallakkhaṇā, pulliṅgaṃ.* Vā ti kasmā: [3]*āmisaṃ labhati.* [C[e] 553[1]].

**140 Ñam e-he.** *Ekāra-ha*kāre pare niggahītaṃ kho *ña*kāraṃ pappoti vā: [4]"paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyissāmi; [5]tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi; [6]evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ; [7]tañ hi tassa musā hoti", *saṅhito.* [8]Vā ti kasmā: [9]"evam eva tvam pi[a]; [10]evam etam abhiññāya; [11]evaṃ hoti subhāsitaṃ; [12]pamāṇarahitaṃ hitaṃ".

**141 Ye[b] saha.** Niggahītaṃ kho *ya*kāre pare saha *ya*kārena *ña*kāraṃ pappoti vā: *saññojanaṃ saññogo saññuttaṃ.* Vā ti kasmā: *saṃyogo saṃyuttaṃ.*

**142 Napuṃsake ya-t'-etehi do sare pāyena.** Napuṃsakaliṅge vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahītassa sare pare pāyena *da*kārādeso hoti vā: [13]"Bāvariyo yad abravi[c]; [14]tad evārammaṇaṃ; [15]etad avoca satthā". Vā ti kasmā: *yaṃ abravi[d].* Pāyenā ti kiṃ: [16]"yam etaṃ[e] vārijaṃ pupphaṃ".

**143 Mo itare.** Itare liṅgadvaye vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahītassa sare pare *ma*kārādeso hoti: [17]"yam āhu devesu Sujampati ti; [18]tam atthaṃ pakāsento; [19]etam atthaṃ viditvā; [20]tam abravi mahārājā"[f]. Vā ti kasmā: [21]"Sudhammā ti ca yaṃ āhu"[g].

**144 Samāse do tiliṅge.** Samāse tividhaliṅge[h] vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahītassa sare pare *da*kārādeso hoti: yassa saddassa padassa vā anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, yassā gāthāya anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, 'yaṃ-anantaran' ti chedo; evaṃ *tadanantaraṃ*; etassa saddassa padassa vā attho *etadattho*, etissā gāthāya attho *etadattho*, 'etaṃ-attho' ti chedo.

---

[1] Dhp 67[a]. ‖ § 139 Kcv 31 ("ca") ‖. [2] (Vin III 4[9]). [3] (*cf.* A I 74[9]). ‖ § 140 Kc 32 ‖. [4] *cf.* M I 251[33]. [5] D I *60*[8]. [6] M I 126[29]. [7] Sn 757[c]. [8] ns *cit.* Rūp 50 (C[e] 23[27]). [9] Sn 1146[c]. [10] Sn 1115[c]. [11] ***. [12] Ja I 1[3]. ‖ § 141 Kc 33 ‖. ‖ § 142 (143) Kc 34 ‖. [13] (*cf.* J II 202[3]). [14] *cf.* Vm 458[14]. [15] S I 189[8]. [16] J III 308[16]. [17] J IV 403[27]. [18] Ja VI 22[26] ... 593[18]. [19] Ud 1[18] ... 93[21]. [20] J VI 506[19]. [21] J VI *127*[3].

[a] C[e] tvaṃ si (*de* evam eva ɔ: em eva *vide* 632[27]). [b] B[m] *ad.* ma. [c] C[e] abruvi. [d] *ita h. l.* C[e]B[em]ns. [e] J: ekaṃ! [f] C[e]B[e] *ad.* Maddiṃ (J VI 509[23]). [g] (C[e] āhuṃ). [h] (B[m] °liṅga-).

**145 Sesato mo do ca sare vyañjane vā.** Vuttappakārehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi sesato saddato parassa niggahītassa sare vā vyañjane vā pare *ma*kārādeso hoti *da*kārādeso ca: [1]"evam etam abhiññāya; [2]aham eva; [3]tvam eva; [4]buddham saraṇam gacchāmi; [5]saddhā saddahanā", *taddhitaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: [6]*evācarā*[a] *bhikkhuniyo*; [4]"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi".

**146 Kvaci niggahītāgamo.** [Kvaci] niggahītāgamo hoti sare vā vyañjane vā pare kvaci[b]: [7]"cakkhuṃ udapādi; [8]avaṃsiro[c]; [9]yāvañ c' idaṃ[d] bhikkhave; [10]taṃsampayutto[e], [11]"aṇuṃthūlāni sabbaso; [12]manopubbaṅgamā dhammā". Kvaci ti kasmā: [13]"idh' eva tāva acchassu; [14]pecca sagge pamodati". [Ce 554[1]].

**147 Lopaṃ.** Niggahītaṃ kho sare vā vyañjane vā pare lopaṃ pappoti: [15]"bhikkhūnâsi samāgamo; [16]ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ; [17]tāsâhaṃ[f] santike; [18]vidūn' aggaṃ; [19]sabbadassāvī; [20]ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ; [21]etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ; [22]santā vācā ca kamma ca". Kvaci ti kasmā: [23]"aham eva nūna bālo; [24]tan tesaṃ maṅgalam uttamaṃ".

**148 Paro saro vā.** Niggahītamhā paro saro lopaṃ pappoti vā: [25]"abhinandun ti; [26]uttattaṃ[g] va; [27]idam pi". Vā ti kasmā: [28]"aham eva; [29]etad abravi".

**149 Lutte vyañjano visaññogo.** Niggahītamhā parasmiṃ sare lutte, yadi pi vyañjano saññutto, visaññogo hoti: [30]"evaṃ 'sa te āsavā; [31]pupphaṃ 'sā uppajj[at]i" — [32]"sace bhutto bhaveyyâhaṃ 'sājīvo garahito mama" idaṃ pana ṭhānaṃ paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa sambajjhanaṭṭhānaṃ, tañ ca kho niggahītamhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvakaraṇena[h] sandhikaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ[i], na akkharasaṃ-

‖ § 145 Kc 34 (sare; vyañjane < Rūp 52 Ce 24[16–19]) ‖. [1] (629[16]). [2] J III 179[16]. [3] J II 230[18]. [4] Rūp Ce 24[22] (Khp I). [5] Dhs § 12 (*vide* Mmd 640 Ce 489[30]). [6] (Vin IV 241[19]). ‖ § 146 Kc 37 ‖. [7] Vin I 11[2]. [8] J IV 103[18]. [9] S II 178[24]. [10] Dhs § 98f (ns). [11] Dhp 265b. [12] Dhp 1a. [13] J VI 18[21]. [14] It 111* = J V 331[19]. ‖ § 147 Kc 38 + 39 ‖. [15] Bv 26: 5d. [16] Vin III 6[12]. [17] Vin IV 235[33]. [18] *** (Kcv 38). [19] M I 92[24]. [20] Khp V 10b. [21] Dhp 183d. [22] Dhp 96b. [23] ***. [24] Khp V 12d. ‖ § 148 Kc 40 ‖. [25] D I 46[23]. [26] ***. [27] J VI 561[19]; Khp VI 3d ... 14c. [28] (630[4, 16]). [29] J VI 225[19]. ‖ § 149 Kc 41 ‖. [30] M I 9[28]. [31] Vin III 18[18]. [32] Mil 370[13].

[a] Be evācarā; ns: evācarā evamācarā | I sui[1] akyaṅ[2] rhi kun eñ[1] ‖. [b] Ce *om.* [c] (Bm avaṃsaro). [d] Bm ida. [e] Bm °tte; (Dhs: taṃsabbayutto). [f] Bm tasāha. [g] Ce vuttatthaṃ. [h] Bm °karaṇa na. [i] *ita* Bm; CeBens saddhiṃ karaṇa° (*vide* 631[1–6]).

kantivasena. Tepiṭake hi buddhavacane niggahītamhā parasarassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvasahitaṃ pāḷippadesaṃ ṭhapetvā n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso, yattha gāthānaṃ paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena tatiyapādassa ca catutthapādena saddhiṃ akkharasaṃkantivasena vā padasaṃkantivasena vā sandhi siyā. Kavīnaṃ pana saddaracanāvisaye so padeso atth' eva, taṃ yathā: [1]"yattha patiṭṭhitañ c' eta˙-m etaṃ vatvā vidhin tato" ti ca [2]"upakkamena vā kesañc' · upacchedakakammunā" ti ca [3]"sotāpannā ca sakadā˙-gāmino cā pi puggalā" ti ca [4]"nāmaṃ dvidhā catuddhā[a] c' anv˙-atthasāmaññaādito, vijjamānāvijjamānatt'˙-ādito chabbidhaṃ matan" ti ayaṃ akkharasaṃkantipadeso, [5]"vadhādi pañca ratana˙-ttayassâguṇavaṇṇanaṃ" ayaṃ padasaṃkantipadeso. Dve pi etā saṃkantiyo, yathā pāḷiyaṃ paṭhama-dutiyapādesu tatiya-catutthapādesu ca sambaddhaādiakkharo[b] samāso na labbhati, tathā na labbhantī ti daṭṭhabbā. ‖ Keci pan' ettha vadeyyuṃ: nanu ca bho [6]"evâhaṃ cintayitvān' an˙-ekakoṭisataṃ dhanan" ti ettha paṭhama-dutiyapādā sandhivasena sambajjhanti, atha kimatthaṃ [7]"n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso" ti ādi vuttan ti. | Tan na · paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa asambajjhanato; ettha hi "cintayitvānânekakoṭisatan" ti [C[e] 555[1]] sandhikiccena payojanaṃ n' atthi, tasmā paṭhamapādaṃ pahāya *na-ekakoṭisataṃ* · *nekakoṭisatan* ti sandhikiccam eva icchitaṃ · samāsavasena, yathā [8]"na-arūpāvacarā dhammā" ti. ‖ Dve pana pādā na sambajjhantī ti kathaṃ ñāyatī ti ce. | Pāṭhantarena ñāyati, atridaṃ pāṭhantaraṃ: [9]"nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān' ahaṃ tadā vajjento[c] sabbaturiyehi[d] lokajeṭṭhaṃ upāgamin" ti; *neka*saddo pan' ettha anupapado hutvā tiṭṭhati, tena ñāyati: 'dve pādā na sambajjhanti' ti; yathā *alābu-lābu*saddā visuṃ visuṃ[e] dissanti, tathā *aneka-neka*saddā visuṃ visuṃ sāsane dissanti · [10]"anekakoṭisannicayo; [11]nekakoṭisataṃ dhanan" ti ādisu. Iti pāḷiyaṃ akkharasaṃkanti ca padasaṃkanti ca sabbathā pi n' atthī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; tāsu hi saṃkantisu padāni chinnabhinnāni honti, padesu

[1] Sp I 3[16]. [2] ***. [3] Abhidh-s 21[24]. [4] ***. [5] ***. [6] Bv 2: 28[ab]. [7] (631[3]). [8] Dhs *p.* 6[33]. [9] Bv 20: 11[a–d]. [10] Bv 2: 5[c]. [11] Bv 2: 28[b].

[a] (B[e]ns catudhā). [b] C[e]B[em]ns sambandhaādi°. [c] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (= Bva *cod.* CP); Bv (E[e]): vajjanto. [d] Bv: dibbaturiyehi. [e] B[e] *ad.* sāsane.

chinnabhinnesu jātesu attho aparivyatto siyā, atthāvabodho pi chinnabhinno viya dhammaṃ suṇante veneyye paṭibhāyeyya[a], tasmā dhammissarena Bhagavatā dve saṃkantiyo vajjetvā sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsābhūtāya Māgadhikāya sabhāvaniruttiyā tanti ṭhapitā, Bhagavato sāvakehi ariyehi tadanulomen' eva tanti ṭhapitā, devatādīnaṃ bhāsitesu[b] yaṃ apanetabbaṃ hoti, taṃ apanayiṃsu suddhaṃ pana vyañjanaṃ ropayiṃsu.

**150 Niggahītaparo ikāro akāraṃ ukārañ ca makāre.** *Taṃ iminā p' etaṃ* · [1]"tad aminā p' etaṃ", *evaṃ imaṃ* · [2]"ev' umaṃ".

**151 Akāro ekāraṃ hakāre.** *Kaṃ ahaṃ* · [3]"ke 'haṃ; k'ahaṃ"[c].

**152 Sahakassa kassa patimhi niggahītattaṃ.** [4]"Brahmā Sahampati".

**153 Vyañjane niggahītam aṃ.** [5]"Evaṃ vutte; 'taṃ sādhu'".

**154 Pariyādīnaṃ ra-yādivaṇṇassa ya-rādīhi vipariyāyo.** *Pariyudāhāsi* · [6]"payirudāhāsi"[d], *ariyassa* · [7]"ayirassa", *kariyā* · [8]"kayirā", *bahuābādho* · [9]"bavhābādho", *masakā* · [10]"makasā", *na abhineyya* · [11]"anabhineyya", *ariyā* · [12]"ayirā" — *ariya*saddena sāmī pi vattabbo: *ariyo* · [13]"ayiro", sāmī ti attho.

**155 Saṃsadde paralope pubbo dīghaṃ.** *Saṃratto* · [14]*sāratto*, evaṃ *sārāgo*, *sārambho*, [15]*avisāhāro*. *Saṃ*sadde ti kiṃ: [16]"ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ; [17]kiṃ nu 'mā va samaṇiyo". [Ce 556[1]].

**156 Vasiṭṭhass' ikāro ettaṃ pāvacane.** [18]*Vāseṭṭho*.

**157 Vaṇṇaniyamo chando, garu-lahuniyamo vutti.**

**158 Gāthāsu chanda-m-abhedatthaṃ akkharalopo.** *Adussa mama*[e] *khettapālassa* · [19]"dussa me khettapālassa", *cando va patito chamāya* · [20]"cando va patito chamā", *pubbe va ca somanassadomanassaṃ* · [21]"pubbe va ca somana-domanassaṃ", *evam eva nūna rājānaṃ* · [22]"e[va]m-eva nūna[f] rājānaṃ" iti ādi-anta-majjhalopo daṭṭhabbo; aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

[1] S I 88[18] (ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ *ad* Ps (Ee) II 379[18]). [2] *** (Rūp 44 Ce 21[19]). [3] ***. ‖ § 152 Bva *ad* Bv 1: 1[a] (Sahako nāma thero . . .) ‖. [4] Bv 1: 1[a]. ‖ § 153 Kc 30 ‖. [5] Pj II 38[19]. [6] (J I 313[23–24]). [7] D II 222[11]. [8] J V 257[18]. [9] (515[3]). [10] S I 94[8]. [11] (442[19]). [12] ***. [13] ns *cit.* (*voc.* ayire) J IV 288[9] V 138[14]. [14] (*cf.* Vva 178[17]). [15] ns *cit.* Sd Ce 777[10]. [16] ns *cit.* As 144[16–18]. [17] (630[14]). [18] Vin IV 235[36]. [19] D I 104[14] 235[14]. ‖ § 157—160 *cf.* 640[9–10] ‖. ‖ § 158—160 *cf.* 628[1–3] ‖. [20] (278[8]). [21] J VI 89[9]. [22] Sn 67[b] (*cf.* CPD *s. v.* acchodaka). [23] J II 40[1].

[a] Bm dhamma suṇante neyya. [b] (Bm devatādīna sāsaṃtesu). [c] Bm *om.* k'ahaṃ [*de* ky āhaṃ = kiṃ ahaṃ *vide* J III 206[22] Vin IV 216[14]]. [d] (Ce payurud°). [e] CeBe me. [f] *cf.* J V 326[29, 31], Pj II 678[10–14] *etc.*, Senart *ad* Mvu I 119[18]; CeBm evam eva nūna (= J), Bens evam eva nu.

**159 Vuttānurakkhaṇattham viparītatā.** Etthâcariyānaṃ mataṃ kathayāma: keci hi ācariyā "gāthāsu vuttianurakkhaṇatthāya garu-lahūnaṃ niyamassa pālanatthāya viparītatā" ti, keci pana "gāthāvatta-suttantavatta-taraṅgavattādīnaṃ [1]vattānam anurakkhaṇatthāya vaṇṇavikāratā hoti" ti vadanti. *Akaramhase te kiccaṃ* · [2]"akaramhas*a* te kiccaṃ; [3]careyya ten' attamano sat*i*mā; [4]na ppa*jj*ahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇaṃ".
**160 Sutte sukhuccāraṇattham akkharalopo viparītatā ca.** *Dvāsaṭṭhi paṭipadā* · [5]"dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā", evaṃ [5]"dvaṭṭh' antarakappā"; *sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā* · [6]"sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā", *paṭisaṃkhāya yoniso* · [7]"paṭisaṃkhā yoniso", *suvaṇṇamayaṃ* · [8]"so(va)ṇṇamayaṃ"[a]; *navanītaṃ* · [9]"nonītaṃ"; *vilapati eva so dijo* · [10]"vilapatv eva so dijo"; *Samantapāsādikā iti eva* · [10]"Samantapāsādikā tv eva"; *suākkhāto* · [11]"svākkhāto"; *vanappagumbo* · [12]"vanappagumbe", *sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ jīvo* · [13]"sukhe dukkhe jīve"; *jīvo ca satta ime kāyā* · [14]"jīve ca satt' ime kāyā"; *ko gandhabbo* · [15]"ke gandhabbe"; *bālā ca paṇḍitā ca* · [16]"bāle ca paṇḍite ca"; *aṭṭha nāgāvāsasatāni* · [17]"aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate"; *virattā Kosiyāyanī* · [18]"viratte Kosiyāyane"; *eso so eko* · [19]"ese se eke". ‖ Atha panâcariyā [20]"*soyyathīdaṃ*[b] · seyyathīdan" ti *o*kārassa *e*kārattam icchanti. | Pāṭhantaraṃ tehi diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati, mayaṃ pana na passāma. ‖ Tathā "*sā itthī* · sotthi" ti *ā*kārassa *o*kārattam icchanti. | Mayaṃ pana 'sā itthī' ti atthavantaṃ *sotthi*padaṃ[c] na passāma, 'sundaritthī' ti atthavantam eva *sotthi* ti padaṃ passāma[d], atrâyaṃ pāḷi: [21]"na cā pi sotthi bhattāraṃ issācarena maññati"[e] ti, tatrâyaṃ saṃhitāpadacchedo: [22]*su-itthī* · *sotthī* ti. ‖ Tathā ācariyā [20]"*rattañño* · rattaññū" iti *o*kārassa *ū*kārattam icchanti. | Mayan tu [23]"kālaññū samayaññū ca sa rājavasatiṃ vase" ti ādipāḷidassanato [C[e] 557[1]] tassîlatthe *u*paccayavasena *rattaññū sabbaññū kālaññū*

---

[1] *vide* Sp *ad* Vin II 108[21] (Vjb). [2] (628[7]). [3] Sn 45[d]. [4] J III 14[6]. [5] D I 54[4]. [6] D I 62[29]. [7] M I 9[26]. [8] Vin I 39[16]. [9] (Pv 448[a]). [10] (617[16, 17]). [11] (326[20, 22]). [12] (124[26] 651[2]). [13] (127[8]). [14] J VI 226[12]. [15] J VI 265[5]. [16] (124[33]). [17] (127[16, 22]). [18] (127[25]). [19] (127[19, 26]). [20] ***. [21] A III 38[15]. [22] Mp *ad loc.* [23] J VI 296[31].

[a] B[m] soṇṇam[o], C[e]B[e]ns sovaṇṇam[o] (ns: suvaṇṇa pud ne | soṇṇa ka[3] viparit ‖ soṇṇamayaṃ | rhve phraṅ[1] prī[3] eñ[1] | sovaṇṇamayaṃ hū rve[1] lañ[4] viparit phrac eñ[1]). [b] (C[e] seyyathīdaṃ). [c] C[e]B[e] sotthī ti padaṃ. [d] (B[m] passāmi). [e] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (< A III 38[14]); A III 38[15]: rosaye.

ti *u*kārantatam icchāma; api ca [1]"rattaññā vaṃsaññā" ti dassanato pana[a] *rattañño vaṃsañño* ti *o*kārantattam pi icchāma — *sabbaññū* ti pade ayaṃ nayo na labbhati.

**161 Appakkharānaṃ bahuttam aññathattañ ca.** *Sarati* · [2]"susarati", *sakehi* · [3]"suvakehi", *sāmī* · [4]"suvāmī", *sāminī* · [5]"suvāminī", *satto* · [6]"sattavo", *macco* · [7]"mātiyo", *dve* · [8]"duve", *taṇhā* · [9]"tasiṇā", *pamhaṃ* · [10]"pakhumaṃ" icc ādīni.

**162 Bavhakkharānaṃ appattam aññathattañ ca.** *Ācariyam* · [11]"āceraṃ"; [12]*Kātiyāno* · "Kaccāno"; *padumāni* · [13]"padmāni" icc ādīni.

**163 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā odantānaṃ nāmānam akārantattaṃ pakati.** *So eva attho* · [14]"sa ev' attho", evaṃ [15]"sa sīlavā; [16]esa ābhogo; [17]esa dhammo"; *tuvañ ca dhanusekho ca* · [18]"tuvañ ca dhanusekha ca", evaṃ [19]"Kakusandha Koṇāgamano; [20]thera vādānam uttamo" ti. [21]Aṭṭhakathāsu pana *o*kārassa adassanena vibhattisutiyā abhāvato [22]"Kakusandha iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca [23]"thera iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca vuttaṃ, tasmā [14]"sa ev' attho, [16]esa ābhogo" ti ādisu *sa-esa*-saddā avibhattikā ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati · pariyāyena, nippariyāyena pana, [24]"idha dhammaṃ[b] caritvāna rāja saggaṃ gamissasi" ti ettha ālapanatthe vattamāno luttavibhattiko hutvā savibhattiko *rāja*saddo viya, *sa esa* icc ete savibhattikā yeva; tathā hi luttavibhattike *rāja*sadde savibhattike jāte sati katham vibhattivikārassa *o*kārassa *a*kārabhāvaṃ gatattā *sa esa* icc ete avibhattikā siyun ti — iti savibhattikā yeva *sa-esa*saddā bhavanti. [18]"Tuvañ ca dhanusekha cā"[c] ti ādisu pana *dhanusekha Kakusandha* icc ādayo avibhattikā vā honti savibhattikā vā, ekantaavibhattikā pana saddā [25]"sīdati ti sata; [26]atthi ti asā" ti padāni bhavanti, tasmā [27]"sata smī ti hotī" ti ettha *sata asmi* ti chedo kātabbo, anicco asmī ti attho, [28]"asa smī ti hotī" ti ettha *asa asmī* ti chedo, nicco asmī ti attho.

[1] A II 27[10]. [2] (425[11]). [3] J VI *141*[14] (Sd § 530). [4] Sn 666[b]. [5] J III 288[14]. [6] (186[26] 648[12]). [7] *cf.* J VI 100[10] S I 67[5]. [8] Pj II 442[22]. [9] S V 58[14] (: 58[1]). [10] Sv *ad* D II 18[29]. [11] J VI 563[1]. [12] J VI 283[11]: 299[22] (: 273[29]). [13] (621[2]). [14] ***. [15] (620[13]). [16] ***. [17] Sn 81[b]. [18] J VI *475*[5]. [19] (15[30]; *dual. sanscr.* [-au]? *cf.* Citta-Seno (18[7]) Tissa-Metteyyo (Pj II *536*[7]: 583[13]) *et* J IV 123[14] *leg.*: Yuvañjaya-Yudhiṭṭhilo). [20] (15[32]). [21] = aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā tu[?] nhuik, ns. [22] Tha (C^e 481[27]) *ad* Th 490[c]. [23] mṭ *ad* Kva 5[6]. [24] J V 123[10]. [25] (*384*[27]). [26] (450[15]). [27] (384[28]). [28] (450[14]).

[a] B^m *om.* [b] B^m dhamme. [c] B^m dhanusekho.

**164 Vuttirakkhaṇe māgame.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *ma*kārāgame pare *od*antānaṃ nāmānaṃ *a*kārantattaṃ pakati: [1]"magga-m-atthi gamako[a] na vijjati; [2]paccayākāra-m-eva ca; [3]esa-m aggaṃ". *Ma*kārāgame ti kiṃ: [4]"esa maggo adhammaṭṭha".

**165 Mādese akāro dīghaṃ.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *ma*kārādese sati *a*kāro dīghaṃ pappoti: [5]"na-y-idaṃ paññavatām iva[b]; [6]dhammo arahatām iva; [7]nabhaṃ tārācitām iva". *Ma*kārādese ti kiṃ: [8]"bako kakkaṭakā-m[c]-iva". [C^e 558[1]]

**166 Apicass' ilopo passa cattaṃ.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *api-ca*-saddassa *i*kārassa lopo hoti *pa*kārassa ca *ca*kārattaṃ: [9]"acc āyaṃ[d] majjhimo khaṇḍo". Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne ti kiṃ: [10]"api cāyaṃ . . . Tapodā"[e].

**167 aticcassa vā tilopo.** Atha vā vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *aticca*-saddassa *ti*kāralopo hoti: [11]"acc āyaṃ[d] majjhimo khaṇḍo".

**168 Ṭhānantaragati niggahītassa.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne attanissayaṃ chaḍḍetvā niggahītassa ṭhānantaragamanaṃ hoti: [12]"te taṃ asse ayācisuṃ; [13]yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ". — Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe kānici lakkhaṇāni aniyamavasena vuttāni, tehi vividhāni rūpāni sijjhanti[f]; evaṃ sante pi aniyamavasena vuttattā tattha tattha pāḷippadese [14]sotūnaṃ sammoho siyā rūpānañ ca atippasaṅgo ti tadubhayavivajjanatthaṃ appamattakaṃ niyamaṃ vadāma, na ettha punaruttidoso avagantabbo.

**169 Ikāro akāraṃ taṃnimittaṃ[g] takāralopo.** *Imā gāthā abhāsittha* · [15]"imā gāthā abhāsatha"; *udakenâbhisiñcittha* · [16]"udakenâbhisiñcatha".

**170 Akāro ekāraṃ ṭhāne.** [17]"Navachannake[h] dāni[i] diyyati".

**171 Akāro kvaci okāraṃ.** [18]"Pitā c' upahatomano". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *upahatāmano*.

---

[1] Vibha 89[32] (ns *cit.* mṭ) = Vm 513[3]. [2] Vm 522[29]. [3] ***. [4] J V 71[24]. [5] J V 366[16]. [6] D II 265[19]. [7] J VI 529[34] (ns *cit.* J III 103[13] [*cf. ib.* 103[14]] *et* J III 334[8]). [8] J I 223[27] (ns *cit.* Sn 411[b]). ‖ § 166—167 *vide n.* 11 ‖. [9] J III 334[23]. [10] Vin III 108[11]. [11] (635[12]; ns: aṭṭhakathā nhac nañ[3] [Ja III 335[3]] bhvaṅ[2] tuiṅ[2] nhac suṭ [§ 166—167] tañ rve[1] cī raṅ sañ). [12] J VI 512[13]. [13] D III 196[13]. [14] ns: mandasotu tui[1] sammoha | tikkhasotu tui[1] atippasaṅga phrac rā eñ[1] hū lui ‖. [15] J VI 525[18]. [16] J VI 566[30]. [17] J III 288[13]. [18] J VI 515[33] (*cf.* J VI 512[26]: nā c' ass' upahato mano).

[a] (C^e gamanā). [b] B^m *om.* m-iva; J: paññavato-m-iva. [c] C^e kakkaṭako miva (Ja I 224[8] *ablativum statuit*). [d] J: athāyaṃ. [e] B^m Tapodi. [f] (B^m sajjhanti). [g] B^m taṃnimitta-. [h] C^e °chandake (= J). [i] *ita* J: B^em ns doṇi (< J III 288[14]); C^e dānaṃ (Ja III 288[19]).

**172 Ukāro okāraṃ.** [1]"So tatto so sinno[a]; [2]sovaṇṇamayaṃ; [3]sotthi".

**173 Gehass' ekāro akāraṃ ikārañ ca samāsa-taddhitesu.** *Gahakūṭaṃ, gahapati, gahaṭṭho; gihī.*

**174 Ekāro ikāraṃ.** [4]*Dummijjhaṃ* · *dummejjhaṃ* vā.

**175 Akārañ c' ekār' āgame[b].** [5]"Haññaye vā pi[c] kocinaṃ", *haññe eva . . . kocinan* ti chedo.

**176 Okāro akāraṃ ukārañ ca.** [6]*Vivaṭacchadā*[d]; [7]*ārugyaṃ*; [8]"na ten' atthaṃ abandhi su; [9]avhāyantu suyuddhena; [10]api nu[e] hanukā santā". Tattha vivaṭacchadā ti[f] vivaṭacchado[f], tathā hi Mahāpadānasuttaṭīkāyaṃ[g] [11]"vivaṭacchadā ti *o*kārassa *a*kāraṃ katvā niddeso" ti vuttaṃ; abandhi sū ti abandhi so, nipātamattaṃ vā *su*kāro. [C[e] 559[1]]

**177 Uss' i vyañjane.** [12]*Āsīviso.*

**178 Yathā-tathāto aññato vā evass' ekāro ikāraṃ.** *Yathā eva* · [13]"yathar-iva", evaṃ [13]"tathar-iva"; [14]"bhusām iva".

**179 Saññoge vāthavāgame dīgho rassaṃ.** [15]"P*a*-g eva itarā pajā; [16]mayā samm*a*-d *a*kkhātā[h]; [17]diṭṭhe va dhamme *a*ññā".

**180 Puggalavācino āsavassa sassa dvittaṃ.** *Ā-savo* · *assavo*: [18]"assavā piyabhāṇinī; [19]yañ ce puttā anassavā". Puggalavācino ti kiṃ: [20]"āsavā dhammā", — iti puggalābhidheyye[i] *āsava*saddo na pavattati, dhammābhidheyye[j] *assava*saddo [21]na pavattatī ti; saṃketanirūḷho hi atthesu saddo ti ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**181 Paṭipadāya dassa vyañjanassa kvaci lopo.** Ettha ca paṭipadāyā ti *paṭipadā*saddassā ti gahetabbaṃ; tathā hi [22]attha-

---

[1] (*cf.* 381[11]). [2] (633[17]). [3] (633[22]). [4] ns *cit.* As 254[16–19]. [5] J VI *226*[13] (ns: disvā yācakam āgate [J VI 493[11]] kui lañ[2] thut). [6] (164[19-20]). [7] M I *451*[6]. [8] (128[14]). [9] J VI 192[12] (Ja). [10] J I 498[21] (Ja). [11] pṭ *ad* (Sv *ad*) D II 16[24]. [12] (āsu + visa: *aliter* Spk *ad* S IV 172[21]). [13] (618[11–12]). [14] J II 420[16] (ns *cit.* Ap 547[20]: "vasantam iva = vasantam eva"!). [15] J V 242[22]. [16] *cf.* M III 29[31]. [17] D II 314[13], Sn[2] *p.* 140[14]. [18] J V 348[21]. [19] S I 176[18]. [20] Dhs *p.* 3[7]. [21] (ns: "ruhiram assave" [J II 276[1]] nhuik puggalavācī ma hut bhai dvitta phrac eñ[1]). [22] § 490 (489).

[a] C[e] sīno. [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (ns: āgame | yaññgum kroñ[1] || *ekāro* | *eyya*-vibhat eñ[1] kāriya *e* sañ || *akāraṃ* | sui[2] || pappoti | eñ[1] ||). [c] J: haññare vā pi (*sed* Ja = haññeyya). [d] *ita* C[e]B[m]. [e] J: nū (*metr.*). [f] B[m] *om.* [g] ns: suttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ rhi kra eñ[1] || aṭṭhakathā nhuik ma chui || ṭīkā nhuik chui so kroñ[1] ṭīkā rhi ra mañ ||. [h] B[m] °taṃ. [i] B[m] °dheyya-. [j] B[m] °dheyya-; C[e] *ad.* ca.

niddeso viya saddaniddeso pi bhavati, yathā [1]"tumhāmhākaṃ[a] tayi-mayī" ti. [2]"Uccāvacā hi paṭipā; [3]paṭipaṃ vadehi bhaddan te", *paṭipāya paṭipāsu*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [4]"majjhimā paṭipadā".

**182 Sakissa issā(kāro)[b] sadāgamena āgāmimhi.** *Saki*saddassa[c] *ī*kārassa *da*kārāgamena saha pavatte *āgāmi*sadde pare *a*kārādeso hoti: *sakadāgāmi*.

**183 Patissa pacco saranimittassa[d] vā vyañjananimittassa vā.** [5]"Hīne[e] kule paccājāto", *paccājāyati*. Ettha ca [6]"paccājāto ti patijāto" iti[f] vyañjananimittena *pati*saddo sanimitto bhavati; atha vā paccājāto ti patiājāto, [7]"sace enti manussattaṃ aḍḍhe ājāyare kule" ti dassanato evaṃ chedo kato iti saranimittena *pati*saddo sanimitto bhavati. Tattha pubbapakkhavasena *pacca*sadd*a*kārassa dīghabhāvo vyañjanasandhi ca veditabbo, itaravasena sarasandhi.

**184 [8]Vācāsiliṭṭhatthaṃ anta-gatādīni patanti[g] padante.** [9]*Suttanto, kammanto, vanantaṃ, Brahmajālasuttantaṃ*; [10]"gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ"; [11]*disatā devatā idaṃpaccayatā*[h].

**185 Yattha sandhite[i] sare na padaṃ sukhuccaraṇīyaṃ, na tattha sarānaṃ sandhi.** [12]"Evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī; [13]yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ; [14]imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi".

**186 Yattha sandhito[j] saro atthaṃ dūseti, na tattha sandhi.** [15]"Āyasmā Ānando". [Ce 560[1]]

**187 Dvisu padesu na vyañjane sarānaṃ sandhi.** [16]"Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ; [17]indriyesu susaṃvutaṃ; [18]ete haṃsā pakkamanti; [19]orodhā ca kumārā ca". || Nanu ca bho [20]"sa sīlavā" ti ādisu

---

[1] Kc 139. [2] Sn *714*[a] (ns *cit.* Kva 38[17]). [3] Sn *921*[c] (*supra* 388[31]). [4] Vin I 10[15] = S V 421[7]. [5] A II 85[16] = Pp 51[27]. [6] Sv I 180[8]. [7] S I 35[1]. [8] = cakā[2] pre cim[1] so [Sp I 137[21–22]; *cf.* Nidda *ad* Nidd I 71[17]] ṅhā, ns. [9] (151[3]). [10] As 214[18]. [11] (§ 772). [12] D II 110[25]. [13] D II 106[8]. [14] Ud 1[10] ... 93[23] [⏑ – ⏑ – –, ⏑ – – ⏑]. [15] Ud 24[23] (ns: āyasmânando hu sandhi cap so[2] Nandather [Ud 24[9]] hū so anak kui yū so[2] lui raṅ[2] anak pyak so kroṅ[1] sandhi ma phrac hū lui || "RāhulÅnanda-Nande" [Ap 534[6], *cf. ib* 529[30] 531[19]] ca sañ ahuik kā[2] anak ma pyak so kroṅ[1] sandhi phrac eñ[1] ||. [16] Dhp 3[a]. [17] Dhp 8[b]. [18] J IV 424[16]. [19] J VI 15[27]. [20] (634[11]).

[a] Ce tumhamh°, Bm tumhumh°. [b] Bm sakissa issa. [c] Ce sakiṃs°. [d] Be sare nim°. [e] A Pp: nīce. [f] Bm *om.* [g] = kya kuṅ eñ[1], ns; *leg.* °gatādīni (ni)patanti? [h] *ita* CeBm; Bens idapp° (660[18–19]). [i] *ita* Bemns (ns: sare | sañ || sandhite | cap lat so[2] | cap khraṅ[2] sui[1] rok lat so[2]); Ce sandhito (< 637[22]). [j] *ita* CeBemns (ns: sandhito | cap so || saro | sañ) ||.

sarā sandhiyyantī ti. | Na sandhiyyanti · okārassa lopaṭṭhāne akārassa āgatattā. || Yaij evaṃ, te payogā sandhipayogā na honti; atha kathaṃ sandhivisaye vuttā ti. | Saccaṃ; yebhuyyavasena vuttesu sandhipayogesu pakkhittattā sandhipayogā yeva te payogā bhavanti, tasmā sandhivisaye vuttā, lokasmiṃ hi yebhuyyavasena vohāro dissati yathā [1]"ā nagarā khadiravanan" ti.

**188 Ekapadantogadhe vyañjane saranaṃ kvaci sandhi.** [2]"Ārāmarukkhacetyāni · [3]cetiyāni vandiṃsu".

**189 Na suddhassaralopo ādiss' ākāre sarantare vā.** *Ādi*saddassa *ā*kāre pare aññasmiṃ vā sare pare vyañjanasaṃkhātassa nissitassa abhāvena vigatanissitānaṃ suddhassarānaṃ lopo na hoti · atthappakāsane asamatthattā; *a* ādi yesaṃ te *aādayo*, evaṃ *āādayo*, [4]*iādayo*. [5]"i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ; [6]u āgato". Na suddhassaralopo ti kiṃ: [7]"akārādayo", *pabbatādayo*; ettha hi pubbasare sati pi *ādi*saddassa *ā*kāre pare sante pi sanissitattā suddhassarabhāvābhāvato lopaṃ[b] pappoti eva.

**190 Upapade suddhāsuddhānaṃ lopo, sante pi tasmiṃ aññasmiṃ vā.** Upapade sati suddhassarāsuddhassarānaṃ lopo hoti yeva · tasmiṃ *ādi*saddassa *ā*kāre pare sante pi aññasmiṃ vā sare pare sante pi: *akkharā pi aādayo* · [8]"akkharā p' ādayo"; *Ka-A-Īsā* · *Kesā*, Ko ca A ca Īso ca Kesā ti samāso, ettha ca *Ka*saddena Brahmā vutto, *A*saddena Viṇhu[c], *Īsa*saddena Issaro vutto. — Kiñcā pi etehi [9]dvīhi lakkhaṇehi dassitā[d] ete payogā pāḷiyaṃ na santi, tathā pi pāḷiyā saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthaṃ ete lokikappayoge avocumha, 'aṭṭhāne idaṃ kathitan' ti na vattabbaṃ[e] · nītivasena vattabbattā.

**191 Suddhassaramhā itissa issa lopo.** Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane suddhassaramhā parassa *iti*saddassa *i*kārassa lopo hoti · [10]atthappakāsane samatthattā: [11]"i ti ca dan ti ca du ti ca khan ti ca ñāṇaṃ pavattati | na hevaṃ vattabbe". Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne *i iti cā* ti [12]chedaṃ katvā para*i*kāre lutte "i 'ti cā" ti padaṃ sijjhati; ettha *i*kāro [13]isakaṃ vicchinditvā uccāre-

[1] ***. [2] Dhp 188c (*supra* 621⁹). [3] ***. [4] (aādayo Kcv 159). [5] Kc 499. [6] ***. [7] Kcv 2. [8] Kc 2. [9] (§ 189—190). [10] (: 638¹⁹). [11] (42²² 613¹⁷). [12] (43¹⁷ *et* 43⁵).

[a] *ita* CeBe; Bm va. [b] *ita* CeBemns. [c] Ce Veṇhu. [d] (Bm dassa). [e] Ce vattabbā.

tabbo, evaṃ uccāretabbattā etaṃ padaṃ [C^e 561[1]] atthapakāsane samatthaṃ bhavati, [1]"aādayo" ti[a] ādisu pana *a*kāre[a] lutte[a] *ādayo*[a] ti[a] padaṃ[a] '*a*kārādayo' ti atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na[a] hoti · vicchinditvā uccāretabbabhāvābhāvato[b] · visesakabhūtassa *a*kārassa vinaṭṭhattā; visesakasmiṃ hi naṭṭhe ko visesitabbaṃ visesessati — tasmā atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na hoti, [2]"i ti (cā" ti)[a] padaṃ pana samatthaṃ bhavati yeva · vicchinditvā uccāretabbattā. Kavisamaye "i iti" ti padam eva icchitabbaṃ hoti, pāvacane pana duvidho pi nayo icchitabbo, tathā hi ekādhippāyo pi saṃhitāpadacchedo bhavati: *tatra ayaṃ* · [3]"tatrâyaṃ" icc ādi, dvādhippāyo[c] pi bhavati: *suāgataṃ* · [4]"svāgataṃ", *suāgataṃ* · [4]"sāgataṃ" icc ādi; atha vā [5]*duihitikā* · "dvīhitikā" idaṃ samānapadacchedaṃ[d] asamānatthaṃ ekappakāraṃ dvādhippāyaṃ saṃhitāpadan ti veditabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: anatthaṃ dadāti ti *anattha-do*, so eva *da*kārassa *ta*kāraṃ katvā [6]"anatthato", *anattho ato* etasmā purisasmā ti vā "anatth' ato" — evam pi dvādhippāyaṃ saṃhitāpadaṃ bhavati; *sā ahaṃ* · [7]"sâhaṃ" itthiliṅgavasena chedo, atha vā *so ahaṃ* · [7]"sâhaṃ" pulliṅgavasena chedo; aparo nayo [8]*cha-ahaṃ* · "sāhaṃ" saṃkhyāvasena chedo icc evamādi adhippāyattayiko saṃhitāpadacchedo. Caturādhippāyādayo pana na santi. Evaṃ nānādhippāyaṃ vicitranayaṃ Bhagavato pāvacanaṃ. Atr' ime payogā: [9]"sâhaṃ vicarissāmi ekikā; [10]sâhaṃ[e] dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato [dhammaṃ] sugatassa; [11]atthi nesaṃ usāmattaṃ atha sāhassa jīvitan" ti ettha ca 'cha ahāni sāhan' ti evaṃ samāsasambhavato 'cha ahan sāhan' ti [f]sahapadacchedasaṃhitāpadaṃ[f] veditabbaṃ yathā [12]*cha-āyatanaṃ* · "saḷāyatanan" ti, iti *sāhan* ti padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ bhavati; īdisānaṃ padānam attho payogānurūpato [13]attha-ppakaraṇādivasena yojetabbo. Tathā [14]"tatrâyam" icc ādi ekasandhi-dvisaṃkhepasaṃhitāpadaṃ, [15]"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha" icc ādi dvisandhi-

[1] ($638^{13}$). [2] ($638^{22}$). [3] ($611^{8}$). [4] J IV $434^{5}$ (: Vin II $95^{27}$) *et* D I $179^{16}$ (*ib.* $116^{9}$). [5] (Sp I $174^{24-30}$). [6] Vin I *345*$^{28}$ (ns *cit.* Sp). [7] ($639^{22}$ *et* Ap $25^{14}$). [8] ($639^{25}$). [9] ***. [10] S I $30^{5-8}$. [11] J VI $80^{7}$. [12] *vide* Vm $565^{11-23}$ (Vibh $138^{31}$; $139^{12}$). [13] = kicca arā ca sañ tui[1] eñ[1] acvam[3] phrañ[1], ns. [14] ($639^{10}$). [15] ($616^{29}$ $617^{3}$).

[a] B^m *om.* [b] *ita* C^e; B^ens uccāretabbabhavato; (B^m uccāretabbabhivato). [c] B^m dvidhippāyo (*vide* $639^{13,17}$). [d] B^m °ccheda-. [e] B^m sā ahaṃ! [f] *sic* C^eB^em (B^m sahapadakhentada); ns: samāsapadacchedasaṃhitapadaṃ(!) | 'sa ahaṃ' hu pud phrat khrañ[3] nhañ[1] tā kva ||.

tisaṃkhepasaṃhitāpadan ti gahetabbaṃ. Tathā atthi padaṃ no-sandhipadañ c' eva sandhipadañ ca, taṃ yathā: [1]"ubhayattha kaliggaho[a] ... ubhayattha kaṭaggāho"[a] icc ādi, [2]ubhayasmiṃ loke kaliggāho[a] ubhayesaṃ vā atthānaṃ kaliggāho[a] ubhayattha kaliggāho[a], parājayaggāho ti attho; esa nayo "ubhayattha kaṭaggāho" ti etthā pi, kaṭaggāho ti jayaggāho. Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe chanda-vuttirakkhaṇādisu yo yo pabhedo vattabbo siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ ganthavitthārabhayena na vadāma; yaṃ pan' ettha [3]"chandānurakkhaṇatthan" ti ca [4]"vuttirakkhaṇatthan"[b] ti[b] ca[b] [5]"sukhuccāraṇatthan" ti ca vuttaṃ, taṃ lokopacāramattavasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; na hi Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati nā pi sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ akkharalopādikaṃ [Ce 562[1]] karoti, yo hi sāsaṃko sabhayo, so aññesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ saṃkāya uppajjanakanindābhayena chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati sukhuccāraṇatthañ ca akkharalopādikaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana nirāsaṃko nibbhayo, Bhagavato pāvacane khalitaṃ n' atthi, so kathaṃ parappavādaṃ paṭicca chandañ[c] ca vuttiñ ca rakkhissati sukhuccāraṇatthañ ca akkharalopādikaṃ karissati, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Abhidhammaṭīkāyaṃ: [6]"Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajjhāsayānulomato dhammasabhāvaṃ avilomento va tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmetī ti na katthaci akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti. Icc evaṃ imasmiṃ pakaraṇe yā yā nīti [7]sāsanassôpakārāya yathābalaṃ[d] amhehi ṭhapitā, tā sabbā pi[e] saddhāsampannehi kulaputtehi sāsane ādaraṃ katvā pariyāpuṇitabbā ti. — Vomissakasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Vividhanayavicitte pāḷidhamme paṭuttaṃ
[8]sara-m-asara-parasmiṃ tīhi sandhīhi yutte
bahuvidhanayasāre Sandhikappamhi yogaṃ
kariya sumati poso[f] atthasāraṃ labhetha[g]. 25

---

[1] *cf.* M I 403[11] ... 404[18]. [2] 640[4-6] < Mp *ad* A I 129[26]. [3] (*cf.* 632[22]). [4] (633[1], *cf.* 635[1]). [5] (633[9]). [6] *vide* § 1103 (Ce 737[27]). [7] (2[1], 470[9]). [8] = sarasandhi vyañjanasandhi vomissakasandhī nhuik, ns.

[a] *ita* CeBemns (*metr.* A I 129[26]); *vulgo* °ggaho (*metr.* J IV 322[30]). [b] Bm *om.* [c] (Bm saddañ). [d] Bm *om.* -balaṃ. [e] Bm *om.* tā sabbā pi. [f] Bm kariya sumati yo so. [g] Ce labhe ti.

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe sandhikappo nāma vīsatimo[a] paricchedo.

## XXI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Nāmakappaṃ hitāvahaṃ
sotūnaṃ pāṭavatthāya parame sogate mate. 1

**192 Visadattādisahitaṃ līnatthagamakaṃ**[b] **nipphannavacanaṃ** [1]**liṅgaṃ.** Visadabhāvādisahitaṃ [2]līnass' atthassa gamakaṃ nipphannavacanaṃ liṅgaṃ nāma bhavati: [3]*buddho Bhagavā* icc ādi, vuttaṃ hi: [4]"rukkho ti vacanaṃ liṅgaṃ, liṅgattho tena dīpito; evaṃ liṅgañ ca liṅgatthaṃ ñatvā yojeyya paṇḍito" ti.
**193 Visadaṃ pulliṅgaṃ.** Visadaṃ vacanaṃ pulliṅgaṃ nāma bhavati: [5]*puriso* [6]*napuṃsako* [7]*āpo* [8]*mātugāmo* [9]*rājā* icc ādi.
**194 Avisadam itthiliṅgaṃ.** [10]*Devatā* [11]*ratti* [12]*vīsati* icc ādi. [Ce 563[1]]
**195 N' eva visadaṃ nâvisadaṃ napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ.** [13]*Cittaṃ* [14]*rupaṃ* [15]*kalalaṃ akkhaṃ*[c] icc ādi.
**196 Dhātu-ppaccaya-vibhattivajjitaṃ atthavaṃ**[d] **liṅgaṃ.** Dhātu-paccaya-vibhattīhi vivajjitaṃ atthavantaṃ [16]paṭicchannam aṅgaṃ nipphannapadānaṃ paṭhamaṃ ṭhapetabbarūpaṃ liṅgaṃ nāma bhavati: *purisa citta mālā* icc ādi.
**197 Upasagga-nipātā ca.** Upasagga-nipātā ca liṅgaṃ nāma bhavanti: [17]*pati*, [18]*atthi sakkā* icc ādayo.
**198 Syādayo tyādayo ca vibhattiyo.** *Sy*ādayo *ty*ādayo ca saddā vibhattināmakā bhavanti. Kammādivasena ekattādivasena ca vividhā bhājīya[n]ti[e] ti vibhatti[f].

---

‖ § 192—195 < Sd 220[30]—225[1] [224[6]: As 321[6]; 224[26-30] < Rūp Ce 46[8-9]; *infra* § 577] ‖. [1] (: 641[10], 642[12-16]). [2] Mmd 53 (Ce 67[8]) *cf.* Sv *ad* D II 62[14]. [3] (Vin III 1[10]). [4] Mmd 53 (*supra* 523[21]). [5] 87[30]—93[33]. [6] 566[8-13]. [7] 107[21]—117[2]. [8] *cf.* 94[30]—99[11]. [9] 153[16]—157[35]. [10] Pj I 113[29]. [11] 200[24] (224[12]). [12] 216[32] 298[5-16]. [13] 226[8]—231[13]. [14] (224[26]). [15] (223[17]). ‖ § 196 Rūp 11 (Ce 5[10]) 282[a] (Ce 92[15]) < Kat II 1: 1, *cf.* Pāṇ I 2: 45 ‖. [16] (rahassaṅgaṃ = liṅgaṃ, Abh 273[a-c] *etc*!) *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II 197[4]; Rūp Ce 92[8]. ‖ § 197 Rūp Ce 87[34] + 93[8] ‖. [17] (Ce 774[22]). [18] (Ce 782[1]). ‖ § 198 Sd 15[3-4] (Rūp Ce 28[9]) ‖.

[a] Bm ekūnavīsatimo; Bm *ad.* Nibbānapaccayo hotu *et* Namo tassa . . °ddhassa ‖. [b] Bm °gamaka-. [c] *ita* CeBemns (ns *cit.* Abh 893[ab]); *leg.* akkhi? [d] Ce atthavaṃ. [e] CeBm bhājīyanti; Bens bhajīyanti. [f] Ce vibhattiyo.

**199 Syādayo nāme, tyādayo ākhyāte.** Syādikā vibhattiyo nāme daṭṭhabbā, *t*yādikā ca ākhyāte.

**200 Si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su.** Yā vibhattiyo [1]"nāme" ti vuttā, tā sarūpato *si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su* ti cuddasa bhavanti: **si yo** iti paṭhama[a] · *si yo* iti dve[b] paṭhamā vibhatti nāma, **aṃ yo** iti dutiya[c], **nā hi** iti tatiya[c], **sa naṃ** iti catutthī[c], **smā hi** iti pañcamī[c], **sa naṃ** iti chaṭṭhī[c], **smiṃ su** iti sattamī[d] · *smiṃ su* iti dve sattamī vibhatti nāma.

**201 Dvisu dvisu paṭhamaṃ paṭhamaṃ ekavacanaṃ, pacchimaṃ pacchimaṃ bahuvacanaṃ.**

**202 Liṅgato[e] tā.** Tā vibhattiyo vuttappakārā [2]līnaṅgabhūtasmā[f] liṅgato parā honti, na nipphannaliṅgamhā · nipphannassa puna [3]nipphādetabbābhāvato.

**203 Rūḷhânukaraṇôpasaggādito ca.** Tā vibhattiyo rūḷhisaddato anukaraṇasaddato upasaggādito ca parā honti, tathā hi [4]*Viṭaṭubho*, [5]*yevāpanako*, [6]*diso*, [8]*ruco*; [7]*karotissa*, [8]*abhissa*, [9]*patissa*; [10]"Caṇḍoraṇaṃ pati, [11]namo . . . atthu, [12]namo karohi" icc evamādayo savibhattikā bhavanti.

**204 Āmantaṇe si gasañño.** Āmantaṇatthe *si*saddo *ga*sañño hoti: [13]*bho purisa*, [14]*bhoti ayye*. [Ce 564[1]]

**205 Jha-l' ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā.** *I*vaṇṇ'-*u*vaṇṇā yathākkamaṃ *jha-la*-saññā honti: *isino* [15]*daṇḍino · aggino*[g]; *bhikkhuno · sayambhuno vādino*[h].

**206 Itthiyaṃ te po.** Te *i*vaṇṇ'-*u*vaṇṇā itthiliṅge vattabbe *pa*saññā honti: [16]*(rat)tiyā*[i] *itthiyā visaliyā navutiyā, dhenuyā vadhuyā*.

**207 Akāro gho.** *Ā*kāro itthiyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ *gha*sañño hoti: [17]*saddhāya*[j] *kaññāya*.

---

‖ § 200 = Kc 55 ‖. [1] (642[1]). ‖ § 202 Kc 54 ‖. [2] Rūp Ce 92[8] (*supra* 641 *n.* 16). [3] ns: yebhuyya kui rañ sañ ‖ gosaddā saṅkhyāsaddā tui[1] nhuik nipphanna noṅ vibhat sak sañ pañ ‖. [4] (586[18–19]). [5] (*cf.* Kc 473). [6] Mmd 535 (Ce 417[24]). [7] Kc 317[c]. [8] Mmd 44 (Ce 56[25]). [9] Kc 48. [10] J IV 93[5]. [11] S I 50[20]. [12] M I 143[12]. ‖ § 204 Kc 57 ‖. [13] § 473—475. [14] § 288. ‖ § 205 Kc 58 ‖. [15] § 292. ‖ § 206 Kc 59 ‖. [16] § 284. ‖ § 207 Kc 60 ‖. [17] § 283; ns *cit.* Vin III 39[28] *et* Ap 531[5].

[a] CeBens *om.* [b] Be *ad.* saddā. [c] Ce *ad.* vibhatti nāma (*et ad.* dve *post* iti). [d] CeBe *om.* smiṃ su iti sattamī. [e] Bm (*h. l. recte?*) liṅgato. [f] Bm liṅgabhūtasmā. [g] Ce *ad.* vādino. [h] Ce *om.* [i] Bens rattiyā (= Kcv); Bm tayā; Ce thiyā. [j] (Kcv: sabbāya).

**208 Puṃ-napuṃsakesu se sāgamo.** Puṃ-napuṃsakesu vattabbesu *sa*kārāgamo hoti *se* vibhattiyaṃ: *purisassa aggissa daṇḍissa bhikkhussa sayambhussa, cittassa.*

**209 Saṃ-sāsv ekavacanesu[a] thiyaṃ.** Itthiliṅge vattabbe *saṃ-sā*su ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu *sa*kārāgamo hoti: [1]*yassaṃ yassā* · *amussaṃ amussā.*

**210 Et'-imādinam i.** *Etā imā* icc evamādinam anto saro *ī*kāro hoti *saṃ-sā*su ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: [2]*etissaṃ etissā* · *imissaṃ imissā* · *aññissaṃ aññissā* · [3]*aññatarissaṃ aññatarissā* · *aññatamissaṃ aññatamissā* · *ekissaṃ ekissā.*

**211 Tāya vā.** *Tā*saddassa anto saro *ī*kāro hoti vā *saṃ-sā*su ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: [4]*tissaṃ tissā* · [5]*tassaṃ tassā.*

**212 T'-et'-imāto sassa sāya[b].** *Tā-etā-imā*to *sa*ssa vibhattissa *sāya*deso[b] hoti vā: *tissāya tissā* · *etissāya etissā* · *imissāya imissā.*

**213 Rassattaṃ gho.** *Gho* rassattam āpajjate *saṃ-sā*sv ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: *tassaṃ tassā* · *yassaṃ yassā* · *sabbassaṃ sabbassā.*

**214 Dvādito dasantā nāgamo naṃmhi.** *Dvi* icc evamādito *dasa*saddapariyosānā saṃkhyāsaddato *na*kārāgamo hoti *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [6]*dvinnaṃ tinnaṃ*[c] *catunnaṃ pañcannaṃ channaṃ sattannaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ navannaṃ dasannaṃ ekādasannaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ.* [C^e^ 565^1^]

**215 Ti-catuto thiyaṃ issam-assaṃ.** Itthiliṅge *ti-catu*saddato yathākkamaṃ *issaṃ assaṃ* icc ete āgamā honti: [7]*tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ, catassannaṃ itthīnaṃ.*

**216 Pato smiṃ-smānaṃ am-ā vā.** *Pa*to paresaṃ *smiṃ smā* icc etesaṃ *aṃ-ā*ādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *matyaṃ* [8]*matiyaṃ* · *matyā matiyā, puthavyaṃ puthaviyaṃ* · *puthavyā puthaviyā.*

**217 Nā-sa-smiṃnaṃ ā.** *Pa*to paresaṃ *nā sa smiṃ* icc etesaṃ *ā*ādeso hoti vā: [9]"nikatya sukham edhati", *ratyā ruccati cando,*

|| § 208 Kc 61 ||. || § 209 Kc 62 ||. [1] § 366. || § 210 Kc 63 ||. [2] § 366, *cf.* § 369–370. [3] § 366. || § 211 Kc 64 ||. [4] (§ 363). [5] § 362. || § 212 Kc 65 ||. || § 213 Kc 66 ||. || § 214 Kc 67 ||. [6] (§ 241—244). || § 215 Kcv 67 ("ca") ||. [7] (*vide* Sd 287^17–21^, 288^8–10^). || § 216—217 Kc 68 ||. [8] (§ 443). [9] J I 223^28^.

a C^e^ *ad.* ca (< Kc). b C^e^B^e^ ssāy° (*cf.* Kc). c *ita* C^e^B^em^ns (ns: 1 nhuik tinnaṃ ka[s] sotapatita [*cf.* 18^19^] mhya sā || paravidhi [*cf.* Paribhāṣenduśekhara § 38] a[s] rhi so kroṅ[s] "tito iṇṇam-iṇṇannam" [646^28^] hū so athak sui atuiṅ[s] sā lui saṅ ||).

*ratyā tiyāmaṃ*, [1]"pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi". Vā ti kiṃ: [2]"matiyā upeto".

**218 Ādito aṃ o.** *Ādi* icc etasmā *smiṃ*vacanassa *aṃ-o*ādesā honti vā: *ādiṃ ādo*[a], *ādismiṃ ādimhi*.

**219 Aññasmā ā ca.** Aññasmā saddato *smiṃ*vacanassa *aṃ-o-ā*-desā honti vā: [3]"divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ; [4]divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ; [5]Bārāṇasiṃ ahū rājā". Vā ti kiṃ: [6]"Bārāṇasyaṃ mahārāja"[b] — "Bārāṇassan" ti pi pāṭho.

**220 Sare jha-lānam iy'-uvā.** Sare pare *jha-lā*naṃ *iya uva* icc ete ādesā honti vā: *tiyantaṃ, pacchiyāgāre · aggiyāgāre*; *bhikkhu-v-āsane · puthuv-āsane*. Sare ti kimatthaṃ: [7]*timalaṃ*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: [8]"pañcah' aṅgehi", [9]*cakkhvāyatanaṃ*.

**221 Ikārassa ayo ṇānubandhe.** *I*kārassa *ayā*deso hoti *ṇā*nubandhe sare pare: *vatthuttayaṃ, atthadvayaṃ · atthadayaṃ* vā.

**222 Passa yo.** *Pa*saññassa sarassa vibhattādese sare pare *ya*kārādeso hoti: [10]*nikatyā · nikatyaṃ*, [11]"pathavyā[c] pabbate c' eva" · *pathavyaṃ ṭhito*.

**223 Pituss' ulopo nāmhi, nāssa ca yā vā.** *Pitu*saddassa *u*kārassa lopo hoti *nā*mhi vibhattiyaṃ, *nā*vibhattiyā ca *yā*ādeso hoti vā: [12]"pityā . . . kataṃ"; [13]"pitarā kataṃ" vā. [14]Ettha ca *pityā* ti idaṃ *hetuyo jantuyo adhipatiyā* ti rūpāni viya itthiliṅgarūpasadisaṃ pulliṅgarūpan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, [12]"matyā ca pityā ca kataṃ susādhū" ti pāḷī ca. [Cᵉ 566[1]]

**224 Goss' avâvā**[d] **yo-aṃ-nā-sa-smā-smiṃ-susu.** *Go*saddass' *o*kārassa *āva-avā*desā honti *yo aṃ nā sa smā smiṃ su* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [15]*gāvo gavo gacchanti, bhonto gāvo gavo tiṭṭhatha, gāvo gavo* [16]*gāvaṃ* [17]*gavaṃ passati, gāvena gavena*[e], [18]*gāvassa* [19]*gavassa deti · santakaṃ* vā, *gāvā gavā apeti, gāve gave gāvesu gavesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*.

**225 Āve kate yonam ı.** *Go*saddass' *o*kārassa *āvā*dese kate *yo*nam *ı*kāro hoti: [15]*gāvī gacchanti, jano gāvī passati*.

[1] (204[11]). [2] J I 247[26]. ‖ § 218 Kc 69 ‖. ‖ § 219 Kcv 69 ("ca") ‖. [3] Khp VI 2[c]. [4] J VI 293[9]. [5] J V 68[28]. [6] (202[17]). ‖ § 220 Kc 70 ‖. [7] § 703 (Cᵉ 659[26]). [8] (: A III 21[4]). [9] (M III 216[16] *v. l.*) Kcv 71. ‖ § 221 Kcv 70 ("vā") ‖. ‖ § 222 Kc 72 ‖. [10] (643[26]). [11] Ap 4[29] . . . 5[13]. [12] (*140*[9–10]). [13] Nidd I 143[18]. [14] *cf.* 140[13–15]. ‖ § 224—225 Kc 73—74 ‖. [15] Kcv 74. [16] Kcv 75 (76). [17] Kcv 77. [18] Kcv 73. [19] Kcv 75.

[a] Cᵉ *ad.* vā ti kiṃ (*cf.* Kcv). [b] Cᵉ ᵒjā. [c] Ap: puthᵒ. [d] *ita* Bᵐ; Cᵉ gossâv'-avā; Bᵉ gossâvāvā (ns gossa . . . avāvā). [e] *addendum* kataṃ?

**226 Ammh' āvass' u vā.** *Āva* icc etassa *gāva*desassa antasarassa *u*kāro hoti vā *aṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [1]*gāvuṃ · gāvaṃ* vā.

**227 Goto naṃ aṃ.** *Go*saddato *naṃ*vacanassa *aṃ*ādeso hoti, *go*saddass' *o*kārassa *ava*deso hoti: [2]"gavañ ce taramānānaṃ".

**228 Patimh' ālutte[a] ca samāse.** Ālutte ca samāse *pati*mhi pare *go*saddato *naṃ*vacanassa *aṃ*ādeso hoti, *go*saddass' *o*kārassa *ava*deso hoti: [3]"āyasmā Gavampati; [4]muhuttajāto va gavampati yathā"[b]. Ālutte ti kiṃ: *gopati.*

**229 Lutte o sare vyañjane ca.** Lutte samāse *go*saddass' *o*kārassa *ava*deso hoti sare pare vyañjane ca: *gavassakaṃ*[c] *gaveḷakaṃ gavājinaṃ.* [5]"sagavacaṇḍo[d] . . . paragavacaṇḍo". || Idha koci vadeyya: [6]"gavapānan" ti ettha kathan ti. | Ettha pana gobhi nibbattaṃ[e] khīraṃ gavaṃ, pātabbaṭṭhena pānaṃ, gavañ ca taṃ pānañ cā ti *gavapānan* ti bhavati. || [7]"Sakyapuṅgavo" ti ādisu kathan ti. | Ettha pana *puṅgava*saddo seṭṭhavācako ti *gava*saddassa nipphatti na cintetabbā.

**230 Gossa sabbassa vā naṃmhi gu.** *Go*saddassa sabbass' eva *gu*ādeso hoti vā *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *gunnaṃ deti, gunnaṃ siṅgāni.*

**231** || Matantare **su-naṃ-hisu goṇa.** Garūnaṃ matantare *go*saddassa sabbass' eva *goṇa*deso hoti vā *su naṃ hi* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [$C^e$ $567^1$] *goṇesu, goṇānaṃ, goṇehi goṇebhi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *gosu, goṇaṃ, gohi gobhi.*

**232 syādisesāsu ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare *go*saddassa sabbass' eva *goṇa*deso hoti vā syādisesāsu[f] ca vibhattisu: *goṇo goṇā, bho goṇa bhavanto goṇā, goṇaṃ*[g], *goṇena, goṇassa, goṇā goṇasmā goṇamhā*[h]. Vā ti kiṃ: *go gāvo.*

**233** | **Guṇadhātuto na gossa goṇo.** Amhākaṃ pana mate [8]"guṇa āmantaṇe" ti dhātuvasena nipphannattā *go*saddassa *goṇa*deso na icchito.

---

|| § 226 Kc 76 ||. [1] ($209^{11-17}$). || § 227 Kcv 77 ("ca") ||. [2] J III $111^{22}$ (*supra* $107^4$). || § 228 Kc 77 ||. [3] S V $436^{17}$. [4] Sv I $61^{22}$ (*supra* $107^9$). || § 229 Kc 78 ||. [5] Pp $47^9$ = A II $109^1$. [6] (Ja I $33^{22-23}$). [7] Ap $23^{13,17}$ (*cf. supra* $107^{1-20}$). || § 230 Kcv 81 ("ca") ||. || § 231 Kc 80—81 ||. || § 232 Kcv 81 ("ca") ||. | § 233 Sd $105^{30}$—$106^4$ ||. [8] $\sqrt{}$1440.

[a] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$. [b] $B^m$ tathā. [c] ($B^m$ gavassataṃ). [d] Pp A ($E^e$): sakagava°. [e] $C^e$ nipphannaṃ. [f] ($B^e$ syādisu sesāsu). [g] ($B^e$ *ad.* goṇe). [h] ($B^e$ *ad.* goṇasmiṃ goṇamhi).

**234 Uvaṇṇantānaṃ smiṃ-yosu uva-ava-urā kvaci.** *U*vaṇṇantānaṃ liṅgānaṃ antasarassa *smiṃ-yo*vacanesu kvaci *uva-ava-urā*desā honti: [1]*bhuvi, pasavo · pasū, garavo · garū, caturo · cattāro.*

**235 Jha-la-pehi niggahitam [2]aṃ-mānaṃ.** *Isiṃ mahesiṃ bhikkhuṃ sayambhuṃ, aṭṭhiṃ āyuṃ, rattiṃ itthiṃ yāguṃ vadhuṃ; pulliṅgaṃ pumbhāvo puṃkokilo.*

**236 Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu kvaci saralopo, tesaṃ pakati ca.** *Purisaṃ purise pāpaṃ pāpe pāpiyo pāpiṭṭho,* [3]"paropaṇṇāsa dhammā; [4]sarado sataṃ". *Am*-ādesa-paccayāgamesū ti kiṃ: *rattiyo, hetunā.* Kvacī ti kiṃ: *bhikkhuṃ sayambhuṃ dhenuṃ yāguṃ, bhikkhunī gahapatānī samma-d-akkhāto.* *Pakati*ggahaṇasāmatthiyena sandhikiccañ ca bhavati: *seyyo seṭṭho, jeyyo jeṭṭho.*

**237 Am-āde(se)kavacana-yo-gesv[a] agho rassaṃ.** *Itthiṃ vadhuṃ, itthiyā vadhuyā, itthiyo vadhuyo, bhoti itthi bhoti vadhu, sayambhuṃ daṇḍiṃ[b], sayambhunā daṇḍinā, sayambhumhā sayambhumhi, daṇḍino, bho sayambhu bho daṇḍi.*

**238 Na lopetabbe yomhi.** *Agho* saro lopetabbe *yo*mhi sati rassaṃ nāpajjati: *sayambhū tiṭṭhanti,* evaṃ *daṇḍī itthī vadhū, bho sayambhū tumhe tiṭṭhatha.*

**239 Anapuṃsakāni simhi.** Anapuṃsakāni liṅgāni *si*mhi rassaṃ nāpajjanti: *sā itthī, so daṇḍī, so sayambhū, sā vadhū, sā bhikkhunī.* [Cᵉ 568[1]]

**240 Napuṃsakāni rassaṃ.** Napuṃsakāni liṅgāni *si*mhi rassaṃ āpajjanti: [5]*sukhakāri dānaṃ · sukhakāri sīlaṃ,* [6]*sīghayāyi cittaṃ,* [7]*gotrabhu cittaṃ.*

**241 Ubhasmā nam innaṃ.** *Ubhinnaṃ.*

**242** Matantare **dvito[c] ca.** *Dvinnaṃ.*

**243 Tito iṇṇam-iṇṇannaṃ.** *Ti* icc etasmā saṃkhyāsaddato *naṃ*-vacanassa *iṇṇaṃ iṇṇannaṃ* icc ete ādesā honti: *tiṇṇaṃ* [8]*tiṇṇannaṃ.*

**244 Naṃmhi dvissa duvi.** [9]*Duvinnaṃ.*

‖ § 234 Kcv 78 ("ca") ‖. [1] ns *cit.* Ap 539[31]. ‖ § 235 Kc 82 ‖. [2] = *aṃ*-vibhat-*ma*akkhara tui[1] cañ[1], ns. ‖ § 236 Kc 83 ‖. [3] ***. [4] J II 16[15] (*supra* 120[19] 626[30]). ‖ § 237 Kc 84 ‖. ‖ § 238 *cf.* § 245 ‖. ‖ § 239 Kc 85 ‖. [5] (233[30]). [6] (87[5]). [7] (234[5]). ‖ § 241 (Kc 86) ‖. ‖ § 242 Kc 86 (*vide* § 244); Sd 643[28] ‖. ‖ § 243 Kc 87 ‖. [8] (287[22–27]). ‖ § 244 (: § 242) ‖. [9] J V 387[15] (Mvu II 49[16]).

[a] Cᵉ Bᵐ amādekavacanayogesv; Bᶜ ns amādesekavacanayogesv (= *aṃ*vibhat ādesaekavucvibhat *ga* amañ rhi so *si*vibhat tui[3] kroñ[1], ns). [b] Cᵉ Bᵐ daṇḍi. [c] Bᵐ dvato.

**245 Yosu dīgham katalopa-nikāresu.** *Aggī bhikkhū, ratti yāgū; aṭṭhī aṭṭhīni, āyū āyūni, sabbāni yāni tāni kāni amūni imāni.*

**246 Su-naṃ-hisu.** *Aggīsu aggīnaṃ aggīhi, bhikkhūsu bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi, purisānaṃ.* Idha pana dīghattaṃ na bhavati: [1]"sukhette[su] brahmacārisū" ti [2]ādisu · vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ.

**247 Pañcadīnam anto attaṃ, yosu ca.** *Pañcā*dīnaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ anto *a*ttam āpajjati *yo*mhi *su naṃ hi* icc etesu (ca): *pañca purisā pañca purise, pañca itthiyo, pañca cittāni*[a], *cha satta aṭṭha nava dasa; pañcasu pañcannaṃ pañcahi, chasu channaṃ chahi, sattasu sattannaṃ sattahi, aṭṭhasu aṭṭhannaṃ aṭṭhahi, navasu navannaṃ navahi, dasasu dasannaṃ dasahi. Anta*ggahaṇasāmatthiyena kvaci vyañjane pare *cha*saddass' anto dīgham āpajjati: [3]"chārattaṃ vippavaseyya; [4]chā pi pācīnato-ninnā"[b].

**248 Patiss' inīpaccaye.** *Pati*ssa anto *a*ttam āpajjati *inī*paccaye pare: [5]"Nakulamātā gahapatānī".

**249 Ntussa aṃ-yo-nā-hi-sa-naṃ-su-smā-smiṃsu.** *Ntu*paccayassa anto *a*ttam āpajjati *aṃ yo nā hi sa naṃ su smā smiṃ* icc etesu vacanesu: *āyasmantaṃ āyasmante, guṇavantaṃ guṇavante, guṇavantena guṇavantehi guṇavantebhi satimantena satimantehi satimantebhi, guṇavantassa satimantassa · guṇavantānaṃ satimantānaṃ, guṇavantesu satimantesu, guṇavantasmā guṇavantamhā guṇavantā*: [6]"Himavantā āgat' amha", *guṇavantasmiṃ guṇavantamhi guṇavante*: [7]"Himavante vasāmi", *guṇavantesu*[c]. [C[e] 569[1]]

**250 Napuṃsake yosu, yonañ c' ittaṃ.** *Ntu*paccayassa napuṃsake vattamānassa anto *a*ttam āpajjati *yosu*[d] vacanesu, *yo*nañ ca *i*kārattaṃ hoti: *guṇavanti kulāni.*

**251 Aṃ-sesu vā sabbassa.** *Ntu*paccayassa sakalass' eva *a*ttaṃ

|| § 245 Kc 88 ||. || § 246 Kc 89 ||. [1] A II 44[5]. [2] ns. Kaccañ[3] nhuik [Kcv 89 ("ca")] "paṇibhi" kui thut so kroṅ[1] lañ[3]-koṅ[3] | "pasanno sehi paṇibhi" hu Apadān nhuik [Ap *65*[26] *etc.*] jaguiṅ[2] ara myā[2] cva la so kroṅ[1] [Piṅgala V 14] lañ[3]-koṅ[3] || *hi* kui *bhi* [§ 265] pru rā nhuik lañ[3] dīgha ma phrac || || *hi* kui ka[1] *bhi* pru lyak rhi | n'atthi dīghattaṃ || [-abhi J III *207*[14] Vin I 38[22]; -ibhi J III 29[18] *186*[20] = 329[19] = 495[23] Cp 1 9: 56[b] Thī *206*[a] Th 4[b] J II 77[28]; -ubhi D II 258[14]]. || § 247 Kc 90 + 134 ||. [3] *** (*cf.* Vin II 38[11] III 186[15]). [4] S V *135*[8]. || § 248 Kc 91 ||. [5] A I 26[23]. || § 249 Kc 92 ||. [6] (*cf.* 147[15]). [7] (*cf.* Ap 58[3-4] 411[14]). || § 250 Kcv 92 ("anta-") ||. || § 251 Kc 93 ||.

[a] C[e] *ad.* evaṃ. [b] C[e]B[e]ns *ad.* vutta. [c] C[e] Himavantesu. [d] B[m] *ad.* ca.

hoti vā *aṃ sa* icc etesu: [1]*satimaṃ bhikkhuṃ · satimantaṃ bhikkhuṃ* vā, [2]"Bandhumassa rañño" · *Bandhumato rañño* vā.
**252 Siṃhi katthaci.** Katthaci *ntu*paccayassa *attaṃ* hoti vā *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ, ettha ca "katthaci" ti iminā gāthāvisayo gahetabbo: [3]"Himavanto va pabbato; [4]puññavanto jutindharo; [5]gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca so isi". Vā ti kimatthaṃ: [6]"Himavā . . . pabbato".

**253 Abhidhātabbe nipphajjate**[a]. 'Abhidhātabbe nipphajjate'[a] icc etaṃ [7]adhikāratthaṃ veditabbaṃ:
**254 Aggimhi aggini ti gini ti ca.** 'Aggimhi' abhidhātabbe *aggini* ti nipphajjate, *gini* ti ca[b]: *aggini · agginī agginayo, agginin* ti sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti; tathā *gini · ginī ginayo* ti. Ubhinnaṃ pāḷippadeso [8]heṭṭhā pakāsito.
**255 Satte sattavā ti.** 'Satte' abhidhātabbe *sattava* iti nipphajjate: [9]"tvañ ca uttamasattavo" *sattavā, sattavan* ti sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti. Satte ti kiṃ: [10]"rūpādisu satto visatto laggo".
**256 Udake dakan ti kan ti ca.** 'Udake' abhidhātabbe *dakan* ti nipphajjate, *kan* ti ca: *dakaṃ dakāni, kaṃ kāni* sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti; [11]"thalajā dakajā pupphā; [12]ambapakkaṃ dakaṃ sītaṃ; [12]kantāraṃ nitt(h)iṇṇo".
**257 Udakassa kvaci kalopo ca.** *Udadhī* [13]*mahodadhī* [13]"nīlodaṃ[c] vanamajjhato; [14]pamattaṃ udahāriyaṃ[d]; [15]udakumbho pi pūrati". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [16]"tesâhaṃ udakahāro[e]; [17]udakakumbhaṃ ādāya". Ettha pana *udadhī* ti ādīni cattāri kiñcā pi Sandhikappe vattabbāni, tathā pi tiṇṇaṃ *ka-daka-udaka*-saddānaṃ paccekaṃ āvibhāvadassanatthaṃ '*udaka*sadde *ka*-kāralopo pi katthaci hotī' ti dassanatthañ ca ānitānī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [Ce $570^{1}$]

---

[1] *cf.* Sn $212^{b}$ (*supra* $151^{33}$). [2] ($151^{34}$). ‖ § 252 Kc 94 (katthaci < Sd $152^{14-15}$) ‖. [3] ($152^{9}$). [4] ($152^{10}$). [5] ($152^{11}$). [6] As $298^{31}$. [7] (§ 254 255 256 258). ‖ § 254 Sd $186^{9-11}$ (Kc 95) ‖. [8] ($184^{22}$—$187^{26}$). ‖ § 255 *vide n.* 9 ‖. [9] ($186^{24}$). [10] *cf.* Nidd I $23^{13, 17}$. ‖ § 256 Sd $237^{13}$—$238^{7}$ ‖. [11] ($237^{15}$). [12] D I $73^{9}$ (*supra* $625^{34}$). ‖ § 257 Sd $237^{16-21}$ ‖. [13] ($237^{16}$). [14] J VI $77^{5}$. [15] ($237^{17}$). [16] J VI $80^{4}$. [17] J VI $84^{21}$.

[a] CeBemns nippajjate *ubique*, $648^{8}$—$649^{1}$ (*cf. et* 110 *n.* a, 379 *n.* a). [b] CeBe *ad.* nippajjate. [c] Bmniloda. [d] J: udahārakaṃ. [e] J: udahārako (*leg.* tesaṃ ahaṃ udakahāro?).

**258 Mūḷhe muddhā ti.** 'Mūḷhe' abhidhātabbe *muddha* iti nipphajjate: *muddho muddhā.*

**259 Yosv attam akatarasso jho.** *Yosu* akatarasso *jho attam* āpajjati: *aggayo munayo isayo.*

**260 Lo ca ve-vosu.** Akatarasso *lo* ca *ve vo* icc etesu *attam* āpajjati: [1]"dve ime[a] bhikkhave antā; [2]āvuso bhikkhave ti; [3]suṇotha bhikkhavo mayhaṃ; [4]bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo ti"; [5]*helave* · *helavo.*

**261 Mātulādinam anto āno īpaccaye.** *Mātulānī ayyakānī*[b] *Varuṇānī*[c] *Sākiyānī. Īpaccaye* ti kiṃ: *bhikkhunī jālinī* [6]*gahapatānī.*

**262 Nadiyā dissa jjā yosu vā**[d]. *Nadī*saddassa *dī*kārassa *jjā*ādeso hoti vā *yosu*: [7]"najjāyo sūpatitthāyo[e]; [7]najjāyo ti nadiyo".

**263 Yohi saha jjo.** *Nadī*saddassa *dī*kārassa *yo*hi saha *jjo* iti ādeso hoti vā: [8]"najjo sandanti" · *najjo passati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyo sandanti* · *nadiyo passati.*

**264 Nādekavacanehi[f] jjā, smiṃnā jjañ ca.** *Nadī*saddassa *dī*kārassa *nā*dīhi ekavacanehi saha *jjā* iti ādeso hoti vā, *smiṃ*nā saha *jjaṃ* iti ca: *najjā kataṃ, najjā pupphaṃ dadāti, najjā apeti,* [9]"najjā Nerañjarāya tīre", *najjā najjaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyā nadiyaṃ.*

**265 Sabbato hissa bhi vā.** Sabbato liṅgato *hi*vacanassa [9]*bhi*ādeso hoti vā: *purisebhi* · *purisehi, itthībhi* · *itthīhi, cittebhi* · *cittehi.*

**266 Smā-smiṃnaṃ yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ mhā-mhi.** Sabbato liṅgato *smā-smiṃ*naṃ *mhā-mhi*ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ: *purisamhā* · *purisasmā, purisamhi* · *purisasmiṃ, cittamhā* · *cittasmā, cittamhi* · *cittasmiṃ.* Pāḷinayavasena [10]gāthāyaṃ yeva ekaccato itthiliṅgato *mhā mhi* icc ete parā dissanti: [11]"Kusāvatimhi nagare; [12]yathā balākayonimhī"[g] ti, *Kusāvatiyaṃ ba-*

---

‖ § 259 Kc 96 ‖. ‖ § 260 Kc 97 (*cf.* Sd $190^{9}$—$191^{3}$ § 291) ‖. [1] Vin I $10^{19}$. [2] ($190^{19}$). [3] Ap $299^{8}$. [4] ($190^{26}$). [5] (Kcv). ‖ § 261 Kc 98 ‖. [6] ($647^{15}$), ‖ § 262 *vide n.* 7 ‖. [7] J VI $278^{1}$ *et* Ja VI $278^{5}$. ‖ § 263—264 Kcv 98 ("anatta-") ‖. [8] ($202^{16}$). [9] (*vide* 647 *n.* 2). ‖ § 265—266 Kc 99 ‖. [10] ($204^{20}$). [11] ($205^{11}$; $C^{e}$ $647^{21}$). [12] ($205^{18}$); *cf.* aggisālamhi Vin I $25^{19}$, hatthisālamhā Dip 13: $10^{a}$, pamadamhā Sn $156^{c}$ (*v. l.*: Pj II $203^{12-13}$).

[a] $C^{e}B^{e}$ dve 'me (= Vin). [b] $B^{e}$ns ayyikānī. [c] $B^{m}$ns Vār°. [d] $B^{m}$ ca. [e] $B^{m}$ suppatiṭṭhāyo (= rhvaṃ[1] āvan kaṅ[2] rhoṅ[3] | koṅ[3] so chip rhi kun eñ[1], ns). [f] $B^{e}$ns nādyeka°. [g] $C^{e}B^{m}$ balākāy°.

*lākayoniyaṃ*[a] ti akkharavipallāso daṭṭhabbo. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *satthārā apeti, satthari patiṭṭhitaṃ*; api ca "yathārahan" ti idaṃ pāḷinayavasena cuṇṇiyapadesu itthiliṅgato *mhā-mhi*saddānaṃ anupala[b]bhanīyatam[b] pi dasseti ti veditabbaṃ. [$C^e$ 571[1]]

**267 Katākārehi na t'-imehi.** [1]Kat*ā*kārehi *ta ima* icc etehi *smā-smiṃ*naṃ *mhā mhi* icc ete ādesā na honti: *asmā asmiṃ*. Katākārehi ti kimatthaṃ: *tamhā tamhi, imamhā imamhi*.

**268 Su-hisu liṅgakāro e.** *Sabbesu yesu tesu kesu purisesu imesu kusalesu tumhesu amhesu, sabbehi yehi*.

**269 Sabba-katarādayo sabbanāmāni.** *Sabba katara* icc ādayo saddā sabbanāmāni nāma bhavanti. Tesaṃ sarūpaṃ sabbathā pi [2]heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ.

**270 Sabbanāmānaṃ pana naṃmhi.** Sabbanāmānaṃ pana *a*kāro *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ *e*ttaṃ āpajjati: *sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ, kataresaṃ kataresānaṃ*.

**271 Ato [3]nāy' ena.** *Sabbena yena tena anena purisena rūpena*.

**272 Sissa o.** *A*kārato *si*vacanassa *o*kāro hoti: *sabbo yo ko amuko puriso*.

**273 So va ṭhāne.** *A*kārato *nā*vacanassa *so*ādeso hoti vā ṭhāne: *atthaso vyañjanaso akkharaso* [4]*suttaso* [5]*padaso yasaso upāyaso*. Vā ti kiṃ: *atthena vyañjanena*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *purisena cittena*.

**274 Dīgh'-orato smāssa.** *Dīgha-ora*saddehi *smā*vacanassa *so* hoti vā: [6]*dīghaso* · *dīghamhā*, [7]*oraso* · *oramhā*.

**275 Yonaṃ ninañ c' a-e.** *A*kārato paresaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyāyonaṃ yathākkamaṃ *a-e*ādesā honti, tathā paṭhamā-dutiyā*ni*naṃ *a-e*ādesā honti vā: *purisā tiṭṭhanti purise passati*, [8]*rūpā tiṭṭhanti rūpe passati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *rūpāni tiṭṭhanti, rūpāni passati*.

**276 Smā-smiṃnaṃ.** *A*kārato *smā-smiṃ*naṃ *a-e*ādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *purisā apeti* · *purisasmā* vā, *purise patiṭṭhitaṃ* · *purisasmiṃ* vā.

---

‖ § 267 Kc 100 ‖. [1] = kataakārehi, ns. ‖ § 268 Kc 101 ‖. ‖ § 269 Rūp 200 ($C^e$ 65[5, 6]) < Pāṇ I 1: 27 ‖. [2] (266[16]—283[19]). ‖ § 270 Kc 102 ‖. ‖ § 271 Kc 103 ‖. [3] ns: nāya | *nā*vibhat eñ[1] ‖. ‖ § 272 Kc 104 ‖. ‖ § 273 Kc 105 (Sd 121[9—11]) ‖. [4] A III 237[23]. [5] Vin IV 14[30]. ‖ § 274 Kc 106 (Sd 121[13]) ‖. [6] Vin IV 170[30]. [7] ***. ‖ § 275 Kc 107 ‖. [8] (226[9]—230[16]). ‖ § 276 Kc 108 ‖.

[a] *ita h. l. et* $B^m$; $C^e$ balakāy°. [b] $C^e$ anupalabbhanīyaṃ.

**277 Tiliṅgato ṭhāne si-yonaṃ e.** Tīhi itthi-purisa-napuṃsakaliṅgehi paresaṃ *si-yo*vacanānaṃ *e*kārādeso hoti vā ṭhāne: [1]"vanappagumbe yathā[a] phussitagge; [2]ke ca chave Pāṭikaputte[b]; [3]ke paṇḍite sabbakāma[da]de dīgharattaṃ bhattā [me] bhavissati; [4]tato [C^e 572$^{1}$] vātātape ghore sañjāte paṭihaññati" — vihārena paṭihaññatī ti attho yojetabbo —, [5]"rohitā [6]naḷape[c] siṅgū[d]; [7]bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti" imāni padāni pulliṅgānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena vuttāni; [8]"sukhe dukkhe; [9]aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate" imāni napuṃsakānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena; [10]"viratte Kosiyāyane" imāni itthiliṅgānaṃ ekavacanavasena vuttāni. Vā ti kiṃ: *vanappagumbo, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ, virattā Kosiyāyanī.* Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *rājā attā kaññā brāhmaṇī.*

**278 Chedanādisu yaṃ payojanaṃ so tadattho.** [11]Chedankiriyādisu yaṃ vatthu payojanaṃ hoti, so tadattho nāma bhavati.

**279 Tadatthe catutthekavacanass' āyo atthañ ca.** Tadatthe vattamānassa *a*kārato catutthekavacanassa *āya*deso hoti, *atthaṃ* icc ādeso ca: [12]"ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya" ettha rukkhacchedanakiriyāya yūpo payojanaṃ; [13]"atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ"; *atthatthaṃ hitatthaṃ sukhatthaṃ, kimatthaṃ tadatthaṃ,* [14]"pattamakkhanatelādiatthaṃ; [15]mamā pi puññodayavuddhiatthaṃ"[e].

**280 Kvaci dutiya-tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamīnam atthe pun-napuṃsakehi catutthekavacanaṃ, tassa c' āyo.**

**281 Na tayo sabbanāmato.** Sabbanāmato *smā-smiṃ-sā*naṃ na bhavanti tayo *ā-e-āyā*desā: *sabbasmā sabbasmiṃ sabbassa, yasmā yasmiṃ yassa, tasmā tasmiṃ tassa, imasmā imasmiṃ imassa* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

---

‖ § 277 Sd $124^{24}$—$130^{16}$, $274^{31}$—$275^{3}$, $278^{22-30}$ $398^{26-30}$, $633^{14-18}$ ‖. [1] ($124^{26}$). [2] ($278^{23}$). [3] J VI $265^{7-8}$. [4] ($398^{29}$). [5] J VI $537^{19}$. [6] = ṅa[3] bhoṅ rui[3], ns. [7] ($125^{22}$). [8] ($127^{5}$). [9] ($127^{16}$). [10] ($127^{25}$). ‖ § 278—280 Sd $130^{16}$—$137^{10}$ ‖. [11] (*cf.* $651^{16}$). ‖ § 279 (Ke 109) ‖. [12] Pp $56^{26}$ *cf.* A IV $42^{29-32}$ + D I $141^{28}$. [13] ($134^{2}$). [14] ***. [15] Bva *prooem.* v. $7^{c}$. ‖ § 280 *vide* Sd 131 *n.* 4 *etc.* ‖. ‖ § 281 Ke 110 ‖.

[a] B^e yatha (< ns: upendavajirāgāthā phrac rve[1] pāḷi nhuik *yatha* hu rassa lui sañ). [b] B^m Pādhika°; B^e ns Pāthika°. [c] J: °pī. [d] (B^m siṅga); C^e B^e ns siṅgu. [e] *ita* Bva (C^e); C^e B^em ns °buddhi°.

**282 Atha v' ekaccehi smā-smiṃnam a-e**[a] **bhavanti.** Tāni rūpāni appakatamāni; [1]*sabbe* icc ādīni sattamīsahitarūpāni tattha tattha Niddesapāḷiādisu dissanti, Yamakamahātherena pana *sabbe sabbā* ti ādinā sattamī-pañcamīrūpāni kathitāni.

**283 Ghato nādīnam ekavacanānam āyo.** *Kaññāya kataṃ, kaññāya deti, kaññāya apeti, kaññāya pariggaho, kaññāya patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**284 Pasmā yā.** *Rattiyā itthiyā vadhuyā dhenuyā deviyā.* [Ce 573[1]]

**285 Sakhato**[b] **gassâvaṇṇo.** *Bho sakha, bho sakhā*; atrâyaṃ pāḷi: [2]"hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsī" ti.

**286 Ivaṇṇ'-ekārattaṃ matantare.** Ācariyānaṃ matantare *sakha*-saddato *gassa ikāra-īkāra-ekārādesā* honti: *bho sakhi, bho sakhī, bho sakhe.*

**287 Brahma-munādito e vā.** *Brahma-muni*ādito *gassa ekārādeso* hoti vā: [3]"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme; [4]esa selo mahābrahme; [5]kappaṃ tiṭṭha mahāmune; [6]putto uppajjataṃ ise; [7]aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante" icc [8]evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: [9]"pucchāmi taṃ mahābrahma".

**288 Ghato niccaṃ e**[c]. *Ghato gassa* niccaṃ *ekāro* hoti: [10]"ehi bāle khamāpehi"; *bhoti ayye, bhoti kaññe,* [11]*bhoti Kharādiye.*

**289 Samāse mātādito ca.** Samāsavisaye *mātu*ādito *gassa ekāro* hoti vā: [12]"acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte", *bhoti seṭṭhidhīte, bhoti rājadhīte.* Samāse ti kiṃ: *bhoti māta, bhoti dhīta.*

**290 N' ev' ammādito.** *Ammā*dito *gassa* n' eva *ekārattaṃ* hoti: *bhoti ammā, bhoti annā, bhoti tātā.*

**291 Rassā lato yvālapanassa**[d] **ve vo.** *Bhikkhave · bhikkhavo, hetave · hetavo, jantave · jantavo.*

**292 Jha-lehi vā sassa no.** *Aggino · aggissa, daṇḍino · daṇḍissa, bhikkhuno · bhikkhussa, sayambhuno · sayambhussa.*

**293 Gha-pato ca yonaṃ lutti.** *Gha-pa-jha-le*hi *yo*naṃ lutti bhavati vā: *kaññā · kaññāyo, rattī · rattiyo, itthī · itthiyo, vadhū · vadhuyo.*

---

‖ § 282 Sd $267^{75-80}$ ‖. [1] ***. ‖ § 283 Kc 111 ‖. ‖ § 284 Kc 112 ‖. ‖ § 285 (Kcv 113) ‖. [2] ($158^{17}$). ‖ § 286 Kc 113 ‖. ‖ § 287 Sd $157^{30}-158^{2}$, $184^{29-32}$ + Kc 193 ‖. [3] ($157^{31}$). [4] J VI $328^{22}$. [5] Ap $535^{7}$. [6] ($184^{31}$). [7] Th $527^{a}$ (Mvu III $93^{10}$). [8] ns *cit.* D I $128^{15}$. [9] ***. ‖ § 288 Kc 114 ‖. [10] ($197^{22}$). [11] (J I $160^{9}$). ‖ § 289 Sd $199^{31}-200^{6}$ ‖. [12] ($199^{31}$). ‖ § 290 Kc 115 ‖. ‖ § 291 Kc 116 (*supra* $649^{6-8}$) ‖. ‖ § 292 Kc 117 ‖. ‖ § 293 Kc 118 ‖.

[a] *ita* Bemns; Ce ā-t-e. [b] Ce sakhāto (*vide* $652^{10}$; $666^{20}$). [c] Ce *om.* e. [d] (*vide* 666 *n.* e) Bm yālapo.

*yāgū · yāguyo, amū · amuyo; aggī · aggayo, bhikkhū · bhikkhavo, sayambhū · sayambhuvo; aṭṭhī · aṭṭhīni, āyū · āyūni.*

**294 Lato yathāsambhavam vo no ca.** *Lato* yonaṃ *vo-no*ādesā honti vā yathāsambhavaṃ: *bhikkhavo · bhikkhū, sayambhuvo · sayambhū, hetavo · hetū · hetuyo, jantavo · jantuno*[a] *· jantū · jantuyo. Ca*saddaggahaṇam [1]avadhāraṇatthaṃ: *amū purisā tiṭṭhanti, amū purise passatha.* [Cᵉ 574[1]]

**295 Amhassa savibhattikassa mamaṃ se.** *Amha*saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *mamaṃ*ādeso hoti *se* vibhattiyaṃ: *mamaṃ dīyate, mamaṃ pariggaho.*

**296 Yomhi paṭhame mayaṃ.** *Amha*saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *mayaṃ*ādeso hoti *yo*mhi paṭhame: *mayaṃ gacchāma. Amhassā* ti kimatthaṃ: *purisā tiṭṭhanti. Yomhī* ti kimatthaṃ: *ahaṃ gacchāmi.* Paṭhame ti kimatthaṃ: *amhākaṃ passasi.*

Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe *vantu-mantu*paccayānaṃ *va*kāra-*ma*kāraṃ desato[b] viyojetvā sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ *a*kāraṃ gahetvā *antu*-paccayo ti vohāro kariyati, paccayāvayavo hi 'paccayo' ti nāmaṃ labhati, tassa ca payogānurūpato ādeso vidhiyyati:

**297 Antuss' anto ā ca**[c]. *Antu*paccayassa[d] sabbass' eva savibhattikass' *anto* icc ādeso hoti *ā* ca *yo*mhi paṭhame: *guṇavanto tiṭṭhanti, satimanto tiṭṭhanti · satimā tiṭṭhanti,* [2]"cakkhumā andhikā honti".

**298 Se vântassa.** *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikass' *antassa* icc ādeso hoti vā *se* vibhattiyaṃ: [3]"sīlavantassa" · *sīlavato* vā.

**299 Siṃh' ā niccaṃ.** *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *ā*ādeso hoti niccaṃ *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *guṇavā paññavā satimā dhitimā.*

**300 Napuṃsake aṃ vā.** *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *aṃ* hoti vā *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ napuṃsake vattamānassa:

---

‖ § 294 Kc 119 + Kev ("kāra") ‖. [1] ns *cit.* Mmd Cᵉ $125^{33-34}$. ‖ § 295 Kc 120 ‖. ‖ § 296 Kc 121 ‖. ‖ § 297 Kc 122 + Sd $145^{29}$—$146^{3}$ ‖. [2] ($145^{30}$). ‖ § 298 Kc 123 ‖. [3] Dhp 110ᵈ. ‖ § 299 Kc 124 ‖. ‖ § 300 Kc 125 ‖.

[a] Bᵐ *om.* [b] *ita* Bᵉᵐns (= *vantu mantu* arap mha ‖ vā | *va ma* mhī rā arap mha ‖ vā | *vantu mantu* hu rvat khrañ[3] mha); Cᵉ (vakāramakāre) sarato. [c] Bᵐ *om.* ca? [d] Bᵉ ntupacc° *ubique* (< Kc).

[1]*guṇavaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati*, [1]*rucimaṃ pupphaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: [2]"vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ".

**301** || Matantare ge. *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *aṃ*[a] hoti *ge* pare ācariyānaṃ matantare: *bho guṇavaṃ*. Sāsanasmiṃ hi sānussāraṃ[b] ālapanaṃ n' atthi, [3]"yasassi naṃ paññavantaṃ visayhā" ti ettha pana vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ *paññavanta*saddato anussārāgamo[c] kato[d], *nan* ti padapūraṇe nipātapadaṃ, 'bho yasassi paññavanta' iti attho; tasmā *bho guṇavan* ti etthā pi anussārāgamena na[e] bhavitabbaṃ. [C^e 575[1]]

**302** | Avaṇṇo yathārahaṃ. Asmākaṃ mate *antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *a-ā*saṃkhāto *avaṇṇo* hoti *ge* pare yathārahaṃ: *bho guṇava* · *bho guṇavā*, *bho satima* · *bho satimā*. [4]"pāde vandāmi cakkhuma; [4]evaṃ jānāhi[f] pāpima; [5]taggha Bhagavā[g] bojjhaṅgā; [6]kathaṃ nu Bhagavā tuyhaṃ; [7]āyasmā Tissa".

**303** Na-smiṃ-sesu vā tā-ti-to. *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *tā-ti-to*ādesā honti vā *na smiṃ sa* icc etesu yathākkamaṃ: *guṇavatā* · *guṇavantena*, *guṇavati* · *guṇavantasmiṃ*, *guṇavato* · *guṇavantassa*; *satimatā* · *satimantena*, *satimati* · *satimantasmiṃ*, *satimato* · *satimantassa*.

**304** Taṃ naṃmhi. *Antu*paccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *taṃ*ādeso hoti vā *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *guṇavataṃ* · *guṇavantānaṃ*, *satimataṃ* · *satimantānaṃ*.

**305** Idass' imaṃ siṃhi napuṃsake. *Ida*saddassa[h] sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *imaṃ*ādeso hoti vā *siṃ*hi vibhattiyaṃ napuṃsake vattamānassa: *imaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati* · *idaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati* vā.

**306** Ayam anapuṃsakassa niccaṃ. *Ida*saddassa[h] anapuṃsakassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *ayaṃ* icc ādeso hoti niccaṃ: *ayaṃ puriso*, *ayaṃ itthī*.

**307** Yo-aṃ-nādisu ca teliṅgikass' imo vā. *Ida*saddassa[h] tiliṅge niyuttassa sabbass' eva *ima* icc ādeso hoti vā *yo-aṃ-nā*disu paresu, *ca*saddaggahaṇaṃ [8]*savibhatti*ggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ[i]:

---

[1] (232[1]). [2] Dhp 51[b]. || § 301—302 Kc 126: Sd 146[6]—147[10] ||. [3] (147[3]). [4] (146[13]). [5] (146[7]). [6] (146[8]). [7] (146[17]). || § 303 Kc 127 ||. || § 304 Kc 128 ||. || § 305 Kc 129 ||. || § 306 Kc 172 (Sd § 358) ||. || § 307 *vide* Kcv 129 ||. [8] § 295—306, 308.

[a] B^m taṃ. [b] B^em^ns sānusaraṃ. [c] B^em^ns anusarā° *ubique*. [d] B^m gato. [e] C^e *aṃ*. [f] C^e B^m jānāmi. [g] C^e Bhagava. [h] *ita* B^m; C^e B^e ns idaṃs° (654[23], [28], [29], *cf.* 660[33] *etc.*). [i] *ita* C^e B^em^ns (*leg.* savibhattikaggah° *cf.* 658 *n.* c).

*ime purisā tiṭṭhanti · ime purise passatha, imaṃ purisaṃ imaṃ itthiṃ imaṃ cittaṃ passati · idaṃ cittaṃ passati vā; imā gāthāyo, imāya imāhi, imissāya imissaṃ · imāsaṃ imāsu, imassa imesaṃ, imasmā imehi, imasmiṃ imesu, [imāsu]*[a].

**308 Amussādum aṃ-sisu napuṃsake.** *Amu*saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *aduṃ* hoti *aṃ-si*su napuṃsake vattamānassa: *aduṃ pupphaṃ passati, aduṃ pupphaṃ virocati.*

**309 Itthi-puma-napuṃsakasaṃkhyā**[b]. Itthi-puma-napuṃsaka-saṃkhyā[b] icc etaṃ [1]adhikāratthaṃ veditabbaṃ; ayaṃ vutti. Ayaṃ panâdhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti: [Ce 576[1]] itthi-puma-napuṃsakavācakattā itthi-puma-napuṃsakasaṃkhātaṃ[c] saṃkhyāsaddarūpaṃ idāni amhehi vuccate. Ettha vacane itthi-puma-napuṃsakasaddo ca saṃkhyāsaddo ca dve pi vattanti ti.

**310 Yosu dvinnaṃ dve duve.** *Dvi*nnaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ itthi-puma-napuṃsake vattamānānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ *dve-duve*ādesā honti yosu: *dve itthiyo · dve dhammā · dve rūpāni dve napuṃsakā, duve kaññāyo · duve samaṇā · duve cittāni.*

**311 Ti-catunnaṃ tisso catasso · tayo cattāro · tīṇi cattāri.** *Ti-catu*nnaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ itthi-puma-napuṃsake vattamānānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ *tisso catasso · tayo cattāro · tīṇi cattāri* icc ete ādesā honti *yo* icc etesu: [2]"tisso vedanā, [3]catasso disā, [4]tayo janā" *tayo jane, cattāro purisā cattāro purise, tīṇi āyatanāni,* [5]"cattāri ariyasaccāni".

**312 Ubhûbhayato yonam o.** Itthi-puma-napuṃsake vattamānehi *ubha ubhaya* icc etehi sabbanāmehi paresaṃ yonaṃ okārādeso hoti: [6]"ubho kumārā, [7]ubho kumāre", *ubho itthiyo,* [8]"ubho pādāni; [9]ubhayo devamānusā", *ubhayo itthiyo, ubhayo cittāni.*

**313 Su-hisu anto ca.** *Ubha*saddassa anto ca okāro hoti *su-hi*su: [10]"ubhosu antesu" *ubhosu purisesu, ubhosu itthīsu,* [11]"ubhosu passesu" *ubhosu cittesu;* [12]"ubhohi hatthehi"[d], *ubhohi bāhāhi,*

---

|| § 308 Kc 130 ||. || § 309 Kc 131 ||. [1] § 310—313. || § 310 Kc 132 + Kcv ("ca") ||. || § 311 Kc 133 ||. [2] D III $216^{30}$ Khp IV 3. [3] *cf.* J V $42^{7}$. [4] ($286^{29}$). [5] J III $528^{15}$. [6] Khp IV 4. || § 312—313 Rūp (226) Ce $72^{32-38}$ ||. [7] *cf.* J VI $547^{14}$. [8] ($286^{28}$). [9] ($270^{17}$). [10] Sn $778^{8}$. [11] ($286^{29}$). [12] ($286^{30}$).

[a] Be *om.* [b] CeBens °khyaṃ (= Kc). [c] Bm °saṃkhāta-. [d] Ce *ad.* ubhohi padehi.

2701

*ubhohi cittehi.* Ācariyā pana [1]*ubhehi ubhebhi, ubhesu* ti pi rūpāni icchanti, tesaṃ siddhi na dukkarā.

**314 Rājassa savibhattikassa se rañño rājino.** [2]*Paṇṇākāraṃ rañño adāsi, rañño raṭṭhaṃ; rājino ruccati dhammacariyā, rājino santakaṃ.*

**315 Naṃmhi raññaṃ vā.** *Raññaṃ · rājūnaṃ.*

**316 Nāmhi raññā rājinā.** *Tena raññā* · [3]"Sabbadattena rājinā".

**317 Smiṃmhi raññe rājini.** *Raññe patiṭṭhitaṃ · rājini patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**318 Tumhâmhassa[a] tayi mayi.** *Tayi mayi.* [C^e 577[1]]

**319 Aham-ahakaṃ sismiṃ[b].** Sabbassa *amha*saddassa savibhattikassa *ahaṃ ahakaṃ* icc ādesā honti *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *ahaṃ gacchāmi · ahakaṃ gacchāmi:* [4]"ahakañ ca cittavasā †nubhāsi taṃ"[c].

**320 Itarassa tuvaṃ tvaṃ.** Itarassā ti *tumha*saddaṃ niddisati: [5]"tuvaṃ satthā" · *tvaṃ senāpati.*

**321 Tava mama tuyhaṃ[d] mayhañ ca se.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ *tava mama* icc ete ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyaṃ *se* vibhattiyaṃ, *tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ* icc ādesā ca: *tava mama, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ.*

**322 Aṃmhi taṃ maṃ tavaṃ mamañ ca.** *Taṃ maṃ, tavaṃ mamaṃ.*

**323 Tayā mayā nāsmiṃ.** *Tayā mayā.*

**324 Tumhass' aṃmhi tuvaṃ tvaṃ.** Sabbassa *tumha*saddassa savibhattikassa *tuvaṃ tvaṃ* icc ete ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyaṃ *aṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [6]*kaḷiṅgarassa tuvaṃ maññe, kaṭṭhassa tvaṃ maññe;* [7]"ahaṃ tvaṃ māressāmi" ti aṭṭhakathāpayogo.

**325 Padasmā dutiyā-catutthī-chaṭṭhīsu vo no na vā.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-no*ādesā honti na vā, yathāsaṃkhyaṃ[e] dutiyā-catutthī-chaṭṭhīvibhattisu: [8]"pahāya vo gamissāmi; [9]mā no ajja vikantiṃsu;

[1] (286[20]). || § 314 Kc 135 ||. [2] (Ja II 166[5-6]). || § 315 Kc 136 ||. || § 316 Kc 137 + Sd 153[28] ||. [3] (153[28]). || § 317 Kc 138 ||. || § 318 Kc 139 ||. || § 319 Kc 140 + Sd 289[10-17] ||. [4] (289[11]). || § 320 Kc 140 + Kcv ("ca") ||. [5] Sn 545[a]. || § 321 Kc 141—142 ||. || § 322 Kc 143—144 ||. || § 323 Kc 145 ||. || § 324 Kc 146 ||. [6] Kcv 279. [7] ***. || § 325 Kc 147; Sd 295[9]—296[8] ||. [8] Ap 584[22]. [9] (295[22]).

[a] B^em ns tumhamhassa (et tumhamhākaṃ 657[3]; cf. 659[9]). [b] ita B^m; C^e B^e ns simhi. [c] ita h. l. C^e B^e ns (ns: cittavasānubhāsitaṃ | cit lui luik rve' chui ap eñ', cf. 289 n. a); B^m cittavasānubhāsiti. [d] (B^m tuyha). [e] B^m °khya.

[1]dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi; [2]saṃvibhajetha no rajjena; [3]tuṭṭho 'smi vo[a] pakatiyā; [2]satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto". Na vā ti kimatthaṃ: *eso amhākaṃ satthā*. Tumhāmhākam iti kimatthaṃ: *ete isayo passasi*. Padasmā ti kimatthaṃ: *tumhākaṃ satthā*. Dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhīsū ti kimatthaṃ: *gacchatha tumhe*.

**326 Pacchimānam ekavacane na vā te me.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*-saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-me*ādesā honti na vā yathāsaṃkhyaṃ[b] catutthī-chaṭṭhīnaṃ ekavacane: [4]"dadāmi te gāmavarāni pañca, [5]dadāhi me gāmavaraṃ; [6]idaṃ te raṭṭhaṃ, [7]ayaṃ me putto".

**327 Na dutiyekavacane.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-me*ādesā na[c] honti dutiyekavacane pare: [8]"passeyya[d] taṃ vassasataṃ arog[y]aṃ[e]; [9]so maṃ bravīti". [C[e] 578[1]]

**328 Tatiyekavacane vā.** Tatiyekavacane pare sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-me*ādesā honti vā yathāsaṃkhyaṃ[f]: *kataṃ te pāpaṃ* · *kataṃ tayā pāpaṃ*; [10]"kataṃ me pāpaṃ" · *kataṃ mayā pāpaṃ*.

**329 Vo no bahuvacane.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-no*ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyaṃ tatiyābahuvacane pare: *kataṃ vo kammaṃ, kataṃ no kammaṃ*.

**330 Yomhi paṭhame ca.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amha*saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-no*ādesā honti[g] yomhi paṭhame pare: *gāmaṃ vo gaccheyyātha, gāmaṃ no gaccheyyāma*.

**331 Pumantass' ā simhi vā.** *Puma*saddassa[h] savibhattikassa *ā*ādeso hoti vā *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *pumā tiṭṭhati*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: [11]"na vijjati pumo sadā".

---

[1] *cf.* M III 37[11]. [2] (295[33]). [3] J V 351[21]. || § 326 Kc 148 ||. [4] J IV 99[3]. [5] *** (*cf.* J IV 97[26]). [6] J V 289[19], 486[16]. [7] ***. || § 327 Kc 149 ||. [8] J (IV 478[14, 22]) V 495[19]. [9] ***. || § 328 Kc 150 ||. [10] It 25[3]. || § 329 Kc 151 ||. || § 330 Kcv 151 ("bahuvacana") *supra* 295[33] (*aliter* Ja III 522[1]) ||. || § 331 Kc 152 ||. [11] Ap 42[11] (*supra* 162[27–31]).

[a] (C[e] *ad.* bhikkhave). [b] B[m] °khyā. [c] B[m] na te-meādesā. [d] ns: ahaṃ | ṅā Esukarī maṅ[3] krī[4] sañ || passeyyaṃ | mraṅ khyaṅ eñ[1] || passeyya nhuik niggahit kye sañ kui choṅ ||. [e] ns: arogaṃ eva arogyaṃ pru; J: arogaṃ. [f] (B[m] °khyā). [g] C[e] *ad.* yathāsaṃkhyaṃ. [h] C[e] pumasaddantassa (*vide* 658 *n.* a).

**332 Maghavādīnaṃ niccaṃ.** *Maghava*saddādīnaṃ antassa savibhattikassa niccaṃ *ā*ādeso hoti *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [1]*Maghavā*, [2]*yuvā*.

**333** Matantare **pumassa aṃ ālapanekavacane.** Garūnaṃ matantare *puma*saddassa[a] savibhattikassa *aṃ* hoti ālapanekavacane pare: *he pumaṃ*.

**334 Samāse ca vibhāsā.** Samāse ca *puma*saddassa[a] *aṃ* hoti vibhāsā: *itthipumaṃnapuṃsakasamūho*[b]. Vibhāsā ti kimatthaṃ: *itthipumanapuṃsakā*.

**335 Āno yosu.** *Puma*saddassa[a] savibhattikassa *āno*ādeso hoti *yo*su vibhattisu: *pumāno, he pumāno*.

**336 Smiṃmh' āne vā.** *Puma*saddassa[a] savibhattikassa *āne*ādeso hoti vā *smiṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *pumāne patiṭṭhitaṃ* · *pume* vā.

**337 Hivibhattiyaṃ.** *Puma*saddantassa *hi*vibhattiyaṃ *āne*ādeso hoti: *pumānehi pumānebhi*. Puna *vibhatti*gahaṇaṃ kimatthaṃ: [3]*savibhatti*ggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ[c]. [$C^{e}$ $579^{1}$]

**338 Sa-smāsu puma-kamma-thāmānaṃ u.** *Puma-kamma-thāmā*nam antassa *u*kārādeso hoti vā *sa-smā*su vibhattisu: *pumuno* · *pumassa, pumunā apeti* · *pumasmā* vā; *kammuno* · *kammassa, kammunā nissaṭaṃ* · *kammasmā* vā; *thāmuno* · *thāmassa, thāmunā nissaṭaṃ* · *thāmasmā* vā.

**339 Ā vā susmiṃ.** *Puma*saddantassa *su*vibhattiyaṃ *ā*ādeso hoti vā: *pumāsu* · *pumesu* vā.

**340 Nāmhi ca.** *Puma*saddantassa *a-u*ādesā[d] honti vā *nā*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *pumānā kataṃ* · *pumunā* · *pumena* vā[e].

**341 Kammantassa akār'-ukārā.** *Kamma*saddantassa *a*kār'-*u*kārādesā honti vā *nā*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *kammanā kataṃ phalaṃ* · *kammunā* · *kammena* vā.

**342 Kvaci yuvādīnaṃ ā su-nāsu.** *Yuvā*dīnaṃ antassa *ā*ādeso hoti vā kvaci *su nā* icc etāsu vibhattisu: *yuvāsu, yuvānā kataṃ* · *yuvena* vā; *Maghavāsu, Maghavānā kataṃ* · *Maghavena* vā.

---

‖ § 332 Kcv 152 ("anta") ‖. [1] ($165^{21-30}$). [2] ($165^{19-21}$). ‖ § 333 Kc 153; Sd $162^{21-27}$ ‖. ‖ § 334 = Kc 154 ‖. ‖ § 335 Kc 155 ‖. ‖ § 336 Kc 156 ‖. ‖ § 337 Kc 157 ‖. [3] § 314—336. ‖ § 338 Kcv 157 ("ca") ‖. ‖ § 339 Kc 158 ‖. ‖ § 340 Kc 159 ‖. ‖ § 341 Kc 160 ‖. ‖ § 342 Kcv 160 ("ca") ‖.

[a] $C^{e}$ pumasaddantassa *ubique* ($657^{27}$ $658^{5-13}$ < $658^{14}$ *sqq.*). [b] $C^{e}$ itthipumnapuṃs°. [c] *ita* $C^{e}B^{em}ns$ (= Kcv, *ubi pro* savibhattikassa *ubique* savibhattissa, *cf.* 654 *n.* i). [d] ($B^{e}$ u-ādesā). [e] $B^{m}$ ca.

**343 Sabbasv āna.** *Yuvā*dīnam antassa *āna*ādeso hoti vā sabbāsu vibhattisu: *yuvāno tiṭṭhati yuvānā*[a] *tiṭṭhanti, yuvānaṃ yuvaṃ passati* · *yuvāne yuve passati* sesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. *Maghavāno tiṭṭhati Maghavā tiṭṭhati* · *Maghavānā tiṭṭhanti, Maghavānaṃ Maghavaṃ passatha*[b] · *Maghavāne Maghave passati*[b] sesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne [1]*Maghavā Maghavanto* ti ayam pi nayo labbhati.

**344 Tumhâmhehi**[c] **nam ākaṃ.** *Tumha-amhe*hi *naṃ*vacanassa *ākaṃ* hoti: *tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ.*

**345 Aṃ**[d]**-ānañ ca appaṭhamo yo.** Tehi *tumha-amhe*hi *yo* apaṭhamo *ākaṃ aṃ*[d] *ānañ* ca hoti: *tumhākaṃ passāmi* · *tumhe passāmi* vā, *amhākaṃ passasi* · *amhe passasi* vā; evaṃ *tumhaṃ* · *tumhānaṃ, amhaṃ* · *amhānaṃ.*

**346** Matantare **sassa vā aṃ.** Garūnaṃ matantare *tumha-amha*saddehi *sassa* vibhattiyā *aṃ*ādeso hoti vā: *tumhaṃ dīyate* · *tava dīyate, tumhaṃ pariggaho* · *tava pariggaho*; *amhaṃ* · *mama*[e]. [C$^{e}$ $580^{1}$]

**347 Sabbanamakārato**[f] **yo**[g] **paṭhamo e.** *Sabbe, ye*[h], *ke, ime, tumhe,* [2]"kathaṃ amhe karomase".

**348 Dvande ṭhitā vā.** Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanām*a*kārato[f] *yo* paṭhamo *e*ttam āpajjati vā: *katarakatame* · *katarakatamā* vā.

**349 Nâñño sabbanāmavidhi.** Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanām*a*kārato[f] parassa *yo*vacanassa ṭhapetvā *e*ttaṃ añño sabbanāmavidhi kātabbo na hoti: *pubbāparānaṃ pubbuttarānaṃ adharuttarānaṃ.*

**350 Tatiyātappurise ca.** Tatiyātappurise ca samāse añño sabbanāmavidhi kātabbo na hoti: *māsapubbāya itthiyā, māsapubbānaṃ purisānaṃ itthīnaṃ* vā.

**351 Bahubbīhismiñ ca.** Bahubbīhismiñ ca samāse añño sabbanā-

---

‖ § 343 *cf.* Sd $165^{18-23}$‖. [1] ($165^{24-28}$). ‖ § 344 = Kc 161 ‖. ‖ § 345 Kc 162 + Kcv ("vā"): Sd $289^{14-21}$ ‖. ‖ § 346 Kc 163; Sd $289^{17}$ (289 *n.* 5) ‖. ‖ § 347 Kc 164 ‖. [2] ($289^{8}$). ‖ § 348 Kc 165 ‖. ‖ § 349 Kc 166 ‖. ‖ § 350 Rūp 209 (C$^{e}$ $67^{31-35}$) < Pāṇ I 1: 30 ‖. ‖ § 351 Kc 167 ‖.

[a] B$^{m}$ yuvāno. [b] *ita* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ (ns *comp. fecit*). [c] B$^{em}$ns tumhamhehi ($656^{8}$). [d] B$^{m}$ a-. [e] (C$^{e}$ mamaṃ). [f] *ita* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ns (= sabbanām *a*kāran noñ mha, ns; Kc: sabbanāmāk°). [g] B$^{e}$ *om.* [h] B$^{e}$ns *ad.* te.

mavidhi kātabbo na hoti: *piyapubbāya itthiyā, piyapubbānaṃ itthīnaṃ purisānaṃ vā.*

**352 Hoti disāsabbanāmānaṃ.** Disāvācakānaṃ sabbanāmānaṃ bahubbīhimhi samāse sabbanāmavidhi hoti yeva: *dakkhiṇapubbassaṃ dakkhiṇapubbassā, uttarapubbassaṃ uttarapubbassā.*

**353 Sabbanāmato naṃ saṃ-sānaṃ.** *Katamesaṃ katamesānaṃ*[a], *sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ sabbāsaṃ sabbāsānaṃ, yesaṃ yesānaṃ yāsaṃ yāsānaṃ, tesaṃ tesānaṃ tāsaṃ tāsānaṃ, kesaṃ kesānaṃ kāsaṃ kāsānaṃ, imesaṃ imesānaṃ imāsaṃ imāsānaṃ, amūsaṃ amūsānaṃ.*

**354 Rājassa su-naṃ-hisu rāju.** *Rājūsu, rājūnaṃ, rājuhi rājubhi*[b].

**355 Kvaci samās' uttarapadatthe**[c] **rājādayo purisanayā.** Samāsavisaye uttarapadatthe[c] vattamānā *rāja*saddādayo kvaci *purisa*nayena yojetabbā: *mahārājo* · [1]"cattāro mahārājā", [2]*mahārājaṃ* · *mahārāje, mahārājena*: [3]"Sivirājena pesito" · *mahārājehi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa*: [4]"dhammarājassa satthuno" · *mahārājānaṃ, mahārājā mahārājasmā mahārājamhā* · *mahārājehi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa* · *mahārājānaṃ*: [5]"ubhinnaṃ devarājānaṃ[d] saṅgāmo paccupaṭṭhito", [6]"nikkhamante mahārāje" *mahārājasmiṃ mahārājamhi* · *mahārājesu, bho* [Cᵉ 581[1]] *mahārāja* · *bhavanto mahārājā*, evaṃ [7]*sabbasakho* [8]*bhāvitatto* ti ādisu. Asamāse pi catutthīchaṭṭhīvasena *rājānaṃ* iti ñeyyaṃ · [9]"ārādhayati rājānan" ti pāḷidassanato. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *mahārājūsu, mahārājūnaṃ, mahārājūhi.*

**356 Idass' e**[e] **sabbassa.** *Ida*saddassa[f] sabbass' eva *e*kāro hoti vā *su naṃ hi* icc etesu. [10]*Ida*saddassa[f] pakatibhāvo "idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo" ti pāḷivasena viññāyati, imesaṃ paccayā ti hi idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā. *Esu* · *imesu, esaṃ* · *imesaṃ, ehi* · *imehi.*

|| § 352 Kcv 167 ("ca") ||. || § 353 Kc 168 ||. || § 354 Kc 169 ||. || § 355 Sd 153[23]—157[20]: Kcv 169 ("ca") ||. [1] (157[5]). [2] (156[5]). [3] (154[3]). [4] Abhidh-av 1415[d]. [5] Ap *145*[18], Tha (Cᵉ 140[31]) *ad* Th 61. [6] (154[8] 156[5]). [7] (154[17–18] 158[19–21]). [8] (159[5–8]). [9] (153[29–30]). || § 356 Kc 170 ||. [10] 660[26–33] < Sd 277[15–27].

[a] Cᵉ *ad.* katamāsaṃ katamāsānaṃ. [b] *ita* ns *cf.* 647 *n.* 2; CᵉBᵉᵐ rājūbhi. [c] *ita* CᵉBᵉᵐns (= uttarapadatthe | nok pud anak praṭhān° [ɔ: pradhān°] so || samāse | tappuris-samās nhuik ||, ns); *leg.* (samās)uttarapadatte? [d] Ap: devarājūnaṃ. [e] (Cᵉ *ad.* vā, *cf.* Kc). [f] CᵉBᵉns idaṃs° *ubique* (661[1, 4, 21]; *cf.* 654[22] *etc.* § 693).

**357 Namhi an'-imi.** *Ida*saddassa sabbass' eva *ana-imi*ādesā honti *nā*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *anena, iminā.*

**358 Simh' āyam anapuṃsakassa.** *Ida*saddassa sabbass' eva anapuṃsakassa *ayaṃ* icc ādeso hoti *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [1]*ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthī,* [2]*ayaṃ mātugāmo,* [2]*ayaṃ orodho,* [3]*ayaṃ garūnaṃ dāro,* [1]*ayaṃ āpo,* [1]*ayaṃ napuṃsako.*

**359 Amuno mo saṃ.** *Amu*saddassa anapuṃsakassa *ma*kāro *sa*kāram āpajjati vā *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *asu rājā · amuko rājā, asu itthī · amukā itthī.*

**360 T' eta-tesaṃ.** *Eta ta* icc etesaṃ anapuṃsakānaṃ *ta*kāro *sa*kāram āpajjati *si*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *eso puriso esā itthī, so puriso sā itthī.*

**361 Nattaṃ tassa vā sabbaliṅgesu.** Sabbanāmassa *ta*kārassa *na*ttaṃ hoti vā sabbaliṅgesu: *naṃ · taṃ, ne · te, nena · tena, nesu · tesu, namhi · tamhi; nāya · tāya, nāhi tāhi.* [4]Idha sāsanayuttiyā padato parass' eva *ta*kārassa *na*kārādeso avagantabbo · [5]"na naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṭinandati" ti ādidassanato.

**362 Attaṃ sa-smā-smiṃ-saṃ-sāsu.** Sabbanāmassa *ta*kārassa *a*ttaṃ hoti vā *sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā* icc etesu sabbaliṅge[a]: *assa · tassa, asmā · tasmā, asmiṃ · tasmiṃ; assaṃ · tassaṃ, assā tassā itthiyā katam, assā tassā itthiyā deti, assā* [Ce 582[1]] *tassa itthiyā apeti, assā tassā itthiyā pariggaho, assā tassā itthiyā patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**363 Idasaddassa ca.** Sabbasmiṃ liṅge *ida*saddassa ca sabbass' eva *a*ttaṃ hoti vā *sa sma smiṃ saṃ sā* icc etesu: *assa · imassa,* [6]"asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ" · *imasmā,* [7]"asmiṃ lokasmiṃ devate" · *imasmiṃ, assaṃ · imissaṃ, assā imissā kaññāya kataṃ, assā imissā kaññāya ruccati alaṃkāro, assā imissā kaññāya nissaṭaṃ, assā imissā kaññāya santakaṃ, assā imissā kaññāya patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**364 Sabbanāmato kakārāgamo [*]yathātanti.** *Amuko asuko, amukaṃ asukaṃ, amukā asukā.* Yathātanti ti kiṃ: [8]"yo so Bhagavā", *yā itthī, sā itthī.*

‖ § 357 Kc 171 ‖. ‖ § 358 Kc 172 (Sd § 306) ‖. [1] (§ 193). [2] (95[1]—98[16]). [3] (98[18]—99[11]). ‖ § 359 Kc 173 ‖. ‖ § 360 Kc 174 ‖. ‖ § 361 Kc 175 ‖. [4] (275[28]—276[16]). [5] J II 131[22] (*supra* 276[1]). ‖ § 362 Kc 176 ‖. ‖ § 363 Kc 177 ‖. [6] Sn 185[c]. [7] J VI 36[11]. ‖ § 364 Kc 178 (Sd 278[10-18]) ‖. [*] = pāḷi to[2] alyok, ns. [8] Nidd II 216[21] (Pj I 14[29]).

[a] *ita* Bm; Ce Be sabbasmiṃ liṅge (*cf.* 661[22]).

**365 Gha-pehi smiṃ-sānaṃ saṃ-sā.** Sabbanāmehi *gha-pa*saññehi paresaṃ *smiṃ sa* icc etesaṃ *saṃ-sā*ādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *sabbassaṃ · sabbāyaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ, sabbassā · sabbāya deti*[a]; *pariggaho* vā; evaṃ *imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, imissā · imāya, amussaṃ · amuyaṃ, amussā · amuyā*.

**366 Na smā smiṃ icc etāni sêva.** Sabbanāmehi *gha-pa*saññehi parāni *nā smā smiṃ* icc etāni vacanāni *sa*vacanaṃ iva daṭṭhabbāni: *sabbassā itthiyā kataṃ, sabbassā itthiyā apeti, sabbassā itthiyā patiṭṭhitaṃ*; [1]"tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ; [2]kassâhaṃ kena hāyāmi; [3]tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati; [4]aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti; [5]idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā; [6]yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā".

**367 Thiyaṃ to saṃ naṃmhi vā.** Itthiliṅge sabbanāmiko *ta*kāro *sa*kāram āpajjati vā *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [7]"abhikkamo[b] sānaṃ paññāyati". Vā ti kiṃ: *tāsaṃ*.

**368 Ā ca tiliṅge.** Tiliṅge sabbanāmiko *ta*kāro *ā*kārattañ câpajjati vā *naṃ*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *āsaṃ itthīnaṃ · tāsaṃ* vā, *āsaṃ purisānaṃ āsaṃ cittānaṃ · tesaṃ* vā. Atr' imā pāḷiyo: [8]"nâsaṃ[c] kujjhanti paṇḍitā; [9]sabbâsaṃ sokā [vi]nassanti[d]; [10]n'evâsaṃ kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca jālino" ti. Tattha nâsan ti *na āsan* ti chedo; sabbâsan ti *sabbe āsan* ti chedo, āsan ti c' ettha tesaṃ dvinnaṃ janānan ti [Ce 583[1]] attho. Ettha ca pulliṅganaye diṭṭhe yeva napuṃsakanayo pi taṃsamānagatikattā diṭṭho nāma hoti ti *āsaṃ cittānan* ti vuttaṃ. Katthaci pana potthake [9]"sabbesaṃ[e] sokā [vi]nassanti"[d] ti pāḷi dissati, tattha *sabbe esan* ti chedo · [11]"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ettha viya.

**369** ‖ Matantare **gha-pehi smiṃ n' āya-yā.** Garūnaṃ matantare *gha-pa*saññehi sabbanāmehi *smiṃ*vacanassa n'eva *āya-yā*ādesā honti: *etissaṃ · etāyaṃ, imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, amussaṃ · amuyaṃ*.

---

‖ § 365 Kc 179 ‖. ‖ § 366 Sd 219[26-27] ‖. [1] (217[33] 268[18] 269[26]). [2] (217[34-34] 269[27]). [3] (217[36]). [4] (217[36]). [5] (219[5]). [6] (219[17-18]). ‖ § 367 Sd 275[33-36] ‖. [7] S V 80[7] (*supra* 39[19]) = M II 192[34] III 259[9]. ‖ § 368 Sd 274[30-35] 275[33-35] 276[3-16] ‖. [8] (275[33]). [9] J VI 522[15] (Ja). [10] (274[37]). [11] (612[15]). ‖ § 369 Kc 180 ‖.

[a] Bm deta (detha). [b] Bemns atikkamo (= tui[3] tak pvā[3] pyā[3] khrañ[3]). [c] Bm na saṃ. [d] CeBemns vinassanti; J (Cks): nassanti. [e] Be sabbesa; J *cod.* Lk sabbâsaṃ > (*manus sec.*) sabbesaṃ.

**370 || Hont' eva.** Amhākaṃ[a] mate pana te ādesā honti yeva: *etāya patiṭṭhitaṃ, imāya patiṭṭhitaṃ, amuyā patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**371 Mana-vacādayo manogaṇā.** *Mana vaca* icc evamādayo saddā *mano*gaṇā nāma bhavanti; tesaṃ sarūpaṃ [1]heṭṭhā vibhāvitaṃ. **372 Bila-padādayo [2]manogaṇādikā.** **373 Manogaṇadihi vā smiṃno i, nā-smānam ā.** *Manasi* · *manasmiṃ, vacasi* · *vacasmiṃ, ayasi* · *ayasmiṃ*; *ayasā katam* · *ayena* vā, [3]"ayasā va malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ" · *ayasmā* vā — evaṃ [4]*manasā* [5]*vacasā* [6]*vayasā*; sabbo *mano*gaṇo vitthāretabbo. *Bilasi* · *bilasmiṃ, padasi* · *padasmiṃ*; *bilasā* · *bilena*, [7]*padasā* · *padena* — [8]*mukhasā*, [9]*vegasā*, [10]*rasasā*; [11]*āyusā* · *āyunā*; evaṃ aññe pi *mano*gaṇādikā vitthāretabbā. *Mano*gaṇādihi ti kiṃ: *purisasmiṃ*[b] *purisena purisasmā, cittasmiṃ cittena cittasmā, kaññāyaṃ kaññāya.* **374 O sassa.** *Mano*gaṇādihi *sassa okāro* hoti vā: *manaso* · *manassa, tapaso* · *tapassa, bilaso* · *bilassa.* **375 Tadant' o vibhattilope.** Tesaṃ *mano*gaṇādinam anto *o*ttam āpajjati vā vibhattilope kate: [12]*manomayaṃ* [13]*ayomayaṃ* [14]*tejodhātu* [15]*tapodhano* [16]*siroruho* [17]*āpokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ: [18]*ayasalākaṃ.*

**376 Manogaṇato sare sāgamo**[c]. *Mano*gaṇato vibhattādese vā paccaye vā sare pare *sa*kārāgamo hoti vā: [4]*manasā* [5]*vacasā, manasi vacasi*; [19]"avyaggamanaso naro", *thiracelasaṃ kulaṃ*, [19]"saddheyyavacasā upāsikā"; [20]*manasikaṃ* [21]*vacasikaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ: [22]*mano manā, manaṃ mane, manena* — [23]*manaāyatanaṃ.* [C^e 584[1]]

**377 Aṃvacanass' o.** *Mano*gaṇato *aṃ*vacanassa *o*kārādeso hoti vā: [24]"adāne kurute mano; [25]Kassapassa vaco sutvā; [26]tapo idha krubbati[d]; [27]yaso laddhā na majjeyya". Vā ti kiṃ: [28]"yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho; [29]manaṃ aññāsi". *Mano-*

---

[1] ($99^{33}$—$104^{21}$, $117^{7}$—$124^{22}$). [2] ($119^{32}$—$121^{5}$). || § 373 Kc 181 ||. [3] ($118^{9}$). [4] ($117^{17}$). [5] ($117^{31}$). [6] ($117^{26}$); J V $343^{15}$. [7] ($119^{29}$). [8] ($119^{30}$). [9] J V $117^{4}$ (kodhasā *ib.* $117^{6}$; vegena *ib.* $117^{5}$). [10] ($120^{2}$). [11] ($120^{24}$). || § 374 Kc 182 ||. || § 375 Kc 183 ||. [12] ($117^{20}$). [13] ($118^{11}$; Sn $669^{b}$). [14] ($117^{29}$). [15] ($118^{1}$; ***). [16] ($118^{15}$; Mhv I $36^{b}$). [17] ($120^{9}$). [18] (***: S IV $168^{14}$ Vm $36^{24}$). || § 376 Kc 184 ||. [19] ($122^{1-2}$). [20] ***. [21] Vibh $246^{29}$. [22] (*cf.* $100^{5-10}$). [23] ($118^{24}$: Dhs § 6). || § 377 Sd $100^{5}$ ||. [24] ($117^{21}$). [25] ($117^{33}$). [26] ($118^{2}$). [27] ($118^{9}$). [28] ($119^{2}$). [29] ($119^{1}$; ***).

[a] B^e asmākaṃ. [b] B^m *om.* [c] B^m °mā. [d] C^eB^e °si.

gaṇato ti kiṃ: [1]"bilaṃ pavisa jambuka; [2]cittam aññāsi", *kaññaṃ passati.*

**378 Santassa so bhe, ante bo.** *Santa*saddassa sabbass' eva *sa*kārādeso hoti *bha*kāre, ante pana *ba*kārāgamo hoti: [3]"sabbhir eva samāsetha", [4]*sabbhūto*, [5]*sabbhāvo.*

**379 Kārādisu ca.** *Santa*saddassa sabbass' eva *sa*kārādeso hoti *kāra*saddādisu ca paresu: *sakkāro, sakkato, sakkatvā.*

**380 Syādisu sabbhi.** *Santa*saddassa sabbass' eva syādisu sabbāsu vibhattisu *sabbhi*ādeso hoti: *sabbhi* · *sabbhī sabbhayo, sabbhin*[a] ti sesaṃ sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne [6]"sabbhīhi saddhiṃ; [7]bahu p' etaṃ asabbhi jātaveda", [8]*asabbhirūpo puriso* ti evamādīhi padehi visuṃ visuṃ *sabbhi*saddassa vijjamānatā sārato paccetabbā.

**381 sada-bhidito 'tha vā sabbhi ti siddhi.** Atha vā *sada-bhidi*-dhātuvasena *sab-bhi* ti padasiddhi veditabbā: *sabbhi* · nibbānaṃ.

**382 Paññattiyaṃ santassa** [†]**nto**[b] **siṃhi.** Paññattiyaṃ vattamānassa *santa*saddassa[c] *nta*saddo *aṃ* āpajjati *si*mhi: *saṃ* · sappuriso. *Si*mhī ti kiṃ: [9]"santo sappurisā loke". Paññattiyan ti kiṃ: [10]"santo danto niyato brahmacārī".

**383 Gacchantādīnaṃ vā.** *Gacchantā*dīna(ṃ) *nta*saddo[d] *aṃ* āpajjati *si*mhi vā: *gacchaṃ* · *gacchanto, mahaṃ* · *mahanto* icc ādi. *Gacchantā*dīnam iti kiṃ: *anto danto vanto.*

**384 Thiyaṃ pi vā.** Aparena pāḷinayena itthiliṅge pi *gacchantā*-dīna(ṃ) *nta*saddo[d] *aṃ* āpajjati vā *si*mhi: *sā gacchaṃ*[e] · *gacchantī*, [11]"sā jānaṃ eva[m] āha: na jānāmi ti, passaṃ eva[m] āha: na passāmi" ti[f]. Thiyan ti kiṃ: *gacchantaṃ kulaṃ, jānantaṃ cittaṃ.* [Ce 585[1]]

[1] J II 107[21] (*cf. supra* 119[29]). [2] ***. ‖ § 378 Kc 185 ‖. [3] (174[29]). [4] = ñrim sak khrañ[3] sui[1] rok eñ[1] | pañ pan[3] khrañ[3] sui[1] rok eñ[1] ‖ va | sū to[2] koñ[3] eñ[1] phrac khrañ[3] [= Kcv sataṃ bhūto!]. [5] (68[9-11]). ‖ § 379 Kcv 185 ("ca") ‖. ‖ § 380 Sd 174[29]—176[30] ‖. [6] (176[9]). [7] (175[4, 14]). [8] (J VI 414[13-14]). ‖ § 381 Sd 584[7-17] ‖. ‖ § 382 Sd 245[4-10] ‖. [9] J I 129[22] (*supra* 31[17] 179[17]). [10] Dhp 142[b] (*supra* 179 *n.* 3). ‖ § 383 Kc 186 ‖. ‖ § 384—385 Sd 181[14]—183[7] ‖. [11] (181[22-23]).

[a] Bm sabbhī. [b] *addendum* aṃ? ns: paññattiy' aṃ sant° [paññattiyaṃ aṃ pud phrat]. [c] Bm *om.* santa-. [d] Bm gacchantādīna nta° (665[3, 6]). [e] Bm *om.* [f] Bm *om.* ti.

385 **Atha vā pume yomhi paṭhame**[a]. Aparena pāḷinayena pulliṅge *gacchantādina(ṃ) nta*saddo[b] *aṃ* āpajjati vā *yomhi paṭhame*: *te gacchaṃ*. [1]"cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ; [2]api nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti. Anena lakkhaṇena *te gacchanto* · *bhavanto* ti ādīni [3]paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.

386 **Sa-smiṃ-nā-naṃsu ntu vā.** *Gacchantādina(ṃ) nta*saddo[b] *ntu*-paccayo vā daṭṭhabbo *sa smiṃ nā naṃ* icc etesu: *gacchato mahato*, *gacchati mahati*, *gacchatā mahatā*, *gacchataṃ mahataṃ*.

387 **Arahantādīnañ ca yo paṭhame**[c]. *Arahanta*saddādīnañ ca *nta*-saddo *ntu*paccayo vā daṭṭhabbo *yo paṭhame*[c] vā: [4]"arahanto viharanti; [5]santo sappurisā loke; [6]bhavanto āgacchantu". Vā ti kiṃ: [7]"mayaṃ c' amha anarahantā"[d]. Anena ca lakkhaṇena *te gacchanto* · *bhavanto* ti ādīni [8]paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.

388 **Santassa nto attaṃ aṃmhi vā.** [9]*Saṃ bhajati yadi vā asaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: *santaṃ asantaṃ*.

389 **Āyasmantuto niccaṃ yv ā dvisu.** Bhagavatā paññattavinayavohāravasena[e] dvīsu bhikkhusu vattabbesu *āyasmantu*saddato paro *yo* paṭhamo *ā* hoti niccaṃ: [10]"suṇantu me āyasmantā". Paṭhamo ti kiṃ: [11]"āyasmante[f] pucchāmi". Dvīsū ti kiṃ: [12]"uddiṭṭhaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ". Anena lakkhaṇena anena ca mūlodāharaṇena *guṇavantā satimantā* ti ādīni [13]paṭisiddhāni bhavanti; yathā pana pāḷiyaṃ [14]"anarahantā"[d] ti padassa dassanena *arahantā* ti padaṃ gahetabbaṃ hoti, na tathā [15]"āyasmantā" ti padassa dassanena *guṇavantā satimantā* ti ādīni gahetabbāni honti · tādisānaṃ pāḷiyaṃ anāgatattā; yathā ca pana [16]"āyasmanto, [16]arahanto" ti padāni pāḷiyaṃ dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādīni bahuvacanantapadāni dissanti; yathā ca [17]"santo, [18]ayyo" ti padāni

---

[1] Ap 419$^{38}$ = Tha (Ce 296$^{13}$) *ad* Th 169—170. [2] (182$^{3-4}$). [3] *vide* 167$^{29}$—169$^{32}$; 665$^{13}$. ‖ § 386 Kc 187 ‖. ‖ § 387 Sd 169$^{32}$—170$^{12}$ 173$^{16-21}$ ‖. [4] (173$^{23}$). [5] (664$^{19}$). [6] (*cf.* 170$^{9}$ + Sn$^{2}$ *p.* 107$^{4}$). [7] (*173*$^{18-19}$). [8] *vide* 665$^{5}$. ‖ § 388 Sd 174$^{16-29}$ ‖. [9] (: 174$^{23}$). ‖ § 389 Sd 92$^{18}$—93$^{10}$, 151$^{26-30}$ ‖. [10] (92$^{24}$). [11] Vin III 109$^{24}$. [12] Vin IV 207$^{11}$ [ns: catuvagga-pavāraṇā-ñat kui rañ rve[1] suṇantu me āyasmanto kui lañ[2] thut sañ[1] eñ[1]]. [13] *vide* 146$^{24-29}$. [14] (665$^{17}$). [15] (665$^{20}$). [16] (665$^{10}$). [17] (31$^{16-17}$, 179$^{9-20}$). [18] (105$^{3-18}$).

[a] Bm yo pvaṭhame (ɔ: yomhi pa°); CeBe yo paṭhame, *vide* 665$^{9}$ 666$^{22}$ *cf.* 652$^{28}$. [b] Bm gacchantādina ntas° (664$^{29, 34}$). [c] *sic* CeBemns (*vide n.* a). [d] *ita h. l.* CeBemns; Sd 173$^{18-19}$ °nto (= Vin). [e] (Be paññattivin°). [f] (Bm °nto).

pāḷiyaṃ ekavacana-(bahuvacana)vasena[a] dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādisu anekapadasahassesu ekam pi padaṃ bahuvacanavasena dissati.

**390 Brahm'-atta-sakha-rājādito sy ā.** *Brahmā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ [1]*attā ātumā sakhā rājā sā pumā rahā daḷhadhammā paccakkhadhammā, vivaṭacchadā Vattahā yuvā Maghavā addhā muddhā.* Imāni padāni kāsuci vibhattisu aññamaññaṃ samasamāni bhavanti, kāsuci visadisāni. [Ce 586[1]]

**391 Yo vā paṭhamo.** *Brahma* icc evamādito *yo* paṭhamo *ā* hoti vā: *brahmā tiṭṭhanti, attā tiṭṭhanti*[b], [2]"n' etādisā sakhā honti; [3]cattāro mahārājā" sesaṃ netabbaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *brahmāno tiṭṭhanti.*

**392 Āno yonaṃ.** *Brahma* icc evamādito *yonaṃ āno*ādeso hoti vā: *brahmāno gacchanti, brahmāno passati*, evaṃ *attāno sakhāno rājāno sāno.* Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāyo tiṭṭhanti sakhāyo passati, sāne passati.*

**393 Am ānaṃ.** *Brahmā*dito *aṃ*vacanassa *ānaṃ*ādeso hoti vā: *brahmānaṃ · brahmaṃ, attānaṃ ·* [4]*attaṃ, sakhānaṃ · sakhaṃ, rājānaṃ ·* [5]*rājaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāraṃ passati.*

**394 Āyo-no[c] sakhato[d] yonaṃ.** *Sakhāyo sakhino tiṭṭhanti, sakhāyo sakhino passati.*

**395 Rahato yo paṭhamassa[e] no, anto c' ikāro.** *Rahino tiṭṭhanti, bhonto rahino tiṭṭhatha.*

**396 Nāmhi raha-daḷhadhammānaṃ.** [6]*Raha daḷhadhamma*[f] icc etesaṃ anto *i*kāro hoti *nā*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *rahinā kataṃ, daḷhadhamminā kataṃ.* *Nā*mhi ti kiṃ: *rahā apeti.*

**397 Vattahādito itarass' āne[g].** *Vattahā*dito *yo* apaṭhamassa[h] *āne*-ādeso hoti: *Vattahāne passati*, evaṃ *rahāne daḷhadhammāne vivaṭacchadāne sāne vuttasirāne addhāne, muddhāne passati.*

---

‖ § 390 Kc 189 ‖. [1] *vide* 153[9–12] *etc.* (*h. l. omittitur* vuttasirā, *sed vide* 666[29]). ‖ § 391 Sd 153[19–26] ‖. [2] (153[21]). [3] (157[8], [8] 660[18]). ‖ § 392 Kc 190 ‖. ‖ § 393 Kc 188 ‖. [4] (158[29–31]). [5] (153[26–28]). ‖ § 394 Kc 191 ‖. ‖ § 395 Sd 163[13, 14] ‖. ‖ § 396 Sd 163[18, 19] ‖. [6] ns *cit.*: pāpadhammā rahā nāma . . . [*supra* 579[14–16]]. ‖ § 397 Sd 165[1] 163[18] *etc.* ‖.

[a] (Bm ns *om.* -bahuvacana-). [b] Bm °ntā. [c] Bm āyo-yo-no. [d] Be sakhato (*vide* 652 *n.* b). [e] *sic* CeBemns (*vide* 652[28] 665[1, 2] 666[27]). [f] Ce °mmā. [g] Bm itarass' ane. [h] *sic* CeBemns (666 *n.* e).

**398 Vattaha[a]-rah'-addha-sāto smiṃ āne[b].** *Vattaha*[a] *raha addha sā* icc evamādito *smiṃ*vacanassa *āne*ādeso hoti: *Vattahāne paṭiṭṭhitaṃ*, evaṃ *rahāne addhāne sāne*.

**399 Tadanto susmiṃ ānaṃ[c].** Tesaṃ *Vattaha*[a] *raha addha sā* icc etesaṃ anto[d] *āna*ttaṃ āpajjati *su*smiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *Vattahānesu rahānesu addhānesu sānesu*.

**400 Vuttasirādīnaṃ hismiṃ.** *Vuttasirā*dīnaṃ anto *āna*ttaṃ āpajjati *hi*smiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *vuttasirānehi Vattahānehi addhānehi*. [Ce 587[1]]

**401 Rahass' inaṃ.** *Raha*saddass' anto *ina*ttaṃ āpajjati *hi*smiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *rahinehi*.

**402 Sasmiṃ Vattahass' i.** *Vattaha*saddass' anto *i*kāro hoti *sa*smiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *Vattahino dadāti, Vattahino devarajjaṃ*.

**403 Addhass' u nā-sma-sesu.** *Addha*saddass' anto *u*kāro hoti *nā-smā-sa*vibhattisu: [1]"dīghena addhunā", *addhunā paṭinissaṭaṃ, addhuno ruccati*, [1]"dīghassa addhuno accayena".

**404 Addha-muddha-kamma-camma-ghammādito vā smiṃ ni.** *Addhani* · *addhāne, muddhani* · *muddhāne*; *kammani* · *kammasmiṃ, cammani* · *cammasmiṃ, ghammani*[e] · *ghammasmiṃ*[e], *vesmani* · *vesmasmiṃ*.

**405 Brahm'-attato niccaṃ.** *Brahma atta* icc etehi *smiṃ*vacanassa *ni*ādeso hoti niccaṃ: *Brahmani, attani*.

**406 Sasyādito vā.** *Sasī* icc evamādito *ī*kārantato *smiṃ*vacanassa *ni*ādeso hoti vā: [2]"samupagacchati sasini gaganatalaṃ", *daṇḍini, bhogini*. Vā ti kiṃ: *sasimhi*.

**407 Sakhantass' ittaṃ[f] no-nā-naṃ-sesu.** *Sakhino, sakhinā, sakhinaṃ, sakhissa*.

**408 Āro himhi.** *Sakha*ntassa *āra*ādeso hoti vā *hi*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *sakhārehi* · *sakhehi*.

**409 Aṃ-su-naṃsu.** *Sakha*ntassa *āro* hoti vā *aṃ su naṃ* icc

‖ § 398—399 Sd $165^{8}$ $163^{15}$ $166^{9}$ $159^{19}$ ‖. ‖ § 400 Sd $165^{9,5}$ $166^{4}$ ‖. ‖ § 401 Sd $163^{18}$ ‖. ‖ § 402 Sd $165^{2-8}$ ‖. ‖ § 403 Sd $166^{7-9}$ ‖. [1] ($166^{12}$). ‖ § 404 Sd $166^{8,14}$; $231^{18-20}$ [kammani cammani muddhani < Kcv 197 ("tu")] ‖. ‖ § 405 Sd $157^{25}$ $158^{27}$ [Brahmani < Kc 197 + attani < Kc 212] ‖. ‖ § 406 Kc 226 Sd $188^{22}$—$189^{3}$ ‖. [2] ($188^{28}$). ‖ § 407 Kc 194 ‖. ‖ § 408 Kc 195 ‖. ‖ § 409 Kc 196 ‖.

[a] Ce °ha. [b] Bm smiṃm ine. [c] (Bm susminaṃ). [d] Bm etesananto. [e] Bm *om.* [f] Ce *h. l.* sakhānt° (= Kc).

etesu: *sakhāraṃ* · *sakhaṃ*, *sakhāresu* · *sakhesu*, *sakhārānaṃ* · *sakhīnaṃ*[a].

**410 Brahmass' uttaṃ sa-naṃ-nāsu.** *Brahma*saddassa anto *u*ttaṃ āpajjati *sa naṃ nā* icc etesu: *Brahmuno*, *Brahmūnaṃ*[b], *Brahmunā*.

**411 Satthu-pitādīnam ā si-yosu, taṃlopo ca.** *Satthu-pitu*ādīnam anto *ā*ttam āpajjati *si yo* icc etesu, tesaṃ *si-yo*naṃ lopo ca hoti: *satthā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ *pitā mātā bhātā*, *kattā vattā*; *satthā tiṭṭhanti*, *pitā tiṭṭhanti*, [1]"avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti"[c]; *bhavanto satthā*, *bhavanto pitā*, *bhotiyo mātā*.

**412 Yvādisv āro vā.** *Satthu-pitu*ādīnam anto *yo-aṃ*ādisu vacanesu *āra*ttam āpajjati vā: [C^e 588^1] *satthāro pitaro mātaro*, *satthāraṃ pitaraṃ mātaraṃ* · *vattāraṃ gantāraṃ*[d], *satthārā satthārehi*, *satthārānaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ[e]: [1]"avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti[c]; [2]tiṇṇannaṃ[f] satthūnaṃ".

**413 Pitādīnaṃ samāse syādisu.** Samāsavisaye *syā*disu paresu *pitā*dīnam anto *āra*ttam āpajjati vā: *iminā purisena ekamātaro ayaṃ puriso*; [3]*nimmātāpitaro puriso*, *nimmātāpitaraṃ purisaṃ*; [4]*ekapitarā ete janā*[g], *ekamātarā*; *ekadhītaro puriso*, [5]"assamaṇī[h] hoti asakyadhītarā".

**414 Satthādīnaṃ tomhi.** *Satthu*ādīnam anto *āra*ttam āpajjati *to*mhi paccaye pare: *satthārato apeti*, evaṃ *vattārato gantārato*; atrāyaṃ pāḷi: [6]"satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati" ti.

**415 Samāsagatanāme kvaci.** *Satthu*ādīnam anto *āra*ttam āpajjati samāsagatanāme pare kvaci: [7]"hetu satthāradassanaṃ; [7]amātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho", [8]*satthāraniddeso*, [9]"kattāraniddeso". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *satthudassanaṃ*, *kattuniddeso*.

**416 Nammhi[i].** *Satthu-pitu*ādīnam[j] anto *āra*ttam āpajjati vā *naṃmhi*[i] vibhattiyaṃ: *satthārānaṃ pitarānaṃ bhātarānaṃ* · *satthūnaṃ pitūnaṃ bhātūnaṃ*.

‖ § 410 Kc 198 (*instr. gen.*) + Sd $157^{39}$—$158^{1}$ (*gen. pl.*) ‖. ‖ § 411 Kc 199 (*nom. sg.*) + Sd $138^{7-12}$ $140^{3}$ (*nom. pl.*) ‖. [1] ($138^{9}$). ‖ § 412 Kc 200 201 ‖. [2] ($138^{25-26}$). ‖ § 413—415 Sd $140^{24}$—$142^{4}$ ‖. [3] ($141^{6}$ *sqq.*). [4] ($141^{21}$ *sqq.*). [5] ($141^{25}$ $199^{22}$). [6] ($140^{28}$). [7] ($140^{18}$). [8] *cf.* aññasatthāruddesa (Pj I $189^{22}$). [9] ($140^{19}$). ‖ § 416 Kc 201 (ns *cit.* Mmd C^e $173^{17}$) ‖.

[a] B^m sakhānaṃ? [b] B^m brahmunaṃ. [c] C^e ns upapajjanti. [d] B^m *om.* [e] B^m *ad.* a ti kiṃ. [f] *ita h. l.* C^eB^m ns (*cf.* $287^{25-27}$); B^e tiṇṇaṃ (138 *n.* d, *ubi scribendum*: *cf.* Sd § 412). [g] B^m *ad.* ete janā. [h] B^m *h. l.* asamaṇī. [i] B^m namhi. [j] ns satthādīnam.

**417 Attañ ca**[a]. *Satthu-pitu*ādīnam anto *ā*ttam[b] āpajjati vā *nam*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: *satthānaṃ pitānaṃ bhātānaṃ dhītānaṃ kattānaṃ*[c].

**418 U saṃhi, salutti ca.** *Satthu-pitu*ādīnam antassa *u*ttaṃ hoti vā *sa*mhi vibhattiyaṃ, tassa ca *sa*ssa lutti hoti: *satthu* · *satthussa* · *satthuno, pitu* · *pitussa* · *pituno, bhātu* · *bhātussa* · *bhātuno*, [1]"yāya mātu bhato poso" · [2]*mātuyā* · [3]"buddhamātussa sakkāraṃ karotu sugatoraso" īdisī pāḷi appikā, [4]*Mandhātu* · [4]*Mandhātussa* · *Mandhātuno*.

**419 Mandhātuss' attaṃ samāse.** Samāsavisaye *Mandhātu*ssa anto *a*ttam āpajjati vā: [5]"Mandhātajātakaṃ; [6]sabbaññuMandhātasusīhanādo". Vā ti kiṃ: [7]"Mandhātumahārājā".

**420 Matādınam ā niccaṃ.** *Mātu*ādīnam antassa *ā*kārattaṃ hoti samāse niccaṃ: [8]"mātāpituupaṭṭhānaṃ"; [9]*mātāpitaro, mātādhītaro mātāputtā*, [10]"adūsakā pitāputtā", *dhītābhātaro, mātāpitābhātābhaginiādayo*. [Ce 589[1]]

**421 Ārā yonaṃ o.** *Ārā*desato *yo*naṃ *o*kāro hoti: *satthāro tiṭṭhanti, bhonto satthāro tumhe dhammaṃ desetha*; *pitaro mātaro*; *vattāro gantāro*.

**422 Smiṃ i.** *Ārā*desato *smiṃ*vacanassa *i*kāro hoti: *satthari, pitari dhītari*.

**423 Nāss' ā.** *Ārā*desato *nā*vacanassa *ā*ādeso hoti: *satthārā, pitarā mātarā*.

**424 Āro rassam imhi.** *Ārā*deso rassam āpajjati *i*kāre pare: *satthari, pitari mātari*.

**425 Asismiṃ pitādınam** [11]**a.** *Pitu*ādīnam *āra*deso rassam āpajjati *asi*smiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *pitarā mātarā bhātarā dhītarā*; *pitaro*, [12]"arogā mayhaṃ[d] [13]mātaro".

---

‖ § 417 Kc 202 ‖. ‖ § 418 Kc 203 (204) ‖. [1] A IV 97[11]. [2] (*vide* 199[6]). [3] Ap 541[17] (*supra* 199 *n.* 2; *infra* 670[28]). [4] J II 313[16] *et* Ja II 313[26]. [5] Ja II 314[16] *cod.* Ck. [6] ***. [7] Ja II 314[15]. [8] Khp V 5[a]. [9] Ja I 214[22] (: J I 214[17]). [10] J VI 84[17]. ‖ § 421 Kc 205 ‖. ‖ § 422 Kc 206 ‖. ‖ § 423 Kc 207 ‖. ‖ § 424 Kc 208 ‖. ‖ § 425 Kc 209 ‖. [11] ns: a | *āra* apru eñ[2] *a* kui ‖ . . . idha ca "a" ti sāmaññavasena vutte pi *ārā*desādhikārattā 'tass' evā' ti daṭṭhabbo ‖. [12] J VI 23[4]. [13] ns: may to[1] ta yok thañ[3] kui lyak garu phrac rve[1] bahuvuc hū sañ ‖.

[a] Bm *om.* āttañ ca. [b] Bm attaṃ (*cf.* Kcv). [c] Bm kattāraṃ (r: n). [d] Be mayha (= J; ns: mayha nhuik niggahit kye).

**426 Gantadinan n' aro vā**[a] **ammhi.** *Gantu*ādinam antassa *āra*ttaṃ na hoti[a] vā *aṃ*mhi vacane: *gantaṃ* · *gantāraṃ* vā: [1]"ramayant' eva āgantaṃ"[b] · *āgantāraṃ* vā, *vattaṃ* · *vattāraṃ* vā. *Gantādinan* ti kiṃ: *satthāraṃ*.

**427 Matadinam antass' i to-bharadisu.** *Mātu*ādinam antassa *i*kāro hoti *to*paccaye *bhara*saddādisu ca[c] paresu[c]: [2]*mātito pitito bhātito dhītito duhitito*. [3]"mātāpettibharo c'assaṃ"[d], [2]*mātipakkho pitipakkho*, [4]*mātisaññā pitisaññā* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**428 Samase matu-dhitūnam e ge.** Samāsavisaye *mātu dhītu* icc etesam antassa *e*kāro hoti *ge* pare: *bhoti Tissamāte*, *bhoti Phussamāte*; *bhoti seṭṭhidhīte*, *bhoti rājaduhite*, [5]"aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *he māta*, *he dhīta*.

**429 Ā ca na-sa-sma-smiṃsu.** Samāsavisaye *mātu dhītu* icc etesam antassa *ā* ca hoti vā *nā sa smā smiṃ* icc etāsu vibhattisu: *rājamātāya rājadhītāya seṭṭhidhītāya*. Samāse ti kiṃ: [6]*mātu* · [6]*mātuyā* · [7]*matyā*. Vā ti kiṃ: *rājamātuyā seṭṭhidhītuyā*.

**430 Nettato**[e] **smim e.** *Netta*to[e] *smiṃ*vacanassa *e*ttaṃ hoti vā: [8]"nette ujugate[f] sati". Vā ti kiṃ: *nettari*. [C^e 590[1]]

**431 Nisato ca.** *Nisā*saddato ca *smiṃ*vacanassa *e*ttaṃ hoti vā: [9]"nise aggī va bhāsati". Vā ti kiṃ: *nisāyaṃ*.

**432 Kattadito gassa ca.** *Kattu*ādito *ga*ssa ca *e*ttaṃ hoti vā: [10]"uṭṭhehi katte; [11]"ehi khatte". Vā ti kiṃ: [12]*bho katta*, *he khatta*.

**433 Pitu-bhatadito sagamo sasmim.** *Pitussa bhātussa*, *satthussa vattussa*. *Pitu-bhātā*dito ti kiṃ: *dhītuyā*. pāḷiyaṃ hi itthiliṅgesu *sa*kāro sarūpena na tiṭṭhati · ṭhapetvā [13]*mātussā* ti padaṃ, *mātussā* ti vā [14]akkharavipallāso, tena *mātuyā* ti yojetabbaṃ.

---

‖ § 426: Sd 137[31] 138[19] + 199[19–22] ‖. [1] J VI 529[6]. ‖ § 427 Kcv 209 ("asimhi") + Rūp C^e 51[8] ‖. [2] D I 113[36] cf Dhpa I 4[11]. [3] S I 228[11]. [4] (: Pva 16[22] dhītusaññā). ‖ § 428—429 Sd 199[26]—200[18] ‖. [5] A IV 268[5]. [6] (669[5]). [7] (199[7–11]). ‖ § 430 Sd 139[22–28] ‖. [8] (139[27]). [9] J IV 429[9] (V^e 392[4]). ‖ § 432 Sd 139[31–33] ‖. [10] (139[32], cf. J VI 308[9]). [11] *** (cf. 678[24]). [12] (678[31]). ‖ § 433 Kcv 200 ("āratta-") ‖. [13] (669[1]: Kcv 200). [14] (cf. 739[24]).

[a] B^m om. vā . . . hoti (670[1–2]). [b] J: āgantuṃ (= āgantukajanaṃ, Ja VI 529[16]). [c] B^m om. [d] C^e c' assa. [e] B^e ns nettu°. [f] B^em ujuṃgate.

**434 Dhituyā attaṃ ammhi**[a]. *Ammhi*[b] vacane *dhitu*saddassa *attaṃ* hoti vā: [1]"Kaṇhājinaṃ dhitaṃ" · *dhitaraṃ* vā.

**435 Taya-tayīnaṃ (to)**[c] **tvattaṃ.** *Tayā tayi* icc etesaṃ *ta*kāro *tva*ttam āpajjati vā: *tvayā · tayā, tvayi · tayi:* [2]"tvayi[d] gadhitacitto 'smi"[e].

**436 Tasu-tamhīnaṃ tyattaṃ.** *Tāsu tamhi* icc etesaṃ *ta*kāro *tya*ttam āpajjati vā: *tyamhi purisamhi tyamhi cittamhi. tyāsu itthīsu:* [3]"kathaṃ nu vissase tyamhi; [4]atha vissasate tyamhi; [5]khiḍḍā paṇihitā tyāsu rati tyāsu patiṭṭhitā". Vā ti kiṃ: *tamhi, tāsu.*

**437 Taṃsaddassa tumhatthassa tyaṃ.** *Tumha*saddatthavācakassa *taṃ*saddassa *tyaṃ*ādeso hoti vā: [6]"āturo tyânupucchāmi". Vā ti kiṃ: [7]"taṃ anupucchāmi".

**438 Amhākam-amhesūnaṃ mho**[f] **smattaṃ.** *Amhākaṃ amhesu* icc etesaṃ *mha*kāro *sma*ttam āpajjati vā: *asmākaṃ · amhākaṃ, asmesu · amhesu.* Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne pana [8]"asmisu"[g] iti dissati · *e*kārassa *i*kārādesavasena [9]"idha hemantagimhisū" ti pade viya.

**439 Attanto anattaṃ himhi.** *Attanehi attanebhi.*

**440 Tamhā sassa no.** Tamhā *atta*to *sa*ssa vibhattissa *no* hoti: *attano.*

**441 Smāssa nā.** *Atta*to *smā*vacanassa *nā* hoti: *attanā nissaṭaṃ.*

**442 Jha-lehi ca.** *Jha-le*hi ca *smā*vacanassa *nā* hoti: *agginā apeti,* evaṃ *daṇḍinā*[h] *sayambhunā.* [Ce 591[1]]

**443 Gha-pehi smiṃ yaṃ vā.** *Kaññāyaṃ · kaññāya, rattiyaṃ · rattiyā, itthiyaṃ · itthiyā, vadhuyaṃ · vadhuyā, yāguyaṃ · yāguyā.*

**444 Napuṃsakehi yonaṃ ni.** *Aṭṭhīni · aṭṭhī, āyūni · āyū.*

**445 Niccam ato.** *A*kārantehi napuṃsakaliṅgehi *yo*naṃ niccaṃ *ni* hoti: *yāni cittāni tiṭṭhanti, yāni kulāni passati; tāni, tāni; kāni, kāni; bhayānī, bhayāni; rūpāni, rūpāni.* [10]"Rūpā saddā

‖ § 434 Sd 199[14–22] ‖. [1] (199[19]). ‖ § 435 Kc 210 ‖. [2] D II *266*[7]. ‖ § 436 Sd 274[30–32] 275[22–24] ‖. [3] J V 85[9]. [4] (274[30]). [5] (275[24]). ‖ § 437 Ja VI 78[25] ‖. [6] J VI 78[16] [*re vera* = te anup°]. [7] Ja VI 78[25]. [8] J V *343*[14]. [9] Dhp 286[b] (*supra* 128[13]). ‖ § 439 Kc 211 ‖. ‖ § 440 Kc 213 ‖. ‖ § 441 Kc 214 ‖. ‖ § 442 Kc 215 ‖. ‖ § 443 Kc 216 ‖. ‖ § 444 Kc 217 ‖. ‖ § 445 Kc 218 ‖. [10] (226[22]).

[a] Bm amhi. [b] CeBm amhi. [c] Bm *om.* [d] D: tayi. [e] Ce gathitac° (*vide* Sv *ad loc.*). [f] Bm °amhesuna mho. [g] *ita* Bens; CeBm asmiṃsu; J: asmasu. [h] (Ce *ad.* bhikkhunā).

rasā gandhā; [1]"rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase cā" ti evamādisu pana *rūpā rūpe* ti ādīni *ni*naṃ *ā*-*e*ādesavasena siddhāni, [2]idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ niccabhāvadīpakaṃ[a] bhavatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**446 Sino aṃ.** *Akārantehi napuṃsakaliṅgehi *si*vacanassa *amā*desο hoti: *sabbaṃ, idaṃ, yaṃ, taṃ, kaṃ*; *rūpaṃ*.

**447 Sesehi lopaṃ go, si ca.** [3]"Sino aṃ; [4]sissa o" icc evamādihi suttehi yāni niddiṭṭhāni udāharaṇāni, tato sesehi paro *go* lopaṃ pappoti, *si*vacanañ ca: *bhadde Phu[s]sati, bhoti itthi, sā itthī; bho daṇḍi, so daṇḍī; bho sattha*[b], *so satthā; bho rāja, so rājā.* Sesehī ti kiṃ: *puriso gacchati. Go si* cā ti kiṃ: *itthiyā, satthussa.*

**448 Sabbāsam ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātadihi**[c] **yathārahaṃ.** Nāmākhyātôpasagga-nipātasaṃkhātesu catusu[d] padesu ākhyātavajjitehi upasagga-nipātādīhi ca parāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanikānaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyā-tatiyā-catutthī-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamīnaṃ yathārahaṃ lopo hoti. Saddasatthavidū asaṃkhyāsaddattā upasagga-nipātehi bahuvacanalopaṃ na icchanti, sāsanikā pana icchanti; tathā hi sāsane asaṃkhyāsaddato pi bahuvacanalopo icchitabbo hoti · atthassa garuṃ[e] katvā gahetabbattā. Atthavasena hi vibhattuppatti bhavati yathā [5]"atthiyā nava natthiyā navā" ti; tasmā [6]"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā, natthiyā bhāvo natthitā" ti nibbacanakaraṇe virodho na kātabbo. Tatr' imāni udāharaṇāni, seyyathīdaṃ: [7]"suriyass' uggamanaṃ pati Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto nesaṃ[f] adissatha", [8]*buddhasmā pati Sāriputto, ayaṃ bhikkhu anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā* icc evamādisu paṭhamekavacanassa lopo, ettha hi *pati*saddaṃ paṭicca uggamanatthassa kammabhāvo, *pati*saddo ca *Sakka*saddatthaṃ apekkhati, tena tato paccattekavacanaṃ bhavati, pacchā tassa lopo — esa nayo yathārahaṃ netabbo. [C^e 592[1]] [9]*Ime bhikkhū anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavanto,* [10]*sādhu*[g] *Buddharakkhita-Dhammarakkhitā mātaraṃ anu* icc evamādisu paṭhamābahuvacanassa lopo. Evaṃ vyāsapa-

---

[1] (226[24]). [2] *vide* 226[8]—230[30]. ‖ § 446 Kc 219 ‖. ‖ § 447 Kc 220 ‖ [3] § 446. [4] § 272. ‖ § 448 (Kc 221) ‖. [5] Tikap *84*[10-11]. [6] (689[9]). [7] J VI 568[20-21]. [8] (703[19] < Kcv 274). [9] (*cf.* 715[22]). [10] (*cf.* 716[1]).

[a] (B^m °davakaṃ). [b] *ita* B^e; C^e bho satthā; B^m *om.* bho sattha. [c] B^{em} *ad.* ca. [d] B^{mns} *om.* [e] C^e garukaṃ. [f] J: tesaṃ (*cod.* L^k: nesaṃ). [g] ɔ: sādhū?

desu ekaccehi upasaggehi parā ekaccā vibhattiyo lopaṃ pāpuṇanti, na sabbā. || Āyasmatā pana Mahākaccāyanena Niruttipiṭake sabbesam pi vīsatiyā upasaggānaṃ avibhattikattaṃ vuttaṃ, nipātesu pana ekaccānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ avibhattikattaṃ. | Mayaṃ pana vyāsapadesu ekaccānaṃ upasaggānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ[a] avibhattikattaṃ[a], *pabhavati parābhavati* ti ādisu sabbesu pi kiriyāpadesu sabbathā avibhattikattaṃ icchāma, samāsapadesu pana sabbathā savibhattikattaṃ icchāma; nipātesu pana yathāvuttam eva nayaṃ icchāma: [1]"pakārena jānanā pajānanā" ti tatiyekavacanassa lopo, [2]"uddhaṃ khittāni ukkhittāni[a], anto khittāni pakkhittāni"[a] sattamiyā ekavacanassa lopo [C^e 592[16]] — iminā nayena vitthāro kātabbo. *Atthi dhanaṃ* · *atthi dhanāni*, [3]"puttā m'atthi dhanā[b] m'atthi", *raññā paccāmitte[c] jetuṃ sakkā* · *sattavo jetuṃ sakkā*, [4]*idaṃ dukkhaṃ punanā labbhā* · *imāni dukkhāni punanā labbhā*, *ehi āvuso* · *etha āvuso*, *ehi bhante* · *etha bhante*, [5]"ehi samma nivattassu · [6]mā samm' evaṃ[d] avacuttha" ayaṃ nipātato paṭhamekavacana-puthuvacanānaṃ lopo. [7]"Namo atthu · [8]namo karohi nāgassa" ayaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyānaṃ ekavacanassa lopo; evaṃ vyāsavasena. Samāsavasena pana [9]"atthi khīraṃ etissā ti atthikhīrā brāhmaṇī" ti *si*lopo, [10]"kin ti me sāvakā saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ" tatiyekavacanassa lopo, [11]"dānāni dātuṃ kāmo yassa, so 'yaṃ dātukāmo" catutthekavacanassa lopo — iminā nayena [12]vitthāro kātabbo. *Samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca* · *samaṇā ca brāhmaṇā ca*, *samaṇañ ca* [C^e 592[20]] *brāhmaṇañ ca* || pa || *samaṇesu ca brāhmaṇesu ca* ayaṃ vyāso, ettha *ca*saddato paṭhamā[e]-dutiyādīnaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanikānaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ[f] lopo daṭṭhabbo, tena vuttaṃ: [13]"yathārahan" ti. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho ākhyātavisaye *syā*dīnam uppatti yeva n' atthi, atha kasmā [13]"ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātādihī" ti vuttan ti. | Saccaṃ; evaṃ sante pi kassaci [14]buddhi siyā: 'ākhyātapadato pi

---

[1] *cf.* As 147[29–31]. [2] ***. [3] (451[1]). [4] (J VI 80[9] 550[7]). [5] J VI 19[4]. [6] J VI 576[26, 28]. [7] D III *195*[11]. [8] M I 143[12]; ns *cit. et* J V 324[26] VI 218[12]. [9] (*cf.* 450[11]). [10] ***. [11] *cf.* Mmd C^e 339[14]. [12] ns: yathāvuḍḍhaṃ adhicittaṃ ca so abyayībho ca sañ kui thut le hū lui. [13] (672[15]). [14] = micchāñāṇ, ns.

[a] B^em ns *om.* [b] *ita* B^em; C^e dhanam; ns: dhanā dhanaṃ | sañ ||. [c] C^e paccāmitto. [d] *sic* C^e B^em (= J); *leg.* mā samma evaṃ avacuttha [*metr.* – – ⏑ – ⏓, ⏑ ⏑ – ⏑]. [e] B^em *h. l.* paṭhama-. [f] C^e B^m vibhattikānaṃ.

syādivibhattuppatti[a] hoti · [1]"karotissa; [2]gacchatino, [3]hotissā" ti ca rūpānaṃ dassanato' ti, taṃnisedhanatthaṃ *vajjita*vacanaṃ vuttaṃ; "*karoti*dhātu *gacchati*dhātū" ti ādisu hi 'karoti ca sā dhātu cā ti karoti(dhātū' ti) ādīhi[b] rūḷhisaddehi pi vibhattilopo hoti ti dassanatthaṃ; [4]"atthī ti asa . . . sīdatī ti sata" [C[e] 593[1]] icc etehi nāmapadehi ca vibhattilopo ca hoti ti dassanatthañ ca "nipātādīhī" ti *ādi*ggahaṇaṃ kataṃ. — Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne vīsatiyā upasaggānaṃ sarūpañ ca nipātānaṃ sarūpañ ca vattabbam pi samānaṃ upari [5]catunnaṃ padānaṃ vibhāge āvibhavissatī ti[c] idha na dassitaṃ.

**449 Pumassa samāse liṅgādisu.** Samāsavisaye *puma*saddass' anto lopam āpajjati *liṅgā*disu parapadesu: *pulliṅgaṃ, pumbhāvo, puṅkokilo.*

**450 Aṃ yam ivaṇṇa-pā vā[d].** *Ivaṇṇa-pa*saññāto[e] *aṃ*vacanassa *yaṃ*ādeso hoti vā: *bodhiyaṃ* · *bodhiṃ, dāsiyaṃ* · *dāsiṃ, itthiyaṃ* · *itthiṃ*: [6]"bujjhassu jinabodhiyaṃ; [7]ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ".

**451 Jhamhā naṃ katarassā.** Katarassā[f] *jha*mhā *aṃ*vacanassa *naṃ* hoti vā: [8]"yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ" · *vajjadassiṃ*, [9]"verinaṃ"[g], *daṇḍinaṃ, bhoginaṃ.*

**452 Yonaṃ tamhā no.** Tamhā katarassā[f] *jha*mhā *yonaṃ* *no* hoti vā: *daṇḍino* · *daṇḍī, bhogino* · *bhogī*; *he daṇḍino, he bhogino.*

**453 Vajjadassādīnam[h] ino aṃ-yo-smiṃ-susu.** Aparena nayena *vajjadassī* icc evamādīnam anto *aṃ yo smiṃ su* icc etesu *ina*ttam āpajjati vā: *vajjadassinaṃ passati*: [10]"yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ" · *vajjadassine passati, vajjadassine patiṭṭhitaṃ* · *vajjadassinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*; *pāṇinaṃ passati* · *pāṇine passati*: [11]"adhivattanti pāṇine", *pāṇine patiṭṭhitaṃ* · *pāṇinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*; *yasassinaṃ passati* · *yasassine passati, yasassine patiṭṭhitaṃ*: [12]"Mātaṅgasmiṃ yasassine" ·

[1] Kc 317[c] (*cf.* Sd 696[14] < Kcv 279). [2] ***. [3] ***. [4] Vibha 514[18] *etc.* (*supra* 450[12-15], 384[26-28]). [5] (C[e] 771[10]—795[24]). ‖ § 449 Kc 222 ‖. ‖ § 450 Kc 223 (Sd 202[24]—203[13]; 203 *n.* 12 *etc*). [6] Bv 2: 183[d]; ns: bujjhassu . . [= Bva *ad* Bv 2: 183] . . . bodhimūle ti attho | Buddhavaṅ-aṭṭhakathā alui aṃ phraṅ[1] ma prī[3] *smiṃ* phraṅ[1] prī[3] sañ ‖ "Bodhimaṇḍamhi bujjhare" [Bv 2: 183[b]] hū so rhe[1] pāda nhaṅ[1] lañ[3] ñī sañ ‖. [7] (203[1]). ‖ § 451 Kc 224 ‖. [8] (188[26-27] 674[18]). [9] Ud 39[13]. ‖ § 452 Kc 225 ‖. ‖ § 453 Sd 188[23]—189[5] ‖. [10] (674[16]). [11] (188[27-28]). [12] (188[28]).

[a] ns *om.* syādi-. [b] B[m] karotīādīhi. [c] B[m] *om.* [d] B[m] *om.* ivaṇṇa-pā vā. [e] B[e] *ad.* pato. [f] B[m] katarassa-. [g] C[e] averinaṃ. [h] C[e]B[e] °dassyādīnam.

*yasassinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*; *verinaṃ passati*[a] · *verine passati*[b], *verine patiṭṭhitaṃ* · [1]"verinesu averino"; *daṇḍinaṃ* · *daṇḍine passati*, *daṇḍine* · *daṇḍinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*, *bhoginaṃ*[c] · *bhogine passati*, *bhogine* · *bhoginesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*. Iminā nayena pulliṅge anekasatāni *sikhi-kari*ādīni[d] *ī*kārantapadāni yojetabbāni — pajjunnagatikam[e] idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *vajjadassiṃ* · *vajjadassino passati*, *vajjadassimhi* · *vajjadassisu patiṭṭhitaṃ*.

**454 Puṇṇamāto smiṃno aye gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye *puṇṇamā*saddato *smiṃ*vacanassa *āye* icc ādeso hoti: [2]"puṇṇamāye uposathe; [3]puṇṇamāye yathā cando". Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: [4]"Visākhapuṇṇamāya rattiyā". [C^e 594[1]]

**455 Lajjito tabbassa savibhattikassa tāye.** Gāthāyaṃ *lajji*saddato parassa *tabba*saddassa savibhattikassa *tāye* icc ādeso hoti, ettha ca *lajji*saddena *alajji*saddo pi gahito: [5]"alajjitāye lajjanti lajjitāye na lajjare". Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne *alajjitabba-lajjitabba*saddehi[f] *smiṃ*vacanaṃ katvā tassa *tāye*ādeso kātabbo. [6]"Tattha alajjitāye ti alajjitabbe . . . lajjitāye ti . . . lajjitabbe".

**456 Kissa ve ka.** *Kiṃ*saddassa[g] *va*paccaye pare *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: [7]"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ", *kva gato 'si tvaṃ devānampiya-Tissa*.

**457 Thaṃ-haṃ-syādisu ca.** *Kiṃ*saddassa[g] *thaṃ-haṃ*paccayesu syādisu ca vacanesu paresu *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: [8]"kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ; [9]kahaṃ maṃ dakkhissati; [10]ko taṃ nindi tum arahati; [11]ke tumhe; [12]kaṃ tvaṃ atthavasaṃ ñatvā"; *kā itthī*; [13]*ko pakāro* · *kathaṃ*, *kaṃ pakāraṃ* · *kathaṃ*, *kena pakārena* · *kathaṃ* icc ādi. Ettha ko pakāro, kaṃ pakāran ti ādīni *kathaṃ*saddassa atthavākyavasena udāharaṇavasena ca gahitāni na kevalaṃ atthavākyavasena, ettha hi "ko pakāro · kathan" ti ādinā vākyena[h] ekakkhaṇe yeva dve dve payogā dassitā, tathā hi [14]ekenôdakaghaṭena ambasecana-yatinhāpanādi

---

[1] (188[30]). ‖ § 454 Sd 243[17]—244[18] ‖. [2] (243[28]). [3] (243[29]). [4] (243[24]). ‖ § 455 *vide n.* 6 ‖. [5] Dhp 316[ab]. [6] Dhpa III *490*[14-17]. ‖ § 456 Kc 227 (*infra* § 490) ‖. [7] *cf.* D III 183[12]. ‖ § 457 *cf.* Rūp 270 (C^e 82[27]), Kc 229 ‖. [8] J VI 13[18]. [9] ***. [10] Dhp 230[b]. [11] Pj II 94[18]. [12] J VI 35[14]. [13] Kcv 401. [14] Jacob, Laukikanyāyāñjali *s. v.* āmraseka-pitṛtarpaṇa°.

[a] B^e *om.* [b] C^e B^m *om.* [c] B^m *om.* [d] C^e B^e ns sikhī karī ti ādīni. [e] B^m pajjuntugat° > pajjantugat°. [f] B^m alajjitabbasaddehi. [g] B^m kisaddassa. [h] (B^m ādinākye).

bhavati, atrâyaṃ pāḷi: [1]"ambo ca sitto samaṇo ca nhāpito mayā ca puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" ti; garū pana [2]"yathā ekenôda(ka)ghaṭena[a] ambasecana-garupīṇanāni[b] bhavanti" ti upamaṃ āharanti.

**458 Napuṃsake aṃ-sisu vā.** *Kiṃ*saddassa napuṃsake vattamānassa *aṃ si* icc etesu *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: *kaṃ cittaṃ kaṃ rūpaṃ* · *kiṃ cittaṃ kiṃ rūpaṃ*.

**459 Ko iti samāse nāme.** Samāsavisaye *kiṃ*saddassa *nāma*sadde pare *ko* iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: *konāmo puriso* · *kiṃnāmo* vā, [3]*konāmā itthī* · *kiṃnāmā* vā, *konāmaṃ kulaṃ* · *kiṃnāmaṃ* vā: [4]"konāmo te upajjhāyo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *kā nāma ayaṃ itthī*. Nāme ti kiṃ: [5]*kiṃgotto tvaṃ, kiṃpuriso, kaṃkulaṃ*[c].

**460 Ku hiṃ-haṃ-hiñci-hiñcanaṃ[d]-tra-to-tha[e]-dācanaṃ[f]-dāsu.** *Kiṃ*saddassa[g] *ku* hoti *hiṃ haṃ hiñci hiñcanaṃ tra to tha*[e] *dācanaṃ dā* icc etesu: [$C^e$ 595[1]] *kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kuhiñci kuhiñcanaṃ kutra kuto kuttha kudācanaṃ kudā*.

**461 Sabbass' etass' attaṃ to-thesu vā.** Sabbassa *eta*saddassa *a*ttaṃ hoti vā *to-the*su paccayesu: *ato attha* · *etto ettha*.

**462 Niccaṃ tre.** Sabbassa *eta*saddassa *a*kāro hoti niccaṃ *tre* paccaye pare: *atra*.

**463 Idass' i than-dāni-ha-to-dhesu[h].** *Ida*[*ṃ*]saddassa[i] sabbass' eva *i*kāro hoti *thaṃ dāni ha to dha* icc etesu: *itthaṃ idāni iha ito idha*.

**464 Dhunāmh' attaṃ.** *Ida*[*ṃ*]saddassa[i] sabbass' eva *a*ttaṃ hoti *dhunā*mhi[j] paccaye pare: *adhunā*.

**465 Rahimh' eta.** *Ida*[*ṃ*]saddassa[i] sabbass' eva *eta*deso hoti *rahi*mhi paccaye pare: *etarahi*.

**466 Avaṇṇantitthiyā āpaccayo.** *A*vaṇṇantā itthiliṅgato *ā*paccayo hoti: *kaññā saddhā sālā; sabbā yā sā kā katarā; sabbaññutā janatā devatā*.

[1] Vv 882[ab], *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 14[12]. [2] Mmd 229 ($C^e$ 188[27]). ‖ § 458 Sd 279[4-9] ‖. ‖ § 459 Sd 280[9-18] (128[9-18]) ‖. [3] *vide* 128 *n.* 6. [4] (280[14]). [5] (*cf.* Sv I 261[33] + D I 92[9]). ‖ § 460 Kc 228 + 230 ‖. ‖ § 461 Kc 231 (+ 233) ‖. ‖ § 462 Kc 232 ‖. ‖ § 463 Kc 234 ‖. ‖ § 464 Kc 235 ‖. ‖ § 465 Kc 236 ‖. ‖ § 466 Kc 237 ‖.

[a] $B^m$ ekenôdaghaṭena. [b] *ita conj.* $C^e$ (*cf.* Mahābhāṣya); $B^m$ garusanaṇāni; $B^e$ns garusinanāni; Mmd: garupinhānāni. [c] *ita* ns; $B^m$ kiṃpuriso ku kulaṃ; $C^eB^e$ ko nāma puriso kaṃ [§ 458] nāma idaṃ kulaṃ. [d] $B^m$ -hiñca-. [e] *ita* $C^eB^e$ns ($B^m$ ta; 676[14] < tra). [f] $B^m$ -daca-. [g] $B^m$ kisaddassa. [h] $C^e$ *ad.* ca (< Kc). [i] $C^eB^{em}$ns idaṃsaddassa (*vide* 654 *n.* h, *etc.*). [j] $B^m$ jhunamhi.

**467 Ī nadādihi vā.** *Nadā*dīhi vā [1]a*nadā*dihi vā itthiyaṃ vattamānehi *ī*paccayo hoti: *nadī mahī kumārī taruṇī sakhī itthī yakkhī nāgī.*

**468 Ṇava-ṇika-ṇa-ntu-ṇeyyehi.** *Ṇava ṇika ṇa ntu ṇeyya* icc etehi itthiyaṃ vattamānehi *ī*paccayo hoti: *māṇavī Paṇḍavī; nāvikī; Gotamī; guṇavatī, satimatī; Venateyyī Kunteyyī*[a].

**469 Patyādi-bhikkhādi-rājādidantehi inī.** *Pati*ādīhi ca *bhikkhu*ādīhi ca *rājā*dīhi ca *ī*kārantehi ca *inī*paccayo hoti: *gahapatānī; isinī kapinī arinī; bhikkhunī paracittaviduṇī utunī; rājinī yakkhinī nāginī khattiyānī Sākiyānī araññānī pokkharaṇī*[b] *sīhinī; tāpasinī*[c] *daṇḍinī bhoginī sukhinī sikhinī hatthinī medhāvinī tapassinī*[d] *piyabhāṇinī* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**470 Iddhimantuto ca.** Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *iddhimantu*saddato ca *inī*paccayo hoti: *iddhimantinī iddhimantiniyo.* [$C^e$ $596^1$]

**471 Ntussa to ikāre.** *Ntu*paccayassa sabbass' eva *ta*kāro hoti *ī*kāre pare: *guṇavatī*, [2]"satimatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā[e]; [3]itthī siyā rūpavatī; [4]iddhimatī; [5]mahatī naṅgalīsā"[f]. Garū pana [5]vikappena *ntu*paccayassa *ta*kārattam icchanti; tesaṃ mate *guṇavatī · guṇavantī, kulavatī · kulavantī, satimatī · satimantī, mahatī · mahantī* ti ādīni[g] rūpāni bhavanti, tesu *guṇavantī*pakārāni sāsane appasiddhāni.

**472 Bhavantassa bhota**[h]. *Bhavanta*saddassa sabbass' eva *bhota* icc ādeso hoti *ī*kāre itthigate[i] pare: [6]*bhoti ayye, bhoti kaññe, bhoti Kharādiye.*

**473 Bho ge.** *Bhavanta*saddassa sabbass' eva *bho* hoti *ge* pare: *bho purisa, bho aggi.*

**474** Atha v' **eka-bavhatthesu bho nipāto.** Atha[j] vā ekabavhatthesu *bho* iti nipāto[j] nipatatī ti veditabbo: *bho purisa tvaṃ* [*pa*]*tiṭṭha.*

‖ § 467 Kc 238 ‖. [1] Rūp 187, Mmd $C^e$ $193^{24-28}$ (*cf. ib.* 193 *n.* *). ‖ § 468 Kc 239 ‖. ‖ § 469 Kc 240 (*vide* Rūp 194 *ad* Kc 91) ‖. ‖ § 470 *cf.* Sd 180 *n.* 3 ‖. ‖ § 471 Kc 241 ‖. [2] Thī $189^{ab}$ (*supra* $180^{17}$). [3] ($180^{16}$). [4] ($180^{17}$). [5] ɔ: vā, Kcv 241 (*cf.* Senart *ad loc.*): Sd $180^{9-10}$. ‖ § 472 Kc 242 ‖. [6] ($652^{18}$). ‖ § 473—474 Kc 243; *vide* Sd $170^{17}$—$172^{22}$, $89^{20}$—$90^{10}$ ‖.

[a] $B^e$ns Konteyyī. [b] $C^eB^{em}$ pokkharānī; $B^e$ns pokkharāṇī. [c] *ita* ns (= rase[1] ma); $B^m$ tapassinī; $C^e$ tapassinī; $B^e$ tapasinī. [d] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ns (= rase[1] ma ‖ vā | athi[3] kyan so min[3] ma). [e] $B^m$ *ad.* nī. [f] $B^{em}$ naṅgalasīsā. [g] $B^m$ ādi. [h] $C^e$ *h. l.* bhoto (< Kc). [i] *ita* $B^{em}$ns (= itthilin nhuik pharac so): $C^e$ itthikate (*cf.* Kcv). [j] $B^m$ *om.* atha . . . nipāto ($677^{27-28}$).

*bho purisā tumhe [pa]tiṭṭhatha*[a]; *bho citta, bho cittāni*: [1]"evaṃ bho purisa jānāhi; [2]so te purise āha: bho tumhe maṃ mārentā[b] rañño dassetvā va mārethā ti; [3]bho yakkhā; [4]bho dhuttā; [5]ummujja bho puthusile; [6]gacchatha bho gharaṇiyo", — dhammālapane *bho*saddo ekavacananto: [7]"acchariyaṃ vata bho[c] abbhutaṃ vata bho" ti.

**475** || Matantare **akāra-pitādīnam ā.** Garūnaṃ matantare *a*kāro ca *pitā*dīnam anto ca *ā*kārattam āpajjati *ge* pare: *bho purisā tvaṃ tiṭṭha*; *bho pitā bho bhātā, bhoti mātā, bho satthā* icc ādi.

**476 so rassaṃ vā.** Garūnaṃ matantare so ādesabhūto *ā*kāro rassam āpajjati vā *ge* pare: *bho rāja · bho rājā, bho atta · bho attā, bho sattha · bho satthā* icc ādīni matantare ekavacanavasena vuttāni.

**477** | **Pa-jha-lā niccaṃ.** *Pa jha la* icc ete vaṇṇā niccaṃ rassam āpajjanti *ge* pare: *bhoti itthi, bhoti vadhu*, [8]"Phus[s]ati varavaṇṇābhe"; *bho daṇḍi, bho sayambhu.*

**478 rājādi-satthādito gass' attaṃ.** *Rājā*dito *satthu*ādito ca *ga*ssa *a*ttaṃ hoti niccaṃ: [9]"dhammañ cara mahārāja; [10]na rāja kapaṇo homi", [11]*bho atta*, [12]*bho sattha*, [13]*bho pita.* [Ce 597[1]]

**479 brahmādi-kattādito vā.** *Brahmā*dito *kattu*ādito ca *ga*ssa *a*ttaṃ hoti vā: *bho Brahma, bho sakha, bho katta, bho khatta.* Vā ti kiṃ: [14]"dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme; [15]paribbaja mahābrahme; [16]hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; [17]uṭṭhehi katte; [18]tena hi . . . khatte". Khattā ti c' ettha sabbakammiko [19]amacco, kattā ti ca khattā ti ca[d] ubhayam p' etaṃ [20]anatthantaraṃ.

**480** || Matantare **bhavantassa bhonta bhante**[c] **bhonto bhadde ge, galopo.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavanta*saddassa sabbass' eva

---

[1] (171[4]). [2] (90[5]). [3] (90[2]). [4] (90[4]). [5] (171[19]). [6] J VI 142[15, 21] [– ⏑ ⏑ | – ⏑ ⏑ | – –; *supra* 448 *n.* c, *cf.* J I 269[20]]. [7] D II 129[22] (*supra* 171[21]). || § 475—476 Kc 246 + 248: Sd 90[7]—92[9] ||. | § 477 (Kc 247) |. [8] J VI 481[19]. [9] J V 123[18], 223[17]. [10] J V *251*[22]. [11] (158[27]). [12] (138[17–24]). [13] (140[7]). [14] (157[31–32]). [15] J III *29*[22] (*supra* 459[25]). [16] (652[9]). [17] (670[23]). [18] (139[24]). [19] *cf.* Sv I 280[18] (pj). [20] ns: payogo yeva viññāpayati hū sañ ahañ[1] añī | anak athū[2] kui prayug si ce sañ phrac so kroṅ[1] ākārasalinkkhaṇakusala ā[2] phrañ[1] || katte kā[2] padesarāj-ekarāj tui[1] ālup || khatte kā[2] anuyantamaṇḍalissara tui[1] ālup || i sui[1] prayug thut rā akhrañ[2] arā kui mhat rve[1] si ap eñ[1] ||.

[a] Ce *k. l. om.* pa-. [b] CeBm °nto. [c] Bm *om.* [d] CeBe *om.*

*bhonta bhante*[a] *bhonto bhadde*[b] icc ete ādesā honti *ge* pare, *ga*ssa ca lopo hoti: *bhonta bhante bhonto bhadde.*

**481 | Bhonti**[c] **ti appasiddhaṃ.** Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane tesu catusu rūpesu *bhonta*[d] iti rūpaṃ appasiddhan ti veditabbaṃ.

**482 bhante bhadde ti eka-puthuvacanantam avyayaṃ.** *Bhante bhadde* ti padadvayaṃ [1]*avuso* ti padaṃ viya ekavacanantaṃ puthuvacanantañ ca avyayaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ: [2]"ehi bhante; [3]so te bhikkhū khamāpesi: khamatha bhante ti; [4]tvaṃ bhadde mahesī; [5]bhadde tumhe gacchatha".

**483 Ayyato ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānam o vā.** *Ayya*saddato paresaṃ ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānaṃ *o*kārādeso hoti vā: *bho ayyo tvaṃ gaccha, bhavanto ayyo tumhe gacchatha*: [6]"mâyyo evarūpam akāsi, [7]eth' ayyo rājavasatiṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: *bho ayya, bhavanto ayyā.*

**484 Savibhattikassa bhonto paccattâlapanatthe yosu.** *Bhavanta*saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *bhonto* icc ādeso hoti vā paccattâlapanatthe vattamānāsu *yo*su vibhattisu: [8]"appasaddā bhonto hontu" evaṃ paccattavacanatthe, [9]"mā bhonto saddam akattha; [9]imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha" evaṃ ālapanatthe. Vā ti kiṃ: [10]"ete bhavanto āgacchanti", *bhavanto tumhe etha.*

**485 Na-sma-sesu bhotā bhoto.** *Bhavanta*saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *bhotā bhoto* icc ete ādesā honti vā *nā smā sa* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [11]"bhotā Gotamena"; *bhotā nissarati*; [12]"kacci[e] nu bhoto kusalaṃ", *bhoto pariggaho.* Vā ti kiṃ: *bhavantena · bhavatā, bhavantassa · bhavato.* [C[e] 598[1]]

**486** Matantare **vass' obhavo kvaci yosu.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavanta*saddassa *va*kārassa *o*bhāvo hoti kvaci *yo*su: *bhonto tiṭṭhanti, bhonto tumhe tiṭṭhatha, bhonto passati.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhavantā.* Imāni [13]tīṇi nijjhānaṃ khamanti ce, [14]gahetabbāni.

**487 Bhaddantassa vā bhadante ge.** *Bhaddanta*saddassa sabbass' eva *bhadante* icc ādeso hoti vā *ge* pare: [15]"aṅgārino dāni dumā

[1] (649[6]). [2] Vin II 11[16]. [3] ***. [4] *cf.* J II 395[3]. [5] ***. ‖ § 483 Sd 104[24]—105[16] ‖. [6] *** (*supra* 614[31]). [7] (105[13], *cf.* Vin I 71[27] 75[6] 77[33]). [8] D I 179[7] (*supra 170*[8]). [9] (171[3]). [10] (*cf.* 665[11]). [11] Vin III 6[9]. [12] J IV 427[20]. ‖ § 486 Kc 244 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkhepa-charā Rūpasiddhi-charā tui[1] alui nhuik) ‖. [13] = I paṭhamā-ālup-dutiyā *bhonto* sum[2] rup tui[1], ns. [14] ns *cit.* Mmd 245 (C[e] 197[27–28]). ‖ § 487 (: Kc 245) ‖. [15] Th 527[8].

[a] B[m] bhanto. [b] B[m] bhante. [c] *sic* C[e]B[em]ns (= bhonta hū so rup sañ). [d] B[e] bho. [e] J (C[ks]): kaccin (*metr.*).

bhadante; [1]pañca paṇḍitā mayaṃ bhadante". Vā ti kiṃ: *he bhaddante.*

**488 Matantare bhadanta-bhante yosu ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhaddanta*saddassa[a] sabbass' eva *bhadanta bhante* icc ādesā honti kvaci *ge* pare, *yosu* ca: *bhadanta, bhante.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhaddanta*[b], *bhaddantā.*

**489 Saddaniddeso va atthaniddeso.** Kvaci atthassa niddeso saddassa niddeso viya porāṇehi kato, seyyathidaṃ: [2]"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ"; — [2]"vuccati ti vacanaṃ · attho, Bhagavā ti attho seṭṭho ti attho". Kvaci ti kiṃ: [3]"tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā devindo etad abravi".

**490 Atthaniddeso va saddaniddeso.** Kvaci saddassa niddeso atthaniddeso[c] viya akkharacintakehi kato, na adhunā amheh' eva, yathā [4]"tumhāmhākaṃ[d] tayi-mayi" ti.

**491 Amha-tumhānaṃ tomhi mama tava.** Sabbesaṃ *amha-tumha*saddānaṃ *to*mhi paccaye pare niccaṃ *mama tava* icc ādesā honti: *mamato apeti, tavato apeti, mamato uttaritaro n' atthi, tavato ayaṃ adhiko, tavato ayaṃ hīno,* atrāyaṃ pāḷi: [5]"iddhiyā itthi[e] māpeti mamato pi surūpinin" ti; ettha ca "mamato" ti pāḷigatidassanena adiṭṭhassa pi *tavato* ti padassa gahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ · diṭṭhena nayena adiṭṭhassa pi taggatikassa nayassa nayaññūhi viññūhi gahetabbattā. *To*mhi ti kiṃ: *mayā apeti*[f], *mayā adhiko n' atthi,* [6]*tayā ayaṃ hīno.*

**492 Tvādayo eka-bavhatthesu vibhattisaññā.** *Tvā*dayo paccayā *dācanaṃ*pariyantā ekatthe ca bavhatthe ca yathārahaṃ vattamānā *vibhatti*saññā bhavanti: *sabbato yato tato kuto ato ito, sabbadā yadā tadā, idha, idāni* icc evamādīni. [C[e] 599[1]]

**493 Tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamiyatthesu to kvaci.** [7]"Aniccato dukkhato rogato" icc ādīni tatiyatthe; [8]"ubhato sujāto mātito

---

[1] J VI 362[8]. ‖ § 488 Kcv 245 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkhepa-charā tui' aluī nhuik ‖ *cf.* 679[26]) ‖. ‖ § 489—490 *cf.* Mmd 318 (C[e] 267[39-40]; *infra* 731[1] ‖. [2] Vm 209[26] *et* mhṭ (B[e] 229[18-21]). [3] J VI 573[12]. [4] Kc 139: Sd § 318 (*supra* 636[20]). [5] *cf.* Ap 574[17-18] (ns: "sakena ānubhāvena . . . surūpiniṃ" [= Ap 574[17-18] E[e]] hu nha ma to[?] Janapadakalyāṇī-Nandātherī-apadān nhuik rhi eñ[1] ‖). [6] (*vide* Vva 152[1]). ‖ § 492 Kc 249 ‖. ‖ § 493 (Kc 250) ‖. [7] M I 435[33]. [8] D I 113[32].

[a] B[m] bhadantasaddassa. [b] B[m] bhadanta. [c] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [d] B[m] tumhamhākaṃ; Mmd (C[e]) Rūp (C[e]): tumhāmhānaṃ. [e] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (ns: itthi nhuik niggahit kye). [f] B[e]ns *ad.* tayā apeti.

ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko" ti ca [1]"nāssu 'dha koci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā" ti[a] ca icc ādini pañcamiyatthe; [2]"na câham etam icchāmi yaṃ parato dānapaccayā" evaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe, [3]parassa dānapaccayā ti attho; *ekato purato pacchato passato piṭṭhito pādato*[b] *sīsato*[c] *mūlato heṭṭhato* icc ādīni sattamiyatthe; *sabbato katarato yato tato* icc ādīni yathārahaṃ tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamiyatthesu vattanti. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *sabbena, sabbasmā, sabbasmiṃ.*

**494 Sattamiyā tra tha sabbanāmato.** *Sabbatra sabbattha* · *sabbasmiṃ* vā, *yatra yattha,* [4]*tatra tattha, amutra amuttha.*

**495 Yamhā paṭhamatthe.** *Tra-tha*paccayā paṭhamāya vibhattiyā atthe *ya*saddato parā honti kvaci: [5]"yatra hi nāma sāvako pi[d]; [6]yattha etādiso satthā". Kvacī ti kiṃ: *yo hi nāma, yo etādiso*[e].

**496 Itinā niddisitabbe to.** *Iti*saddena niddisitabbe paṭhamatthe kvaci *to*paccayo hoti: [7]"diṭṭhicaritā rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti; [8]subhato naṃ maññati bālo; [9]aniccato . . . vipassanti". Tattha attato upagacchantī ti 'attā' ti gaṇhanti, esa nayo itaratrā pi.

**497 Ya-tehi paccattavacanassa to nidānādisu.** *Nidāna*saddādisu paresu *ya-ta*saddehi parassa paccattavacanassa kvaci *to*ādeso hoti: [10]"yatonidānaṃ; [11]so tatonidānaṃ; [12]yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [13]*yaṃnidānaṃ.*

**498 Kiṃsaddassa niggahītalopo smiṃ-sesu.** [14]"Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā; [15]kissa suciṇṇassa[f] ayaṃ vipāko".

**499 Sattamiyā va kimhā**[g]**.** *Kiṃ*saddato *va*paccayo hoti kvaci sattamyatthe: [16]"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ"; *kva gato 'si tvaṃ devānaṃ-piya-Tissa.*

**500 Hiṃ-haṃ-hiñcanaṃ-hiñci.** *Kuhiṃ kuhaṃ, kuhiñcanaṃ kuhiñci.* [14]"Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā" ti ettha na hoti.

---

[1] A III *173*[3-5]. [2] J VI 128[1]. [3] Ja VI 128[6]. ‖ § 494 Kc 251 ‖. [4] ns *cit.* Sp *ad* Vin III 149[11] (tatra = tassā kuṭiyā) *et* mṭ *ad* Vibha 372[18] (*sabbattha*saddo sāmiattho). [5] Vin III 105[23] = S II 255[23]. [6] D II *157*[4]. [7] Nett 111[4]. [8] Sn 199[c]. [9] Tikapaṭṭhāna 156[4]. ‖ § 497 Sp I 211[17-19] (ns) ‖. [10] Sn 273[a]. [11] M I 133[27]. [12] D I 70[8]. [13] *cf.* Sp I 211[17]. [14] (278[20]). [15] J VI 316[14], 320[16]. ‖ § 499 Kc 253 ‖. [16] (675[18], 687[6]). ‖ § 500 Kc 254 ‖.

[a] Bm *om.* ti. [b] Bm *ad.* pādato. [c] Ce *ad.* atthato. [d] Vin S *om.* pi. [e] Ce *ad.* satthā. [f] Bm kiccassaciṇṇassa. [g] Bm kamhā (ɔ: "*post* k-", *cf.* § 456).

**501 Tato him-haṃ.** *Tahiṃ tahaṃ* · *tasmiṃ* vā.

**502 Sabbasmā dhi.** *Sabbadhi* · *sabbasmiṃ* vā. [Ce 600[1]]

**503 Idato ha-dhā.** *Iha idha* · *imasmiṃ* vā.

**504 Yasmā hiṃ.** *Yahiṃ* · *yasmiṃ yesu* vā.

**505 Kiṃ-sabb'-aññ'-eka-ya-kūhi kāle dā-dācanaṃ.** Kāle vattabbe kvaci sattamiyatthe *kiṃ sabba añña eka ya ku* icc etehi saddehi *dā dācanaṃ* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ: *kadā sabbadā aññadā ekadā yadā kudā kudācanaṃ*: [1]"mā vo dhammaṃ adhammaṃ vā addasāma kudācanaṃ; [2]taṃ kudā su[a] bhavissati".

**506 Tamhā dā-dāni.** *Tadā* [3]*tadāni.*

**507 Idato rahi-dhunā-dāni.** [4]*Etarahi* [5]*adhunā* [6]*idāni.* || Keci pana garū *yadā tadā sadā idāni* ti imehi catūhi padehi saddhiṃ paccekaṃ *kāle* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yadā kāle" ti ādinā[b]. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · *dā-dāni*paccayānaṃ kālavācakattā, "yasmiṃ kāle" ti vuttasadisatāpajjanato ca, sāṭṭhakathe tepiṭake buddhavacane tādisassa nayassa adassanato ca. Vevacananayo pana [7]āhacca bhāsite dissati: [8]"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjatī" ti. || Tathā *yasmā tasmā* ti padehi pi saddhiṃ paccekaṃ *kāraṇā* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādīni. | Tam pi na gahetabbaṃ · [9]"yasmā, tasmā, kasmā" ti nipātapadeh' eva kāraṇatthassa pakāsitattā, pāḷiyaṃ porāṇaṭṭhakathādisu ca tādisassa nayassa lokavohāravasena āgatassa adassanato ca; tasmā yattha katthaci tādisassa dassanaṃ viññūnaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Evaṃ hi aṭṭhakathādisu dissati: [10]"yasmā ti yaṃkāraṇā; [11]yasmā ti yena kāraṇena; [12]tasmā ti taṃkāraṇā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena; kasmā ti kiṃkāraṇā, kasmā ti kena kāraṇena" iti vā — *kiṃkāraṇaṃ* icc api Nettiādisu dissati: [13]"tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ yaṃ taṇhācarito dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca

---

|| § 501 Kc 255 ||. || § 502 Kc 252 ||. || § 503 Kc 256 ||. || § 504 Kc 257 ||. || § 505 Kc 258 + 259. ||. [1] J II 355[17] = 392[5]. [2] J VI 46[29] . . . 51[14]. || § 506 Kc 260 ||. [3] ns *cit.* Ap 547[3-4]: tadāni so mahīpati maṃ pesesi . . . || § 507 Kc 261 ||. [4] (§ 465). [5] (§ 464). [6] (§ 463). [7] ns: āhacca visesetvā | athū[a] prū rve[1] || āhacca āhanitvā | ṭhān karuiṇ[1] thi rve[1] | āhacca āharitvā | choṅ rve[1] || āhacca uddharitvā | thut bho[1] rve[1] |. [8] Bv 26: 21[cd] (Bva); *infra* 683[18]. [9] (*infra* Ce 788[22, 25]). [10] ***. [11] ***. [12] ***. [13] Nett 112[28-29].

[a] *ita* Bm; CeBe kudāssu; J: kadāssu. [b] *ita* CeBemns (*cf.* ādīni 682[21]).

niyyāti" ti. Yadā pana paramatthavisaye avijjādi kāraṇaṃ kathetabbaṃ hoti, tadā "tasmā kāraṇā" ti vattabbaṃ, tato hetuto ti attho, Aṭṭhakathāyam pi hi imam ev' atthaṃ sandhāya "tasmā[a] kāraṇā" ti vuttaṭṭhānam pi dissati; taṃ ṭhānam pi mayaṃ na dassema; ye ye vicakkhaṇā viññujātikā nayaggahaṇe paṭibalā, te te taṃ[b] ṭhānaṃ pariyesantu. Iti lokavohāravisaye "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādīni na vattabbāni, paramatthavisaye pana vuttappakāram atthaṃ paṭicca vattabban ti. Ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**508 Sabbassa dāmhi so vā.** *Sabba* icc etassa *sa*kārādeso hoti vā *dā*mhi paccaye pare: [$C^e$ 601[1]] [1]"sadā ramati paṇḍito". Vā ti kiṃ: [2]"sabbadā sīlasampanno". Atr' idaṃ vattabbaṃ: katthaci Parittapotthake [3]"sabbabuddhānubhāvena, sabbadhammānubhāvena, sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sabbadā sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāṭho dissati; so ayutto, na hi *sabbadā*padena[c] saddhiṃ *sadā* ti padaṃ *sadā*padena[d] ca *sabbadā* ti padaṃ samāgacchati, tasmā "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti padam eva vattabbaṃ. ‖ Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho, yathā [4]"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti pāḷiyaṃ[e] *idāni-etarahi*-saddānaṃ samānatthānam pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo dissati, tathā *sabbadā-sadā*saddānam pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo hoti yevā ti. | Tan na · tādisassa nayassa [5]ācariyehi vicāritapotthakesu ayuttito, gāthāpadassa ca adhikakkharattā. Ettha pana evaṃ vinicchayo veditabbo: tattha hi *dā*saddavajjito kevalo *sabba*saddo peyyālanayavasena vutto[f] ti daṭṭhabbo[g]; tathā hi [$C^e$ 601[16]] porāṇapotthake "sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sabba sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti vita*dā*saddo[h] *sabba*saddo dissati, evaṃbhūtena *sabba*saddapeyyālena [6]"yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ loke" ti ādipadavatīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ[i] gāthānaṃ catutthapādaṭṭhāne [7]"sadā

‖ § 508 Ke 262 ‖. [1] Dhp 79[d]. [2] S I 53[16]. [3] Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10[cd] 11[cd] 12[cd]. [4] (682[15]). [5] ns: ācariyehi | kyam[3] gan si mro[2] charā kyo[2] tui[1] saṅ ‖ vicāritapotthakesu | athū[3] chaṅ khraṅ cī raṅ re[2] sā so pe tui[1] nhuik ‖ ayuttito | kroṅ[1] ‖ vā | ma saṅ[1] hū rve[1] ‖ adissanato | kroṅ[1] laṅ[3]-koṅ[3] ‖. [6] ***. [7] (*cf.* 683[14]).

[a] $B^m$ taṇhā-. [b] $C^e$ *ad.* taṃ. [c] $C^eB^e$ sabbadā ti padena. [d] $C^eB^e$ sadā ti padena; $B^m$ *om.* sadā. [e] $B^m$ pāḷiya; $C^e$ pāḷiyā. [f] ($B^m$ vatta). [g] $B^m$ daṭṭhabbaṃ < daṭṭhabbā (*vel* °bbo). [h] $B^m$ vitad°; $C^eB^e$ns vigatad°. [i] $C^e$ tissannaṃ (*vide* 287[15–21]).

sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ viya [1]"bhavatu sabbamaṅgalan" ti gāthaṃ tidhā katvā "sabbabuddhānubhāvenā" ti ādisu[a] padesu ekekassa pādassa avasāne catutthapādaṭṭhāne "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti idaṃ[b] sabbattha yojetabban ti dassetuṃ "sabba sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāṭhaṃ vadiṃsu garū; tathā hi ettha avibhattikena *sabba*saddena peyyālanayo niddiṭṭho, tena "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti idaṃ[c] sabbattha yojetabban ti ñāyati. Ye pana[d] evarūpaṃ nayaṃ acintetvā 'ettha akkharaṃ patitan' ti maññamānā *dā*saddaṃ pakkhipitvā "sabbadā sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti paṭhanti, tesaṃ so pāṭho na gahetabbo, yathāvitthāritanayo yeva pāṭho uccāretabbo[e]. Tattha peyyālanayo ti vitthāranayo. [Ce 601[20]]

Ettha ṭhatvā tividho peyyālanayo vattabbo: ādiñ c' eva[f] avasānañ ca padakkharaṃ gahetvā majjhe muñcitvā *iti*saddena niddisitabbo peyyālo ca, *ādi*saddena niddisitabbo peyyālo ca, *sabba*saddena niddisitabbo peyyālo cā ti. Ettha pana sotūnaṃ sukhagahaṇatthaṃ payogaṃ racayitvā dassessāma, seyyathidaṃ: [2]yo paṭisandhipaññāya paññavā ātāpī nipako hutvā sīle patiṭṭhāya samādhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāveti, so taṇhājaṭaṃ chinditvā nibbānappatto hoti, tenâha Bhagavā: sīle patiṭṭhāya ||[g] so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti; ettha *āha*saddo *iti*saddena saha yojetabbo: 'iti āhā' ti — ayaṃ majjhe muñcitvā ādi[h] antañ ca gahetvā *iti*saddena niddiṭṭho[i] peyyālo nāma. [Ce 602[1]] Yattha pana evaṃ aniddisitvā "tenâha Bhagavā: sīle patiṭṭhāyā ti ādi" evaṃ paccattavacanayuttena *ādi*saddena vitthāranayo dassito, ayaṃ *ādi*saddena niddiṭṭho[i] peyyālo nāma; ettha *iti*saddamattassa abhāvato *āha*saddo *iti*saddena saha sambandhaṃ na labhati: 'iti āhā' ti, tathā *āha*saddo *ādi*saddassa upayogavasena avuttattā *iti-ādi*saddena sahā pi sambandhaṃ na labhati: 'iti ādim āhā' ti; tasmā *tenâha Bhagavā* ti padaṃ vicchinditvā *sīle patiṭṭhāyā ti ādi* ti *ādi*saddena saha *iti*saddena pakāsetabbā "so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti padapariyosānā gāthā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā dassitā bhavati. *Sabba*saddapeyyālo pana [3]vutto[j] yeva:

---

[1] Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10[a] (11[a] 12[a]). [2] (*cf.* Vm 3[28]—4[12]). [3] (683[24]—684[8]).

[a] Bm disu. [b] Bens padaṃ. [c] Be *ad.* padaṃ. [d] Bm na *pro* pana. [e] Bm °bbaṃ. [f] (Bm ca va). [g] Ce = pe =; Be || pa ||. [h] *ita* Ce Bemns (*vide* 684[13]). [i] Ce niddisitabbo. [j] Bm vutta.

majjhepeyyālako c' eva ādipeyyālam eva ca
sabbapeyyālako cā ti peyyālā tividhā siyuṃ. 2

Ayam pi niti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**509 Avaṇṇo yamhi lopaṃ.** *Avaṇṇo ya*paccaye pare lopam āpajjati: *bāhusaccaṃ paṇḍiccaṃ vepullaṃ kāruññaṃ kosallaṃ sāmaññaṃ sohajjaṃ.*

**510 †Pastassa[a] sattho[b] niccaṃ.** †*Pasta*(sadda)ssa[c] sabbass' eva *sattha*deso hoti niccaṃ, ayaṃ vutti. Ayaṃ panādhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti: [1]"sasa[d] pasaṃsane" ti dhātuto parassa kammani vihitassa *ta*paccayassa vasena sambhūtassa †*pasta*saddassa[a] sabbass' eva *sattha*deso hoti niccaṃ: saṃsiyyati pasaṃsiyyati so janehī ti [2]*sattho*, evaṃ *pasattho*. Ettha ca sattho pasattho ti imāni [3]"takko vitakko" ti padāni viya [4]"cāro vicāro" ti padāni viya ca anupasagga-sopasaggamattena savisesāni, atthato pana ninnānākaraṇāni ti avagantabbaṃ. †*Pasta*ssā[a] ti kiṃ: [5]"viddhastā vinaḷīkatā; [6]uddhaste aruṇe".

**511 Satthassa so tame.** *Sattha*saddassa pasatthavācakassa *sa*kārādeso hoti *tama*paccaye pare: ayañ ca sattho ayañ ca sattho ayam imesaṃ visesena sattho ti *sattamo*, pasatthataro ti attho. Tathā hi *sattama*saddo atthuddhāravasena saṃkhyāpūraṇatthe sādhujane ca dissati: [7]"sattamaṃ isisattamo". Ettha ca sattaman ti saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasen' eva[e] vuttaṃ, isisattamo ti idaṃ pana saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasena c' eva pasatthatarapuggalasaṃkhātasādhujanavasena[f] ca vuttan ti vattabbaṃ; tathā hi Paṭṭhānaṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ Dhammasaṅgaṇiādini upādāya sattamaṃ hoti, Sakyasīho pi Bhagavā Vipassiādayo [Ce 603[1]] upādāya sattamo hoti, pasatthatarapuggalabhāvena pana sattamo ti vuccati, tathā hi Abhidhammaṭīkāyaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ: [8]"isisattamo ti catusaccāvabodhagatiyā isayo ti saṃkhaṃ[g] gatānaṃ [9]sataṃ pasatthānaṃ isīnaṃ atisayena sattho, pasattho

‖ § 509 Kc 263 ‖. [1] *cf.* √923. [2] (*vide* 685[30]). [3] Dhs § 7. [4] Dhs § 8. [5] A II 39[6]. [6] Vin I 288[12] II 236[17] A IV 205[12]; ns: uddhaste | tak lak so[2] (ɔ: ud + hasta). [7] Tikapaṭṭhānaaṭṭhakathā 8[7]. [8] mṭ *ad loc.* [9] (*vide* Khp VI 6[a]).

[a] *sic* Bemns; Ce saṃsta° (*leg.* sasta°). [b] Ce satt° *et* pasatt° *pro* satth° *et* pasatth° 685[7-30] (*sed* 686[8] pasatth°). [c] Bm pastassa; Ce saṃstasaddassa. [d] BeCe ns saṃsa. [e] Bm °vasena va. [f] Bm pasatthavarap°. [g] Bm saṃkha-.

ti attho, [1]Vipassiādayo ca upādāya Bhagavā sattamo ti vutto" — ettha ca "catusaccāvabodhagatiyā" ti idaṃ saddasatthanayena [2]"isī[a] gatiyan" ti dhātuatthaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ bhavati: isīnaṃ sattamo isisu vā sattamo ti; atha vā sa-parasantānesu sīlādiguṇānaṃ [3]esanaṭṭhena isayo buddhādayo ariyā: isi ca sattamo cā ti isisattamo ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

**512 Pasatthassa[b] iy'-iṭṭhesu.** *Pasattha*saddassa[b] sabbass' eva *sa*kārādeso hoti *iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *seyyo, seṭṭho.*

**513 Jo vuḍḍhassa.** *Jeyyo, jeṭṭho.*

**514 Ned' antikassa.** *Nediyo, nediṭṭho.*

**515 Sādho bāḷhassa.** *Sādhiyo, sādhiṭṭho.*

**516 Khuddakassa kaṇ[c].** *Kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.*

**517** Matantare **yuvassa ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare *yuva*saddassa sabbass' eva *kaṇ*[d] hoti *iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.*

**518 Lutti vantu-mantu-vīnaṃ.** *Mantu vantu vī* icc etesaṃ paccayānaṃ lutti hoti *iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *guṇiyo, guṇiṭṭho*; *satiyo, satiṭṭho*; *medhiyo, medhiṭṭho.*

**519 Nidāne kissa kuto samāse.** Samāse vattamānassa *kiṃ*saddassa *nidāna*sadde pare *kuto*ādeso hoti: kiṃ nidānaṃ etesaṃ dhammānan ti [4]*kutonidānā.*

**520 Idassa ito.** Samāse vattamānassa *ida*saddassa[e] *nidāna*sadde pare *ito* icc ādeso hoti: ayaṃ attabhāvo nidānaṃ etesan ti [4]*itonidānā.*

**521 Itthañ ca nāme.** *Nāma*sadde pare samāse vattamānassa *ida*saddassa[e] *itthaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: idaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti *itthaṃnāmo*, evaṃnāmo ti attho. [5]"Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā

---

[1] (Pj II 351[11–12]). [2] Wg § 28: 7. [3] √882 (Pj II 153[10–11]). || § 512 Kc 265 ||. || § 513 Kc 264 ||. || § 514 Kc 266 ||. || § 515 Kc 267 ||. || § 516 Kc 268 ||. || § 517: Kc 269 ||. || § 518 Kc 270 ||. || § 519—520 *cf.* Sd 681[19-22] (*post* 686[25] ns *addendum censet*: Je || Samāse vattamānassa *kiss' idassa ja*sadde pare *kuto-ito*ādeso hoti: kuto jātā ete ti kutojā [Sn 270[b]] imamhā attabhāvā jātā ete ti itojā [Sn 271[b]] hū so sut-vutti-prayug kui chui ap eñ' ||) ||. [4] ns *cit.* Sn 270[a] *et* 271[a]. [5] Ap 439[24] (Ap 31[11] . . . 615[3]; Th *p.* 1[13] . . . 115[4], Thī *p.* 123[5]).

[a] *dadi* (Wg: ṛṣī); CeBm isi; Bens isa. [b] Bm pasaṭṭh°. [c] *ita* Bm (= Kc); CeBens kaṇo. [d] CeBe (ns) kaṇādeso. [e] CeBens idaṃs° (676[21] *etc.*).

Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsitthā"[a] ti ādisu pana [1]"iminā pakārena itthan" ti pakāratthe *tham*paccayo daṭṭhabbo. [Ce 604[1]]

**522 Kvaci kvassa ko iti.** Kvaci visaye *kva*saddassa *ko*ādeso[b] hoti: [2]"ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te rathamaṇḍalaṃ". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [3]"kva naccaṃ".

**523 Sossa su.** *So* icc etassa *su* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: [4]"migo va jātarūpena na ten' atthaṃ abandhi su". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [5]"evaṃ so nihato seti"[c].

**524 Nossa nu amhatthe.** Amhākan ti atthe vattamānassa *no* icc etassa *nu* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: [6]"api nu hanukā santā". Kvacī ti kiṃ: [7]*api no*. *No* ti kiṃ: [8]"sāni maṃsāni".

**525 Kitake antato siss' u vā.** Kitake pariyāpannato *anta*paccayato *si*vacanassa *u*kāro hoti vā: [9]"avhāyantu[d] suyuddhena". Vā ti kiṃ: *avhāyanto aṭṭhāsi*.

**526 Ācariyass' ācero**[e]. *Ācariya*saddassa *acera*ādeso hoti vā: *acero*· *acariyo* vā: [10]"āceram iva māṇavo; [11]ñatvā ācerakaṃ matam".

**527 Samsaddassa niggahitaṃ mattaṃ ikāre, saro dighaṃ me.** *Saṃ*saddassa niggahītaṃ *i*kāre atthiatthavati paccaye pare *ma*kārattam āpajjati, *ma*kāre ca pare saro dīghaṃ pappoti: saṃ assa atthī ti *sāmi*, issarādhivacanam etaṃ; rassatte *sāmi*, itthiliṅge vattabbe *sāminī* ti *inī*paccayavasena sijjhati.

**528 Ke kattañ ca.** *Saṃ*saddassa niggahītaṃ atthiatthavati *ka*paccaye pare *ka*kārattam āpajjati: ariyadhanasaṃkhātaṃ bahuvidhaṃ saṃ assa Bhagavato atthi so Bhagavā *Sakko*. *Ke* ti kiṃ: [12]"Sakyā vata bho kumārā"[f].

**529 Sāmi-sāmininam akāro uvā me.** *Sāmi sāminī* icc etesaṃ *a*kāro *ma*kāre pare *uvā* icc ādeso [13]hoti vā: [14]*suvāmi* [15]*suvāminī*.

**530 Sakass' ass' uva.** *Saka*saddassa *a*kārassa *uva*ādeso [13]hoti

---

[1] Kcv 401. || § 522—523 Sd 129$^{10-13}$ ||. [2] J VI 515$^{8}$ (*supra* 128$^{19}$ 278$^{22}$ 305$^{31}$). [3] (681$^{30}$). [4] J III 232$^{6}$ (Ja). [5] J I 246$^{5}$. || § 524—525 *cf.* Sd 636$^{9-13}$ (Ja VI 192$^{13}$) ||. [6] J I 498$^{21}$. [7] Ja I 498$^{22}$. [8] ns: Kiṃchandajāt [J V 9$^{26}$] Petavatthu [493$^{a,1}$] tui' nhuik piṭṭhimaṃsāni rhi eñ' ||. [9] J VI 192$^{13}$. [10] J VI 563$^{1}$. [11] ***; ns *cit.* J III *368*$^{26}$ (acerambi susikkhitā). [12] D I 93$^{1}$. || § 529 Sd 186$^{22-26}$ 634$^{4}$ ||. [13] *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688$^{17}$). [14] (Sn 666$^{b}$). [15] (J III 288$^{14}$).

[a] CeBm ābhās° (*vide* Ap 31$^{19}$ *etc.*, Th *p.* 1$^{18}$ *etc.*). [b] (Be ko iti ādeso). [c] Ce *om.* seti. [d] J: avhayantu. [e] (Bm ācariyassa cerā). [f] Ce rājakumārā.

vā: *suvakaṃ* · *sakaṃ* vā, [1]"eso . . . Khaṇḍahālo yajataṃ suvakehi[a] puttehi" — suvakehī ti sakehi.

**531 Jantuvācisattass' avo.** Jantuvācakassa *satta*saddassa *a*kāro *avā*deso [2]hoti vā: *sattavo* · *satto* vā, [3]"tvañ ca uttamasattavo". [Ce 605[1]]

**532 Candassa candaro ābhāya gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye *canda*saddassa sabbass' eva *candara* icc ādeso hoti vā *ābhā*sadde pare: [4]"atibhonti na[b] tassâbhā candarābhā satārakā"[c]. Ettha ca candarābhā ti candābhā, *candābhā* ti ca idaṃ sakkaṭabhāsābhāvaṃ patvā *da*kāra-*ra*kārasaññogavasena tiṭṭhati, Māgadhabhāsattaṃ pana patvā *candarābhā* ti visuṃ tiṭṭhati. ‖ Ettha *ra*kāro āgamo ti ce, | na, sāsane bahiddhā ca [5]pasiddha*padma*saddato[d] visuṃ *paduma*saddavacanaṃ viya bahiddhā[e] pasiddha*candra*saddato visuṃ *candara*vacanaṃ vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. "*Ābhā*sadde pare" ti vacanaṃ pan' ettha [6]saññāpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmiṃ asante pi *sattava*saddassa viya *candara*saddassa[f] kevalassā pi ṭhitabhāvo yujjat' eva. "Gāthāyan" ti ayaṃ adhikāro [7]heṭṭhimasuttesu ca [8]uparimasuttesu ca sīhagativasena vattatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**533 Ratanassa ratno.** *Ratana*saddassa sabbass' eva *ratna*deso hoti vā gāthāyaṃ: [9]"nānāratne[g] ca māṇiye" ayaṃ tāva pāḷippadeso; ayaṃ pan' aṭṭhakathāpadeso [10]"arindamaṃ nāma narādhipassa ten' eva taṃ vuccati cakkaratnan" ti. ‖ Katthaci aṭṭhakathāpotthake "ten' eva taṃ vuccati cakkaratanan" ti visuṃ *ta*kāra-*na*kārā ṭhitā, keci ca tathā paṭhanti. | Yathā pana pāḷiādisu [11]"opupphāni ca padmāni; [12]uddhaste aruṇe; [12]viddhastā vinaḷīkatā; [13]asnātha . . . khādathā" ti *da*kāra-*ma*kārānaṃ *sa*kāra-*ta*kārānaṃ *sa*kāra-*na*kārānañ ca saññogo dissati, tathā [9]"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādisu pi *ta*kāra-*na*kārasaññogo dissati. Vā ti kiṃ: [14]"ratanāni pavattayiṃsu".

---

[1] J VI *141*[11]. ‖ § 531 Sd 186[22–26] ‖. [2] *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688[17]). [3] (37[14] 186[26]). ‖ § 532 *vide n.* 4 ‖. [4] Ap 72[17] = Tha (Ce 310[16]) *ad* Th 185—186. [5] (688[16]). [6] = candara pru rā pāḷi rap kui mhat khraṅ[3] ñhā, ns. [7] § 529—531. [8] § 533—534. [9] (621[7]). [10] Mhbv 72[3–4]. [11] J VI 497[26] (*supra* 186 *n.* 6). [12] (685[15–16]). [13] D II 170[15–18] (ns *cit. et* J VI 14[21] *supra* 501[17]). [14] ***.

[a] J: yajatu sakehi. [b] *na* CeBens (= Tha Ce); Bm ni; Ap: hi. [c] Tha (Ap): candasūrā satārakā. [d] Bm *om.* -padma-. [e] Ce Be *ad.* ca. [f] Ce candrasaddassa. [g] J: nānāratte (*et* Ja = nānāvaṇṇe).

**534 Merayassa majjhakāro ettaṃ.** *Meraya*saddassa majjhe *a*kāro *e*ttam āpajjati vā gāthāyaṃ: [1]"surāmereyapānāni[a] yo naro anuyuñjati".

**535 Het'-ādhipatito smiṃno yā paccayavacane.** [2]"Hetuyā tīṇi; [3]adhipatiyā satta". *Vā*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *hetusmiṃ adhipatismiṃ*.

**536 Atthi-natthito paccayavacane vā niccaṃ sassa ca.** *Atthi-natthi*saddato *sa*ssa ca *smiṃ*no ca niccaṃ *yā*ādeso hoti paccayavacane vā apaccayavacane vā: [4]"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā natthiyā bhāvo natthitā; [5]atthiyā nava natthiyā nava"[b]. Ettha [ca][c] [6]"atthitā, [7]atthittan" ti ādidassanasāmatthiyena [5]"atthiyā navā" ti ādisattamīpayogadassanasāmatthiyena ca *atthiyā bhāvo* ti ādi chaṭṭhippayogo pi samatthito[d] bhavati ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**537 Itthiyam [8]upāsakādikass' iko niccaṃ.** Itthiliṅge vattabbe *upāsaka*saddādīnaṃ *a*(*ka*)kārassa *ikā*deso hoti niccaṃ: [Ce 606[1]] *upāsikā, aggasāvikā, māṇavikā, dārikā* icc ādīni. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: *upāsako aggasāvako*.

**538 Saññayaṃ yatharutam eva.** Saññāyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ āgamesu āgataṃ yathārutam eva rūpaṃ gahetabbaṃ, na tattha *ikā*desavidhānaṃ kātabbaṃ: *sāḷiko*[e] · *sāḷikā*[e], *sephāḷikā, navamālikā*[f], *mallikā, esikā, mānikā*[g] icc ādīni.

**539 Turiyassa tūro.** *Turiya*saddassa attano samānalesena *tūra*deso hoti: *tūraṃ* · *turiyaṃ* vā, [9]"devatūrāni[h] vajjayuṃ"[i].

**540 Suriyassa sūra.** *Sūro* · *suriyo* vā, [10]"ussūro jāto; [11]candasūrasahassāni".

**541 Vyagghassa vaggha.** *Vaggho* · *vyaggho* vā. Ubhinnam etesaṃ padānaṃ *vi-aggho* ti chedo; *aggho* ti c' ettha *ā*saddo bhusatthe upasaggapadaṃ, saññogaparattā pana rasso jāto: vividhe satte āghātetī ti vaggho, evaṃ vyaggho.

**542 Amha-tumha-ntu-rāja-brahm'-atta-sakha-satthu-pitādito smā nā vā.** *Amha tumha ntu rāja brahma atta sakha satthu pitu* icc evam-

---

[1] Dhp 247[ab] (*cf.* Vin II 296[14] > Utt-vn 114[a] [– – –]; Vin-vn 1583[d] [– ◡ –]). ‖ § 535 Sd 184[11–12] 189[24–31] ‖. [2] Tikap 85[3] (*cf.* maccuyā Bv 24: 8[d]). [3] *cf.* Tikap 84[4]. [4] *** (*supra* 672[21]). [5] Tikap 84[9–10]. [6] S II 17[13]. [7] ***. [8] ns: upāsikādikassa | *upāsaka* ca so sadda eā[1] *aka* kui ‖. [9] Ap 31[21] (ns *ad.* vajjamānesu tūresu, *ib*). [10] ***. [11] Ap 536[12]. ‖ § 542 Kc 272 ‖.

[a] *ita* CeBemns; Dhp: °merayapānañ ca. [b] Tikap: atthiyā nava natthiyā tīṇi. [c] Bcns *om.* [d] (Ce sāmatthiyato). [e] Ce sāl°, Bm sāḷh° (= chak rak bhui *et* chak rak ma, ns). [f] CeBm °ḷikā. [g] (= tañ[3] toñ[3], ns); Ce māṇikā. [h] *ita* Bmns; CeBe °tūrā pi. [i] *ita* (*metr.*) Bemns; Ce vajjeyyuṃ.

ādito *smā*vacanaṃ *nā*vacanam iva daṭṭhabbaṃ: *mayā apeti, evaṃ tayā guṇavatā raññā Brahmunā attanā sakhinā, ko satthārā sadiso atthi, putto pitarā sippaṃ gaṇhāti,* [1]*mātarā ... antaradhāyati, bhātarā, dhītarā.*

**543 Amhassa maṃ samāse.** [2]"Ete gāmaṇi maṃdīpā maṃleṇā maṃpaṭisaraṇā[a]; [3]mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṃgho", *mammukhaṃ*. **544 Tumhassa tvaṃ.** [4]"Tvaṃmukhaṃ kamalen' eva tulyaṃ". **545 Tumhāmhākaṃ**[b] **ta-ma yoge, yassa dvittaṃ.** *Tumha-amha*-saddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ *ta*kāra-*ma*kārādesā honti *yoga*-sadde pare, *ya*kārassa ca dvebhāvo hoti: *tayyogo mayyogo.* **546 Vantussa tulopo, no niggahitaṃ mūlādisu.** *Vantu*saddassa samāse vattamānassa *tu*kāralopo hoti, saññogādibhūto *na*kāro niggahītaṃ hoti *mūla*saddādisu paresu: [5]"Bhagavaṃmūlakā ... bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā", iminā nayena *Bhagavaṃpamukho bhikkhusaṃgho, Maghavaṃpadhāno devagaṇo* ti ādinā[c] vuttāni pi payogāni yojetabbāni. Api ca [C^e 607[1]] *satimaṃpaṭisaraṇā* ti ādinā *mantu*paccayavasena pi yojetabbāni · taggatikattā, "vantussā" ti hi[d] kathāsisamattaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā *vantu-mantu*saddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ *tu*kāralopo hoti, saññogādibhūto *na*kāro niggahītaṃ hoti *mūla*saddādisu paresū ti anuvutti[e] veditabbā.

Namanti yāni atthesu atthe nāmenti c' attani
padesu, tesu nāmesu dhīrā nāmentu mānasaṃ; 3
mānasaṃ tesu nāmentā ñatvā pāḷinayuttamaṃ
[6]nāmadhammesu vindeyyuṃ [7]nāmanāmaṃ sunimmalaṃ. 4

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe nāmakappo nāma ekavīsatimo[f] paricchedo.

## XXII.

Ito paraṃ sasambandhaṃ vibhattippabhavaṃ chadhā
kārakaṃ vibhajitvāna pavakkhāmi, suṇātha me. 1

---

[1] Kcv 276. ‖ § 543—545 Sd 289[21]—290[12] ‖. [2] (289[22]). [3] D II 100[2]. [4] (289[25]). [5] A IV 158[7]. [6] = cit cetasik nibbān nām taraʾ tui' tvaṅ, ns. [7] = nām thak nām nibbān kui, ns.

[a] *cf.* 289[24] + 690[14]. [b] B^em ns tumhamhākaṃ. [c] (B^m āninā). [d] B^m *om.* [e] B^m anuvatti. [f] B^m vīsatimo.

**547 Kiriyānimittaṃ kārakaṃ.** Yaṃ sādhanasabhāvattā[a] mukhyavasena vā upacāravasena vā kiriyābhinipphattiyā nimittaṃ, taṃ vatthu kārakaṃ nāma bhavati; mukhyôpacāravasena hi kiriyaṃ karotī ti kārakaṃ. Taṃ chabbidhaṃ · kattu-kamma-karaṇa-sampadānâpādān'-okāsavasena. || Kiriyābhisambandhalakkhaṇaṃ kārakaṃ ||.

**548 Yo kurute yo vā jāyati, so kattā.** Yo attappadhāno hutvā gamana-pacanādikaṃ kiriyaṃ kurute yo vā jāyati, so kārako kattā nāma bhavati. *Vā*saddo vikappanattho, tena [1]añño pi attho yojetabbo. Kiriyaṃ karotī ti kattā, so tividho: suddhakattā hetukattā kammakattā ti. Tattha yo sayam eva kiriyaṃ karoti, so suddhakattā nāma, taṃ yathā: *puriso maggaṃ gacchati · sūdo bhattaṃ pacati, putto jāyati, buddhena jito Māro, Upaguttena baddho Māro*; yo aññaṃ kammani yojeti[b], so hetukattā nāma, so hi parassa kiriyāya kāraṇabhāvena [2]hinoti gacchati pavattati ti hetu, hetu ca so kattā cā ti atthena hetukattā: *Yaññadatto Devadattaṃ gamayati*; yo pana parassa kiriyaṃ paṭicca kammabhūto pi sukarattā sayam eva sijjhanto viya hoti, so kammakattā nāma · kammañ ca taṃ kattā cā ti atthena: *sayam eva kaṭo kariyati · sayam eva paciyati odano* ti — evaṃ tividhā bhavanti kattāro [Ce 608[1]]. Api ca abhihitakattā anabhihitakattā cā ti ime dve te ca tayo ti kattūnaṃ pañcavidhattam api icchanti garū. Tattha *puriso maggaṃ gacchati* ayaṃ abhihitakattā · [3]ākhyātena kathitattā; *sūdena paciyati odano · ahinā daṭṭho naro* ayaṃ anabhihitakattā · ākhyātena kitena[c] vā akathitattā. || Abhinipphādanalakkhaṇaṃ kattukārakaṃ ||. Kattā icc anena kv attho: [4]"kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca".

**549 Asantaṃ santaṃ va kappiyati, tañ ca.** Yaṃ asantaṃ santaṃ viya buddhiyā parikappiyati, tañ ca *kattu*saññaṃ bhavati: [5]*saññogo jāyati*, [6]*abhāvo*[d] *hoti*, [7]*sasavisāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati, udumbarapupphaṃ vikasati, vañjhāputto dhāvati.*

---

|| § 547 *cf.* Rūp 282[c] Ce 93[20–21] ||. || § 548 Kc 283 + Mmd Ce 231[18]—232[21] (Rūp Ce 98[5]) ||. [1] ns: añño pi | kurute jāyati mha ta pā[3] lañ[3] phrac so || attho | "abhāvo hoti; khapupphaṃ pupphati" ca so anak kui lañ[3] || (*cf.* 691[29–32]). [2] √i225. [3] *cf.* 693[3–6]. [4] § 594. || § 549 Mmd 283 Ce 231[18]—234[3] ||. [5] Mmd 283 Ce 231[33]. [6] Mmd 283 Ce 232[22]. [7] *cf.* Mmd 283 Ce 232[33].

[a] Bm yas sādhanas°. [b] Ce kammaṃ niyojeti. [c] (Ce kitakena). [d] Bm *ad.* va.

**550 Yo kāreti yo vā u[pa]ṭṭhāpayati[a], so hetu.** Idhā pi *vā*saddo [1]vikappanattho, tena [2]aññe pi atthā yojetabbā, evam uttaratrā pi: *puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kāreti, āsanā u[pa]ṭṭhāpeti*[a], *pāsāṇaṃ u[pa]ṭṭhāpayati*[a].

**551 Yaṃ kurute yaṃ vā passati, taṃ kammaṃ.** Karīyate taṃ kiriyāya pāpuṇīyate ti kammaṃ. ‖ Kiriyāpattilakkhaṇaṃ kammakārakaṃ ‖. Taṃ tividhaṃ · nibbattanīyādivasena, sattavidham api keci icchanti · icchitādivasena. Tattha *rathaṃ karoti, sukhaṃ janayati, puttaṃ vijāyati, aladdhaṃ pattheti* ti idaṃ nibbattanīyaṃ nāma; [3]*kaṭṭham aṅgāraṃ karoti, suvaṇṇaṃ keyūraṃ kaṭakaṃ* vā[b] *karoti, vīhayo lunāti* idaṃ vikaraṇīyaṃ nāma — taṃ duvidhaṃ: pariccattakāraṇaṃ apariccattakāraṇan ti, tattha pariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yaṃ kāraṇassa vināsena sambhūtaṃ, apariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yattha kāraṇabhūte vatthumhi vijjamāne yeva guṇantaruppattiyā vohārabhedo dissati; ubhayaṃ pan' etaṃ yathādassitapayogavasena daṭṭhabbaṃ —; *nivesanaṃ pavisati, Ādiccaṃ namassati, rūpaṃ passati, dhammaṃ suṇāti, paṇḍite payirupāsati, manasā Pāṭaliputtaṃ*[c] *gacchati* idaṃ pāpanīyaṃ nāma, tathā hi *nivesanaṃ pavisati* ti ādisu nivesanādīnaṃ kiriyāya na koci viseso karīyati aññatra sampattimattā; *bhattaṃ bhuñjati* icc ādisu bhattādi icchitakammaṃ nāma, *visaṃ gilati* icc ādisu visaṃ[d] anicchitakammaṃ nāma, *gāmaṃ gacchanto rukkhamūlam upasaṃkamati* icc ādisu rukkhamūlādi nevicchitanānicchitakammaṃ nāma; [4]*ajaṃ gāmaṃ nayati, Yaññadattaṃ kambalaṃ yācati brāhmaṇo, samiddhaṃ dhanaṃ bhikkhati,* [Ce 609[1]] [5]"rājānaṃ etad abravi"[e] icc ādisu ajādayo kathitakammaṃ nāma, gāmādayo akathitakammaṃ nāma, tathā hi *ajaṃ gāmaṃ nayati* ti ettha ajo kathitakammaṃ · dvikammikāya nayanakiriyāya [6]pattum icchitatarattā, gāmo pana appadhānattā akathitakammaṃ, esa nayo itaresu pi — *puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kāreti* icc ādisu pana āṇattapurisādayo[f] kattukammaṃ nāma · kattā ca so kam-

‖ § 550 Ke 284 + *** ‖. [1] (691[9]). [2] ns: aññe pi | kun so ‖ atthā | payojana ca so anak tui' ‖. ‖ § 551 Ke 282 + Kcv ‖. [3] (692[10-18] *cf.* 599[9-19]). [4] (600[37]). [5] (600[38]). [6] (Pāṇ I 4: 49).

[a] CeBens uṭṭhāp°; Bm upaṭṭhāp°. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Bm Pāṭal°. [d] *ita* Ce Bemns. [e] Ce abruvi. [f] (Bm anatthap°).

mañ cā ti atthena; *mayā ijjate buddho. Yaññadatto kambalaṃ yāciyate brāhmaṇena*, [1]"nāgo maṇiṃ yācito brāhmaṇena" icc evamādisu buddhādayo abhihitakammaṃ nāma · [2]ākhyātena paccayena vā kathitattā; *chattaṃ karoti. ghaṭaṃ karoti* icc ādisu chattādayo anabhihitakammaṃ nāma · ākhyātena akathitattā.

**552 Yena kurute yena vā passati, tam pi karaṇaṃ.** Kariyati[a] kiriyaṃ janeti anena kattuno upakaraṇabhūtena vatthunā ti karaṇaṃ. Ettha ca, [3]sati pi sabbakārakānaṃ kiriyāsādhakatte, "yena kurute" ti ādi visesetvā-vacanaṃ kattūpakaraṇabhūtesu [4]sādhakatamass' eva gahaṇatthaṃ. ‖ Kiriyāsaṃsādhanesu [4]sādhakatamass' eva gahaṇatthaṃ. ‖ Kiriyāsaṃbhāralakkhaṇaṃ karaṇakārakaṃ ‖. [5]Taṃ duvidhaṃ · ajjhattika-bāhiravasena: [6]"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati sotena saddaṃ suṇāti . . . manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti"; [7]*hatthena kammaṃ karoti, pharasunā*[b] *rukkhaṃ chindati.*

**553 Yassa dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati, taṃ sampadānaṃ.** Yassa vā dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati yassa vā khamati yassa vā dhārayate, taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadāna*saññaṃ hoti: *samaṇassa dānaṃ dātukāmo · samaṇassa cīvaraṃ dadāti. tassa purisassa bhattaṃ ruccati* · [8]"gamanaṃ mayhaṃ ruccati, [9]mā āyasmantānaṃ[c] saṃghabhedo ruccittha", [10]*Devadattassa suvaṇṇacchattaṃ dhārayate Yaññadatto.* Sammā pakārena assa dadātī ti sampadānaṃ · paṭiggāhako. ‖ Paṭiggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ sampadānakārakaṃ ‖. [11]Taṃ pan' etaṃ sampadānaṃ tividhaṃ hoti · anirākaraṇ'-ajjhesanânumativasena; tathā hi kiñci dīyamānassa [12]anirākaraṇena *sampadāna*saññaṃ labhati[d] yathā: *buddhassa pupphaṃ dadāti. rukkhassa jalaṃ dadātī* ti, kiñci ajjhesanena: *Nārāyanassa*[e] *yācakānaṃ bhojanaṃ dadātī* ti, kiñci anumatiyā: *Nārāyanassa*[e] *balim dadāti. bhikkhussa bhattaṃ dadātī* ti. Ettha ca sāsane yuttito rocanatthe sampadānavacanañ ca upayogavacanañ ca

---

[1] ($338^{22}$ $600^{25}$). [2] *cf.* $691^{24-29}$. ‖ § 552 Kc 281 + Kev ‖. [3] $693^{9-11}$
= Rūp 287B C^e $96^{30}$–$97^{2}$, *cf.* Mmd C^e $229^{29-34}$. [4] (Paṇ I 4: 42). [5] Rūp 287B
C^e $97^{5}$. [6] D II $338^{19-22}$ (Kev, Rūp). [7] (Kev, Rūp C^e $97^{8}$). ‖ § 553 Kc 278 ‖.
[8] ($478^{11}$ *etc.*). [9] Vin III $175^{31}$. [10] (D II $19^{30-27}$). [11] $693^{24-26}$ *cf.* Rūp 293B
C^e $100^{29-34}$, Mmd C^e $221^{4-9}$. [12] = ma pay ma mrac sa phrañ[t], ns.

[a] *ita* B^emns; C^e kariyati; Kev: kayirati (*vide* $509^{11-22}$). [b] B^ens parasuna. [c] B^e *ad.* pi (= Vin). [d] B^m assa dadāti sampadānaṃ paṭiggāhati (≤ $693^{22-23}$) *pro* sampadānasaññaṃ labhati. [e] C^e Nārāyaṇassa.

dissati: [1]*samaṇassa rocate saccaṃ*, [1]"tassa te saggakāmassa ekattaṃ uparocitaṃ[a]; [2]kiss' assa[b] ekadhammassa vadhaṃ rocesi Gotama; [3]purisassa vadhaṃ na roceyyaṃ; [4]kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi" ti ādisu, ruccanatthe pana sampadānavacanam eva dissati: [5]"na me ruccati bhaddante[c] ulūkassâbhisecanan" ti ādisu; tasmā ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā. [Cᵉ 610[1]]

**554 Silāgha-hanu-ṭhā-sapa-dhara-piha-kudha-duh'-issôsuyya[d]-rādh'-ikkha-paccāsuṇaanupatigiṇapubbakatt'-arocanattha-tadattha-tumatthâlamattha-maññânadar'-appāṇini nayana-gatyatthakammani āsiṃsattha-sammuti[e]-tatiyatthâdisu ca.** *Silāgha hanu ṭhā sapa dhāra piha kudha duha issa* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ payoge ca, usuyyatthānaṃ[f] payoge, *rādh'-ikkha*payoge ca, *paccāsuṇa-anupatigiṇā*naṃ pubbakattari ca, ārocanatthayoge tadatthe *tum*atthe *alam*atthapayoge ca, *maññati*payoge anādare appāṇini ca, nayana-gatyatthānaṃ kammani ca, āsiṃsatthapayoge ca, *sammuti*payoge[g] ca, tatiyatthādisu ca — taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadāna*saññaṃ hoti. Etth' *ādi*saddena pañcami-chaṭṭhi-sattamīnam attho ca, [6]sārattho ca, bahuvidho akkharappayogo ca gahito; [Cᵉ 610[15]] etesu pi catutthī vibhatti bhavati.

[7]*Silāgha*payoge *tava buddhassa silāghate, sakaṃ*[h]*-upajjhāyassa silāghate* icc evamādi; ettha ca silāghate ti katthati[i], thometi ti attho. [8]*Hanu*payoge *hanute mayham eva, hanute tuyham eva* icc evamādi; ettha ca [9]hanute ti apanayati[j], apalapati allāpasallāpaṃ na karoti ti attho. [10]*Ṭhā*payoge *upatiṭṭheyya Sakyaputtānaṃ vaḍḍhakī* icc evamādi; ettha ca upaṭṭhānaṃ nāma upagamanaṃ · saddatthavasena, saṃketatthavasena pana [11]upaṭṭhahanan ti attho, tathā hi garuṃ[k] [12]"annena pānena upaṭṭhito 'smi" ti [13]"upagantvā ṭhito asmi" ti atthaṃ vadanti · saddatthavasena, saṃketatthavasena pana [13]"mātāpituupaṭṭhā-

[1] (338[13]). [1] S I 17[8] = 161[5]. [2] J VI 572[22]. [4] (338[17] 478[17]). [5] J II 353[11]. ‖ § 554 Kc 279 ‖. [6] = mrat so anak | kraṃ ok me[1] khrañ[3] anak, ns. [7] √124. [8] √1284. [9] ns *cit.* Rūp Cᵉ *101*[11] (na palapati ti attho) *et* Mmd Cᵉ 221[19]. [10] √300. [11] = lup kvye[1] khrañ[3], ns. [12] *cf.* Pva 135[9] (: J V 173[26] *et* Ja V 175[21], Pv 256[b]). [13] Khp V 3a.

[a] Bᵐ uparocati (*cf.* 338 *n.* c). [b] Bᵉ kiss' assu (ns: kissa [ . . . ], assa . . . ‖ kiss' assu rhi mū *assu* kā[3] nipāt mhya ‖). [c] *ita* CᵉBᵉᵐns (= J *codd.* Bᵈ). [d] Bᵉᵐ -issâsuyya; Cᵉ -issôsūya-. [e] Cᵉ sammati-. [f] CᵉBᵉ *ad.* ca. [g] Cᵉ sammati°. [h] *ita* Bᵉᵐns; Cᵉ saka- (= Kcv). [i] (Cᵉ katheti). [j] Bᵉns apaṇayati (ns *cit.* Sd 537[11]). [k] *sic* CᵉBᵉᵐns (ɔ: garū).

nan" ti ādisu viya upaṭṭhahanaṃ[a] adhippetaṃ. [$C^e$ 610$^{30}$] [1]*Sapapayoge*[b] [2]"sapathaṃ[c] pi te samma ahaṃ karomi", *mayhaṃ sapate, tuyhaṃ sapate* ti; ettha ca sapate ti †sapathaṃ[d] karotī ti attho, †sapathañ[e] ca nāma paresaṃ tosāpanatthaṃ saccakaraṇaṃ [3]"alaṃkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā ekikā sayane setu[f] yā te ambe avāharī" ti ādisu viya, *puriso attano veriṃ sapati* ti ādisu pana paresaṃ tosāpanatthaṃ saccakaraṇaṃ na hoti, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu *sampadāna*saññā na hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [4]*Dhārayati*payoge [5]"idha gahapati kulaputto na kassaci kiñci dhāreti appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā", *suvaṇṇaṃ dhārayate*, [6]"tassa rañño mayaṃ nāgaṃ dhārayāma"; [$C^e$ 611$^1$] tattha dhārayate ti iṇavasena gaṇhāti, iṇaṃ katvā gaṇhātī ti attho, ettha dhaniko yeva sampadānaṃ. [7]*Piha*ppayoge [8]"devā pi tesaṃ pihayanti sambuddhānaṃ satīmataṃ", *buddhassa aññatitthiyā pihayanti*, [9]"devā dassanakāmā te" icc evamādi — *ito*[g] *icchāmi bhadantassā* ti idaṃ pana [10]sar'-icchāyoge kammani chaṭṭhiyantaṃ padan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [11]*Kudha*-[12]*duha*-[13]*issa*-[14]*usuyy*atthānaṃ payoge *kujjhati Devadattassa*, [15]"tassa kujjha mahāvīra; [16]yadi 'han tassa kuppeyyaṃ"[h], [17]*duhayati disānaṃ megho*, [18]"yo mittānaṃ na dubbhati"[i], keci pana "na dūhati" ti paṭhanti; *titthiyā issayanti samaṇānaṃ*; [19]"devā na issanti purisaparakkamassa"; *aññatitthiyā samaṇānaṃ usuyyanti lābhagedhena*[j], *dujjanā guṇavantānaṃ usuyyanti guṇasamiddhiyā*[k], [20]"kā usuyyā vijānataṃ" — dutiyā ca: [21]"brāhmaṇo Vassakārabrāhmaṇaṃ usuyyati". [$C^e$ 611$^{15}$] [22]*Rādha* [23]*ikkha* icc etesaṃ dhā-

---

[1] √557. [2] J V 481$^2$. [3] J III 139$^{9-10}$. [4] √1593. [5] A II 69$^{34}$. [6] *cf.* Ja II 370$^6$. [7] √1676; ns *cit.* Mmd $C^e$ 225$^3$: pihanaṃ nāma patthanaṃ. [8] Dhp 181$^{cd}$. [9] J VI 104$^8$. [10] Kc 317B. [11] √1138. [12] (duha jigiṃsāyaṃ Mmd $C^e$ 224$^6$, Wg § 26: 88). [13] √872. [14] usuyya dosāvikaraṇe Mmd $C^e$ 224$^6$. [15] J III 42$^7$. [16] Cp II 3: 4$^c$. [17] ns: prañ$^1$ eñ$^2$ | ñhañ$^3$ chai eñ$^1$ | lu yak eñ$^1$ ||, *et cit.* Mmd $C^e$ 225$^2$. [18] J VI 14$^{7-25}$. [19] (441$^{20}$). [20] *** (Mmd $C^e$ 225$^8$). [21] Ps ($S^e$ III 482$^{15}$) *ad* M III 15$^6$. [22] rādha hiṃsāsaṃrādhesu Mmd $C^e$ 224$^7$. [23] √86.

[a] ($B^m$ upaṭṭhahanaṃ); $C^e$ upaṭṭhānaṃ. [b] $C^eB^e$ sapayoge. [c] $B^m$ sapati. [d] *ita* $B^e$ns; $C^e$ sapanaṃ (*cf. n.* e); $B^m$ sapami. [e] *ita* $B^{em}$ns; $C^e$ (*recte conj.*) sapanañ. [f] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ns (*metr.*); J: sayatu. [g] Kcv: yato (ns: ito | ī akroñ$^3$ kroñ$^1$ || bhadantassa | arhañ kui || icchāmi | alui rhi eñ$^1$ ||). [h] Cp: pakuppeyyaṃ [⏑ ⏑ – – ⏓ ⏑ – – –]. [i] $C^e$ dubbhati; J: dūbhati. [j] Kcv ($E^eC^e$): lābhagiddhena. [k] Kcv: ($E^e$) guṇavaḍḍhena, ($C^e$): guṇagiddhena.

tūnaṃ payoge, yassa vipucchanaṃ kammavikhyāpanatthaṃ[a], taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadāna*saññaṃ hoti; tattha ca dutiyā: *ārādho 'haṃ*[b] *rañño* · *ārādho 'haṃ*[b] *rājānaṃ*, [1]"ky ahaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi" · *ky ahaṃ ayye aparajjhāmi*, [2]*āyasmato Upālissa upasampadāpekho Upatisso* · *āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ* vā, [3]"cakkhuṃ janassa dassanāya taṃ viya maññe". [4]*Suṇoti*ssa dhātussa *paccāyoge*, yo etassa kammuno kattā, so *sampadāna*sañño hoti, taṃ yathā: [5]"Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'bhikkhavo' ti, 'bhadante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ", ettha ca Bhagavā āmantaṇakiriyāvasena kammabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hutvā paccāsavanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hoti — evaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ matavasena attho veditabbo, āgamikā pana [6]'Bhagavato vacanaṃ paccassosun' ti chaṭṭhīpayogam icchanti. [C[e] 611[30]] *Suṇoti*ssa dhātussa payoge dvīsu kammesu yaṃ kammaṃ pubbaṃ · kathitakammattā, tassa kammuno pubbassa yo kattā, so *sampadāna*sañño hoti, taṃ yathā: *bhikkhu janaṃ dhammaṃ sāveti tassa bhikkhuno jano anugiṇāti* · *tassa bhikkhuno jano patigiṇāti*, sādhukāradānādinā taṃ ussāhayatī ti attho; ettha ca janan ti akathitakammaṃ, dhamman ti kathitakammaṃ, bhikkhu pana savanakiriyāvasena kammabhūtassa[c] kattā hutvā anugāyanapatigāyanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ārocanatthe: [7]"ārocemi kho te mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja" [C[e] 612[1]] — āmantaṇatthe dutiyā yeva na catutthī: [8]"handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo; [9]āmantayassu vo[d] putte" icc evamādi. Tadatthe: [10]"ūnassa pāripūriyā"; *buddhassa atthāya jīvitaṃ pariccajāmi*; [11]"atthāya vata me Bhaddā suṇisā gharam āgatā". *Tuma*tthe: [12]"lokānukampāya", lokaṃ anukampitun ti attho, [13]"bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya", phāsu viharitun ti attho. *Alamatthappayoge* ca *sampadāna*saññā; ettha ca *alaṃ*saddassa attho araha-paṭikkhepā, tattha arahatthe: *alaṃ me buddho, alaṃ*

---

[1] Vin III 162[11]. [2] *cf.* Vin I 56[11]. [3] *cf.* M II 121[14] (Ps). [4] √1204. [5] A I 1[6-8]. [6] *cf.* Mp I 18[25] = Ps I 14[34] (Sv *ad* D II 263[21]). [7] S I 101[29]. [8] D II 120[13]. [9] J VI 544[7,8]. [10] Vin III 203[36]. [11] *** (*cf.* Sn 191[a]). [12] M I 21[27]. [13] *** (*cf.* Th 983[c]).

[a] B[m] °vikkhāpanatthaṃ. [b] Kcv: me. [c] *addendum* dhammassa? (ns: kammabhūtassa | kaṃ phrac rve' phrac so kaṃ aprac sui' rok so dhamma kni || kattā | prī ce tat sañ || [d] J: te.

*me rajjaṃ, alaṃ bhikkhu pattassa, alaṃ mallo mallassa* · *arahati mallo mallassa*, paṭikkhepe: [C[e] 612[15]] [1]"alaṃ te idha vāsena", *alaṃ me hiraññasuvaṇṇena*, [2]"kiṃ te jaṭāhi dummedha". *Maññati-payoge* anādare apāṇini: *kaṭṭhassa tuvaṃ*[a] *maññe*, *kaliṅgarassa tuvaṃ*[a] *maññe*; anādare ti kimatthaṃ: *suvaṇṇaṃ taṃ maññe*, apāṇinī ti kimatthaṃ: *gadrabhaṃ tuvaṃ*[b] *maññe*. [3]Nayana-gatyattha-kammani: [4]"yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti", *gāmassa pādena gato*, [5]"appo saggāya gacchati; [6]saggassa gamanena vā; [8]mū-lāya paṭikasseyya"[c] — [7]"kassa[d] gatiyan" ti dhātu, paṭikasseyyā ti ākaḍḍheyya, bhikkhuṃ āpattimūlaṃ āneyyā ti attho —; dutiyā ca: *dakaṃ neti*, *gāmaṃ pādena gato*, *appo saggaṃ gacchati*, *mūlaṃ paṭikasseyya*. Āsiṃsatthe ca: *āyasmato dīghāyu hotu*, *bhaddaṃ bhavato hotu*, *kusalaṃ bhavato hotu*, *svāgataṃ bhavato hotu* icc evamādi. [C[e] 612[20]] *Sammuti*payoge[d]: *sādhusammuti*[e] *me tassa Bhagavato dassanāya*. Tatiyatthe: [8]"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāya", mayaṃ Dhanañjayena raññā asakkatā bhavāmā ti attho. *Ādi*saddena pañcamiyatthe ca: [9]"bhiyyoso mattāya", ayaṃ hi *bhiyyoso mattāyā* ti payogo pañcamīpayogo · [10]"yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati" ti payogo viya; tattha b h i y y o-so ti idaṃ *bhiyyo*-saddena [11]atirekatthavācakena nipātena samānatthaṃ nipāta-padaṃ · [12]"ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad-e[f] ākaṃkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" ti ettha *yāvadeva*saddena [C[e] 613[1]] samānatthaṃ *yāvade* ti nipātapadaṃ viya; na c' ettha vattabbaṃ: '*bhiyyoso* ti nipātapadaṃ nāma atthī ti ācariyehi niddiṭṭhaṃ na[g] diṭṭhapubban' ti · ācariyehi 'nipātā nāmā' ti aniddiṭṭhānam pi bahūnaṃ nipātānaṃ sāsane dissanato[h], [13]"maṃkate Sakka kassaci" ti ettha hi *man* ti amhatthe upa-yogavacanaṃ sabbanāmikapadaṃ, *kate* ti nipātapadaṃ; tasmā saṃsayaṃ akatvā b h i y y o so m a t t ā y ā ti ettha 'mattato bhiyyo' ti attho gahetabbo [14]"tiṇā bhiyyo" ti ettha [15]'tiṇato

[1] Vin III 184[16] (*infra* 718[12]). [2] Dhp 394[a]. [3] (132[38]—133[24]). [4] (133[2] *et* 135[10]). [5] (132[31]). [6] (132[31], 135[11]). [7] $\sqrt{}$955. [8] (133[10]). [9] ns *cit.* S II 242[21] (*cf. infra* 738[14]). [10] D III 185[15-16]. [11] Spk *ad* S I 49[11]: Spk *ad* S I 24[19] = Sv *ad* D I 211[12]. [12] S II 210[25]. [13] J IV 14[2] (Ja). [14] (697[19]). [15] Sv *ad* D III 185[16]: tiṇato pi uttariṃ.

[a] *ita* B[em]ns (656[24]); C[e] tvaṃ (Candra-v II 1: 80: tva). [b] C[e] tvaṃ. [c] B[m] *h. l.* patikaseyya. [d] C[e]B[m] kasa; *vide* 449[11] *n.* e). [e] C[e] sammat[o]. [f] (C[e] yāvad eva). [g] B[m] *om.* [h] C[e] dassanato.

bhiyyo' ti attho viya, imam attham yeva sandhāya porāṇā [1]"bhiyyoso mattāyā ti atirekappamāṇenā" ti tatiyāvibhattivasena atthaṃ kathayiṃsu, — pañcamīvibhatti hi katthaci tatiyāya samānatthā - [2]"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya, appamattikassa[a] sukhassa [2]pariccāgenā ti hi attho. || Keci pan' ettha vadeyyuṃ: [2]"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu yasmā *matta*saddo itthiliṅgo, tasmā [C[e] 613[15]] "bhiyyoso mattāyā" ti etthā pi *mattāyā* ti idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ tatiyekavacanantaṃ, ten' eva hi [1]"atirekappamāṇenā" ti vivaraṇaṃ katan ti. | Tan na; kiñcā pi [2]"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu *matta*saddo itthiliṅgo, tathā pi *mattan* ti napuṃsakaliṅgam pi bahusu ṭhānesu dissati; tasmā napuṃsakaliṅgato *matta*saddato catutthekavacanassa *āyā*dese kate *mattāyā* ti rūpaṃ bhavati, tañ ca *bhiyyo so* ti nipātapadayogato pañcamiyatthe catutthī ti viññāyati. || Keci pana "bhiyyoso mattāyā" ti ettha "so puggalo mattāya madanatāya[b] bhiyyo" ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ sāsane pahāradānasadisaṃ ativiya na yujjati. Chaṭṭhiyatthe ca: [4]"mahato gaṇāya bhattā me". Sattamiyatthe ca: [5]"tuyhañ c' assa āvikaromi; [6]tassa me Sakko pātur ahosi". Sāratthe ca vattabbe catutthī vibhatti bhavati, sārattho nāma [C[e] 613[20]] uttamattho cintāpanattho vā: [7]"desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; [8]tesaṃ phāsu; [9]etassa pahiṇeyya; [10]yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā tesaṃ vyākarissāmi", *kappati samaṇānaṃ āyogo, amhākaṃ maṇinā attho*, [11]"bahūpakārā[c] bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato; [12]bahūpakārā[c] bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ" icc evamādi. Tathā *ādi*saddena bahusu akkharappayogesu catutthiyā pavatti veditabbā, taṃ yathā: [13]"upamaṃ te karissāmi; [14]dhammaṃ vo . . . desissāmi[d]; [15]ko attho supanena[e] te"; *kiṃ attho me buddhena*; [16]*kaṭhinassa*[f] *dassaṃ*, [16]*āgantukassa bhattaṃ* icc evamādi. [17]"Tatiyatthādisu cā" ti *ca*saddaggahaṇaṃ avuttatthasamuccayatthañ c' eva sampadānagahaṇatthañ ca; Kaccā-

---

[1] Spk *ad* S I 24[19] *etc.* (*supra* 697 *n.* 11). [2] Dhp 290[a]. [3] Dhpa III 449[5]. [4] (133[7]). [5] ***. [6] ***. [7] ***. [8] ***. [9] ***. [10] ***. [11] M III 253[20]. [12] It 110[10]. [13] M I 148[33]. [14] (657[1]). [15] J IV 84[22]. [16] Kcv 329 (*infra* § 704 C[e] 660[22, 23]). [17] (694[10]).

[a] *ita* C[e]B[e][m]ns. [b] B[m] madanatthāya. [c] *ita* C[e]B[e][m]ns. [d] B[e] desessāmi. [e] *ita* B[e][m]ns; C[e] supinena (= Ja: *cf. tamen* Sn 331[b]). [f] B[e][m] kathin°.

yane pana "sattamyatthesu cā" ti [1]*ca*saddaggahaṇaṃ vikappanatthav*ā*ggahaṇānukaḍḍhanattham eva.

Ettha pana ṭhatvā kiñci vadāma: ‖ saddasatthavidūnaṃ matavasena hi [Ce $614^{1}$] [2]*rajakassa vatthaṃ dadāti, Yaññadatto Devadattassa iṇaṃ dadātī* ti ādisu *sampadāna*saññāya na bhavitabbaṃ, saddasatthesu hi [3]"yassa sammā pūjābuddhiyā anuggahabuddhiyā vā dīyate, taṃ sampadānan" ti vuttaṃ, rajakassa vatthadānañ[a] c' eva Devadattassa iṇadānañ ca pūjāvasena vā anuggahavasena vā na hoti, accantavacanañ ca na hoti, tasmā 'sammā pakārena assa dadātī ti sampadānan' ti atthena virodha[na]to[b] *sampadāna*saññā na[c] hotī ti tesaṃ laddhi, ten' eva *rajakāya, Devadattāyā* ti ca catutthī vibhatti tehi na vihitā; chaṭṭhī yeva vihitā: *rajakassā* ti ādinā ti. | Ettha asmākaṃ vinicchayo evaṃ veditabbo: yadi *rajaka*saddo *vattha*saddena sambandhanīyo siyā, 'rajakassa vatthaṃ aññassa kassaci dadātī' ti attho siyā, rajako ca sāmī siyā; yadi pana 'dhovāpanatthāya vatthaṃ rajakassa dadātī' ti dānena rajako sambandhanīyo siyā, so rajako kathaṃ sampadānaṃ nāma [Ce $614^{15}$] na siyā · dānakiriyāya paṭiggahaṇabhāve[d] ṭhitattā, tathā hi [4]"yassa dātukāmo" ti ca [5]"acittikatvā[e] asakkatvā bhikkhussa bhattaṃ adāsī" ti ca ādisu pi dātukāmatāmattena vā asakkaccadānamattena vā yo dānaṃ gaṇhissati yo ca dānaṃ gaṇhāti, te sabbe sampadānā honti yeva · sāsanayuttivasena; api ca sāsane [6]"atthāya hitāyā" ti tadatthapayogaṃ ṭhapetvā, [7]"dakāya neti; [8]saggāya gacchati; [9]asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāya; [10]bhiyyoso mattāya; [11]gaṇāya bhattā" ti payogesu vibhattivipallāsanayañ ca ṭhapetvā [12]*namo*yoga-dānayogādisu catutthekavacanassa *āyā*deso na labbhati, tena saṅgītittayārūḷhe pāvacane 'buddhāya deti; namo buddhāyā' ti ādīni padāni na[f] santi, [13]"buddhaseṭṭhass' adās' ahaṃ[g]; [14]namo karohi nāgassā" ti evarūpāni yeva *āyā*desarahitāni padāni dissanti,

[1] Kcv 279 (*in fine*). [2] Candra-v II 1:73 (*vide* $700^{1-2}$). [3] *cf.* Durga-ṭ *ad* Kātantra II 4: 10 (Eggeling *p.* $497^{1-2}$). [4] Kc 278. [5] ***. [6] M I $21^{37}$. [7] ($697^{7}$). [8] ($697^{8}$). [9] ($697^{18}$). [10] ($697^{19}$). [11] ($698^{17}$). [12] ($130^{24}$—$132^{30}$). [13] Ap $286^{23}$. [14] ($132^{11}$).

[a] Bm vatthaṃ dānaṃ. [b] CeBm virodhanato; Bens virodhato. [c] Bm *om.* [d] Bens (*recte conj.*) paṭiggāhakabhāve. [e] CeBens acittiṃ katvā. [f] Bm *om.* [g] CeBe adāsāhaṃ; Bm adāhaṃ.

tasmā yaṃ Atthasāliniyā āgataṃ [1]"eko puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ[a] vatthaṃ rajakassa adāsi" ti padaṃ, tattha *rajakassā* ti catutthiyā bhavitabbaṃ · catutthī-chaṭṭhīnaṃ sabbapakārena [2]*sa-naṃ*vibhattīnaṃ [$C^e$ $614^{30}$] sarūpato ṭhitaṭṭhāne sadisattā; tathā hi [3]"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti imissā pāḷiyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi [3]"aggassa dātā ti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha[b] vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dātā" ti catutthī-chaṭṭhīnam attho vutto. Iti saddasatthayuttito rajako sāmī hotu · chaṭṭhīvibhattivasena vuttattā, sāsanayuttito pana sampadānaṃ hotu · catutthī-chaṭṭhīnaṃ avisesena vuttattā — katthaci katthaci ṭhāne yebhuyyena pāḷinaya-saddasatthanayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ accantaviruddhattā ca. Tathā hi saddasatthe [4]*āpa*saddo bahuvacanantaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ, Bhagavatā āhacca bhāsite pulliṅgaṃ ekavacanantaṃ; tathā saddasatthe [5]*dāra*saddo[c] bahuvacanantaṃ pulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane vacanadvayayuttaṃ pulliṅgaṃ; saddasatthe [6]*dhātu*saddo ekantapulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane ekantaitthiliṅgaṃ, [$C^e$ $615^1$] evamādayo aññamaññaṃ viruddhasaddagatiyo dissanti; kiñca[d] bhiyyo: saddasatthe [7]*Devadattāya* ti catutthī, tad eva[e] *Devadattāya* ti padaṃ pāḷinayaṃ patvā vibhattivipallāsavasena tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhīnam atthe catutthī siyā na suddhacatutthī[f] · *Yaññadatto Devadattāya asakkato* ti ādinā yojetabbattā [8]"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ādisu viya; kiñca[d] bhiyyo: [9]"guṇo assa atthi[g] guṇavā" ti ettha saddasatthanayena *assā* ti padaṃ chaṭṭhiyantaṃ bhavati, pāḷinaye aṭṭhakathānaye ca olokiyamāne *atthi*saddayogato catutthiyantaṃ yeva bhavati[h], kathaṃ: [10]"udet' ayaṃ cakkhumā ekarājā; [11]āsāvatī nāma latā jātā Cittalatāvane tassā vassasahassena ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ taṃ devā payirupāsanti" ti imā dve pāḷiyo *assā* ti padassa catutthiyantattaṃ sādhenti; [$C^e$ $615^{16}$] tattha [12]"cakkhumā ti, sakalacakkavāḷavāsīnaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhametvā cakkhupaṭilābhakaraṇena yan tena tesaṃ dinnaṃ[i] cakkhu, tena[j] cakkhumā ·

[1] As $243^{16}$ (*ib.* $244^{12-13}$ < S III $131^{8-9}$). [2] $293^{20-21}$. [3] It $89^5$ *et* Itia ($S^e$ $378^{13-14}$). [4] ($107^{21}$—$117^3$). [5] ($98^{19}$—$99^{11}$). [6] ($2^{13-14}$ $206^{8-10}$, *vide et* $591^{14-20}$). [7] ($130^{27}$—$131^3$; $131^{30}$—$132^6$). [8] ($699^{25}$ *etc.*). [9] (Pāṇ V 2: 94). [10] J II $33^{22}$. [11] J III $251^{7-9}$, Ap $41^{29}$—$42^1$. [12] Ja II $34^{1-3}$.

[a] $B^e$ kiliṭṭha-. [b] Itia: tattha. [c] *ita h. l.* $C^eB^m$; $B^e$ns dāras°. [d] $B^m$ kiñci. [e] $C^e$ ta (*om.* eva); $B^e$ns taṃ (*om.* eva). [f] $C^eB^e$ns suddhā catutthī. [g] $C^eB^e$ *ad.* ti (*cf.* $701^3$). [h] ($B^m$ hoti?). [i] ($B^e$ dvinnaṃ). [j] Ja *ad.*: cakkhunā (ns: tena | cakkhudānena | kroh¹).

suriyo", atr' idaṃ nibbacanaṃ: cakkhu etassa atthi[a] cakkhumā, cakkhū ti ca kassa cakkhu: ālokadassanasamatthaṃ mahājanassa cakkhu, taṃ mahājanassa cakkhu etassa suriyassa atthi · tena dinnattā ti atthavasena suriyo sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnaṃ sāmīnaṃ ettha anicchitabbattā; tathā āsā etissā atthī ti āsāvatī · evaṃnāmikā latā, āsā ti ca kassa āsā: devānaṃ āsā, sā devānaṃ āsā etissā latāya atthi · [1]taṃ paṭicca uppajjanato ti atthavasena latā sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnaṃ sāmīnaṃ etthā pi anicchitabbattā — evamādike pāḷinaye aṭṭhakathānaye ca upaparikkhīyamāne yathāvutto attho yeva pāsaṃso, kiṃ saddasatthanayo karissati. Atha vā *rajakassa vatthaṃ dadātī* ti ettha saddasatthanayena chaṭṭhī hotu, 'rajakassa hatthe vatthaṃ dadātī' ti attham eva mayaṃ gaṇhāma · vacanasesanayassa pi dassanato; evañ ca sati ubhinnaṃ nayānaṃ na koci virodho.

**555 Yato apeti yato vā āgacchati, tad apādānaṃ.** Yato vā apeti yato vā āgacchati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti; apecca ito ādadātī ti apādānaṃ, ito vatthuto kāyavasena cittavasena vā apagantvā aññaṃ gaṇhātī ti attho. [2]Keci pana "apanetvā ito ādadātī ti apādānan" ti vadanti; tesaṃ mate 'ito attānaṃ cittaṃ vā apanetvā' ti attho. Ayam pi saññā [3]*sampadāna*-saññā viya anvatthato rūḷhito ca katā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [Ce 616[1]] Taṃ pana apādānaṃ duvidhaṃ · kāyasaṃyogapubbaka-cittasaṃyogapubbakāpagamavasena, tathā calāvadhi-niccalāvadhivasena; atha vā [ti][b] pana tividhaṃ · calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-nevacalāvadhinaniccalāvadhivasena, tathā niddiṭṭhavisaya-uppattivisaya[c]-anumeyyavisayavasena; taṃ sabbaṃ pabhedaṃ [4]upari ekato pakāsessāma. *Gāmā apenti munayo; nagarā niggato rājā; bhūmito niggato raso,* [5]*hatthikkhandhā otarati, gehā nikkhamati, Sāvatthito āgacchati.* Apādānam icc anena kv attho: [6]"apādāne pañcamī".

**556 Bhayāduppattihetu.** Yaṃ bhayādīnaṃ uppattiyā hetu hoti,

---

[1] *cf.* Ja III 251[14]. ‖ § 555 Kc 273 ‖. [2] ns: keci kā[3] Ñās-Rūpasiddhi (Mmd 273 Ce 210[27], Rūp 297A Ce 104[18]). [3] (693[33] 699[6-7]). [4] 708[28]—709[16]. [5] *cf.* 576[12]. [6] § 607. ‖ § 556 (Kc 273) Pāṇ I 4: 25 ‖.

[a] CeBens *ad.* ti (*cf.* 700[33]). [b] Bm ti; CeBens (*conj.*) taṃ. [c] *ita* Bemns; Ce -upāttavisaya- (*vide* 709[18]).

tañ ca kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati*, [1]"kāmato jāyate bhayaṃ; [2]taṇhāya jāyati soko" ti[a].

**557 Yato pacati vijjotati vā.** Yato nīharitvā pacati yato vā niggamma[b] vijjotati, tam pi kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *kusūlato pacati*[c], *valāhakā vijjotati cando*.

**558 Parādipubbajidhātādippayoge.** Yathārahaṃ *parā* icc ādiupasaggapubbānaṃ *ji*dhātādīnaṃ payoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti; tathā hi *ji* icc etassa dhātussa *parā*pubbassa payoge yo asaho, so *apādāna*sañño hoti, taṃ yathā: *buddhasmā parājenti aññatitthiyā*; *bhū* icc etassa dhātussa *pa*pubbassa payoge yato acchinnapabhavo, so *apādāna*sañño hoti, taṃ yathā: *Himavatā pabhavanti pañca mahānadiyo, Anotattamhā mahāsarā pabhavanti, Aciravatiyā pabhavanti kunnadiyo*.

**559 Aññādināmapayoge.** *Añña*saddādīnaṃ nāmānaṃ payoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: [3]"tato kammato aññaṃ kammaṃ, tato aparaṃ"[d].

**560 Vajjanatthāpa-pariyoge.** Vajjanatthehi *apa pari* icc etehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *apa sālāya āyanti vāṇijā*, [4]*upari pabbatā devo vassati*. Ettha ca suddhanāmānaṃ upasaggehi yogo upasaggayogo nāmā ti gahetabbo, na guṇanāmānaṃ upasaggehi yogo; tathā hi [5]*ubhato sujāto putto* ti ādisu upasagge vijjamāne pi upasaggayogo nāma na bhavati. [Ce 617[1]]

**561 Uddhaṃ-samantatatth'-u-pariyoge**[e]. *U* icc upasaggena *pari* icc upasaggena cā ti dvīhi upasaggehi yathākkamaṃ 'uddhaṃ samantato' ti atthavantehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *u-pari pabbatā devo vassati*, pabbatassa uddhaṃ samantato devo vassati ti attho. Atrâyaṃ vinicchayo: *u* iti ca *pari* ti ca upasaggadvayaṃ vuttaṃ, *upari* ti nipātapadam pi atthi; yadi pana *upari pabbatā devo* ti ettha *upari* ti nipātapadaṃ siyā, "pabbatā" ti avatvā 'pabbatassā' ti vā 'pabbate' ti vā vattabbaṃ siyā, evaṃ avacanena viññāyati: *u-pari* ti

---

[1] Dhp 215[b]. [2] Dhp 216[a]. ‖ § 558 Kcv 274 ("dhātu-"); Rūp Ce 105[14] ‖. ‖ § 559 *cf.* Rūp 105[21] ‖. [3] ***. ‖ § 560 Kcv 274 ("upasaggayoga-") ‖. [4] (*vide* 702[27] *sqq.*). [5] Kcv 274 ("nāma-"). ‖ § 561: Mmd 214[39–41] ‖.

[a] Be *om.* ti. [b] Be nikkhamma. [c] Bm *h. l.* paccati. [d] Be paraṃ. [e] Bens uddhaṃsamantatthupari° (703[1]).

idaṃ upasaggadvayavasena vuttan ti. Uddhaṃ-samanta⟨ta⟩tth'-*upari*[a] ti kimatthaṃ: [1]"vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate" ti ettha *upari*saddo nipātattā 'uddhan' ti atthamattam eva dīpeti na 'uddhaṃ samantato' ti atthan ti ñāpanatthaṃ.

**562 Mariyādâbhividhatthaā-yāvayoge.** Mariyādābhividhiatthena[b] *ā* icc upasaggena *yāva* iti nipātena ca yoge taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *ā pabbatā khettaṃ, ā nagarā khadiravanaṃ,* [2]*ā Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchati*; [3]"yāva Jetuttaranagarā[c] maggaṃ alaṃkari; [4]yāva Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggañchi; [5]yāva Brahmalokā ekakolāhalaṃ jātaṃ". Ettha ca ā pabbatā ti ādayo payogā saddasatthanayavasena vuttā, yāva Jetuttaranagarā[c] ti ādayo pana pāḷinayavasenā ti veditabbā.

**563 Patinidhi-patidānatthapatiyoge.** Patinidhi-patidānatthena [vā][d] *pati* icc upasaggena yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *buddhasmā pati Sāriputto dhammadesanāya ālapati temāsaṃ, ghatam assa telasmā pati dadāti, uppalam assa padumasmā pati dadāti, kanakam assa hiraññasmā pati dadāti.*

**564 Visuṃ-puthuyoge[e].** *Visuṃ puthu*[f] icc etehi nipātehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *tehi visuṃ, tato visuṃ,* [6]*ariyehi puthag*[g] *evāyaṃ jano.*

**565 Aññatrayoge pañcamī, tatiyā ca.** *Aññatra* icc etena nipātena yoge pañcamī vibhatti hoti tatiyā ca: [Ce 618[1]] [7]"nāññatra[h] sabbanissaggā sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ"; *aññatra buddhuppādā lokassa saccābhisamayo n' atthi*; [8]"tadantaraṃ[i] ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena".

**566 Rite-vināyoge dutiyā ca.** *Rite vinā* icc etehi nipātehi yoge pañcamī tatiyā dutiyā[j] ca hoti: *rite saddhammā kuto sukhaṃ bhavati · rite saddhammaṃ · rite saddhammena* vā; *vinā sad-*

[1] J VI 564[13]. || § 562 Rūp 298 Ce 105[30] + Mmd Ce 214[33] ||. [2] Kcv 274 (Senart 126[10]). [3] *cf.* Ja VI 592[5]. [4] Vin III 19[5]; Sp I 78[29]. [5] *cf.* Sp I 95[12]. || § 563 < Kcv 274 (Senart 126[18-19]); Rūp Ce 105[33-38] ||. [6] Rūp Ce 106[2] *cf.* Sv I 59[35-36]. [7] S I 54[4]. [8] A III 350[7] (ns *cit.* Mp *et* Mp-ṭ). || § 566 Kcv 274 (Senart 126[29]—127[1]; "api") ||.

a CeBemns samantatthuparī. b [ns: pariyāda nhuik *pa* kui *ma* pru hu Abhidhān-ṭīkā chui eñ[1]; *supra* 622 *n.* 20]. c Bens Cetutt°. d CeBmns vā; Be om. (ns *comp. fecit*). e Bens -puthayoge; Cens *ad.* ca. f Bens putha. g Bm puthug. h Bm na aññatra (= S). i Bm tadanantaraṃ (= A Ee). j Ce dutiyā tatiyā.

*dhammā n' atth' añño*[a] *koci nātho loke vijjati* · *vinā saddhammaṃ* · *vinā saddhammena* vā; *vinā buddhamhā* · *vinā buddhaṃ* · *vinā buddhena* vā.

**567 Pabhutyādyatthe** [1]**tadatthappayoge ca.** Pabhutiādiatthe ca tadatthappayoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: [2]"yato 'haṃ bhagini ariyāya jātiyā jāto; [3]yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ; [4]yato pabhuti; [5]yato paṭṭhāya; [6]tato paṭṭhāya; [7]ito paṭṭhāya; [8]ajjato paṭṭhāya".

**568 Kāraka-kiriyānaṃ majjhaṭṭha kāladdhā ca.** Atthayojanakkamavasena pana dvinnaṃ apādāna-kammakārakānaṃ vā pubbāparakiriyānaṃ vā majjhe ṭhitā kāladdhā ca *apādāna*saññā honti: *pakkhasmā vijjhati migaṃ, kosā vijjhati kuñjaraṃ, māsasmā bhuñjati bhojanaṃ.* Tatra 'luddako[b] ito pakkhasmā migaṃ vijjhati' ti atthayojanakkamo · kārakavasena, kiriyāvasena pana 'luddako[b] ajja migaṃ vijjhitvā pakkhasmā vijjhati' ti; esa nayo itaratrā pi.

**569 Rakkhaṇatthānam icchitam anicchitañ ca.** Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ dhātūnaṃ payoge, yaṃ icchitaṃ yañ ca anicchitaṃ, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *kāke rakkhanti taṇḍulā, ucchūhi gaje rakkhanti, mantino mantena dārakehi pisāce rakkhanti, yavā paṭisedhenti gāvo,* [9]"nānārogato vā nānāupaddavato vā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhantu"; *akusalehi dhammehi mānasaṃ nivāreti;* [10]"pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye".

**570 Yassādassanam iccham antaradhāyati.** Yassa adassanam icchanto koci antaradhāyati tattha tattha paṭicchannaṭṭhāne bhayena nilīyati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti: *upajjhāyā antaradhāyati sisso, mātarā ca pitarā ca antaradhāyati putto.* Idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhayena antaradhānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, iddhiyā adassanagamanasaṃkhāte antaradhāne pana sattami vibhatti hoti, tassa ca lakkhaṇaṃ [11]upari bhavissati. [$C^e$ 619$^1$]

---

‖ § 567 Rūp 298 $C^e$ 106$^8$ (Kcv 274 Senart 127$^{1-6}$: "ca") ‖. [1] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ. [2] M II 103$^{19}$. [3] J VI 79$^3$. [4] *cf.* Vva 158$^3$. [5] Ja VI 79$^{11}$. [6] Ja I 78$^8$. [7] Vva 157$^{30}$. [8] Vva 246$^{22}$ (*cf.* Tha *ad* Th 485$^a$). ‖ § 568 Mmd $C^e$ 215$^{1-9}$; Kcv 274 ("ādi"), Rūp $C^e$ 106$^8$ ‖. ‖ § 569 Kc 275 + Rūp 299 $C^e$ 106$^{18}$ ("ca") ‖. [9] ***. [10] Dhp 116$^b$. ‖ § 570 Kc 276 ‖. [11] § 573.

[a] *ita* $B^m$ (ns: vijjati hū so ākhyāt kattā[a] phrac sañ ‖ vā | n'atthi vijjati | ma rhi | *natthi*nipāt paṭisedhattha); $B^c$ n'atthi 'ñño; $C^e$ nāñño (*cf.* Rūp $C^e$ 106$^8$; Sd $C^e$ 789$^{22}$). [b] $B^m$ luddhako.

**571 Dūr'-antik'-addhakālanimmāna[a]-tvālopa-disāyoga-vibhatt'-ara(ti)-ppayoga-suddha-pamocana-hetu-vivitta-pamāṇa-pubbadiyoga-bandhana-guṇavacana-pañha-kathana-thoka-kiccha-katipayākattusu ca.** Dūratthe antikatthe addhanimmāne[a] kālanimmāne[a] *tvā*lope disāyoge vibhatte āra(ti)ppayoge suddhatthe pamocane hetutthe vivittatthe pamāṇe pubbādiyoge bandhane guṇavacane pañhe kathane thoke kicche katipaye akattari ca icc etesv atthesu payogesu ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti. Dūratthappayoge tāva: [1]*kīvadūro ito Naḷakāragāmo*; [2]"tato ha ve dūrataraṃ vadanti"; [3]*gāmato nātidūre*; [4]"ārakā te moghapurisā imasmā dhammavinayā ārakā tehi Bhagavā"; dūratthe: [5]"dūrato vāgamma[b]; [6]dūrato va namassanti; [7]addasa ... Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ" [Ce 619[15]] — dūratthappayoge dutiyā ca tatiyā ca: *dūraṃ gāmaṃ āgato, dūrena gāmena āgato*, dūrato gāmā[c] āgato ti attho, *dūraṃ gāmena vā*; *ārakā*saddayoge dutiyā tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: *ārakā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, anena dhammavinayena*, [8]"ārakā mandabuddhīnaṃ" icc evamādi. Antikatthappayoge: *antikaṃ gāmā, āsannaṃ gāmā, samīpaṃ gāmā* — gāmassa samīpan ti attho; yathāsambhavaṃ dutiyā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: *antikaṃ gāmaṃ · antikaṃ gāmena, āsannaṃ gāmaṃ · āsannaṃ gāmena, samīpaṃ saddhammaṃ · samīpaṃ saddhammena*, [9]"nibbānass' eva santike" — [10]"ārakā ca vijānataṃ" ettha pana *ārakā*saddo samīpavācako daṭṭhabbo, Bhagavā hi vijānataṃ santike ti attho. [Ce 619[30]] Addha-kālanimmāne[a]: *ito Madhurāya catusu yojanesu Saṃkassaṃ*; *Rājagahato pañcacattālīsayojanamatthake Sāvatthi*; [11]"ito kho[d] bhikkhave ekanavutikappe; [12]ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena parinibbāyissāmi" icc evamādi. *Tvā*lope kammādhikaraṇesu: [13]"pāsādā saṃkameyya, [14]hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyya, [15]āsanā vuṭṭhaheyya" icc evamādi; ettha ca *tvā*lopo nāma atthasambhave pi sati *tvā*paccayantassa saddassa avijjamānatā, tathā hi [13]"pāsādā saṃkameyyā" ti ettha pāsādam abhirū-

‖ § 571 Kc 277 ‖. [1] (M II 206[19]). [2] J V 483[21]. [3] Rūp Ce 107[19]. [4] *cf.* S IV 43[15] (ns *cit. et* Dhp 253[d]); *contra* It 91[5]. [5] ***. [6] D III 197[14] ... 202[21]. [7] D I 179[5]. [8] (580[11]). [9] S I 33[14]. [10] (580[12]). [11] D II 2[15]. [12] *cf.* D II 106[19-20]. [13] S I 95[30] ("Tamotamasut", ns). [14] S I 95[29]. [15] ***.

[a] Ce °nimmāṇ° *ubique.* [b] Ce va āgamma. [c] ns gāmato. [d] Bm vo; D: so ekanavuto kappo.

hitvā tamhā pāsādā aññaṃ pāsādaṃ saṃkameyyā ti [C[e] 620[1]] attho, esa nayo [1]"hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyyā" ti etthā pi, [2]"āsanā vuṭṭhaheyyā" ti ettha pana āsane nisīditvā tamhā āsanā vuṭṭhaheyyā ti attho, — evaṃ kammādhikaraṇesu pañcamī vibhatti bhavati, kammādhikaraṇabhūtāni yeva vatthūni *tvā*lopavisaye apādānaṃ nāma honti ti attho. Disāyoge ca pañcamī bhavati, tattha disā ca disāyogo ca disāyogo · [3]sarūpekasesanayena, tasmiṃ disāyoge; ettha ca *disā*vacanena disattho gahito, *disāyoga*vacanena disatthavācīhi yogo. Tattha disatthavācīhi yoge tāva [4]"ito sā purimā disā . . . ito sā dakkhiṇā disā . . . ito sā pacchimā disā . . . ito sā uttarā disā; [5]Avīcito[a] upari Bhavaggam antare[b]; [6]uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā; [7]yato khemaṃ tato bhayaṃ; [C[e] 620[15]] [8]yato assosuṃ Bhagavantaṃ". [9]Disatthe: *puratthimato dakkhiṇato* ti ādi, ettha pana sattamiyatthe *to*paccayo bhavissati. Vibhatte pañcamī bhavati chaṭṭhī ca, ettha [10]vibhattaṃ nāma sayaṃ vibhattass' eva tadaññato guṇena vibhajanaṃ: *yato paṇītataro vā*[c] *visiṭṭhataro vā n' atthi*; *Mādhurā Pāṭaliputtakehi abhirūpatarā*; [11]"attadanto tato varaṃ; [12]channavutīnaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ sugatavinayo" icc evamādi. Āratippayoge: [13]"gāmadhammā vasaladhammā asaddhammā ārati virati paṭivirati; [14]pāṇātipātā veramaṇī" icc evamādi. Suddhatthappayoge: [15]"lobhanīyehi dhammehi suddho asaṃsaṭṭho" icc evamādi. [C[e] 620[20]] Pamocanatthappayoge: [16]"parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi; [17]mutto 'smi mārabandhanā; [18]na te muccanti maccuno[d]; [19]mokkhanti mārabandhanā" icc evamādi. [20]Hetuatthe: *kasmā hetunā*, [21]"kasmā nu tumhaṃ[e] daharā na miyare; [22]kasmā idh' eva maraṇaṃ bhavissati; [23]yasmā aniyatā keci [24]yasmā-t-iha bhikkhave . . . tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave; [25]yaṃkāraṇā taṃkāraṇā; [26]kiṃkāraṇā amma tuvaṃ pamajjasi" — aññehi pana lakkhaṇehi hetutthe

---

[1] (705[29]). [2] (705[30]). [3] Mmd C[e] 219[9] *cit.* Kc 390. [4] D III 197[1], 198[3], 198[17], 202[7]. [5] ***. [6] M I 57[14]. [7] J III 513[21] (ns *confert* Vin III 162[30–31]). [8] ***. [9] 706[13–15] = Rūp C[e] 107[28–29]. [10] Rūp C[e] 108[1–3]; ns *cit.* Mmd C[e] 219[9–11]. [11] Dhp 322[d]. [12] (Mmd C[e] 219[18]). [13] ***. [14] Khp II 1. [15] ***. [16] S III 31[22]. [17] *cf.* Th 680[f]. [18] ***. [19] Dhp 37[d]. [20] *cf.* § 648—655. [21] J IV 52[21]. [22] ***. [23] Abhidh-av 17[16]. [24] (618[20]). [25] (§ 648). [26] (280[27]).

[a] Kcv *ad.* yāva. [b] Kcv *ad.* bahusattanikāyā vasanti. [c] B[m] *om.* [d] C[e]B[e] maccunā (= Rūp C[e] 108[16]). [e] J: tuyhaṃ (*sed* amhaṃ J IV 53[9]).

paṭhamā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī[a] ca[a] bhavati, [Ce 621[1]] tā ca kho kiriyābhisambandhe daṭṭhabbā, na pana [1]"ko nu kho bhante[b] hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā" ti ādisu kiriyābhisambandharahitesu payogesu —, [2]"na attahetu alikaṃ bhaṇanti[c]; [3]kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; [4]yañ ca putte na passāmi; [5]taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi"; *kena kāraṇena vadesi, yena kāraṇena.* [6]"tena kāraṇena; [7]atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā anuppatto brahārañññaṃ" — [8]"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ" ettha ca *saddhāyā* ti ayaṃ saddo hetuattho ti garūhi vuttaṃ —; [9]"kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nābhikaṃkhasi; [10]yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā; [11]tena nimittena; [12]tena vuttaṃ; [13]taṃ kissa hetu; [14]kissa tumhe kilamatha". Vivecanappayoge: [15]"vivitto pāpakā[d] dhammā; [16]vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" icc evamādi. Pamāṇatthe: [17]*āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanaṃ gambhīrato* [Ce 621[15]] *ca*[e] *puthulato ca yojanaṃ Candabhāgāya pamāṇaṃ*[f], [18]*parikkhepato navasatayojanaparimāṇo*[g] *Majjhimadeso*[h], [19]"dīghato[i] nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā pamāṇikā kāretabbā"; tatiyā ca: [20]*yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena sāsaparāsi.* Pubbādiyoge: paṭhamatthavācakena *pubba*saddena yogo pubbayogo[j], ettha *pubbādi*gahaṇaṃ ādisatthavuttīnaṃ pubbādīnaṃ gahaṇatthaṃ, tathā hi [21]visuṃ disāyogo gahito: [22]"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā; [23]ito pubbe nāhosi; [24]tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā; [25]tato aparena samayena; [26]tato uttari(ṃ)" icc evamādi. Bandhanatthappayoge bandhanahetumhi iṇe[k]: *satasmā baddho naro raññā*; — tatiyā ca: *satena baddho naro raññā* icc evamādi. Guṇavacane: *paññāya* [†]*vimuttimano*[m], *issariyā[ya]*[n] *janaṃ* [Ce 621[20]] *rakkhati rājā.* [27]"sīlato naṃ pasaṃ-

---

[1] A IV 312[14], D II 107[19]. [2] J V 146[15] (*infra* 731[18]). [3] (731[26]). [4] J VI 561[22] (*codd.* Cks Lk). [5] S I 13[19] (Vm 2[?]). [6] Bva *ad* Bv 2: 101[c]. [7] J VI 543[1–2]. [8] Sn 184[a]. [9] J IV 241[2]. [10] A II 159[25]. [11] (Netta *ad* Nett 25[15]). [12] Ja I 3[23] Sv I 26[19]. [13] M I 1[17]. [14] ***. [15] ***. [16] D I 73[22]. [17] 707[15–18] = Rūp 108[28–33]. [18] Ja I 49[16]. [19] Vin III 149[13] IV 279[11]. [20] ***. [21] (705[1] 706[8]). [22] (291[9]). [23] *cf.* Sn 955[a]. [24] Vin I 197[33] Sv I 173[11]. [25] ***. [26] Vin IV 80[18]. [27] ***.

[a] Be *om.* [b] D *om.* [c] *ita* CeBm; Bens bhaṇeti; J: bhaṇāti. [d] Bm pāpaka-. [e] Bem *om.* [f] Rūp: parimāṇaṃ. [g] Bm navasatayojanasatap°; Rūp navayojanasatap°. [h] ns majjhimapadeso (Ja I 49[16]; III 364[11]). [i] Vin: dīghaso. [j] *ita* (*conj.*) Bens; CeBm pubbādiyogo. [k] CeBm ito. [m] Kev: mutto. [n] Bemns issariyāya; Ce issariyā (= Kev).

santī". Pañha-kathanesu: *kuto 'si tvaṃ, kuto bhavaṃ — Pāṭaliputtato*; ettha ca kathanaṃ nāma vissajjanaṃ[a], yaṃ pana Kaccāyanappakaraṇe [1]"pañhe *tvā*lope kammādhikaraṇesū" ti ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhidhammā pucchanti · abhidhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vinayaṃ sutvā vinayā pucchanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ suttā, geyyā, veyyākaraṇā, gāthāya, udānā, itivuttakā, jātakā, abbhutadhammā, vedallā icc evamādī" ti ca vuttaṃ, tathā [2]"kathane *tvā*lope kammādhikaraṇesū" ti ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhidhammā kathayanti · abhidhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vinayaṃ sutvā vinayā kathayanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ suttā, geyyā, veyyākaraṇā gāthāya[b] [Ce 622[1]] icc evamādī" ti ca vuttaṃ, taṃ "*tvā*lope" yeva vattabbaṃ, "pañhe" ti ca "kathane" ti ca *tvā*loparahitappayogavasena visuṃ vattabbaṃ, idha pana [3]visuṃ vuttaṃ. Thokatthādisu [4]appatthavacane pañcamī tatiyā ca; yadā hi dhammamattam adhippetaṃ na dabbaṃ, tadā thokādīnaṃ asatvavacanatā[c], yadā pana *thokena visena mato* ti ādinā dabbam adhippetaṃ, tadā tesaṃ satvavacanatā: *thokā muccati, appamattakā muccati*; [5]"kicchā laddho piyo putto"; *katipayā mutto, thokena appamattakena kicchena katipayena* icc evamādi. Akattari [6]akārake[d] ñāpake hetumhi; [7]"katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā uppannaṃ hoti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ" icc evamādi. — *Ādi*saddena ye amhehi anupadiṭṭhā apādānapayogā, te payogavicakkhaṇehi[f] yojetabbā. Idāni tesam apādānānaṃ kāyasaññogapubbakādivasena pabhedaṃ kathayāma: [Ce 622[15]] *gāmā apenti munayo* ti ādisu hi kāyasaññogapubbakassa apagamanassa vijjamānattā gāmādi apādānaṃ kāyasaññogapubbakaṃ nāma, *pāṇātipātā viramati* ti ādisu pana cittasaññogapubbakassa apagamanassa vijjamānattā pāṇātipātādi apādānaṃ cittasaññogapubbakaṃ nāma; tathā *dhavatā hatthimhā patito*

[1] Kcv *277* (Senart 130[21–22]). [2] Kcv *277* (Senart 130[25]—131[2]). [3] ns: Anokāsakatasikkhāpud eñ[1] padabhājanī nhuik [Vin IV 344[19–20]] *tvā*lopa ca so nañ[1] phrañ[1] yū ce lui so kroñ[1] Kaccañ[3]-kyam[3] nhuik "*tvā*lopa" ca sañ kui chui sañ ‖. [4] (Mmd Ce 219[30]). [5] J VI 87[15, 19] (ns *cit.* Cp III 6: 3[a] *et* J V 330[16]). [6] (Rūp Ce 109[18]). [7] *cf.* (D III 146[1] +) Vibh 297[28] Dhs § 556.

[a] Bm *h. l.* visajjanaṃ. [b] Bm gāthā; Be *suppl.* udānā . . . vedallā. [c] Bm asatvāv°. [d] CeBm akāraṇe. [e] ns ñāpakahetumhi. [f] Bm payogā vicakkh°.

*aṃkusaggaho* ti ādisu hatthiādi apādānaṃ calamariyādabhūtattā calāvadhi nāma · calañ ca taṃ avadhi cā ti atthena, *pabbatā otaranti vanacarā* ti ādisu pabbatādi apādānaṃ niccalamariyādabhūtattā niccalāvadhi nāma · niccalañ ca taṃ avadhi cā ti atthena, imehi dvīhi pakārehi vinimmuttaṃ[a] [1]*buddhasmā pati Sāriputto*, [2]"kāmato jāyate bhayan" ti ca ādisu buddhādi apādānaṃ n'eva calāvadhi na niccalāvadhi nāma · avadhibhāvena agahetabbattā — evaṃ apādānaṃ duvidhaṃ tividhañ ca bhavati. Puna taṃ tividhañ ca · niddiṭṭhavisayādivasena; tattha *gāmā apagacchati* ti ādi niddiṭṭhavisayaṃ nāma · apādānavisayassa·[$C^e$ 622[26]] kiriyāvisesassa niddiṭṭhattā; *kusūlato pacati*[b], [3]*abhidhammā kathayati*, *valāhakā vijjotati* [4]ti upattavisayaṃ[c] nāma, 'valāhakā niggamma[d] vijjotati' ti ādinā upādeyyo[e] ettha kiriyāviseso; [5]*Mādhurā Pāṭaliputtakehi abhirūpatarā* ti anumeyyavisayaṃ nāma, Mādhurā Pāṭaliputtakehi ukkaṃsiyanti kenaci guṇenā ti anumeyyo ettha kiriyāviseso, 'upattavisayo[c] viya na niyato koci' ti ayaṃ assa upattavisayato[c] bhedo ti.

**572 Yo ādhāro tam okāsaṃ.** Yo kattu-kammasamavetānaṃ nisajjapacanādikiriyānaṃ ādhārakaṭṭhena ādhāro, taṃ kārakaṃ *okāsa*saññaṃ hoti. Bhuso kiriyaṃ dhāretī ti ādhāro, so eva tāsaṃ kiriyānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena okāsattā okāsaṃ nāmā ti vuccati, [$C^e$ 623[1]] tathā hi *kaṭe nisīdati Devadatto* ti ettha kaṭo Devadattaṃ dhārento[f] taṃsamavetaṃ āsanakiriyaṃ dhāreti, *thāliyaṃ odanaṃ pacati* ti ettha thālī taṇḍulaṃ dhārenti[g] taṃsamavetam pi pacanakiriyaṃ dhāreti. ‖ Yajj evaṃ, kattu-kammānam eva okāsapadhānavasena kiriyādhārasambhavato tesam eva *okāsa*saññāya bhavitabban ti. | Na bhavitabbaṃ, kasmā: paṭiladdhavisesanāmattā; tasmā paramparāya pi kiriyādhārakaṃ kaṭādikaṃ yeva *okāsa*saññaṃ labhatī ti avagantabbaṃ. So 'yam okāso catubbidho: vyāpiko opasilesiko sāmīpiko vesayiko ti. Tattha vyāpiko nāma[h] sakalo pi ādhārabhūto attho ādheyyena pat-

---

[1] (703[16]). [2] (702[5]). [3] (*cf.* 708[8]). [4] ns: *iti*saddā ādyattha. [5] (706[16]).

‖ § 572 Kc 280 ‖.

[a] $B^{emns}$ vinimuttaṃ. [b] $C^e B^{em}$ paccati. [c] $C^e$ upāttav°; $B^{emns}$ uppattiv° (701[27]). [d] $B^{ens}$ nikkhamma. [e] ?; $B^{emns}$ upāteyyo (= kya ce ap eñ[1] | thut ap eñ[1]); $C^e$ upātteyyo (*cf.* 701[27]). [f] $C^e B^{ens}$ dhārayanto. [g] $C^e B^{ens}$ dhārayanti. [h] *addendum* yattha?

thato hoti, taṃ yathā: *tilesu telaṃ, ucchusu raso, dadhimhi sappi* ti; opasilesiko nāma paccekasiddhānaṃ bhāvānaṃ yattha upasileso upagamo hoti, taṃ yathā: *kaṭe nisīdati* ti; sāmīpiko nāma yattha samīpe sāmīpikavohāraṃ katvā ādhārabhāvo [Ce 623[18]] vikappīyati, taṃ yathā: [1]"Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati", *Gaṅgāyaṃ vajo* ti. — Pātañjalinā[a] pi vuttaṃ: [2]"catūhi pakārehi atattha 'so'[b] ti bhavati, katthaci taṃṭhānavasena: mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti ti, katthaci samīpavasena: Gaṅgāyaṃ ghoso, †Kurusu vasatī[c] ti, katthaci taṃsahacarabhāvena[d]: yaṭṭhī[e] pavesaya, kunte pavesayā ti, katthaci taṃkiriyācaraṇena: aBrahmadatte 'Brahmadatto 'yaṃ' iti"; vesayiko nāma yattha aññatthābhāvavasena desantarāvacchedavasena vā ādhāraparikappo, taṃ yathā: *bhūmisu manussā · jalesu macchā · ākāse sakuṇā* ti. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ padhānavasena vā parikappitavasena vā kiriyāya patiṭṭhā bhavatī ti okāso ti vutto. || Yaṃ pan' ettha vuttaṃ [3]"kattu-kammasamavetānaṃ kiriyānaṃ ādhāro" ti, taṃ [4]"bhiyyo khaggamhi obhāso" ti ettha kathaṃ yujjatī ti ce. | Yujjat' eva; yathā hi [5]*bhūmisu manussā* ti etasmiṃ payoge 'vasantī' ti kattusamavetā vasanakiriyā[f] avijjamānā pi vacanasesanayena āharitabbā hoti, evam etaṃ[g] [4]"bhiyyo [Ce 623[20]] khaggamhi obhāso" ti etthā pi 'ahosī' ti kattusamavetā kiriyā avijjamānā pi vacanasesanayena āharitabbā va hoti, loke[h] hi katthaci katthaci vohāravisaye sesaṃ katvā vācaṃ bhaṇati[h]; tathā hi koci ekaṃ gehe paṭiyattaṃ khīraṃ pāyetukāmo 'tvaṃ gehaṃ pavisa, pavisitvā[i] khīraṃ pivā' ti vattabbe vacanasesaṃ katvā *pavisa khīran* ti āha, sāsane pi dissati [6]"yesaṃ ayyānaṃ sūciyā attho, ahaṃ sūciyā" ti ca [7]"yassa pañhena[j] attho, so maṃ pañhena ahaṃ veyyākaraṇenā" ti; tasmā ettha saṃsayo na kātabbo.

**573 Yatth' iddhiy' antaradhāyati.** Yasmiṃ ṭhāne koci iddhiyā antaradhāyati, taṃ ṭhānabhūtaṃ kārakaṃ *okāsa*saññaṃ hoti:

---

[1] A I 1[1] (Mp I 15[18–28] Sp I 109[13–21] Pj I 112[26]—113[10]). [2] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II *218*[14–19]. [3] (709[19]). [4] (Mmd Ce 228[11]). [5] (710[13]). [6] *vide* Vin IV 167[4] (*cf. supra* 344 *n.* f). [7] *** (ns *cit.* Mp). || § 573 Kcv 276 ("vā"); *supra* 704[20] |.

[a] *ita* CeBemns. [b] Mahābhāṣya: atasmin saḥ. [c] *ita* CeBemns; Mahābhāṣya: kūpe Gargakulam. [d] CeBm °sahacāra°. [e] (ɔ: yaṣṭīḥ); Bm yaṭṭhi, CeBens yatthiṃ. [f] Ce kattusamavetavasena kiriyā. [g] *ita* CeBe; ns evam esā; Bm evam eta > evam eva? [h] *sic* Bemns; Ce loko . . . bhaṇati. [i] (Bm pavesa pavisetvā). [j] Bm pañhe.

[C[e] 624[1]] [1]"sā devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādane; [2]Jetavane antarahito Bhagavā; [3]tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyatha[a]; [4]app ekacce maṃ abhivādetvā antaradhāyiṃsu". ‖ Ādhāraṇalakkhaṇaṃ[b] okāsakārakaṃ ‖. — Iti chakārakaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

Idāni samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ vuccate:

Yo yattha yena yaṃ [5]vā karoti, tāni kattu-okāsa-karaṇa-kammāni: *puriso araññe hatthena kammaṃ karoti*, sabbattha kattā [6]netabbo. Yaṃ yassa yattha vā deti, tāni kamma-sampadān'-okāsāni: [7]*dānaṃ bhikkhussa adāsi*, [8]*dānaṃ bhikkhumhi deti*, [9]"yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ". Yato yattha jāyati, tāni apādān'-okāsāni: [10]"yasmā so jāyate 'gini"; *corā*[c] *bhayaṃ jāyati*; [11]"yattha so [C[e] 624[15]] jāyati dhīro". Yaṃ yattha yato vā gaṇhāti, tāni kamm'-okāsāpādānāni: *brāhmaṇaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti*. [12]"Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna; [13]nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya"; [14]*ācariyassa santike sippaṃ gaṇhāti: ācariyupajjhāyehi sikkhaṃ gaṇhāti*. ‖ Garū pana sattamīvisaye [15]*purisassa bāhāsu gahetvā*, [16]*bodhisattassa*[d] *muddhani cumbitvā* ti[e] udāharitvā kammani sattamīvibhattuppattiṃ vadanti. | Taṃ [12]"Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvānā" ti ādikāya pāḷiyā dassanato [16]*purisaṃ* [17]*bodhisattan* ti ca [18]vibhattiṃ vipariṇāmetvā[f] ṭhāne yeva sattamī ti gahetabbaṃ. — Iti samāsato samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

**574 Na chaṭṭhivihitattho kārakaṃ**[g]**, yathâmantaṇaṃ.** Yathā āmantaṇasaṃkhāto attho *kāraka*sañño na hoti, tathā chaṭṭhiyā vihito attho *kāraka*sañño na hoti.

**575 Yassa saṃ yassa vā pati, taṃ sāmī.** Yassa atthajātassa dha-

[1] J VI 92[17]. [2] *vide* A I 64[32]. [3] Sn 449[cd]. [4] *ita suppl.* D III 206[12], *cf.* D III 205[29-31]. [5] ns: "yato" | akraṅ apādān mha | "yadatthāya" | akraṅ sampadān akyui[3] ṅha ‖ vāsaddā phraṅ[1] yū ‖. [6] ns: puriso karoti, puriso araññe karoti, puriso hatthena karoti, puriso kammaṃ karoti hu choṅ le hū lui. [7] (Cp I 2: 7[c]). [8] (Cp I 4: 9[b]). [9] Sn 191[d]. [10] J IV 26[11] (*supra* 185[19]). [11] Dhp 193[c]. [12] J VI 570[9], Cp I 9: 50[a]. [13] Cp I 3: 5[a]; 9: 20[a]. [14] (Ja I 285[18]). [15] Rūp 309 (C[e] 114[29]). [16] (*cf.* M I 365[19]). [17] (*cf.* J V 328[18-19]). [18] ns: vibhattiṃ | chaṭṭhī vibhat kui | vipariṇāmetvā | dutiyā pran rve[1] ‖ ṭhāne yeva | okāsa arā nhuik pan lhyaṅ ‖. ‖ § 574 Rūp C[e] 110[4] + 93[11]; *infra* 712[8]—713[11] + 713[17] ‖.

[a] B[m] °yat(h)i. [b] B[e] ādhāralakkhaṇaṃ. [c] B[m] verā (?). [d] Rūp *om.* [e] B[m] *om.* [f] *ita* B[e]ns; C[e]B[m] °ṇāmitvā. [g] C[e]B[e]ns kārako.

naṃ yassa vā pati yassa vā sāmī, yassa vā samūho yassa vā avayavo, taṃ atthajātaṃ *sāmi*saññaṃ hoti, idhā pi *vā*saddo vikappanattho, tena aññe pi atthā yojetabbā: *rañño dhanaṃ, rañño puriso, purisassa rājā, rañño raṭṭhaṃ, raṭṭhassa sāmī, ambavanassa avidūre, dhaññānaṃ rāsi, rukkhassa sākhā, suvaṇṇassa vikati,* [1]*bhaṭṭhadhaññānaṃ sattu* icc evamādīni[a] bhavanti. [Ce 625[1]] [2]Kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā n' esā[b] kārakatā sambhavati; sāmibhāvo hi kiriyā-kārakabhāvassa phalabhāvena gahito, tathā hi *rañño puriso* ti vutte, yasmā rājā dadāti puriso ca paṭigaṇhāti, tasmā 'rājapuriso' ti viññāyati, evaṃ bhaccabhāvena[c] vā santakabhāvena vā sāmibhāvena vā samīpa-samūhâvayavādibhāvena vā yo koci yassa āyatto[d], tassa sabbassa so sambandhākārabhūto attho sāmī nāmā ti gahetabbo, tasmā dhanasambandhe chaṭṭhī sāmisambandhe chaṭṭhī samīpasambandhe chaṭṭhī samūhasambandhe chaṭṭhī avayavasambandhe chaṭṭhī vikārasambandhe chaṭṭhī ti ādikā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī yeva nāma hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ettha ca sāmichaṭṭhī ti anvatthavasena vā rūḷhivasena vā 'sāmī' ti saṃkhaṃ[e] gate atthe vihitā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī ti attho gahetabbo, tathā hi vakkhati: [3]"chaṭṭhī sāmimhī" ti. ‖ Etthâha: *rañño puriso* ti ādisu kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā sāmino kārakabhāvo mā hotu, [4]*pitussa* [Ce 625[15]] *sarati, pitussa icchati,* [5]"rajjassa sarissasi[f]; [6]rañño sammato; [7]mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; [8]catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan"[g] ti ca ādisu pana kiriyābhisambandhassa vijjamānattā sāminā kārakena bhavitabban ti. | Tan na · suddhāya chaṭṭhiyā abhāvato, na h' ettha chaṭṭhī suddhā · kammādiatthesu vattanato; tathā hi *pitaraṃ sarati,* [9]"sace bhāyatha dukkhaṃ vo", *raññā sammato*[h] ti ādayo pi payogā

‖ § 575 Kc 285 + Rūp Ce 110[2] (tam-pati) ‖. [1] Mmd Ce 253[2]; ns: bhaṭṭhadhaññānaṃ | lho[2] ap so ca pā[2] tui[1] eñ[1] ‖ sattu | muṃ[1] luṃ[2] ‖. [2] 712[6-19] < Rūp Ce 110[6-11]. [3] § 609. [4] *vide* Mmd Ce 260[24] (*ad* Kc 317[B]); Candra-v II 1:95 *etc.* [5] J VI 496[12] … 497[28]. [6] (*cf.* M II 166[4-5], D I 47[19]). [7] A IV 88[29] (*infra* 723[23]). [8] Dhs § 584 (As 300[29]). [9] Ud 51[14], *cf.* Uda 295[5-7], Nett 131[18] *etc.* (*infra* 723[24]).

[a] Bm evamādi. [b] Bm °bhāvenesā. [c] *ita* (*conj.*) Ce; Bemns gacchabh° (ns gacchabhāvena | yā ap so uccā eñ[1] aphrac phrañ[1] ‖ rañño dhanaṃ kui rañ sañ | gahetabbo ti gaccho pru | vajādi [Kc 640] phrañ[1] *cha*paccañ[2] sak | vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu [Kc 474] phrañ[1] *ha* kui *ca* pru ‖); Rūp: sevakādibhāvena vā bhaṇḍabhāvena vā. [d] Bm yassa yatto (ɔ: yassāyatto). [e] Bm saṃkha-. [f] Bm bharissasi; CeBens sarissati. [g] CeBe upādāya, *om.* rūpaṃ. [h] (Ce sambandhato).

dissanti, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu kiriyābhisambandhe sati pi kammādiatthesu vattanato sāmino kārakatā na bhavati. || Evaṃ hotu, yathā [1]"appo saggāya gacchati" ti ettha 'appo saggaṃ gacchati' ti kammatthe vijjamāne pi kiriyābhisambandhass' upalabbhanato sampadānassa kārakabhāvo hoti yeva, tathā idhā pi sāmino kārakabhāvo hotū[a] ti. | Saccaṃ bhavitabbaṃ; [2]porāṇehi idaṃ[a] ṭhānaṃ na vicāritaṃ, kārakānaṃ hi chabbidhattam eva tehi vuttaṃ; mayaṃ pana sāsane yuttiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ[b] katvā atthañ ca garuṃ katvā tathārūpassa sāmino kārakabhāvo icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalaṃ pana porāṇehi avuttattā na [C^e 625$^{26}$] vadāma; suṭṭhu vicāretabbaṃ.

**576 Yaṃ ālapati, tad āmantaṇaṃ.** Yaṃ vatthuṃ ālapati [3]abhimukhaṃ karoti, taṃ *āmantaṇa*saññaṃ hoti: *bho mahārāja, bho purisa, bho Devadatta.* Āmantiyate tan ti āmantaṇaṃ; [4]āmantaṇañ ca nāma pag eva laddhasarūpassa abhimukhīkaraṇaṃ, katābhimukho[c] tu pacchā kiriyāya yojiyati: "gaccha, bhuñjā" ti. Tasmā āmantaṇasamaye kiriyāyogābhāvato n' etaṃ *kārakavohāraṃ* labhati. Yaṃ pana [5]idāni vidhātabbaṃ, na tattha āmantaṇavohāro, kathaṃ hi nāma avijjamānaṃ āmantiyati; tathā hi buddhattapatte yeva Bhagavati *buddha* iti āmantaṇavohāro dissati [C^e 626$^{1}$]: [6]"namo te buddhavīr' atthū" ti, na abuddhabhūte bodhisatte; rajjābhisekaṃ patte yeva ca puggalamhi *rāja* iti āmantaṇavohāro dissati: [7]"dhammañ cara mahārājā" ti, na arājabhūte, — tasmā [8]'tvaṃ rājā[d] bhavā' ti idāni vidhātabbe vatthumhi taṃ āmantaṇaṃ n' atthi; yañ ca pana idāni avidhātabbaṃ sabhāven' eva avijjamānaṃ, taṃ āmantiyatu: *bho abhāva, bho sasavisāṇa, bho vañjhāputtā* ti, na ca taṃ pamāṇaṃ.

**577 Liṅgatthe paṭhamā.** Liṅgatthābhidhānamatte paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: *puriso · purisā, itthī, kulaṃ,* [9]"paṭhavīdhātu āpo-

[1] Dhp 174$^{d}$ (*supra* 132$^{31}$). [2] ns: tatha pi | lañ[2] || thañ[1] || porāṇehi | tui[1] sañ. [3] Mmd C^e 242$^{9}$. [4] 713$^{14-19}$ < Rūp 282$^{a}$ C^e 93$^{13-16}$ *cf.* Durgasiṃha-ṭ *ad* Kāt II 4: 18 (Eggeling *p.* 498$^{17}$). [5] ns: idāni | ya khu || vidhātabbaṃ | rāja bhavati [ɔ: bhavā ti, Sd 713$^{24}$] ca sa phrañ[1] cī rañ thuik eñ[1] ||. [6] S I 50$^{29}$. [7] J V 123$^{15-26}$. [8] Rūp C^e 93$^{18}$. || § 577 = Kc 286 ||. [9] Dhs § 588.

[a] B^m (*pro* hotū . . . idaṃ): icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalaṃ pana porāṇehi avuttattā idaṃ (< 713$^{10-11}$). [b] B^m yutti paṭisāraṇaṃ. [c] *ita* C^e B^e ns (= myak nhā rhe[3] rhū mū kā kho[3] prī[3] mū). [d] B^m rāja.

dhātu, [1]phasso vedanā, [1]nibbānaṃ; [2]doṇo khārī āḷhakaṃ; [3]eko dve; [4]"pa parā" icc evamādayo sabbe upasaggā yojetabbā [5]"atthi sakkā labbhā, [6]ha aha" icc evamādayo keci nipātā ca; [7]"divā bhiyyo namo" icc ete pana paṭhamatthe dutiyatthe pi [Ce 626$^{16}$] vattanti, [8]*ca-vā-pan*ādayo paṭhamādīnaṃ sattannam pi atthe vattanti. Ettha ca [9]visadâvisadôbhayarahitākāravantena tividhaliṅgena abhihitassa itthipurisādi-kakkhaḷaphusanādiatthassa tehi tīh' ākārehi vinimmuttānaṃ[a] upasaggādīnaṃ [10]pakārādiatthassa ca līnassa gamanato liṅganato vā saddo yeva liṅgan ti adhippeto. [11]Liṅgattho nāma [12]pabandhavisesākārena pavattamānarūpādayo[b] upādāya paññāpiyamāno tadaññānaññabhāvena [13]anibbacanīyo samūha-santānādibhedo [14]upādāpaññattisaṃkhāto *ghaṭ*ādivohārattho[c] ca, paṭhavī-phassādīnaṃ sabhāvadhammānaṃ kāladesādibhedabhinnānaṃ vijātiyavinivatto sajātiyasādhāraṇo yathāsaṃketam āropasiddho [15]tajjāpaññattisaṃkhāto *kakkhaḷatt*ādisāmaññākāro ca. So pana kammādisaṃsaṭṭho suddho cā ti duvidho; tattha [16]kammādisu dutiyādīnaṃ vidhīyamānattā kammādisaṃsaggarahito liṅgasaṃkhyā-parimāṇayutto tabbinimmuttupasaggādipadatthabhūto[a] ca suddho saddattho idha liṅgattho [Ce 626$^{30}$] nāma, yo pana ākhyāta-kita[d]-taddhita-samāsehi vutto kammādisaṃsaṭṭho attho, so pi dutiyādīnaṃ puna attanā vattabbassa atthavisesassâbhāvena avisayattā[e] liṅgatthamattassa sabbhāvato[f] ca paṭhamāy' eva visayo ti veditabbo, atr' idaṃ vadāma:

paṭhamā v' upasaggatthe[g] kesañc' atthe [17]nipātinaṃ
kammādatthe[h] ca vihite[i] suddhe liṅgādike pi cā ti. 2

[1] Vibh 144$^{34,35}$ *et* Dhs § 1439. [2] Rūp Ce 93$^{7}$; Candra-v II 1: 93. [3] (210$^{18}$; Rūp Ce 93$^{8}$); *sed cf.* Kāt-v II 4: 17. [4] Rūp Ce 84$^{16}$ (*vide* Sd Ce 773$^{30}$). [5] Rūp Ce 89$^{9}$. [6] Rūp Ce 93$^{3}$. [7] Rūp Ce 89$^{17}$. [8] Rūp Ce 88$^{20,22}$ 89$^{4}$. [9] (*vide* § 192—195 *etc.*). [10] (Rūp Ce 84$^{13}$). [11] 714$^{10-20}$ Rūp Ce 92$^{20}$—91$^{3}$. [12] = itthi purisa ca sañ nhuik catusamuṭṭhānika rup ca sañ eñ[1] thū[2] so saṇṭhān akhrañ[2] arā bhūmi pabbata ca sañ nhuik utuja rup acañ eñ[1] thū[2] so saṇṭhān akhrañ[2] arā phrañ[1], ns. [13] = sassat'-uccheda ā[2] phrañ[1] ma chui ap so, ns. [14] *cf.* Ppa 173$^{9-10}$. [15] Ppa 174$^{16-20}$. [16] § 580 *sqq.* [17] = *ca vā* [714$^{6}$] ca so nipāt akhyui[1] tui[1] eñ[1], ns (*et post:* nipātinaṃ nhuik chan[3] kroñ[1] *ā* kui *i* pru). ‖ § 578 = Kc 287 (Kāt II 4: 18: āmantraṇe ca) ‖.

[a] Bemns °vinimutt°. [b] Bens pavattamāne rūp° (= Rūp), Ce pavattamānā rūp°. [c] *ita* Bm (= Rūp Ce); Ce Bens ghaṭapaṭādiv°. [d] Be -kitaka- (= Rūp). [e] BeCe *ad.* ca. [f] *ita* Bmns; Ce Be sambhavato (= Rūp). [g] Be rūpasaggatthe. [h] BeCe kammādyatthe. [i] ns abhihite.

**578 Ālapane ca.** Ālapanatthādhike liṅgatthābhidhānamatte ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: *bho purisa bho*[a] *purisā*, [1]"ehi samma nivattassu; [2]okāsaṃ samma[b] jānātha; [3]vikkama re mahāmiga; [4]hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; [5]are [Ce 627[1]] duṭṭhacora[c]; [6]handa je imaṃ gaṇha; [7]mā bhoti kupitā ahū" icc evamādi.
**579 Hetumhi.** Hetumhi ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: [8]"na attahetu alikaṃ †bhaṇanti; [9]kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi" icc evamādi.
**580 Kammatthe dutiyā.** *Rathaṃ karoti, gāviṃ*[d] *dohati.*
**581 Kaladdhānam accantasaṃyoge.** [10]Kāladdhānaṃ dabba-guṇa-kiriyāhi accantasaṃyoge tehi kāl'-addhānavācīhi liṅgehi dutiyā vibhatti hoti, kāle: [11]*sattāhaṃ gavapānaṃ, māsaṃ maṃsodanaṃ; saradaṃ ramaṇīyā nadī, sabbakālaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ Nandanaṃ; māsaṃ sajjhāyati, māsam adhīte*[e], [12]"tayo māse abhidhammaṃ desesi"; addhani: *yojanaṃ vanarājī; yojanaṃ dīgho pabbato; kosaṃ sajjhāyati, yojanaṃ kalahaṃ karonto gacchati*[f]. Accantasaṃyoge ti kiṃ: [13]*māse māse bhuñjati*; [14]"yojane yojane vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpesi".

**582 Anvādi-dhīrādayo kammappavacanīyā.** *Anu*ādayo upasaggā *dhī*ādayo nipātā ca *kammappavacanīya*saññā honti. [15]Kammaṃ [16]pavacanīyaṃ yesan, te kammappavacanīyā.
**583 lakkhaṇa**[g]**-sahatthe hīne cānu.** Tattha *anu*saddo lakkhaṇe sahatthe hīne ca *kammappavacanīya*sañño hoti: [17]"pabbajitam anu pabbajiṃsu", *nadim anv āvasitā*[h] *Bārāṇasī, anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā.*
**584 itthambhūtakkhana-bhaga-vicchāsu ca pati-parānu.** *Pati pari anu* icc ete lakkhaṇe itthambhūtakkhāne bhāge vicchāyañ ca *kammappavacanīya*saññā honti, lakkhaṇe: [18]"suriyass' ugga-manaṃ pati dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ", *rukkhaṃ pati vijjotate cando, rukkhaṃ pari, rukkhaṃ anu*; itthambhūtak-

---

[1] J VI 19$^{4}$. [2] J VI *515*$^{17}$ 516$^{10}$ *517*$^{19}$. [3] J III 184$^{19}$. [4] J III 295$^{20}$. [5] Ja VI 338$^{9}$. [6] *cf.* Dhpa I 410$^{8}$. [7] J VI 523$^{7, 17, 20}$. [8] J V *146*$^{11}$. [9] S I 132$^{24}$. ‖ § 580 = Kc 299 ‖. ‖ § 581 = Kc 300 ‖. [10] 715$^{9-19}$ < Rūp Ce 95$^{11-19}$. [11] *cf.* Ja I 33$^{22}$. [12] *cf.* Dhpa III 218$^{16}$ + 223$^{16}$ (As 15$^{29}$). [13] (Dhp 70$^{ab}$). [14] ***. ‖ § 582 Rūp Ce 95$^{21}$ + 96$^{3}$ ‖. [15] Rūp Ce 95$^{22}$. [16] = aprā$^{1}$ ā$^{2}$ phrañ$^{1}$ ho ap so, ns. ‖ § 583 Rūp Ce 95$^{24-27}$ ‖. [17] D II 30$^{11}$. ‖ § 584 Rūp Ce 95$^{24-28}$ ‖. [18] J VI 572$^{21-22}$.

[a] Kcv: bhavanto (*supra* 89$^{11}$ *sqq*). [b] *ita* CeBemns (*et* J *cod.* L$^{k}$) < Bm duṭṭhathera. [c] ... [d] Bens gāvaṃ. [e] Rūp *om.* māsam adhīte (*vide* Vjb Be I 31$^{11}$: Uda 23$^{18}$). [f] Rūp *om.* yojanam . . . gacchati. [g] Ce lakkhaṇe. [h] Ce anv ava-sitā (= Rūp Ce).

khāne: *sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ pati · mātaraṃ pari · mātaraṃ anu*; bhāge: [1]*yad ettha maṃ pati siyā · maṃ pari · maṃ anu taṃ diyatu*; vicchāyoge: [2]"atthaṃ atthaṃ pati saddo nivisati", *rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ pati vijjotate cando, rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ pari, rukkhaṃ anu*. [Ce 628[1]]

**585 lakkhaṇa-vicch'-itthambhūtesv abhi.** *Abhi*saddo lakkhaṇe vicchāyaṃ itthambhūte ca *kammappavacanīya*sañño hoti: [3]"taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ[a] Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato", *rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ abhi vijjotate cando, sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ abhi*.

**585[A] nipāte.** [4]"Dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ; [5]dhi[b]-r-atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallaṃ; [6]dhi[b]-r- atthu taṃ visa⟨ṃ⟩ vantaṃ" icc evamādi.

**586 Kammappavacanīyayutte.** [7]*Kammappavacanīya*saññehi[c] nipātôpasaggehi yutte payoge dutiyā vibhatti hoti; udāharaṇāni [8]yathādassitān' eva.

**587 Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādīnaṃ kārite vā.** *Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayā*dīnaṃ payoge kārite dutiyā vibhatti hoti vā: *puriso purisaṅ gāmaṃ gamayati · puriso purisena* vā, evaṃ *bodhayati, bhojayati, pāṭhayati, hārayati, kārayati, sayāpayati*. Evaṃ sabbattha kārite.

**588 Kvaci chaṭṭhīnam atthe antarādiyoge.** Chaṭṭhīnam atthe *antarā*dīhi yoge sati kvaci dutiyā vibhatti hoti, *antarā-abhito-parito*[d]*-pati*[e]*-paṭibhāti*yoge cāyaṃ: [9]"antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti" — [10]saddasatthe pana "antarā nadiñ ca gāmañ cā" ti eko yeva *antarā*saddo payujjati —; [11]*abhito gāmaṃ vasati, parito gāmaṃ vasati*, [12]"nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati; [13]api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhaṃsu"[f].

[1] Candra-v II 1: 55. [2] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 233[16–17]; (ns: atthaṃ atthaṃ | samavāya khaṇa kāla ca so anak tuiṅ[3] anak tuiṅ[3] kui | pati | nhaṃ[1] rve[1] | saddo | *samayasaddā* sañ [*cf.* Sv I 31[21]] | nivisati | vaṅ eñ[1] ||). || § 585 Rūp Ce 96[1–4] (Sp I 111[36]) ||. [3] Vin III 1[17]. || § 585[A] Rūp Ce 96[4] ||. [4] Dhp 389c. [5] J I 155[19]. [6] J I 311[7]. || § 586 = Kc 301 ||. [7] ns: ākhyāt kui "paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā" [S I 189[12]] ca sañ kui rhu rve[1] kammappavacanīyasāmañña phran[1] yū || evañ hi gahite atthavisesāvabodho hoti hū lui ||. [8] (715[29]—716[11]). || § 587 = Kc 302 ||. || § 588 Kc 308 (+ Kc 317[LM]) ||. [9] D I 1[4]. [10] *cf.* Sv I 35[5–6] Ps Ee II 188[27] (Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 445[7]). [11] (*cf.* Vva 275[11]). [12] Sn 425b. [13] M I 240[29].

[a] *ita* Bemns (*vide* Sp I 112[1]: bhoto); Ce bhagavantaṃ (= Vin Ee). [b] Bm dhī-. [c] (Be °ppavacanīyatthehi). [d] Bm *om.*-parito-. [e] ns *om.*-pati-. [f] Bm paṭibh°.

**589 Tatiyā-sattaminañ ca.** Tatiyā-sattaminam atthe ca kvaci dutiyā vibhatti hoti: [1]"sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo nâlapissati[a]; [2]tvañ ca maṃ nâbhibhāsasi", *vinā saddhammaṃ kuto sukhaṃ, upāyam antarena na atthasiddhi* evaṃ tatiyatthe; sattamiyatthe pana kāla-disāsu[b] [3]*upânv-ajjh-āvasa*ssa payoge *adhi-si-ṭhā-vasā*naṃ payoge [4]tappānâcāresu[c] ca dutiyā, kāle: [5]"pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā; [6]ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā; [7]kiñci kālaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo; [8]imaṃ . . . rattiṃ cattāro mahārājā"; (disāyaṃ): [9]"purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataraṭṭho"; [Ce 629[f]] *upā*dipubbassa *vasa*dhātussa payoge: *gāmaṃ upavasati, gāmaṃ anuvasati, vihāraṃ adhivasati, gāmaṃ āvasati,* [10]"agāraṃ ajjhāvasati"; *adhi*pubbānaṃ *si-ṭhā-vasa*dhātūnaṃ payoge: [11]"pathaviṃ adhisessati", *gāmaṃ adhitiṭṭhati*[d], *gāmaṃ ajjhāvasati*; tappānâcāresu[c]: [12]*nadiṃ pivati,* [13]*gāmaṃ carati* icc ādi.

**590 Bhāvanapuṃsake dutiyekavacanaṃ.** Bhāvanapuṃsakasaṃkhāte kiriyāvisesane dutiyekavacanaṃ hoti, ettha ca [14]"bhāvanapuṃsakan" ti sāsane vohāro, "kiriyāvisesanan" ti saddasatthe. Ettha pana kiñcā pi pubbâcariyehi [15]"kiriyāvisesanānaṃ (hi)[e] kammatthe kattu saṇṭhiti ñāyasiddhā yato, tasmā na tadatthaṃ visuṃ vidhī" ti vuttaṃ, tathā pi payogesu sotūnam asammohatthaṃ[f] lakkhaṇaṃ vidhātabban ti ayam ārambho kato. Kiriyāya asatvabhūtāya avyattaliṅgattā [16]abhedakasaṃkhattā [17]sādhetabbarūpattā ca tabbisesanam api napuṃsakaṃ ekavacanantaṃ dutiyantaṃ payujjate: [18]"visamaṃ candimasuriyā pariharanti[g]; [19]ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi; [20]taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ

|| § 589 = Kc 309 ||. [1] *cf.* S I 177[37] + 177[38] (ns). [2] J VI 561[29]. [3] Kc 317K. [4] Kc 317N. [5] Vin III 6[33] (Sp I 177[9-10] Pj II 139[1-5]). [6] D I 1[4] (Sv I 33[5-31]). [7] Tikap 5[5] (Tikap-a 42[14]). [8] D III 206[7]. [9] D II 258[4] (Sv Se II 381[1]). [10] D I 88[32] (Sv I 249[23]). [11] Dhp 41[b]. [12] *cf.* J II 126[17] (Mmd Ce 263[6].) [13] (Sn 386[b]; J VI 449[6]; J IV 85[8] + Ja IV 85[10-11]). || § 590 Spk I 16[23] = Sp I 129[7] ||. [14] ns: bhāvanapuṃsakan ti bhāvajotakaṃ napuṃsakavacanaṃ | Saṃyut-ṭīkā [*ad* Spk I 16[23]] || bhāvaṃ anugataṃ napuṃsakaṃ bhāvanapuṃsakaṃ | Maṇidīpa ||. [15] ***. [16] = saṃkhyā athū[3] ma rhi sañ eñ[1] aphrac kroñ[3], ns. [17] = prī[3] ce ap so sabho rhi sañ eñ[1] aphrac kroñ[3], ns. [18] *cf.* A II 74[34] + A I 227[28]. [19] S I 1[13]. [20] M I 1[7] (Sv I 171[7]).

[a] Be ns ālapissati *om.* na (= S I 177[37]). [b] Bm kāla-disā-. [c] Be ns *conj.* tappāna-caresu (pānañ ca ācāro ca pānâcāro hu Rūpasiddhiṭīkā pru so[3] lañ[4] || udāharuṇ [ɔ; carati 717[14]] kui thui sui[1] ma thut rakā[3] udāharuṇ atuiñ[3] sā lui sañ). [d] (Bm adhitiṭṭhati). [e] *ita* Ce (*metr.*); Bemns *om.* hi. [f] (Be asammohattha-). [g] *ita* CeBemns; Spk I 16[24] Sp I 129[8]: parivattanti.

manasikarotha" icc evamādi. Tattha [1]visaman ti visamenākārena; [2]ekam antan ti ekokāsaṃ, ekapassan ti attho, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanaṃ.

**591 Karaṇe tatiyā.** *Agginā kuṭiṃ jhāpeti, dhanunā vijjhati.*

**592 Sahādiyoge ca.** *Saha saddhiṃ samaṃ nānā vinā alam* icc evamādihi yoge tatiyā vibhatti hoti, tattha *saha*saddena yogo [3]kiriyā-guṇa-dabbasamavāye sambhavati, yathā: [4]"vitakkena ... saha vattati"; *puttena saha thūlo, antevāsika-saddhivihārikehi saha ācariy'-upajjhāyānaṃ lābho*; [5]"nisīdi Bhagavā saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena; [6]sahassena samaṃ mitā; [7]sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo; [8]saṃgho vinā pi Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; [9]alan te idha vāsena; [10]kiṃ me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā; [11]kin te jaṭāhi dummedha; [12]kin te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena" icc evamādi.

**593 Sahatthe.** Sahatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [13]*Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Kokālikena pacchāsamaṇena*; [14]"dukkho bālehi saṃvāso".

**594 Kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca.** Ākhyātābhihite kattari paṭhamā vibhatti hoti, kitākhyātehi anabhihite kattari tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [15]*Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti · Bhagavatā dhammo desiyyati, ahi naraṃ daṃsati · ahinā daṭṭho naro.*

**595 Dutiyatthe tatiyā.** Dutiyatthe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [16]"tilehi khette vapati[a]; [17]saṃvibhajetha[b] no rajjena". Ettha hi tilehi ti tilāni, atha vā *hi* ti nipātamattaṃ *tile* ti upayogavacanantaṃ · [18]"cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan" ti ettha *rūpe* ti padaṃ viya.

**596 Pañcamiyatthe.** Pañcamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [19]"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; [20]pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā sabbalokādhipaccena sotāpattiphalaṃ varan" ti.

---

[1] *cf.* Mp *ad* A II 74$^{34}$. [2] Pj II 140$^{21-22}$. ‖ § 591 = Kc 288 ‖. ‖ § 592 = Kc 289 ‖. [3] *cf.* 715$^{9}$ 724$^{24}$. [4] Sp I 144$^{20-21}$. [5] *cf.* Vin I 38$^{33}$. [6] S I 18$^{30}$. [7] *cf.* D II 144$^{11-12}$. [8] *cf.* Vin I 123$^{33}$. [9] (697$^{7}$). [10] Bv 2:56$^{ab}$. [11] (697$^{9}$). [12] Mp I 249$^{29}$ (*supra* 279 *n.* 11). ‖ § 593 Rūp 289 C$^{e}$ 99$^{4}$, [13-14] *ad* Kc 289 ("ca") ‖. [13] *cf.* Vin III 10$^{37}$ *etc.* [14] Dhp 207$^{c}$. ‖ § 594 Kc 290 + Mmd 288 C$^{e}$ 244$^{1}$ ‖. [15] (Vin III 1$^{10}$). ‖ § 595 Mmd 288 C$^{e}$ 244$^{2}$ ‖. [16] *** (Rūp C$^{e}$ 98$^{21}$ *supra* 370 *n.* 14). [17] (295$^{25}$). [18] (226$^{24}$). ‖ § 596 Rūp C$^{e}$ 99$^{1}$ Mmd 288 C$^{e}$ 244$^{3}$ ‖. [19] Vin II 284$^{20}$ (*cf.* Thī 11$^{cd}$; 11$^{e}$). [20] Dhp 178$^{a-d}$.

[a] (B$^{em}$ns vappati). [b] B$^{em}$ns saṃvibhajjetha.

**597 Paccatte.** [1]Paccatte ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [2]"maṇinā me attho". || [3]Garū pana [4]"attanā va attānaṃ sammanni" ti payogam api icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; ettha hi bhikkhu kattā bhavati, tasmā *attanā vā* ti idaṃ visesanaṃ bhavati, tañ ca parehi sammannanaṃ nivatteti; yathā pana [5]"attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti pare ca pāṇātipāte samādapetī" ti ettha 'puggalo attā ca pāṇātipātī hotī' ti paṭhamāy' attho nûpapajjati, 'puggalo sayañ ca pāṇātipātī hotī' ti tatiyāy' attho yevûpapajjati, tathā [4]"attanā va attānaṃ sammannī" ti ettha 'bhikkhu attā va attānaṃ sammannī' ti paṭhamāy' attho nûpapajjati, 'bhikkhu sayam eva attānaṃ sammannī' ti tatiyāy' attho yevûpapajjati, — ayaṃ pana *sayaṃ*saddo tatiyāy' atthe vattati, *attanā*saddassa ca *sayaṃ*saddena samānatthatā ativiya sāsane pasiddhā, tasmā *attanā*saddo tatiyatthe yeva tatiyāvacananto hutvā sammannanaṃ viseseti ti [6]daṭṭhabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: *attanā* ti ayaṃ saddo vibhatyantapaṭirūpako avyayasaddo ti.

**598 Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe.** 'Imaṃ pakāraṃ patto puggalo' ti evaṃ vattabbassa itthambhūtassa lakkhaṇe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [7]"sā[a] bhinnena sīsena paggharantena[b] lohitena paṭivissakānaṃ[c] ujjhāpesi; [8]ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ [C^e 631[1]] pattaṃ cetāpeyya". Tattha[d] bhinnena sīsenā ti bhinnasīsā hutvā, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Iti buddhasāsane dvīsu samānādhikaraṇapadesu ṭhitesu itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ [9]bhavati; saddasatthe pana vinā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ vadanti: [10]*tidaṇḍakena paribbājakam*[e] *addakkhi* ti, tidaṇḍakena upalakkhitaṃ paribbājakam[f] addakkhi ti attho, evaṃ *setacchattena rājānam addakkhi* ti etthā pi.

**599 Kiriyāpavagge.** Kiriyāya āsuṃ pariniṭṭhāpanaṃ kiriyāpa-

---

|| § 597: Rūp C^e 98[26] Mmd 288 C^e 244[15] ||. [1] = vācaka tuiʹ ho kra le rā paṭhamā anak nhuik, ns. [2] Vin III 146[17]. [3] = Ñās-charā tuiʹ sañ, ns [Mmd C^e 244[16]]. [4] Sp I 13[14]. [5] *cf.* A I 297[31] *etc.* [6] ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ *ad* Ps (E^e) II 67[2-3]. || § 598 Mmd 288 C^e 244[17] (Pāṇ II 3: 21) ||. [7] M I *126*[2]. [8] Vin III 246[10]. [9] ns: ukkhittakāyā ti ukkhepena | itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanaṃ | ekato vā ubhato vā ukkhittacīvaro hutvā ti attho || Kaṃkhā (Kkh *ad* Vin IV 187[4]) ukkhittakāyacīvarāya hu Saddanīti-charā chon ce lui sañ || pud prī[2] kui Pātimok-nissaya nhuik re[2] khai[1] prī ||. [10] Mmd C^e 244[18], *cf.* Kāś II 3: 21. || § 599 Mmd 288 C^e 244[19] (Pāṇ II 3: 6 + Mahābhāṣya) ||.

[a] M: Kaḷī dāsī. [b] M: gaḷantena. [c] B^em ns ^ovisakānaṃ. [d] ns ettha. [e] C^e ^ojikam. [f] C^eB^m ^ojikam.

vaggo, tasmiṃ tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [1]"ekāhen' eva Bārāṇasiṃ pāyāsi; [2]navahi māsehi vihāraṃ niṭṭhāpesi".

**600 Pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyoge.** *Pubba sadisa* icc evamādīhi yoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *māsena pubbo, pitarā sadiso, mātarā samo, kahāpaṇen' ūno, asinā kalaho · vācāya kalaho, ācārena nipuṇo · vācāya nipuṇo, guḷena missako · tilena missako, vācāya sakhilo* icc evamādi.

**601 Hetutthappayoge.** Hetutthe ca hetutthappayoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *annena vasati*, [3]"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ; [4]yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; [5]na jaccā vasalo hoti", *sakena baddho naro* — evaṃ hetutthe; *kena nimittena*; [6]"kena vaṇṇena kena . . . hetunā", *ken' atthena*[a], [7]*kena paccayena* — evaṃ hetutthappayoge.

**602 Sattamiyatthe.** Sattamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti; kāl'-addhāna-disā-desādisu cāyaṃ: [8]"tena samayena; [9]tena kālena; [10]kālena dhammasavanaṃ; [11]so vo mam' accayena satthā", *māsena bhuñjati, yojanena dhāvati*, [12]"dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako; [13]yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami" icc evamādi.

**603 Yen' aṅgavikāro.** Yena vyādhimatā aṅgena aṅgino vikāro lakkhiyyati, tattha tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *akkhinā kāṇo, hatthena kuṇī, pādena khañjo, piṭṭhiyā khujjo.* [Ce 632[1]]

**604 Visesane pakatiādisu ca.** Visesīyati visesitabbam anenā ti visesanaṃ · gottādi, tasmiṃ [14]gotta-nāma-jāti-sippa-vayoguṇālaṃkārasaṃkhāte visesanatthe pakatiādisu ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: [15]"gottena Gotamo nātho; [16]Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto paññavā ca so; [17]jātiyā khattiyo buddho; [18]jātiyā sattavassiko[b], [19]sippena naḷakāro so; [20]ekūnatiṃso vayasā Subhadda"; *vijjāya sādhu, tapasā uttamo, suvaṇṇena abhirūpo*; [21]"yehi *alaṃkārehi* Maddī asobhatha"; *pakatiyā abhirūpo*. [22]"yebhuyyena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyôpa-

[1] *** (*de re* Ja I 81[22]). [2] (*cf.* Mp I 385[4] Sp I 49[9]). ‖ § 600 Mmd 288 Ce 244[21–24] ‖. ‖ § 601 Kc 291 (Mmd Ce 244[25]) ‖. [3] Sn 184[a]. [4] Vin III 1[17] (Sp I 128[14–20]). [5] Sn 136[a]. [6] J VI 543[1]. [7] (Ja VI 543[3]). ‖ § 602 Kc 292 ‖. [8] Vin III 1[6]; Bv 2: 201[a], 3: 9[a]. [9] Ap 38[5]. [10] Khp V 8[c]. [11] D II 154[7]. [12] D II 258[4]. [13] Vin III 1[12] (Sp I 128[12–14]). ‖ § 603 = Kc 293 ‖. ‖ § 604 Kc 294 + Rūp Ce 100[8, 10] Mmd Ce 247[14] ("ca") ‖. [14] Kc 317Q. [15] (*cf.* Ap 22[29]). [16] (*cf.* Ap 44[16]). [17] *cf.* D II 51[27]. [18] (*cf.* Cp I 9: 12[b] Ap 266[18]). [19] ***. [20] D II 151[25]. [21] J VI 590[6, 8, 12]. [22] (*de re* D I 112[21]).

[a] ns ken' aṭṭhena (Paṭis II 21[22]; Nidd I 9[9]). [b] Bm sattavīsiko.

saṃkamiṃsu"; *visamena* [*pa*]*dhāvati*[a], *dvidoṇena dhaññaṃ kiṇāti, sahassena assake vikkiṇāti* icc ādi.

**605 Sampadāne catutthī.** *Buddhassa dānaṃ deti*, [1]"dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā".

**606 Namo-sotthi-svāgatādiyoge ca.** *Namo-sotthi-svāgataṃ* icc ādihi yoge ca catutthī vibhatti hoti: [2]"namo te buddhavīr' atthu; [3]namo karohi nāgassa"; [4]*sotthi pajānaṃ*, [5]*sabbasattānaṃ suvatthi hotu*; [6]"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ; [7]svāgataṃ vata me āsi".

**607 Apādāne pañcamī.** [8]"Pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye; [9]abbhā mutto va candimā; [10]bhayā muccati so naro".

**608** [11]**Kāraṇatthe ca.** Kāraṇatthe ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti: [12]"ananubodhā appaṭivedhā; [13]catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam adassanā; [14]avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā".

**609 Chaṭṭhī sāmimhi.** Anvatthavasena vā rūḷhivasena vā *sāmī* ti saṃkhaṃ gate atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño dhanaṃ*, [15]"devānam indo", [16]*ambavanassa avidūre*, [17]*rāsi suvaṇṇassa* aññe pi chaṭṭhīpayogā yojetabbā · [18]"yassa saṃ yassa vā pati taṃ sāmī" ti ettha vikappanatthena *vā*saddena sabbesam pi chaṭṭhīpayogānaṃ gahitattā.

**610 Kiriyākārakajāte 'assedam' iti bhāvahetumhi.** Atha vā kiriyākārakato jāte 'assa idan' ti bhāvahetubhūte atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño puriso, devānaṃ rājā* icc evamādi. [C[e] 633[1]]

**611 Bhāvahetumatte**[b]. 'Assa idan' ti bhāvahetumatte ca[c] chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *bhikkhuno paṭiviṃsaṃ*[d], *bhikkhuno mukhaṃ*, [19]*pabbatakūṭassa chāyā*, [20]*Kuverassa bali* icc evamādi.

---

|| § 605 = Kc 295 ||. [1] A II 203[29]. || § 606 Kc 296 ||. [2] S I 50[29]. [3] M I 143[13]. [4] (*cf.* D I 96[18]). [5] (*cf.* Pj I 179[19] + Khp VI 3[e]). [6] J IV 434[5]. [7] S I 196[10]. || § 607 = Kc 297 ||. [8] Dhp 116[b]. [9] Dhp 172[d] 173[d]. [10] *** (Kcv). [11] ns *de suo ad.*: Sampayutte ca | sampayutte ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti: "sañ-ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi" [S ***], tathā hi Saṃyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ "dukkhasmā ti sampayutte nissakkaṃ, dukkhena sampayutto ti attho" ti vuttaṃ, *nāvacanassa vā smāvyapadeso*, "na te muccanti maccunā" [***] ti ādisu viya | I sui[1] laññ[3] chui ap eñ[1] ||. || § 608 = Kc 298 ||. [12] D II 90[9]. [13] D II 91[1]. [14] Vin I 1[10] *etc.* (Vm 526[8]). || § 609 Kc 303 ||. [15] D II 263[9] (Mmd C[e] 252[29]). [16] Mmd C[e] 252[30], *supra* 712[9]. [17] Mmd C[e] 253[1]. [18] § 575. [19] Mmd C[e] 253[24]. [20] Mmd C[e] 254[9].

[a] ns dhāvati; Mmd C[e] (visamena) pathā dhāvati, *v. l.* visamen' upadhāvati. [b] C[e]ns *ad.* ca. [c] C[e] *om.* [d] B[em] paṭivisaṃ; B[e]ns paṭivīsaṃ.

**612 Sambandha-sambandhisambandhesu.** Suddhasambandhe ca sambandhibhāvam upagate sambandhe ca chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purohitassa dāso, rañño puttassa gharaṃ,* [1]"ahaṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākiyānaṃ puruttame Suddhodanassa puttassa Kaṇṭako[a] sahajo ahuṃ".

**613 visesana-visesitabbānaṃ vā sambandhanaṃ sambandho.** Atha vā visesanassa visesitabbassa ca dvinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ sambandhanaṃ sambandho nāmā ti veditabbaṃ.

**614 Sambandhadvayādhāre.** Sambandhadvayādhāre chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purisena* icc evamādi.

**615 Bhāgavisiṭṭhatthe.** Bhāgena visesite atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: [2]"gimhānaṃ pacchime māse", [3]*vassānaṃ tatiye māse,* [4]"kappassa tatiyo bhāgo".

**616 Abhede bhedopacāre.** [5]"Silāputtassa sarīraṃ; [6]pāsāṇasāraṃ khaṇasi kaṇikārassa dārunā".

**617 Chavasīsato takkatabhājane.** [7]"Chavasīsassa patto".

**618 Visilese.** *Sandhino mokkho.*

**619 Rujatiyoge**[b]. *Devadattassa rujati*[b].

**620 Parimāṇa-gaṇanayoge.** [8]*Tilānaṃ muṭṭhi,* [9]"sippikānaṃ sataṃ n' atthi".

**621 Avyaya-disāyoge.** [10]*Vasalassa katvā,* [11]"tassa purato pātur ahosi", *tassa pacchato,* [12]"ārakā ca[c] vijānataṃ", *nagarassa dakkhiṇato.*

**622 Padayoge**[d]. [13]"Pamādo maccuno padaṃ", [14]*sabbadhammānaṃ padaṃ sīlaṃ.*

**623 Bhāvatthayoge.** [15]*Paññāya paṭubhāvo,* [16]"rūpassa lahutā".

**624 Hetuyoge.** [17]*Buddhassa hetu vasati,* [18]"ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ hiṃseyya bahuko jano". [Ce 634[1]]

**625 Ujjhāpanādiyoge.** [19]"Mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ; [20]pativissakānaṃ[e] ujjhāpesi". Kvaci

---

[1] Vv 911[a—d]. [2] M I 79[38], J III 510[3]. [3] Mmd Ce 253[10]. [4] ***. [5] *** (ns: silāputtassa | kyok rup sā[3] eñ[1]). [6] J V 295[28]. [7] Vin II 115[19]. || 618 Mmd Ce 253[26] ||. || § 619 Mmd Ce 254[16] (Pāṇ II 3: 54) ||. [8] Mmd Ce 253[16]. [9] J I 426[9] (Mmd Ce 253[17]). [10] Mmd Ce 253[14] (ns: katvā | pru so kroñ[1]). [11] *cf.* S I 137[19] *etc.* [12] (580[12]). [13] Dhp 21[b]. [14] Mmd Ce 254[7]. [15] Mmd Ce 253[11]. [16] Dhs § 585 (*p.* 126[37]). || Pāṇ II 3: 26 ||. [17] *cf.* Mmd Ce 254[14]. [18] J VI 517[16]. [19] D III 204[18] (Mmd Ce 253[15]). [20] M I 126[5].

[a] *sic* CeBemns (*vide* Vva 313 *n.* 7, Mhbv 25[10] [*leg.* raṇamanthakaṃ Kanthakaṃ *cf.* Bva Ce 5[35] 234[2]), Amāv 16[18]: Kat nam asrajahu). [b] Bm ruca°, ns rujja°. [c] *ita* Be CeBmns va. [d] ns *ad.* ca. [e] Bemns pativisak° (719[20]).

na bhavati: [1]"ujjhāpetvāna bhūtāni tamhā ṭhānā apakkamī" ti.

**626 Bhavasadhanādiyoge.** [2]"Rūpassa upacayo; [3]khandhānaṃ jīraṇaṃ bhedo; [4]tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ . . . cuti; [5]n' atthi nāsāya rūhanā; [6]dhātūnaṃ gamanaṃ"; [7]*añjanānaṃ khayo; acchariyo goṇānaṃ doho agopālakena, acchariyo arajakena vatthānaṃ rāgo, sādhu khalu payaso pānaṃ Yaññadattena*, [8]*rāgādīnaṃ khayo nibbānaṃ*, [9]"kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ, [10]bījānaṃ abhisaṃkhāro", [11]*ariyadhammassa paṭilābho*, [12]*puññānaṃ abhisando*, [13]*aggino homo*, [14]*sikkhāpadānaṃ paññatti* icc evamādi.

**627 Yu-ṇvu-tupaccayānaṃ kammani.** [15]*Moho ñeyyassāvaraṇo*, [15]*vaṇassa ropanaṃ*[a] *telaṃ*, [15]*rukkhassa chedano*[b] *pharasu*[c]; *pādassa ukkhipanaṃ*, [16]"avisaṃvādako lokassa", [16]*pathaviyā kassako*, [17]"kammassa kārako n' atthi, [18]sahasā kammassa kattāro" icc ādi.

**628 Bhīrutāyoge**[d]**, dutiyā-tatiyāyo ca.** Bhīrutāyoge[d] chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti, dutiyā-tatiyāvibhattiyo ca. Idaṃ pana lakkhaṇaṃ pāḷinayā-yevânukūlaṃ[e] katvā pañcamīpaṭisedhanatthaṃ vuttaṃ; garū pana bhayappayoge pañcamiṃ[f] yeva icchanti, yattha hi pañcamī na dissati, tattha payoge vibhattivipallāsavasena pañcamiyatthaṃ bhaṇanti. [19]"Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; [20]bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ; [21]musāvādassa ottappaṃ[g]; [22]sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; [23]bhāyatha dukkhan taṃ; [24]nâhaṃ[h] bhāyāmi āvuso; [25]na maṃ koci uttasati; [26]ottappati ottappitabbena" evaṃ bhīrutāyoge chaṭṭhī-dutiyā-tatiyāyo bhavanti. Atr' idaṃ vuccati:

---

[1] J VI 183[27]. [2] Dhs § 585 (*p.* 127[3]); *cf.* Mmd Ce 253[30]. [3] *cf.* Vibh 99[23] + Dhs § 644—645 (*cf.* D II 305[11]). [4] D II 305[19] Vibh 99[31] (Mmd Ce 253[17]). [5] J II 322[22]. [6] *** (ns: dhātūnaṃ | dhāt le[3] pā[3] tui[1] eñ[1] ||). [7] *cf.* Dhpa II 25[14] (Mmd Ce 253[29]). [8] *cf.* Vibha 52[15, 22] + Spk (Se III 162[6]) *ad* S IV 251[19]. [9] It 61[3]. [10] Vm 555[10] (Mmd Ce 253[23]). [11] (Mmd Ce 253[24]). [12] (Mp *ad* A II 54[20] Mmd Ce 253[26]). [13] Mmd Ce 253[27]. [14] (Mmd Ce 254[6]). [15] Mmd Ce 253[18] 253[20] *et* 253[21]. [16] D I 4[14] (Mmd Ce 253[7]). [17] Vm 602[33]. [18] (Rūp 305 Ce 112[4]; Mmd Ce 254[13-14]; *infra* 726[13]). || § 628 *vide* Sd 727[5-14] ||. [19] (712[24]). [20] S IV 173[8] (*infra* 727[3]). [21] S I *154*[33] (Mmd Ce 253[13]). [22] Dhp 129[ab]. [23] (*vide* 712[28]). [24] Ap 556[24]. [25] Cp III 13: 3[a] (*cf.* J VI 79[4, 6]). [26] Dhs § 31 (ns *cit.* As 149[29]).

[a] *ita* Mmd; CeBens vaṇassâr°; (Bm vararaṇassāropana-). [b] Bem bhedano. [c] Bemns parasu. [d] Bm *h. l.* bhīrutay°. [e] *ita* CeBemns (= pāḷi to[2] nañ[3] ñ[3] sā lhyañ lyo[2] sañ). [f] CeBm °mī. [g] *ita* CeBemns (= Mmd Ce); S *codd.* S[1-3]: ottape (*metr.*). [h] Bm nāmaṃ; Ap: na taṃ.

chaṭṭhī ca bhīrutāyoge dutiyā tatiyā pi ca
tīṇ' eva pāḷiyaṃ honti, na tu sambhoti pañcamī. 3

Pāḷiyan ti kimatthaṃ: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti ādisu apāḷippadesesu pañcamī hotī ti dassanatthaṃ. || Etthāha: nanu ca bho pāḷiyam pi [1]"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti bhīrutāyoge pañcamīpayogo dissati ti. | Tan na · upāttavisayattā[a] tassa payogassa; tattha hi 'uppannan' ti ajjhāharitvā yojetabbaṃ, tathā hi [2]"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti [3]taṃvaṇṇavisayā aññā tādisī pāḷi dissati; api ca *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti etthā pi *jāyati*saddavasen' eva pañcamī avassaṃ labbhatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [Ce 635[1]]

**629 Āgami-ṭṭhānito[b] ca.** [4]"Puthass' āgamo; [5]o avassā" ti ca nidassanaṃ.

**630 Okāse sattamī.** [6]"Gambhīre gādham edhati; [7]pāpasmiṃ ramati mano"; [8]*Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vasati*[c] *kulaputto, kaṃsapātiyaṃ bhuñjati.*

**631 Sām'-issarādhipati-dāyāda-sakkhi-patibhū-pasuta-kusalādīhi.** *Sāmi issara adhipati dāyāda sakkhi patibhū pasuta kusala* icc evamādīhi yoge chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *goṇānaṃ sāmi* · *goṇesu sāmi*, evaṃ *issaro, adhipati, dāyādo, sakkhi, patibhū, pasuto, kusalo*; *atthānaṃ kovido* · *atthesu kovido*: [9]"amacce tāta jānāhi dhīre atthassa kovide".

**632 Ubbāhane ca.** Ubbāhanasaṃkhāte niddhāraṇe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca, ettha ca u b b ā h a n a n ti [10]sāsane vohāro, niddhāraṇan ti [11]saddasatthe. Tatth' ubbāhanaṃ nāma [12]jātiguṇa-kiriyāhi rāsito uddharitvā nīharaṇaṃ, [13]niddhāraṇaṃ nāma tehi eva jātiādīhi samudāyato ekassa puthakkaraṇaṃ · nīharitvā dhāraṇaṃ; ubhayam pi pan' etaṃ vyañjanamattena nānaṃ, atthato pana ninnānākaraṇaṃ. Tasmiṃ niddhāraṇe gammamāne samudāyavāciliṅgamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī

[1] J III 513[31] (*infra* 727[10]). [2] J III 508[4, 21] . . . 513[4, 25] (*infra* 727[8]). [3] ns: taṃvaṇṇavisayā | thui bhe[3] eñ[1] akroṅ[3] phrac so *jāta*saddā kui thut khraṅ[3] arā rhi so || vaṇṇa kā[2] kāraṇattha [Ja VI 543[3]] akkharattha [Rūp 2] ||. [4] Kc 42. [5] Kc 50. || § 630 = Kc 304 ||. [6] (394[5]). [7] Dhp 116[d]. [8] *cf.* M I 147[16]. || § 631 Kc 305 ||. [9] J V 116[21]. || § 632 (Kc 306; Mmd Ce 254[18]) ||. [10] ***. [11] *vide tamen* Udn 103[14] Pj I 224[4]. [12] *cf.* 718[7]. [13] Mmd Ce 256[26].

[a] Bmns uppātatthavisayattā (= thut ap so anak rhi so uppattivisaya apādān eñ[1] arā eñ[1] aphrac kroṅ[1] taññ[3]); Be upātatthav°. [b] *ita* Bens; Ce Bm °ṭṭhānato. [c] *ita* Ce (= Kcv); Bem vusati; ns vussati (< M I 147[17] *etc.*).

ca: *manussānaṃ khattiyo sūratamo* · *manussesu*[a] *khattiyo*[a] *sūratamo*[a], *kaṇhā gāvīnaṃ sampannakhīratamā* · *kaṇhā gāvīsu sampannakhīratamā*, *sāmā nārīnaṃ dassanīyatamā* · *sāmā nārīsu dassanīyatamā*, *pathikānaṃ dhāvanto sīghatamo* · *pathikesu dhāvanto sīghatamo* icc [1]evamādi, — yebhuyyena bahuvacanappayogo, [2]"adhipatipaccaye sahajātādhipati nāmadhammekadeso" ti idaṃ [3]ekavacanantaṃ sattamīniddhāraṇaṃ.

**633 Anādaramhi ca.** Anādaramhi ca gamyamāne [4]bhāvavatā liṅgamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *rudato dārakassa pabbaji* · *rudantasmiṃ dārake pabbaji*, [5]"ākoṭayanto te[b] neti Sivirājassa pekkhato; [6]maccu gacchati ādāya pekkhamāne mahājane".

**634 Kvaci tatiyā-sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī.** Etthāyaṃ niyamo: [7]kattari kitappaccayayoge[c]: *Buddhaghosassa kati* · *Buddhaghosena* vā, evaṃ [8]*Kaccāyanassa kati* · *Kaccāyanena* vā, [9]*rañño sammato* · *raññā* vā, evaṃ [10]*rañño pūjito, rañño sakkato, rañño apacito, rañño mānito*; [11]"amataṃ tesaṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesaṃ kāyagatā sati aparibhuttā". ‖ [12]Garū pana [13]"katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā" ti etthā pi tatiyatthe chaṭṭhim icchanti. Tam pi [14]"tadā hi pakataṃ kammaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mārisā" ti dassanato yujjat' eva. [C^e 636[1]]

**635 tatiyatthe vā tatiyā**, tathā hi dvādhippāyiko pi payogo dissati, yathā: [15]"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti.

**636 Yajassa karaṇe.** *Ghatassa aggiṃ yajati* · *ghatena* vā, evaṃ *pupphassa buddhaṃ yajati*.

**637 Pūritatthayoge**[d]. [16]"Pūrati dhīro puññassa", puññenā ti

[1] ns: I arā tvaṅ dabbaniddhāraṇa kui kyam[2] charā hū sa mhya ma thut kra so kroṅ[1] "maṃsesu ca akappiyaṃ" [Khuddasikkhā mātikā 3[b]] hu dabbaniddhāraṇa kui thut ap eñ[1] ‖. [2] Tikap-a 22[3]. [3] ns cit. pahīne uddhaccakukkucce [Spk ***] ti niddhāraṇe bhummaṃ | Saṃyut-ṭīkā ‖ "suttahitam ettha" [Kcv prooem. v. 1[d]] nhuik ettha lañ[3] ekavuc-niddhāraṇa hū eñ[1] | ekavuc ma mrai ‖ "tato ca vibhattiyo" [Kc 54] nhuik to sañ bahuvuc phrac eñ[1] sui[1] bahuvuc lañ[1] sañ[1] sañ pañ ‖. ‖ § 633 Kc 307; Mmd C^e 254[17] ‖. [4] ns cit. Rūp-ṭ: bhāvavatā ti ettha bhāvo ti anādarakiriyantaropalakkhaṇabhūtā kiriyā | tādiso bhāvo etass' atthī ti kiriyābhāvavā | tato bhāvavatā ‖. [5] J VI 548[10]. [6] *** (ns: Sallasut; vide Sn 580[ab] J IV 126[22]); ns cit. J I 193[8], quasi (chaṭṭhī) sādarānādare. ‖ § 634: Kc 310 ‖. [7] Rūp C^e 111[28] (Pāṇ II 3: 71). [8] Rūp: sobhanā Kaccāyanassa kati (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 468[10]). [9] (712[26]). [10] D I 114[16-18]. [11] A I 45[29]. [12] vide Kcv 310. [13] J V 491[27]. [14] J III 47[17]. [15] A II 35[8] (supra 293[26-27]). ‖ § 636 Rūp C^e 111[19-20] ‖. ‖ § 637 Rūp C^e 111[21-24] Mmd C^e 253[11] ‖. [16] Dhp 122[c].

[a] B^m om. [b] C^e so (= J codd. C^ks). [c] cf. 726[14]; Rūp: ttappacc° (= ktapp°?). [d] Rūp: sahitatthayoge (Mmd: sahitatthe).

attho; [1]"pattaṃ odanassa pūretvā; [2]imam eva kāyaṃ . . . pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati".

**638 Tulyattha-kim-alamādiyoge.** *Pitussa tulyo · pitarā tulyo* vā, *mātuyā*[a] *sadiso · mātarā sadiso* vā, [3]"kin tattha[b] catu(ma)ṭṭassa"[c], kin tena catumaṭṭenā[d] ti attho, *alan tassa †catutthassa*[e]; [4]"assamo sukato mayhaṃ" [5]evaṃ tatiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

**639 Sattamiyatthe kusalādiyoge.** [6]"Kusalā naccagītassa sikkhitā ċatur' itthiyo[f]; [7]kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ; [8]kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa; [9]santi hi bhante uḷārā yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā"; *divasassa tikkhattuṃ · divase tikkhattuṃ* vā, *māsassa tikkhattuṃ*, [10]"kuto nu kho tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā divassā ti" icc evamādi, evaṃ sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

**640 Dutiya-pañcamīnañ ca.** Dutiyā-pañcamīnañ ca atthe kvaci chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti. Tattha kammani kitakayoge: [11]"tassa bhavanti vattāro; [12]sahasā kammassa kattāro; [13]amatassa dātā; [14]catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo" icc evamādi; tathā [15]*sar'-icchā*dīnaṃ kammani: *mātuyā*[g] *sarati · mātaraṃ sarati*, [16]"na tesaṃ koci sarati sattānaṃ kammapaccayā", *puttassa icchati · puttaṃ icchati*; *karoti*ssa patiyatane ca, patiyatanaṃ abhisaṃkhāro: *udakassa patikurute · udakaṃ patikurute, kaṇḍassa patikurute · kaṇḍaṃ patikurute* evaṃ dutiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati. Pañcamiyatthe vibhatte parihāniyoge ca: [17]"channavutinaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ sugatavinayo", channavutīhi pāsaṇḍehi dhammehi pavaro ti attho, [18]"ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā" ti hi pāḷī dissati —, [19]"asavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti" — idha na bhavati: [20]"yadi 'haṃ tassa[h] pakuppeyyaṃ[i] . . . parihāyissāmi sīlato" ti evaṃ pañcamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

---

[1] *cf.* J I $50^{29}$. [2] D II $293^{10-12}$ (Mmd *cit. et* D II $176^{23}$). ‖ § 638 Rūp Ce $111^{25-27}$ (Pāṇ II 3: 72) ‖. [3] J II $107^{27}$. [4] Bv 2: 29c, Ap $15^{8}$. [5] ($725^{13}$—$726^{5}$). ‖ § 639 Rūp Ce $111^{33-37}$ ‖. [6] J VI $25^{19}$. [7] M I $395^{33}$. [8] (*cf.* A II $37^{16}$). [9] D III $194^{22}$. [10] *cf.* S I $89^{31}$ $91^{26}$. ‖ § 640 = Kc 311 ‖. [11] M I $469^{11}$. [12] ($723^{16}$). [13] M I $111^{14}$. [14] Dhs § 597 (As $307^{28}$). [15] ns: cinta cintāyaṃ [√1444], i ajjhayane [√13] daya dāna-gati-rakkhaṇesu [*cf.* √695], "pitussa cinteti, ajjheti, telassa dayati" kui *ādi* phraṅ' yū ‖. [16] Khp VII 2cd. [17] ($187^{13}$; Mmd Ce $219^{18}$ $254^{19}$). [18] ($355^{27}$). [19] Vin I $5^{33}$. [20] Cp II 3: 4c + 5b.

[a] Rūp: mātu. [b] Bc tassa (= Rūp). [c] *ita (conj.)* Ce; Bemns ca tuṭṭhassa (= Rūp Mmd). [d] *dedi*; Ce Bm catutthena; Bc ns ca tuṭṭhena. [e] *vide nn.* c, d. [f] Ce Be cātur' itthiyo (ns: cāturā . . . itthiyo). [g] Ce Be mātu. [h] (Bm tattha?). [i] Be kuppeyyaṃ.

|| [1]Garū pana pañcamiyatthe bhayatthayoge pi chaṭṭhim icchanti [Cᵉ $637^{1}$]: [2]"kin nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi; [3]sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; [4]bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ" icc ādi, tattha tassa sukhassā ti tasmā sukhā ti attho. | Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: yathā parihāniyoge chaṭṭhi-pañcamīnaṃ vasena pāḷiyaṃ dve payogā dissanti: [5]"dhammassa parihāyanti; [6]parihāyissāmi sīlato" ti, na tathā bhayatthayoge dve payogā dissanti, [7]"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti ādisu pana *jāta*saddādiyogena *saraṇato* ti ādīni pañcamiyantāni bhavanti na bhayatthayogavasena, [8]"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti atrā pi 'uppannan' ti ajjhāhāravasena *tato* ti pañcamiyantaṃ padaṃ bhavati, na bhayatthayogavasena; tasmā [9]heṭṭhā visuṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [10]"gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā; [11]kālena dhammī[a]-kathaṃ bhāsitā hoti; [12]paresaṃ puññāni anumoditā; [13]bujjhitā saccāni", *kaṭaṃ kārako, pasavo ghātako*; tathā niṭṭhādisu: [14]"sukhakāmī vihāraṃ kato", *rathaṃ katavanto, rathaṃ katāvī*, [15]"hatthismim pi katāvī", *kaṭaṃ kattā, kaṭaṃ karonto, kaṭaṃ karāno, kaṭaṃ kurumāno* icc ādi.

**641 Kamma-karaṇa-nimittatthesu sattamī.** [16]"Sundarā āvuso ime ājīvakā[b] bhikkhusu abhivādenti" evaṃ kammatthe; *hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti, pattesu piṇḍāya[c] caranti[c], pathesu gacchanti* evaṃ karaṇatthe ca; [17]"ajinamhi haññate dīpī kuñjaro[d] dantesu haññate" evaṃ nimittatthe.

**642 Sampadāne ca.** Sampadāne ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: [18]"saṃghe dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; [19]saṃghe Gotami dehi, saṃghe[e] dinne ahaṃ va[f] pūjito bhavissāmi".

**643 Pañcamiyatthe ca.** Pañcamiyatthe ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kadalīsu gaje rakkhanti.*

**644 Kāla-bhāvesu ca.** [20]Kālatthesu ca bhāvalakkhaṇe[g] bhāve

---

[1] = Ñās nhuik aññattha-charā [Mmd Cᵉ $252^{29}$] Rūpasiddhi-charā tui' sañ, ns [Mmd Cᵉ $254^{23}$ Rūp Cᵉ $112^{18}$]. [2] ($293^{5}$). [3] ($723^{23}$). [4] ($723^{23}$). [5] ($726^{29}$). [6] ($726^{27}$). [7] ($724^{9}$). [8] ($724^{5}$). [9] § 628. [10] Vm $98^{19}$. [11] *cf.* M I $180^{3-4}$. [12] ***. [13] Nidd I $457^{21}$. [14] *** (*cf.* 757 *n.* 9). [15] M II $69^{7}$. || § 641 = Kc 312 ||. [16] Vin III $212^{6-7}$. [17] J VI $61^{5}$. || § 642 = Kc 313 ||. [18] (*cf.* Dhp $356^{cd}$ Vv $617^{a}$ Sn $191^{d}$; Sn $486^{d}$). [19] M III $253^{11}$. || § 643 = Kc 314 ||. || § 644 = Kc 315 ||. [20] $727^{30}$—$728^{18}$ < Rūp Cᵉ $115^{14-24}$.

[a] ns dhammiṃ. [b] Bᵐ ajīvikā. [c] Bᵐ *om.* [d] J: nāgo (*metr.*). [e] M *ad.* te. [f] Cᵉ ahañ c' eva (= M). [g] Bᵐ *ad.* ca.

ca liṅgamhā sattamī vibhatti hoti. Ettha ca kālo nāma khaṇa-laya-muhutta-pubbaṇhādiko samayo; tattha dasaccharāpamāṇo kālo khaṇo nāma, tena khaṇena dasakhaṇo kālo layo nāma, tena layena dasalayo kālo khaṇalayo nāma, tena dasaguṇo muhutto nāma, muhuttena dasaguṇo khaṇamuhutto nāmā ti ayaṃ vibhāgo [$C^e$ $638^{1}$] veditabbo. Bhāvo nāma kiriyā, sā[a] dhātvattho ti pi vuccati, sā c' ettha kiriyantaropalakkhaṇā va adhippetā. Tesu kāle: *pubbaṇhasamaye gato sāyaṇhasamaye āgato*, [1]"akāle vassati tassa kāle tassa na vassati", *Phussamāsamhā*[b] *tīsu māsesu Visākhamāso*, [2]"ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā"; bhāve: *bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesu gato bhuttesu āgato*, [3]*gosu duyhamānāsu*[c] *gato duddhāsu*[c] *āgato* icc [4]evamādi. Tatra **bhikkhusū** ti bhāvasattamī. Katham bhāvasattamī nāma bhavatī ti ce: bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī bhāvasattamī ti [5]atthavasena. Ettha bhāvo ti kiriyā; yassa hi bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati, tasmiṃ sattamī vibhatti[d] bhavati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa kiriyāya aññassa kiriyāya lakkhaṇaṃ sallakkhaṇaṃ jānanaṃ bhavati, tasmiṃ paṭhamakiriyāvati puggale sattamī vibhatti upalabbhatī ti; tadatthajotakaṃ idaṃ suttaṃ: [$C^e$ $638^{15}$] [6]"atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī" ti, tattha Mārassa Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamanakiriyā āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato santikā pakkamanakiriyāya lakkhiyati, tasmā tasmiṃ pakkamanakiriyāvati āyasmante Ānande sattamī vibhatti[d] bhavati. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne yebhuyyavasena samānādhikaraṇabhūte bhāvavācakapade vijjamāne yeva samānādhikaraṇapadavati pade "bhāvasattamī" ti vohāro pavattati[e], garū pana katthaci [7]ṭhāne samānādhikaraṇabhūtaṃ bhāvavācakapadaṃ avijjamānam pi āharitvā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ[f] katvā

---

[1] J II $124^{19}$ = III $458^{9}$. [2] Ap $471^{3}$ (*cf. ib.* $499^{3}$ *etc.* $463^{21}$). [3] ($213^{16}$) mj *ad* As $61^{29}$. [4] Rūp *cit. etiam* Uda $414^{16-18}$ S II $65^{4}$. [5] ns: iti atthavasena | t majjhelopavisesanatatiyātappuris-samās-vacanat byuppattinimit anak nhaṅ[1] cap sa phraṅ[1] ||. [6] D II $104^{12}$. [7] = "yasmiṃ samaye" ca so arā nhuik, ns; *vide* As $61^{17-22}$ (mj $B^e$ $57^{11-22}$) *cf.* Uda $22^{29}$.

[a] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ns (*leg.* yā). [b] $B^m$ Phussamhā; $C^eB^e$ns Phussamāsamhā (= Rūp). [c] Rūp: °esu. [d] $C^eB^e$ *om.* [e] ($B^m$ pavatti). [f] ns °karaṇaṃ padaṃ, $C^eB^e$ asamānādhikaraṇaṃ padaṃ.

tattha "bhāvasattamī" ti voharanti, tathā hi te [1]"sati, [2]gammamāne[a], [3]vattabbe" ti ca ādīni yathāraham ajjhāharanti. ‖ Tattha siyā: yadi [4]*bhikkhusu bhojiyamānesū* ti ettha *bhikkhusū* ti ayaṃ 'bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī' ti bhāvasattamī nāma siyā, *bhojiyamānesū* ti esā pana katarā nāma sattamī siyā katarena ca lakkhaṇena sādhetabbā ti. | Tulyādhikaraṇasattamī nāma esā, anen' eva ca lakkhaṇena [Ce 638[30]] sādhetabbā ti. ‖ Nanu esā yeva bhāve vattamānā sattamī bhāvasattamī ti anvatthavasena vattabbā ti. | Saccaṃ, tathā pi "bhāvasattamī" ti vohāro tādisesu porāṇehi[b] na āropito, itaratra panâropito ti daṭṭhabbo; yathā pana [5]"vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ buddhaṃ vandāma Gotaman" ti ettha *buddhan* ti [6]"kammatthe dutiyā" ti anena siddhaṃ *vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ Gotaman* ti ca[c] anen' eva, tathā bhāvasattamīvisaye pi vuttappakāren' eva lakkhaṇena samānādhikaraṇapadesu vibhattuppatti sijjhati; evaṃ sante pi, yathā [5]"vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ buddhaṃ vandāma Gotaman" ti ādisu 'dve kammāni, tiṇi kammāni, cattāri kammāni' ti ādinā bahūni kammāni na icchitāni, ekam eva kammam icchitaṃ · bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā, evam eva [4]*bhikkhusu bhojiyamānesu*, [7]"acirapakkante[d] . . . Ānande" ti ca ādisu pi [Ce 639[1]] 'dve bhāvasattamiyo, tisso bhāvasattamiyo, catasso bhāvasattamiyo ti ādinā bahū bhāvasattamiyo na icchitabbā, ekā yeva bhāvasattamī icchanīyā · bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā — esa nayo samānādhikaraṇasampadānādisū ti niṭṭham etthâvagantabbaṃ.

**645 Upādhiyoge adhik'-issaravacane.** Yasmā *upa adhi* icc ete adhik'-issaravacane vattanti, tasmā tesaṃ *upa-adhi*naṃ yoge gammamāne[e] adhikavacane ca issaravacane ca sattami vibhatti hoti. Ettha ca [8]issaravacanan ti idaṃ dvidhā gahitaṃ: 'issarassa[f] vacanaṃ udīraṇan' ti issaravacanaṃ[g], 'issaravacanaṃ[h] yassa vatthuno[i], taṃ issaravacanan' ti ca, ten' issaraparidīpakavacane, yassa kassaci ayaṃ issaro ti vadanti, taṃdīpakavacane ca sattami vibhatti hoti: *upa khāriyaṃ doṇo*, khā-

[1] As 61[16] Uda 22[29]. [2] Mmd 647 (Ce 499[8]) 655 (Ce 502[25]) *etc.*, Rūp 308 (Ce 114[19]) 313 (Ce 115[31]). [3] (*cf. infra* 735[26]). [4] (728[11]). [5] D III 197[26–28] . . . 202[31–32]. [6] § 580. [7] (728[29]). ‖ § 645 Kc 316 ‖. [8] 729[29–33] < Mmd Ce 259[26–29].

[a] Ce gamy°. [b] (Bm vohāraṇehi). [c] Bm *om.* [d] CeBe *suppl.* āyasmante. [e] Ce gamy°. [f] Bm issara-. [g] Bm *om.* [h] Mmd: issarassa vacanaṃ. [i] Mmd: janassa.

riyā doṇo 'dhiko[a] ti attho; *upa nikkhe kahāpaṇaṃ*, nikkhassa kahāpaṇaṃ adhikan ti attho; *adhi Brahmadatte Pañcālā*, [1]Brahmadattissarā Pañcālā ti attho; *adhi nacce*[b] *Gotamī*, naccissarā Gotamī ti attho; *adhi devesu buddho*, sammutidevādidevissaro buddho ti attho. Keci pana garū *adhi*saddassa adhikatthataṃ gahetvā [2]"tividhehi pi devehi sabbaññubuddho adhiko ti attho" ti atthaṃ vadanti. ‖ Ettha siyā: *adhi Brahmadatte* ti *adhi devesu* ti ca idaṃ kiṃ samāsapadaṃ udāhu vyāsapadan[c] ti[c]. | Vyāsapadan ti gahetabbaṃ; tathā hi, yadi samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'issarabhūte Brahmadatte Pañcālā' ti ca 'issarabhūtesu devesu buddho' ti ca anicchitatthāpatti[d] siyā; tasmā vyāsavasena [3]*gosu issaro* ti ettha viya 'issarā Brahmadatte Pañcālā, issaro devesu buddho' ti attho avagantabbo, esa nayo *adhi nacce Gotamī* ti etthā pi, *upa khāriyaṃ doṇo* ti ādisu pana 'adhiko khāriyā doṇo' ti chaṭṭhiyatthayojanāvasena attho avagantabbo.

**646 Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesu tatiyā ca.** Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthesu tatiyā vibhatti hoti, sattamī ca, ettha ca *ussuka*saddo[e] sehatthavācako[f], *maṇḍita*saddo pasannavācako: *ñāṇena ussuk[k]o* · *ñāṇasmiṃ vā ussuk[k]o*, *ñāṇena pasīdito* · *ñāṇasmiṃ vā pasīdito sappuriso*. Ettha pana kiñcā pi ussuk[k]amaṇḍitatthesu vuttappakārā[g] vibhattiyo na honti [4]'aññasmiṃ yev' atthe honti, tathā pi 'aññasmiṃ atthe tāsaṃ uppatti ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthahetu yeva hoti' ti te atthe padhāne katvā "ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesū" ti vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; esa nayo aññatrā pi īdisesu ṭhānesu. [Ce 640[1]]

**647 Akkhātari[h] upayoge pañcamī.** Akkhātā ti paṭipādayitā, upayogo ti [5]sīlādīni samādiyitvā gayhamānaṃ niyamapubbakaṃ vijjāgahaṇaṃ:

uṭṭhānañ ca upaṭṭhānaṃ sussūsā pāricariyaṃ[i]
sakkaccaṃ sippuggahaṇaṃ niyamo ti pavuccati, 4

[1] Rūp Ce 116[5] Mmd Ce 259[30]. [2] Rūp Ce 116[5]. [3] *cf.* 724[19]. ‖ § 646 Kc 317 ‖. [4] = ussukka-maṇḍita mha ta pā[3] so ññ̄ṇ anak nhuik, ns. ‖ § 647 Kc 317[BB] (Pāṇ I 4; 29) ‖. [5] ns: "ādi" phraṅ[1] vattasamādāna-pūjā-sakkāra kui yū ‖.

[a] Ce adhiko. [b] Mmd (Ce 259[31]): adhinaccesu. [c] Ce *om.* [d] *ita* Bens; CeBm anicchitatthapatti. [e] Bm *k. l.* ussukas°; CeBens ussukkas°. [f] Rūp (Ce 116[11]): sathatth°, Mmd (Ce 260[13]): ñhatth°. [g] Bm °kāra-. [h] Bm akkhātari; Ce akhyātari. [i] *ita* Bemns [– ⏑ – ⏑ –]; Ce pāricariyā.

upayoge gammamāne[a] akkhātari pañcamī vibhatti hoti, [1]"atthe asambhavato sadde vuttavidhānaṃ hotī" ti vacanato taṃvācakasaddato pañcamī vibhatti bhavati: *upajjhāyā adhīte, upajjhāyā suṇoti*, [2]"yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya". Upayoge ti kiṃ: [3]*naṭa[ka]ssa*[b] *suṇoti*. || Mukhamattadīpaniyaṃ pana etāni udāharaṇāni [4]"apādānaggahaṇena c' eva disāyogaggahaṇena ca sijjhanti" ti vuttaṃ. | Sijjhantu vā mā vā; mayaṃ pana lakkhaṇānaṃ pajjunnagatikabhāvaviññāpanatthañ c' eva vohārabhedesu nānappakārato sotūnaṃ kosallajananatthañ ca vitthārato lakkhaṇāni dassema, tasmā tattha tattha punaruttidoso hotī ti na vattabbaṃ, sāsanatthāya hi mahatī ussoḷhi idha katā ti.

**648 Yaṃ-taṃ-kiṃyoge kāraṇato kvaci.** *Yaṃ taṃ kiṃ* icc etesaṃ yoge *kāraṇa*saddato kvaci pañcamī vibhatti hoti: [5]*yaṃkāraṇā, taṃkāraṇā*, [6]"kiṃkāraṇā me na karosi dukkhaṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: *kiṃkāraṇaṃ*.

**649 Kāraṇatthe hetu-kiṃ-ya-tehi paṭhamā.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānehi *hetu kiṃ ya ta* icc etehi kvaci paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: [7]"na attahetu[c] alikaṃ bhaṇāti[d]; [8]kiṃ kāraṇaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nindāma; [9]kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; [10]yañ ca putte na passāmi; [11]taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi", ettha ca 'tasmā bha[ga]vantaṃ pucchāmi' ti atthakkamavasena sāmaññato niddiṭṭhānam pi *taṃ-taṃ*saddānaṃ yathākkamaṃ [12]dūrattha-amhatthavācakatā viññāyati. || Tattha keci "*kiṃ kāraṇan* ti padaṃ dutiyāvacanan" ti vadanti[e]. | Taṃ na yuttaṃ · [7]"na attahetu[c] alikaṃ bhaṇāti"[d] ti paṭhamāya dassanato ti.

**650 Kiṃsmā[f] chaṭṭhī.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānā *kiṃ*saddato kvaci chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: [13]"taṃ kissa hetu; [13]kissa tumhe kilamatha". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *kena kāraṇena āgato 'si, kasmā vadesi.*

---

[1] Mmd 318 (Ce 267[27]) *supra* § 489—490. [2] J IV 205[11] = Dhp 392[a], *cf.* Sn 316[a]. [3] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 329[6]. [4] Mmd Ce 265[5-6] [5] (706[23]; *vide* Nidd I 39[10] Ps I 149[26]). [6] J VI 374[23]. [7] J V 146[15] (*supra* 707[4]). [8] ***. [9] S I 132[25]. [10] (707[5]). [11] (707[6]). [12] = dūrat ambhat anak kui ho sañ eñ[1] aphrac kui || vā | atit anāgat jaṭa Bhagavanta kui rañ rve[1] parammukha-dūrat me[3] lhyok so, mi mi rañ rve[1] ambhat kui ho sañ eñ[1] aphrac kui, ns. [13] (707[12]).

[a] Ce gamy°. [b] CeBens nāṭakassa; Bm naṭakassa. [c] Bens °hetū (ns: upendavajirāgāthā phrac rve[1] *hetū* nhuik dīgha). [d] Ce bhaṇanti. [e] Bm *om.* [f] Bm kismā.

**651 || Hetuto chaṭṭhiyā lopo ti keci.** Keci garū [1]saddasatthe kāraṇatthavācaka*hetu*saddato chaṭṭhīvibhattiṃ disvā tattha taṃ mataṃ rocentā[a] 'sāsanasmiṃ kāraṇatthe vattamānā *hetu*saddato chaṭṭhiyā lopo hoti' ti icchanti; [Ce 641[1]] [1]*annassa hetussa vasati* ti tesaṃ laddhi, evaṃ [2]"buddhassa hetu, [3]taṃ kissa hetū" ti etthā pi chaṭṭhiyā lopo, evañ ca sati sāṭṭhakathe tepiṭake buddhavacane katthaci suttapadese *hetu*saddato chaṭṭhiyā alopo pi siyā, tādiso payogo na katthaci pi dissati; aṭṭhakathācariyehi pi 'kissa hetū ti kissa hetussā' ti chaṭṭhivasena pāḷivivaraṇaṃ vucceyya, na ca tehi tathā vuccittha — tasmā *annassa hetu vasati* ti ādisu 'annassa kāraṇā vasati' ti ādinā attho sampaṭipādetabbo:

**652 | Yathātanti chaṭṭhī-paṭhamanaṃ pāḷi.** *Pāḷi*saddo paṭipāṭivācako, kāraṇatthe vattamānānaṃ chaṭṭhī-paṭhamānaṃ paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: [4]"taṃ kissa hetu", [4]taṃ ti padapūraṇe nipātapadaṃ, kissa hetū ti kena kāraṇena, 'kasmā' ti vā pañcamīvasena vivaraṇam[b] pi kātabbaṃ.

**653 paṭhama-pañcamīnaṃ.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānānaṃ paṭhamā[c]-pañcamīnam pi[d] paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: [5]*yaṃkāraṇā* icc evamādi.

**654 tabbiparītānañ ca.** Tāsaṃ paṭhamā-pañcamīnaṃ viparītavasena ṭhitānaṃ kāraṇatthe vattamānānaṃ paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: [6]"so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ" icc evamādi.

**655 yaṃkāraṇ' iccādi nipātasamudāyo ti vā.** Pāḷinayānaṃ dujjānattā aparena nayena *yaṃkāraṇā* icc ādipadaṃ nipātasamudāyo ti sallakkhetabbaṃ, tasmā na tattha paṭhamā ti vā pañcamī ti vā chaṭṭhī ti vā vibhattivicāraṇā[e] kātabbā: [5]*yaṃkāraṇā*[f], [7]"kiṃkāraṇā; [3]kissa hetu; [6]tatonidānaṃ" icc evamādi.

**656 Yebhuyyen' icc ādayo vibhatyantapatirūpakā.** *Yebhuyyena* icc evamādayo saddā vibhatyantapatirūpakā[g] nipātavyayā[h] ti veditabbā: [8]"yebhuyyena sattā apāyesu nibbattanti; [9]antarena

[1] Kāś II 3: 26 (annasya hetoḥ). [2] (Mmd Ce 263[9]). [3] (731[28]). [4] *vide* Ps I 149[15]. [5] (731[14]). [6] M I 133[37] (*supra* 681[21]), *cf.* A IV 128[29]. [7] (731[15]). [8] ***. [9] D II 137[12].

[a] CeBem rocento. [b] CeBm vikaraṇam. [c] Bm *h. l.* paṭhama-. [d] Be *om.* pi. [e] (Be vibhatticaraṇā). [f] Ce *ad.* taṃkāraṇā [g] Bem *h. l.* °pāḷi° (*cf.* 739[2]). [h] Cens nipātāvyayā.

Yamakasālānaṃ; [1]antarena paropadesā sāmaṃ yeva saccāni abhisambujjhi" icc evamādi.

**657 Saha-saddhiṃyoge tatiyatthe kvaci pañcamī.** [2]"Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati [†]gāthāya ajjhabhāsi[a]; [3]saha vacanā ca pana Bhagavato Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhitā . . . arogā arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi[b]; [4]saddhiṃ sāvakasaṃghāto[c] idh' eva parinibbissaṃ" [C[e] 642[1]], ettha ca *to*paccayo [5]pag eva paṭiladdha*vibhatti*saññattā saññāvasena pañcamī vibhatti ti vutto. Tattha saha parinibbānā ti parinibbānena sah' eva, saha vacanā ti [6]vacanena sah' evā ti attho, īdisesu hi ṭhānesu [7]vivacchedaphalattā *eva*saddo avutto pi ajjhāharitvā va yojetabbo. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [8]"mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; [9]saha puttehi sammati".

**658 Sahayoge tatiyatthe sattamī.** [10]"Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ", mama saccakiriyāya sah' evā ti attho, ettha hi [11]karaṇaṃ kataṃ · kiriyā, [12]"bhikkhussa kālaṃ kate saṃgho pattacīvarassa sāmī" ti ettha viya.

**659 Paṭhamatthe tatiya-sattamiyo.** [13]"Maṇinā me attho; [14]idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ".

**660 Tatiyatthe paṭhamā.** [15]"Ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ; [16]anāgārehi cûbhayaṃ", ettha ca ubhayan ti [17]ubhayehi, vibhattivacanavipallāso 'yaṃ, tathā hi Theragāthāsu [18]"appiccho c' eva santuṭṭho" ti Upasenattheragāthāyaṃ [19]"karaṇe hi[d] idaṃ paccattavacanan" ti vuttaṃ.

**661 Tatiyatthe sattamī.** [20]"Maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ", maṇinā nimmitan ti attho; [21]"khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare", ciradīghassa addhuno accayenā ti attho.

**662 Samaye karaṇôpayoga-bhummavacanāni piṭakakkamena.** Vinayapiṭakādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ kamena *samaye* karaṇava-

[1] ***. [2] D II 157[1]. [3] Ud 16[3]. [4] Bv 26: 23[bc]. [5] § 492. [6] Uda 126[27]. [7] = vyavacchedana*eva* eñ[1] akyuiʼ[3] eñ[1] aphrac kroñ[1], ns. [8] D I 1[6]. [9] J VI 528[22]. [10] Cp III 9: 11[a] (10: 8[a]; *cf. ib.* 11: 9[a]); Ap 438[11], Dīp 16: 32[c]. [11] (*cf.* Vm203[12], mht). [12] Vin *** (ns). [13] (719[1]). [14] D I 63[23] . . . 69[31]; *cf.* M I 358[4-24] (Ps S[e] III 31[3]); 78[21, 31, 36] 79[13, 18, 36] (Ps E[e] II 43[24]); *vide* M I 400[17-27]. [15] D II 224[9] (Sv). [16] Sn 628[b] = Th 581[d]. [17] Pj II 468[9] (Tha *ad* Th 581[d].). [18] Th 581[a(–d)]. [19] Tha C[e] 528[6]. [20] J VI 275[28] . . . 279[18]. [21] Sv I 288[13]. || § 662 Sp I 107[23]—108[16], Sv I 33[3-31], As 61[23-33] (Uda 21[30]—23[24]; Pj I 105[25]—106[26]) ||.

[a] D: imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. [b] B[m] vijāyati (Ud 16[10]). [c] *sic* C[e]B[e]m ns; Bv (*metr.*): [o]saṃghato. [d] (C[e] ti).

canaṃ upayogavacanaṃ bhummavacanañ ca hoti: [1]"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle" idaṃ Vinaye karaṇavacanaṃ, [2]"ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti" idaṃ Sutte upayogavacanaṃ, [3]"yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti" idaṃ Abhidhamme [Ce 642[30]] bhummavacanaṃ. || Etthāha: kasmā tīsu piṭakesu *samaya*ssa karaṇavacanādivasena visadisaniddeso kato ti. | Pakāsetabbassa tassa tassa atthavisesassa sambhavato, kathaṃ? Vinaye tāva hetuattho ca karaṇattho ca sambhavati, yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādīhi pi dubbiññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena[a] ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñ ca apekkhamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ Vinaye karaṇavacanena niddeso kato, Suttante ca accantasaññogattho sambhavati, yañ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā Brahmajālādīni suttantāni desesi, accantam eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā [Ce 643[1]] tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha[b] upayoganiddeso kato, Abhidhamme pana adhikaraṇattho bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇañ hi kālattho ca samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānaṃ phassādidhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetusaṃkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesaṃ bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ[c] bhummavacanena niddeso kato ti veditabbo, hoti c' ettha:

> taṃ taṃ attham apekkhitvā *samayo* Vinayādisu
> karaṇenūpayogena bhummena ca pakāsito ti. 5

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: "taṃ samayan ti vā tasmiṃ samaye ti vā tena samayenā ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho" ti, tasmā tesaṃ laddhiyā "tena samayenā" ti vutte pi tasmiṃ samaye ti attho, "ekaṃ samayan" ti vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Ettha ṭhatvā karaṇabhedaṃ[d] vadāma: yathā hi [4]lobhādayo [Ce 643[16]] alobhādayo ca[e] hetuhetū nāma bhavanti, tato aññe paccayabhūtā dhammā[f] paccayahetū nāma bhavanti, evam etaṃ[g]

---

[1] Vin III 1[8]. [2] D I 1[4]. [3] Dhs § 1. [4] *cf.* As 303[22-29].

[a] Bmns *om.* [b] Bmns *om.* [c] Cens *ad.* tattha. [d] Ce karaṇappabhedaṃ. [e] Ce vā. [f] Ce dhamma-. [g] Ce evam eva.

karaṇe pavattaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ 'karaṇakaraṇaṃ' nāma hoti, kattādisu pavattañ ca 'kattukaraṇaṃ, hetukaraṇan' ti ādikaṃ nāmaṃ imasmiṃ pakaraṇe labhatī ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ ñatvā puna udāharaṇena saddhiṃ taṃnāmaṃ veditabbaṃ: [1]"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati" idaṃ karaṇakaraṇaṃ, [2]"svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo" idaṃ kattukaraṇaṃ, [3]"Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto" idaṃ visesanakaraṇaṃ, [4]*annena vasati* idaṃ hetukaraṇaṃ, [5]*bhinnena sīsena āgato* idaṃ itthambhūtakaraṇaṃ, [6]"bhuñja puttehi khattiya" idaṃ sahatthakaraṇaṃ, [7]"maṇinā me attho" idaṃ paccattakaraṇaṃ, [8]"saṃvibhajetha no rajjena" idaṃ [9]kammakaraṇaṃ, [10]"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena" idaṃ nissakkakaraṇaṃ, [11]"tena kho pana samayena" idaṃ bhummakaraṇaṃ, [12]"pakatiyā abhirūpo, [12]yebhuyyena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā" icc evamādi tadaññakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ ekādasavidhaṃ karaṇaṃ bhavati. Taṃ pana tadaññakaraṇaṃ bheditaṃ anekavidhaṃ hoti: [13]nipātayogakaraṇaṃ [14]paṭikkhepakaraṇaṃ [15]kucchitaṅgakaraṇaṃ [16]kiriyāpavaggakaraṇaṃ [17]kāladdhānakaraṇaṃ [18]maṇḍitussuk[k]akaraṇaṃ [19]sahādiyogakaraṇaṃ [20]pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyogakaraṇaṃ [21]ayogakaraṇan ti evam anekavidhaṃ tadaññakaraṇaṃ hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**663 Saṃkha-liṅgatthavikaraṇatthaṃ uppatti vibhattīnaṃ.** Saṃkhāvikaraṇatthaṃ liṅgatthavikaraṇatthañ ca vibhattīnaṃ uppatti hoti: *puriso tiṭṭhati · purisā tiṭṭhanti, ekaṃ dve tīṇi.* [$C^{e}$ $644^{1}$]

**664 Ekamhi ekavacanaṃ.** Ekamhi atthe vattabbe ekavacanaṃ hoti: *itthī, puriso, cittaṃ.*

**665 Ekamhi viya bahumhi pi.** Ekasmiṃ atthe viya bahumhi pi atthe vattabbe ekavacanaṃ hoti: [22]"sā senā mahatī āsi; [22]bahujjano pasanno 'si", *mahājano, bhikkhusaṃgho, macchaghaṭā* icc evamādi.

[1] ($693^{18}$). [2] D II $93^{21}$ (*vide supra* $718^{20}$). [3] ($720^{22}$). [4] Uda $22^{22}$, $23^{2}$. [5] ($719^{10-22}$). [6] *cf.* J VI $563^{8}$. [7] ($733^{16}$). [8] ($718^{22}$). [9] ns *ad.*: "vinayāya ti [Spk I $289^{?}$] karaṇatthe hi idaṃ sampadānavacanaṃ" hū so Sagāthāvag-ṭīkā kui rhu rve$^{1}$ sampadān-karuiṇ$^{2}$ kui lañ$^{3}$ yū ‖. [10] ($718^{28}$). [11] D I $47^{5}$ (*vide supra* $720^{15}$). [12] ($720^{29}$). [13] § 566. [14] $718^{13-14}$. [15] § 603. [16] § 599. [17] § 602. [18] § 646. [19] § 592—593. [20] § 600. [21] = "māsena pubbena, pitarā sadisena, mātarā samena, kahāpaṇen' ūnena, asinā kalahena, vācāya nipuṇena, guḷena missakena, vācāya sakhilāya" ca so *pubbādi*ayogakaruiṇ$^{2}$, ns. ‖ § 664 666 *cf.* Mmd $C^{e}$ $67^{18}$ Rūp $C^{e}$ $28^{31}$ $29^{1}$ (Pāṇ I 4: 21—22) ‖. ‖ § 665 667 Sd $16^{20}$—$17^{8}$ ‖. [22] ($17^{18}$).

**666 Bahumhi bahuvacanaṃ.** Bahumhi atthe vattabbe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *itthiyo, purisā, cittāni.*

**667 Bahumhi viya ekamhi pi**[a]. Bahumhi atthe viya ekamhi pi atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: [1]"appaccayā dhammā" icc evamādi.

**668 Samudāya-jāti-nissay'-ekattalakkhaṇesv ekavacanaṃ.** Samudāye jātiyaṃ nissayavasenôpacāritanissite ekattalakkhaṇe ca ekavacanaṃ hoti; samudāye tāva: [2]"devasaṃgho, [3]sabbo ... jano" icc evamādi, jātiyaṃ: [4]"sañcicca pāṇo jīvitā na voropetabbo", [5]*sasso sampanno* icc evamādi, nissayavasenôpacāritanissite: [6]"Sāvatthī saddhā ahosi pasannā; [7]ayaṃ bhante Nāḷandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā" icc evamādi, Sāvatthivāsino saddhā pasannā ahesun ti ādinā attho yojetabbo; ekattalakkhaṇe: [8]*kusalākusalaṃ*, [9]*samathavipassanaṃ*, [8]*tilakkhaṇaṃ*, [10]*cutūpapāto*, [10]*āgatigati* icc evamādi.

**669 Bahumhi samudāye bahuvacanaṃ.** Bahusu samudāyesu bahuvacanaṃ hoti: [11]"pūjitā ñātisaṃghehi; [12]devakāyā samāgatā; [13]saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā" icc evamādi.

**670 Kvaci jāti-atta-garusu ca.** Jāti-atta-garusu ca kvaci bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *samiddhā yavā* · *samiddho yavo*, [14]*sampannā vīhayo* · *sampanno vīhi*; [15]"amhākaṃ pakati" · *mama pakati*; [16]"abbhāgatānâsanakaṃ adāsiṃ", ahaṃ attano santikaṃ āgatassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ adāsin ti attho.

**671 Apariccheda-mātikānusandhinaya-pucchānusandhinaya-pucchāsabhaga-puthucittasamāyoga-puthuārammaṇa-tannivāsa-tamputt'-ekābhidhāna-tannissitāpekkh'-ārammaṇakiccabhedesu ca.** Aparicchede, mātikānusandhinaye, pucchānusandhinaye, pucchāsabhāge, puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe, taṃnivāse, taṃputte, [Ce 645[1]] ekābhidhāne, taṃnissitāpekkhe, ārammaṇabhede, kiccabhede ca bahuvacanaṃ hoti; aparicchede tāva: [17]"appaccayā dhammā asaṃkhatā dhammā" anirūpitasaṃkhāvasena[c] bahuvacanaṃ vā etaṃ; mātikānusandhinaye: [18]"katame dhammā

[1] (18[14]; *infra* 736[30]). ‖ § 668—671 Sd 16[26]—20[21] ‖. [2] Sn 680[b] (*vide supra* 17[23]). [3] (17[18]). [4] *cf.* D III 133[14] (*vide supra* 17[32]). [5] (*cf.* 18[1]). [6] (18[8]). [7] D I 211[8]. [8] (18[9]). [9] A II 157[18] (: *pl.* S IV 195[1]). [10] (18[8-9]). [11] (17[30]). [12] (17[30]). [13] (D II 261[8] (*supra* 17[30], *vide* 736 *n.* b)). [14] Kaś I 2: 58. [15] (18[11]). [16] (18[14]). [17] (18[16] 736[4]). [18] (18[24]).

[a] Be *om.* [b] *ita* Ce; Bemns sabbe te (D: *saṭṭh'* e. d. *sabbe* nānattavaṇṇino). [c] *ita* Bm; CeBens aniyamitasaṃkhāvasena (18 *n.* c).

appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchānusandhinaye: [1]"ime dhammā appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchāsabhāge: [2]"katame dhammā no parāmāsā: te dhamme ṭhapetvā avasesā kusalâkusalâvyākatā dhammā" icc evamādi; puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe: [3]"atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā" icc evamādi; taṃnivāse: [4]"Sakkesu viharati" icc evamādi; taṃputte: [5]"santi puttā Videhānaṃ" icc evamādi; ekābhidhāne: [6]"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; [7]etha vyagghā nivattavho" [Ce 645[15]] icc evamādi; tannissitāpekkhe: [8]"mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti" icc evamādi; ārammaṇabhede: [9]"cattāro satipaṭṭhānā", kiccabhede: [10]"cattāro sammappadhānā" ti.

**672 Liṅga-vibhatti-vacana-kala-puris'-akkharānaṃ vipallāso.** Imasmiṃ pāvacane katthaci liṅgavipallāso vibhattivipallāso vacanavipallāso kālavipallāso purisavipallāso akkharavipallāso ti chabbidho vipallāso bhavati. Tattha liṅgavipallāso tāva: [11]"Siviputtāni cāvhaya[a]; [11]evaṃ dhammāni sutvāna vippasīdanti paṇḍitā" icc evamādi. Vibhattivipallāso anekehi lakkhaṇehi vibhāvito va, evaṃ sante pi sammuyhitabbaṭṭhāne[b] sotūnam asammohatthaṃ puna visesato vibhattivipallāsaṃ kathayāma, seyyathīdaṃ: [12]"ayaṃ puriso mama atthakāmo yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti; [Ce 645[30]] [13]appo saggāya gacchati" ayaṃ dutiyatthe catutthī, dakaṃ neti, saggaṃ gacchatī ti attho sampaṭipādetabbo; [14]"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ayaṃ tatiyatthe catutthī, Dhanañjayenā ti attho, [15]"puññāya sugatiṃ yanti cāgāya vipulaṃ dhanaṃ" ayam pi tatiyatthe catutthī, puññena cāgenā ti attho, so ca kho 'puññena hetubhūtena, cāgena hetubhūtenā' ti hetutthavasen' eva veditabbo, tattha ca *puññāya* ti idaṃ napuṃsakarūpaṃ[c] na itthiliṅgarūpaṃ, *cāgāya* ti idaṃ pana pulliṅgarūpaṃ, || garū pana *puññāya cāgāyā* ti idaṃ padadvayaṃ itthiliṅgaappaccayantaṃ[d] pañcamiyantañ ca [16]icchanti, evañ hi sati [12]"dakāya neti, [13]appo saggāya gacchati, [14]asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti etthā pi

[1] (18[25]). [2] (18[28]). [3] (18[30]). [4] (19[4]). [5] (19[5]). [6] (19[9]). [7] (19[12]). [8] (19[14] 342[29] 710[7]). [9] (19[15]). [10] (19[17]). [11] (229[29]). [12] (133[7], 697[7]). [13] (132[31], 699[23] *etc.*). [14] (133[10], 699[25] *etc.*). [15] ***. [16] ns: Rūpasiddhi nhuik "guṇavacane pañcamī tatiyā ca: issariyā janaṃ rakkhati rājā, issariyena vā" [Rūp 302 Ce 109[11]] thut sañ ||.

[a] *ita h. l. et* CeBm. [b] ns °ṭṭhānesu. [c] Ce napuṃsakaliṅgarūpaṃ . . . [d] Bm itthiliṅgaapp°.

[Ce 646[1]] *dakāya saggāya Dhanañjayāya* ti padattayam pi itthiliṅgaṃ *ā*paccayantaṃ[a] siyā, | na h' etaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ na ca[b] *ā*paccayantaṃ siyā, atha kho yathākkamaṃ napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ[c] pulliṅgaṃ catutthekavacanassa *āyā*desena sambhūtarūpaṃ sotūnaṃ ativimhāpanakaraṃ saddasatthehi asādhāraṇaṃ sāsane acchariyabbhutarūpaṃ, [1]tathā hi saddasatthanayanissitaṃ "namo buddhāyā" ti catutthirūpaṃ sāsanaṃ patvā "namo buddhassā" ti rūpam eva bhavati, aṭṭhakathācariyā pi pāḷianurūpaṃ etādisaṃ rūpam eva saddaracanāvisaye ṭhapenti, *namo buddhāyā* ti rūpasadisaṃ pana rūpaṃ sāsanasmiṃ tadatthatumattha-vibhattivipallāse[d] yeva dissati na dāna-*namo*yogādisū ti ayam attho [2]heṭṭhā vitthārato vibhāvito va[e]; [3]"viramath' āyasmanto[f] mama vacanāya" ayaṃ pañcamiyatthe catutthī, mama vacanato ti attho; [4]*bhiyyoso mattāyā* ti ettha pana *matta*saddo napuṃsakaliṅgo va[g] vibhattivipallāsavasena catutthekavacanassa [Ce 646[16]] *āyā*desavasena ca pañcamiyatthe catutthī — yadi [5]"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya itthiliṅgo, tadā pañcamiyatthe yeva pañcamī ti vibhattivipariṇāmakiccaṃ n' atthi, *mattāya* ti etassa pañcamiyatthatā [6]"tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati" ti ettha viya *bhiyya*saddayogato[h] pākaṭā va, bhiyyoso mattāya[i] mattato bhiyyo ti attho, iti pañcamiyatthaṃ ñatvā tatiyatthavasena attho sampaṭipādetabbo: atirekappamāṇenā ti; [7]"mahato gaṇāya bhattā me" ayaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe catutthī, gaṇassa bhattā ti attho; [8]"ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā" ti ayaṃ sattamiyatthe catutthī, sitassa pātukaraṇe ti[j] attho, chaṭṭhiyatthe vā catutthī, sitapātukammassa ko hetu ko paccayo ti attho; [9]"sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchati"[k] ayaṃ accantasaṃyogadutiyatthe catutthī, cirarattaṃ cirakālan ti hi[m] attho — iti pun-napuṃsakaliṅgavasena[n] catutthekavacanassa [Ce 646[30]] *āyā*desasahito vibhattivipallāso visesato daṭṭhabbo, [10]"mā itikirāya; [11]samaṃ

---

[1] (131[11] *sqq*). [2] (130[18]—137[10]). [3] (133[2]; *cf.* RV III 33: 5[a]: ramadhvaṃ me vacase?). [4] (697[18]—698[17]). [5] (698[8]). [6] (697[19]). [7] (133[7]). [8] M II 74[22]. [9] J VI 80[12] (*cf.* 80[12]) = 550[11] (*cf.* 550[12]). [10] A I 189[6]. [11] Abhidh-s 26[31].

[a] Bm °liṅgaāpacc°. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Bens °liṅga-. [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] CeBm ca. [f] *ita h. l.* Bem; Ce viramatha āy°. [g] Bm pi (*vel* va). [h] *ita* CeBemns. [i] Ce mattāya ti. [j] Bm hi. [k] CeBemns ruccati (*vide* 479 *n.* k). [m] Ce *om.* hi. [n] Bens *om.* pun-.

essanti cirāya subbatā; [1]"cirassaṃ vata passāmi" ti ādisu pana *kirāyā* ti ādīni vibhatyantapatirūpakāni[a] avyayapadānī ti veditabbāni, na h' etesu vibhattivipallāsanayo cintetabbo · *kiracira*saddānaṃ avyattaliṅgattā. Vacanavipallāso yathā: [2]"nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā[b] udaggameghena navena sittā vivekakāmassa araññasaññino janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyataṃ", [Ce 647[1]] [3]janetī ti janenti, ayam eva vā pāṭho, — ‖ etth' eke vadeyyuṃ: yadi "janenti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhantaraṃ dissati, tad eva pamāṇaṃ katvā "janenti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyatan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyehi vattabban ti, | saccaṃ, evaṃ sante pi "janeti" ti ekavacanapāṭhantarassa pi dassanato dujjānattā ca pāḷinayassa saddhamme gāravavasena 'idaṃ ayuttan' ti avatvā 'janenti' ti vacanavipallāsanayo aṭṭhakathācariyehi dassito; [4]"najjo ca anupariyāti[c] nānāpupphadumāyutā" ayam pi vacanavipallāso, tattha najjo ti [5]ekā nadī. Kālavipallāso: [6]"cha bhassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kaḷāyayūsa[d]-hareṇuyūsādīnaṃ pasaṭapasaṭamattena[e] yāpessati" icc evamādi, tattha yāpessati nāmā ti *nāma*saddaṃ ānetvā sambandho, [7]*nāma*saddayogena hi anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpeti[f] icc ev' attho. Purisavipallāso: [8]"puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ" icc ādi, tattha labhethā ti labheyyaṃ. [Ce 647[15]] Aparo nayo: [9]"mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja" icc ādi vibhatti-purisavipallāso, mā bhāyassū ti hi attho.

Akkharavipallāso pāḷiyaṃ gāthāsu yeva labbhati na cuṇṇiyapadesu, so ca kho itthiliṅge *i*vaṇṇavisaye va[g], aṭṭhakathāsu pana katthaci cuṇṇiyapadesu pi labbhati, atrāyaṃ pāḷi: [10]"yathā balākayonimhi[h] na vijjati pumo sadā" ti ca [11]"Kusāvatimhi nagare yadā āsiṃ mahīpati" ti ca, tattha balākayonimhī[i] ti balākayoniyaṃ[i], Kusāvatimhī ti[j] Kusāvatiyaṃ, *mhi*kāro hi pun-napuṃsakaliṅgesv eva dissati cuṇṇiyapadesu ca gāthāsu ca tathā *yaṃ*kāro itthiliṅge yeva — [10]"yathā balā-

[1] S I 1[31] (*cf.* J III 314[27] = IV 476[23]). [2] Th 110[a-d]. [3] < Tha Ce 218[33]. [4] J VI 121[9]. [5] Ja VI 121[23]. [6] Ps (Ee) II 2[35]. [7] (*vide* § 893). [8] (515[9]). [9] J VI 443[4] . . . 443[16]. [10] (649[28] *etc.*). [11] (649[28] *etc.*).

[a] Bm °paṭi° (*cf.* 732[31]). [b] (Ce virūḷhamānā). [c] Bm cānupariyāti, Be ca anupariyāyati; Ce ca anupariyāyanti. [d] Ps (Ee Ce Se) *om.* -kaḷāyayūsa-. [e] Ce pasatapasataṃ° (= Ps Ee). [f] Bemns yāpesi. [g] CeBe yeva. [h] CeBm balākay°. [i] *ita h. l.* Bemns; Ce balākāy°. [j] Bm *om.*

kayonimhi"[a] ti ādisu ayaṃ *mhi*kāro itthiliṅge dissati kiṃ nu kho kāraṇan ti cintāyaṃ: cuṇṇiyapadapāḷisu adissanato[b] akkharavipallāse *mhi*kāro vattati ti ayam attho viññāyati · sāsanayuttivasena; aṭṭhakathāsu pana [1]"dvidhā sandhimhi vattatī" ti gāthaṃ vatvā[c] cuṇṇiyapadaṭṭhāne pi [2]"sandhimhi" ti *mhi*kārapāṭho dissati, atr' imāni lakkhaṇāni:

**673 gāthāsu itthiyaṃ mhikāro.** Pāḷiyañ c' eva aṭṭhakathāsu ca gāthāvisaye itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: [3]"Kusāvatimhi nagare; [1]dvedhā[d] sandhimhi vattati".

**674 kvaci aṭṭhakathāsu cuṇṇiyapade.** Aṭṭhakathāsu kvaci cuṇṇiyapade itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: [2]"sandhimhi (paṭisandhimhi)"[e]. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *sandhiyaṃ* [4]*paṭisandhiyaṃ, sugatiyaṃ duggatiyaṃ*.

Iti vuttaṃ sasambandhaṃ savibhattādinicchayaṃ
kārakaṃ, ettha yuñjantu kārakā pariyattiyā. [$C^e$ 648[1]] 6
[5]Yuñjati yo idha ñāṇī
kusalo saddesu bhavati satthesu[f]
pāvacanamhi tadubhaye
kusalā kusalā va [7]sanantanā[g]. 7

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kārakavibhāgo nāma bāvīsatimo[h] paricchedo[i].

## XXIII.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi samāsena hitāvahaṃ
Samāsam [6]attha-saddānaṃ samāsaparidīpanaṃ. 1

---

[1] Vm *551*$^{27}$ = Vibha *160*$^{17}$. [2] Vm *551*$^{29}$ = Vibha *160*$^{19}$ (paṭisandhimhi); Vm 604$^{8}$. [3] (739$^{28}$). [4] Vm 563$^{1,6}$. [5] ns: yuñjati . . . sanantanā | ī sui[1] rhi mha mattāvutti ariyāgāthālakkhaṇā nhaṅ[1] ññ mañ || (*cf.* 225 *n.* 5). [6] ns: samāsam attha-saddānaṃ | khyañ[3] ap so anak rhi so nām-nipāt-upasārasaddā tui[1] eñ[3] || vā | atthasaddānaṃ | anak rhi so saddā tui[1] eñ[1] || hitāvahaṃ | . . . | samāsaṃ ||.

[a] *ita h. l.* $B^{em}$ns; $C^e$ balākāy°. [b] $C^eB^e$ns adassanato. [c] $C^e$ patvā. [d] *ita h. l.* $C^eB^m$; $B^e$ns dvidhā. [e] $B^m$ *om.* [f] $B^e$ saddesu bhavati sasatthesu ca, $C^e$ bhavati sasaddesv atthesu ca (ns: satthesu kui 'so atthesu' phrat). [g] ns: sanantanā | rhe[3] nhuik phrac kun so || . . . || vā | sanantanā | paññā rhi tui[1] sañ || *sanantana*saddā paññā rhi kui ho sañ kui Sagāthāvag-aṭṭhakathā nhuik chui eñ[1] ||. [h] $C^eB^m$ ekavīsatimo. [i] $B^m$ *ad.* Sadda(nī)tiyā kārakappakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ prī[3] prī[3] || || Namo . . . °ddhassa ||.

Tattha [1]duvidhaṃ samasanaṃ: saddasamasanaṃ atthasamasanañ ca. Tesu saddasamasanaṃ luttasamāse labbhati: [2]"samaṇa-brāhmaṇā" ti ādisu, atthasamasanaṃ aluttasamāse: [3]"dūre-nidānaṃ; [4]gavam-pati"; [5]*urasi-lomo*; [6]"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso" ti ādisu, tadubhayam pi vā luttasamāse labbhati: [7]"sahāyo te mahārāja mahārājā Maruppiyo" ti ādisu, ettha ca Maruppiyo ti devānaṃ-piya-Tisso.

**675 Nāmôpasagga-nipātānaṃ yuttattho samāso.** Tesaṃ nāmôpasagga-nipātānaṃ payujjamānapadatthānaṃ yo [Ce 648[15]] yuttattho, so *samāsa*sañño hoti: *kaṭhinassa dussaṃ* · [8]"kaṭhinadussaṃ" icc ādi. [9]Nāmôpasagga-nipātānan ti kimatthaṃ: *Devadatto pacatī* ti ādisu ākhyātena samāso na hotī ti dassanatthaṃ. Yuttattho ti kimatthaṃ: *bhaṭo rañño putto Devadattassā* ti ādisu aññamaññānapekkhesu *bakassa setāni pattāni* ti ādisu añña(mañña)-sāpekkhesu ayuttatthatāya samāso na hotī ti dassanatthaṃ. Samāsa icc anena kv attho: [10]"samāsantagatānam anto kvac' attaṃ". ‖ Ettha c'*ākhyāta*ggahaṇaṃ kasmā na kataṃ, nanu ākhyātasmim pi samāso dissati · [11]"yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ mokkheti āpāyikādīhi[a] dukkhehi mocetī ti pāti-mokkho" ti sanibbacanassa padassa dassanato ti. | Tan na, tasmiṃ hi nibbacane *pātimokkho* ti padaṃ taddhitavasena sijjhati na samāsavasena · [12]"ehipassiko" ti padam iva ti. ‖ Nanu ca bho *ehipassiko* ti ettha [13]'ehi passā' ti imaṃ vidhiṃ arahatī ti atthe taddhito *ṇika*paccayo dissati, *pātimokkho* ti ettha pana taddhito paccayo na dissatī ti. | Dissati eva; *pātimokkho* ti ettha sakatthe *ṇa*paccayo bhavatī ti. ‖ Nanu ca bho *ṇa*paccayo [14]apacce yeva dissatī ti. | Na apacce yeva · 'tena rattaṃ' icc ādisv atthesu pi dassanato[b], [15]"ṇa rāgā[c] ... tassêdam aññatthesu cā" ti hi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttan ti. ‖ Evaṃ hotu, nanu ca bho [Ce 649[1]] [16]"anaññātañ-ñassāmī-t'-indriyan" ti ettha ākhyātena samāso dissatī ti. | Saccaṃ, kiñcā pi ettha ākhyātapadaṃ dissati, tathā

---

[1] Rūp Ce 118[3] Mmd Ce 267[26]. [2] D I 12[29]. [3] Ja I 2[7]. [4] (645[7]). [5] (118[26]; Kāś VI 3: 12). [6] Dīp 11: 25[a] Sp I 72[33]. [7] Mhv 17: 11[ab]. ‖ § 675 Kc 318 + Mmd Ce 266[35]—267[8] (*vide et n.* 9) ‖. [8] Vin I 254[14]. [9] 741[11–16] < Rūp Ce 118[10–16] (*infra* 744[26]). [10] *vide* § 722. [11] (329[2]). [12] D II 93[27]. [13] Vm 216[24] (*infra* § 764 Ce 687[9]). [14] Kc 346. [15] Kc 354. [16] D III 219[8].

[a] Ce apāy°. [b] Bens dissanato.. [c] Ce *suppl.* tena rattaṃ.

pi *iti*saddena sambaddhattā[a] taṃ[b] padaṃ nipātapakkhikaṃ hutvā samāsapadattam [1]upagacchatī ti.

**676 Kvaci vibhatti lopaṃ.** Tesaṃ yuttatthānaṃ samāsārahānaṃ nāmôpasagga-nipātānaṃ vibhattiyo kvaci lopam āpajjanti: [2]"kaṭhinadussaṃ, [3]āgantukabhattaṃ; [4]pabhaṃkaro".

**677 Samāsa-taddhitâkhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharâgamā ca.** Na kevalaṃ vibhattiyo yeva atha kho samāsa-taddhitâkhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharâgamā ca kvaci lopam āpajjanti: [5]*Vasiṭṭhassa apaccaṃ* · *Vāsiṭṭho*[c], [6]*Vinatāya apaccaṃ* · *Venateyyo*; *Himavantapassam*[d] icc evamādi.

**678 Na padānaṃ vippakaten' uttarena samāso.** Padānaṃ vippakatavacanabhūtena uttarapadena saha samāso na hoti: *maggaṃ gacchanto, dhammaṃ suṇamāno, dhammaṃ caranto* icc ādi. Vippakatenā ti kiṃ: [7]"addhānamaggapaṭipanno, [8]guṇamahanto". Ettha ca *gacchantā*dīnaṃ vippakatavacanatā [9]"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasā Accutaṃ[e] isin" ti ādikāhi pāḷīhi viññāyati.

**679 Tvāpaccayantādīhi ca.** *Tvā*paccayantādīhi ca vippakatavacanabhūtehi uttarapadehi saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti[f]: [10]"saṅgāmaṃ otaritvāna sīhanādaṃ nadī Kuso; [11]dānāni dātuṃ" icc ādi. Uttarapadehī ti kiṃ: [12]"paṭiccasamuppādo, [13]upādāya-rūpaṃ", *gantukāmo, dātukāmo*.

**680 Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvīhi ca.** *Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvī*paccayantehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti: *rathaṃ kubbāno, kammaṃ karāno*; *odanaṃ bhutto*; *bhattaṃ bhuttavā*; *bhattaṃ bhuttāvī*.

**681 Asukhuccāraṇe aviditatthe ca vākyam eva.** Yattha samāse kayiramāne padaṃ sukhuccāraṇaṃ na bhavati attho ca vidito na hoti, tasmiṃ ṭhāne vākyam eva hoti na samāso: [14]"kākehi pātabbā; [15]dassanena pahātabbā; [16]Puṇṇo Mantāniputto" icc ādi. [Ce 650[1]]

---

[1] ns: "*iti*saddaparicchinno saddo nipāto" hu paribhāsā lā eñ[1] hā lui ||. || § 676 Kc 319 + Kcv ("ca") ||. [2] (741[16]). [3] Vin I 292[16]. [4] S I 51[11] Sn 991[d]. || § 677 Kcv 319 ("tesaṃ") ||. [5] Kcv 346. [6] Kcv 348. [7] D I 1[5] (Sv I 35[10]). [8] *cf.* Sv I 35[15]. [9] (167[20]). [10] J V 310[11]. [11] ***. [12] *vide* Vm 519[24]—522[16]. [13] (313[4]). [14] *cf.* Ps *ad* M III 96[8] + Mp *ad* A III 27[18] (: kākapeyya). [15] *cf.* Ps I 74[27] (: dassanā-pahātabbā, M I 9[22]). [16] A I 23[26].

[a] CeBemns sambandhattā. [b] Bm ti. [c] *ita* CeBemns (*vide* 632[31]). [d] Bm *om.* [e] (CeBe Ajjukaṃ). [f] CeBe *ad.* akatvā.

**682 Upapade dhātumayānaṃ niccaṃ samāso.** Upapade ṭhitānaṃ dhātumayānaṃ padānaṃ pubbapadehi saha niccaṃ samāso hoti: [1]kammaṃ karotī ti *kammakāro*, attato jāto *attajo* icc ādi.
**683 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbehi.** *Tvā*paccayantādihi ca pubbapadehi saha padānaṃ niccaṃ samāso hoti: [2]mahābhūtāni upādāya pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *upādāya-rūpaṃ*[a] *upādā-rūpaṃ*[b] vā yakāralopavasena; aññamaññaṃ paṭicca [3]sahite dhamme uppādetī ti *paṭiccasamuppādo*; [4]kaṭattā katakāraṇā pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *kaṭattā-rūpaṃ* kammajarūpaṃ vuccati. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni.
**684 Itinā ca.** *Iti*saddena ca pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: 'anaññātañ ñassāmī' ti[c] evaṃ paṭipannassa pavattaṃ indriyaṃ [5]*anaññātañ-ñassāmī-t'-indriyaṃ*[d]; Jotipālo iti nāmaṃ [6]*Jotipālo-ti-nāmaṃ* icc ādi.
**685 Luttitinâkhyātena ca.** Lutta*iti*saddena ākhyātena pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: [7]*ehi-upasampadā*[e] icc ādi. [8]*Ehisāgatavādī* ti ettha pana *sāgata*sadden' eva saha samāso na *ehi*saddena, *ehi*saddo hi vākyāvayave vattati: "ehi sāgataṃ" iti vadanasīlo ti ehisāgatavādī ti samāso. Lutt*iti*nâkhyātenā ti kiṃ: *Devadatto gato*.
**686 Aluttavibhattikena padānañ ca.** Aluttavibhattikena padena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: [9]"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso", *manasikāro*, [10]*kaṇṭhe-kāḷo*; [11]*kutojo*, [12]*tatojo*, [13]*itojo*, [13]*itonidāno*; *vanejo*: [14]"yaṃ vanejo vanejassa vañceyya kapino kapī"[f] ti pāḷi.
**687 Rūḷhināmehi ca.** Rūḷhināmehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: [15]*yevāpanakadhammo yevāpanakadhammā*, [16]*yaṃvāpanakarūpaṃ*, *gacchatidhātu*, *pacatidhātu*, *karotidhātu*, *gamidhātu*, *gamudhātu*, [17]*karadhātu*, [18]*sivibhatti*, [19]*āpaccayo* icc ādi.
**688 Ayuttattho yuttattho va visesanīyavisesane.** Saddantarikavasena yo ayuttattho, so visesanīyassa visesane sati yuttattho iva daṭṭhabbo: [20]"seyyathā pi bhikkhave nikkhaṃ jambonadaṃ

[1] (755[12]). [2] *cf.* As 300[10]. [3] *cf.* Vm 521[13]. [4] *cf.* Tikap 74[22] Tikap-a 248[12] (*cf. et* kaṭattakamma, Abhidh-s 23[19]). [5] (741[30]). [6] Ja V 127[20]. [7] = lā lhañ[1] hu min[1] kho[2] to[2] mū so pañcañ[2] aphrac, ns. [8] *cf.* Sp *ad* Vin III 181[9]. [9] (741[8]). [10] (Kāś VI 3: 12). [11] (Sn 270[b]). [12] (S III 96[20]). [13] (Sn 271[ab]). [14] J II 446[12]. [15] (261[30]). [16] (262[3]). [17] Rūp 543 587. [18] *cf.* Mmd C[e] 182[19]. [19] Kcv 237. [20] M III *102*[10].

[a] B[e] upadāya-. [b] B[e] upādā-. [c] (B[m] ñassam iti). [d] (B[m] -ñassam-it'-indriyaṃ). [e] *ita* B[em]ns; C[e] ehibhikkhuupasampadā. [f] B[e] kapin.

dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukha[a]-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ ... bhāsate tapate[b] virocati ca", [Ce 651[1]] etthâyaṃ samāsavidhi: sukusalena sammā pahaṭṭhaṃ sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ ukkāmukha-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, dakkho kammāraputto dakkhakammāraputto, dakkhakammāraputtena ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, dakkhena sukusalena kammāraputtena ukkāmukhe pacitvā sampahaṭṭhan ti attho. Ettha pana samāsabhāvena ekapadatte pi atthavasena antarantarā uddharitvā uddharitvā padayojanā aṭṭhakathācariyehi katā ti veditabbā, vicitranayaṃ hi satthu pāvacanaṃ.

**689 Satvâsatvam aticca bhāvanisedhe ca.** Satvaṃ vuccati dabbaṃ, asatvaṃ vuccati adabbaṃ, bhāvo vuccati kiriyā; tīsu padesu accāsannānaṃ[c] paṭhama-dutiyapadānaṃ vasena yo ayuttattho, so satvaṃ vā asatvaṃ vā atikkamitvā bhāvanisedhe sati yuttattho iva daṭṭhabbo: [1]*asuriyampassāni*[d] *mukhāni*, [2]*acandamullokikāni mukhāni*. *asaddhabhojī*[e], [3]*alavaṇabhojī*, *apunageyyā gāthā*.

**690 Antaritasāpekkhassa[f] agamakattā nânantarena samāso.** Tīsu padesu antaritassa[f] sāpekkhapadassa attanā ñāpetabbassa atthassa agamakattā anantarapadena saha samāso na hoti: [4]*Devadattassa kaṇhā dantā, bakassa setāni pattāni.*

**691 Dvīhi samapadehi visiṭṭh' ekatthe gamakattā samāso niccaṃ.** Puna *samāsa*ggahaṇaṃ paṭisedhassa nivattanatthaṃ. Tīsu padesu dvīhi sadisapadehi visesite ekasmiṃ atthe vattabbe antaritassā[f] pi sato sāpekkhapadassa attanā ñāpetabbassa atthassa gamakattā anantarapadena[g] saha samāso niccaṃ: *devānaṃ devānubhāvo, rājūnaṃ rājatejo.* Atra panâyaṃ pāḷi: [5]"appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamm' eva[h] devānaṃ devānubhāvan" ti.

**692 Kvac' ānantaritass' uttarena[i].** Tīsu padesu anantaritassa[j]

|| § 689 *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I $101^{13-16}$ ||. [1] *cf.* $752^{10}$. [2] (*infra* Ce $778^{26}$). [3] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I $361^{21}$. || § 690 *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I $360^{26}$—$361^{11}$ ||. [4] Rūp Ce $118^{14}$ (*supra* 741 *n.* 9). [5] Vin I $12^{14-16}$ (*vide et* Sn[2] *p.* $50^{20-21}$; Vin III $16^{26}$).

[a] M: ukkāmukhe (*cf.* Sn 868[b]). [b] CeBe tapate bhāsate. [c] Bens *om.* [d] CeBens asuriyapassāni. [e] Ce assaddh° (*skr.* aśrāddhabhojī). [f] Bemns antarik° ($744^{30}$). [g] Bm nantarapadena. [h] Ce *om.* eva. [i] Bemns ānantarika°. [j] Bemns anantarika°.

sāpekkhasaddassa gamakattā uttarapadena saha kvaci samāso hoti: [1]*raññо dāsiputto* · *rañño dāsiyā putto* vā.

Tattha samāso ti samasanaṃ samāso · padasaṃkhepo, atha vā samasīyati[a] saddavasena vā atthavasena vā vibhattilopaṃ katvā vā akatvā vā ekapadattakaraṇena saṃkhipīyatī ti samāso · samassitapadaṃ[b]. ‖ Nānāpadānam ekapadattūpagamanaṃ samāsalakkhaṇaṃ ‖. [C[e] 652[1]] Keci pana [2]"bhinnatthānam ekatthabhāvo[c] samāsalakkhaṇan" ti vadanti. So ca samāso kiccavasena luttasamāso aluttasamāso ti duvidho, tathā sabhāvato niccasamāso aniccasamāso ti duvidho, saññāvasena [3]avyayībhāvo [4]kammadhārayo [5]digu [6]tappuriso [7]bahubbīhi [8]dvando cā ti chabbidho, [9]pabhedavasena sattavīsatividho aṭṭhavīsatividho[d] bhavati. Tesaṃ pana samāsānaṃ dve payojanāni: ekapadattam ekavibhattitā cā ti.

**693 Vibhattilope sarantassa liṅgassa pakati.** Vyāsapadānaṃ [10]vibhattilope kate sarantassa liṅgassa pakatirūpaṃ hoti: [11]*cakkhusotaṃ*, [12]*rājaputto*. [13]imesaṃ paccayā *idappaccayā* icc evamādi. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne pakatirūpaṃ nāma luttasarassa punânayanavasena ca kat*imā*desassa *ida*saddassa[e] puna attano pakatiyaṃ ṭhitabhāvena ca veditabbaṃ.

**694 Kvaci vyañjanantassa.** Vibhattilope kate vyañjanantassa liṅgassa kvaci pakatirūpaṃ hoti: ko samudayo etassā ti [14]*kiṃsamudayo*. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [15]"konāmâyaṃ[f] bhante dhammapariyāyo", ettha ca kiṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti konāmo ti viggaho, ettha tu *kiṃ*saddassa *ko* icc ādesavasena pakatirūpaṃ na bhavati. Atrâyaṃ atthuddhāro: *ko* iti saddo *ko puriso* ti ādisu paccattavacanatthe pucchāsabbanāmaṃ hutvā vattati, [16]"ko te balaṃ mahārājā" ti ādisu *kva*saddatthavasena sattamiyatthe pucchāsabbanāmaṃ hutvā vattati, [17]"konāmo te upajjhāyo" ti

---

[1] (*cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 360[22] *etc.*: Devadattasya dāsabhāryā). [2] Rūp C[e] 118[9]. [3] § 696. [4] § 702. [5] § 703. [6] § 704. [7] § 708. [8] § 709. [9] = upasagga-nipāt-avyayībho [746[16]] ca so athū[a] aprā[a] nhaṅ[i] cap sa phraṅ[i], ns. ‖ § 693 Kc 320 ‖. [10] (§ 676). [11] (750[19]). [12] (756[21]). [13] Vm 518[20]. ‖ § 694 Rūp C[e] 118[21] ("ca"); Mmd C[e] 284[34]—285[13] ‖. [14] (280[5]). [15] M I 114[14]. [16] (278[22]). [17] (280[14]).

[a] C[e] samāsiyati. [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [c] C[e]B[e]ns ekatthibhāvo. [d] *addendum* vā? [e] C[e]B[e]ns idaṃsadd°. [f] M: konāmo ayaṃ.

ādisu samāsapadāvayavabhāvena pucchattho hutvā vattatī ti daṭṭhabbo.

**695 Upasagga-nipātā avyayā.** Upasagga-nipātā vinā ekaccaṃ sandhikiccaṃ[a] samāsakiccaṃ taddhitakiccañ ca sabbesu pi liṅga-vibhatti-vacanesu avitathattā vināsābhāvena *avyaya*saññā honti. Tesaṃ sarūpavitthāro [1]Padavibhāge āvibhavissati. Imāni pana tesaṃ sandhikiccādisu vyayībhāvagamane payogāni, seyyathīdaṃ: [2]"cakkhu bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ, [3]nāmaṃ sabbaṃ addhabhavi, [4]agāraṃ ajjha so vasi, [5]ovadeti mahāmuni"; [6]*kad-annaṃ* [6]*kāpuriso.* [7]*pālayāgu · pālarāso, āvusavādo · āvusovādo*; [8]*ābhidhammiko*, musāvādino idan ti *mosavajjaṃ* musāvādo ti attho icc evamādīni:

[9]vyayo tīsu ca liṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu
yesaṃ n' atthi padānan tu, tāni vuccanti avyayā. [Ce 653[1]] 2

**696 Avyayapubbako avyayībhāvo.** Avyayapurecaro avyayappadhāno samāso avyayībhāvasamāso[b] hoti. [10]Avyayānaṃ atthaṃ bhāveti vibhāveti pakāsetī ti a v y a y ī b h ā v o. Ayaṃ hi samāso, yasmā *upanagaran* ti ādisu *nagara*saddādīhi yuttānaṃ *avyaya*saññānaṃ upasagga-nipātānaṃ atthaṃ vibhāvayati, tasmā avyayībhāvo ti vuccati; tathā hi *upanagaran* ti padassa nagarasamīpan ti attho hoti, [11]"sayaṃkataṃ makkaṭako va jālan" ti ettha pana padapaṭipāṭiyā atthassa gahetabbattā avyayatthavibhāvanā[c] n' atthī ti *sayaṃ-kataṃ* ti samāso avyayībhāvo na hoti, tathā hi [12]pubbapadatthapadhāno[d] avyayībhāvo. | Keci pana [13]"avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayaṃ avyayaṃ bhavati ti avyayībhāvo" ti pi vadanti. | Ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayam pi padaṃ ekadesena avyayaṃ bhavati etthā ti [Ce 653[15]] avyayībhāvo ti. Ettha ca *ekadesa*ggahaṇaṃ [14]"ko 'yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmin" ti imaṃ pāḷiṃ samattheti, 'samuddassa majjhe[e] majjhe-samuddaṃ, tasmiṃ majjhe-samuddasmin' ti hi viggaho, attho pana 'samuddassa majjhe' icc eva yojetabbo. Idāni sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ

|| § 695 Rūp Ce 117[22] ||. [1] Ce 773[18]—795[18]. [2] (627[19]). [3] (627[21]). [4] (627[18]). [5] (386[4]). [6] (752[20, 21]). [7] = namnak nhuik sok ap so yāgu, ns. [8] § 764 (Ce 686[5]). [9] cf. Kāś I 1: 37. || § 696 Ke 321 ||. [10] (Rūp Ce 117[23]). [11] Dhp 347[b]. [12] (Rūp Ce 117[26]). [13] Rūp Ce 117[24]. [14] J VI 35[13].

[a] Bm sandhikicca-. [b] *leg.* avyayībhāvasañño? [c] Bm avyatta°. [d] (Bc ns avyayatthapadhāno). [e] *ita* CeBm.

savinicchayāni avyayatthajotakāni[a] udāharaṇāni kathayāma: [1]nagarassa [2]samīpaṃ *upanagaraṃ*, [3]aññapadena viggaho 'yaṃ, *upa*saddato paṭhamekavacanaṃ *nagara*saddato chaṭṭhekavacanaṃ, vibhattisu luttāsu padante paṭhamekavacanaṃ bhavati — kesañci garūnaṃ matena *nagara*sadda-*samīpa*saddehi yathākkamaṃ chaṭṭhī-paṭhamekavacanāni bhavanti, tato vibhattilope kate *nagarasamīpa* iti padaṃ bhavati, tato *samīpa*saddassa ṭhāne samīpatthavācako *upa* iti upasaggo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ *nagaraupa* iti ṭhitassa padassa heṭṭhūpariyavasena vaṇṇavipariyāyo dissatī ti veditabbaṃ.

Abhāve: darathassa abhāvo *niddarathaṃ*, masakānaṃ abhāvo *nimmasakaṃ*, ettha ca 'n' atthi daratho etassā ti niddaratho · puriso, n' atthi masakā etthā ti nimmasakaṃ · ṭhānan' ti aññapadatthasamāso pi labbhati · [4]"niddaro hoti nippāpo; [5]nimmalo dhammo; [6]nimmakkhikaṃ madhupaṭalan" ti aññapadatthavisayassa dassanato. | Keci pana "makkhikānaṃ abhāvo nimmakkhikaṃ · madhupaṭalan" ti evaṃ abhāvavacanamattena pi dabbavācakattam icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; yathā hi [7]"samaṇassa bhāvo sāmaññan" ti bhāvavacanena samaṇo na vuccati, tathā abhāvavacanena pi taṃ taṃ dabbaṃ na vuccati. Pacchāatthe: rathassa pacchā *anurathaṃ*, evaṃ *anuvālaṃ*. Yogyatāyaṃ[b]: rūpassa yoggaṃ *anurūpaṃ*, rūpayoggan ti attho. [Ce 654[1]] Vicchāyaṃ: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati [8]*paccattaṃ*, addhamāsaṃ addhamāsam anu *anvaddhamāsaṃ*, evaṃ *anugharaṃ*; idaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ mataṃ, aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ matavasena pana evaṃ veditabbaṃ: [9]pati pati attānaṃ *paccattaṃ*, anu anu addhamāsam [10]*anvaddhamāsaṃ*[c], anu anu gharaṃ *anugharaṃ*, gharapaṭipāṭi[d] ti vuttaṃ hoti. Anupubbiyaṃ[d]: jeṭṭhānaṃ anupubbo *anujeṭṭhaṃ*[e]. Paṭilome: sotassa paṭilomaṃ *paṭisotaṃ*; ettha ca nivattitvā uddhābhimukhatā *paṭilomaṃ* ti vuccati, tathā hi *paṭi* iti ayam upasaggo nivattanatthe vattati[f], evaṃ *paṭipathaṃ* [7]*paṭisotaṃ*. Adhikicca[g] pa-

---

[1] 747[3]—750[3] *cf.* Rūp Ce 119[22]—121[3]. [2] (749[7]). [3] = *upa* mha ta pā[3] so *samīpa* pud nhañ[1] ta kva, ns. [4] Dhp 205[c]. [5] ***. [6] *cf.* Ja I 262[22]. [7] *cf.* Uda 260[18]. [8] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati ti gamakattā sakapadena viggaho [Rūp Ce 120[1]]. [9] *cf.* Vm 217[14]. [10] *cf.* Sp *ad* Vin IV 144[12].

[a] Bm avyatta°. [b] Bm °tāya. [c] Ce *h. l.* anuddhamāsaṃ. [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] Be anujeṭṭhā. [f] ns pavatti. [g] Bens adhikacca.

vattiyaṃ: [1]attānaṃ adhikicca[a] pavattaṃ *ajjhattaṃ* · cakkhādi, cittam adhikicca[a] pavattaṃ dhammajātaṃ *adhicittaṃ*, sāmaññaniddeso[b] pi [2]samādhi yeva vuccati · saṃketavasena atthassa gahetabbattā [3]"sāmaññajotanā[c] visese avatiṭṭhati" ti vacanato ca, atha vā [4]'adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhicittan' ti kammadhārayasamāsavasena pi samādhi yeva vuccati · cittasīsena tass' eva niddiṭṭhattā, tisso hi sikkhā: adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññan[d] ti, ‖ keci pana garū 'adhicittan ti idaṃ samādhiṃ sandhāya vuccamānaṃ avyayībhāvo na bhavati; yadi avyayībhāvo bhaveyya, 'cittam adhikicca[a] pavattaṃ adhicittan' ti padacchedo bhaveyya, evañ ca sati adhicittam eva[e] *citta*saddassa attho na bhavati; [5]Adhicittasuttādisu cittasīsena samādhi niddiṭṭho, so [4]adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhicittan ti vuccati — tasmā avyayībhāvaṃ katvā sādhetukāmena attho gavesitabbo' ti aññassa atthassa gavesanaṃ icchanti, | ettha kiṃ aññassa atthassa gavesanena · 'cittam adhikicca[a] pavattaṃ adhicittan' ti nibbacanass' eva aññenākārena samādhissa dīpanato, tathā hi [6]"cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti imissā pāḷiyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi [7]"samādhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāvayamāno, cittasīsena h' ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanā katā, ṭīkākārako pana *citta*saddassa samādhivācakattaṃ yeva icchanto [8]"cinteti ārammaṇaṃ upanijjhāyatī ti cittaṃ · samādhī" ti ādīni cattāri nibbacanāni vatvā [8]"vinā pi paropadesen' assa *citta*pariyāyo[f] labbhat' eva, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana '*citta*saddo viññāṇe nirūḷho' ti katvā vuttaṃ: cittasīsena h' ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho" ti āha, tathā hi garū [9]"'Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan" ti etthā pi *vacana*saddena vacanaṃ gahetvā puna attho[g] gahito[g]: [10]"vuccatī ti vacanaṃ · attho, . . . Bhagavā ti attho . . . seṭṭho" ti atthaṃ vadanti[g] — evaṃ ñatvā tattha tattha dvādhippāyikādivasena gahetabbesu pāṭhesu vivādo na kātabbo, yo yo yujjati, so so attho nayaññūhi gahetabbo; Kaccāyane pana

---

[1] ns *cit.* As 46$^{1-3}$ (*cf.* Vm 450$^{22}$). [2] (*vide* Vm 4$^{26}$). [3] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II 246$^{6}$. [4] (*cf.* Uda 254$^{30}$). [5] A I 256$^{29}$ (*cf.* Vm 246$^{32}$). [6] S I 13$^{20}$. [7] Vm 3$^{19-20}$ (: Spk I 50$^{3-4}$). [8] Vm-mhṭ (B$^{e}$ 13$^{28}$ *et* 13$^{29-30}$). [9] Vm 209$^{26}$. [10] Vm-mhṭ B$^{e}$ 229$^{19}$.

[a] B$^{e}$ns adhikacca. [b] *ita* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ns. [c] *sic* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ns; Mahābhāṣya: sāmānyacodanāḥ. [d] B$^{m}$ns adhipaññā. [e] B$^{e}$ns adhikaccattham eva. [f] = cit eñ' vevuc, ns; (B$^{m}$ citarissayo). [g] *sic* (*anacol.*) C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ns

[1]"cittam adhikicca[a] pavattanti dhammā adhicittan" ti bahuvacanassa vacanaṃ sasampayuttaṃ samādhiṃ sandhāya (ka)tan[b] ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [Ce 655[1]] Mariyādābhividhisu: ā pāṇakoṭiyā [2]*āpāṇakoṭiyaṃ*, *ka*paccayassa *ya*kārādeso; ā komārā yaso Kaccāyanassa [2]*ākomāraṃ*. Samiddhiyaṃ: bhikkhānaṃ samiddhi *subhikkhaṃ*, asamiddhiyaṃ: bhikkhānaṃ asamiddhi *dubbhikkhaṃ*. Samīpatthe: nadiyā āsannaṃ *anunadaṃ*, Gaṅgāya samīpaṃ *upaGaṅgaṃ*, maṇikāya samīpaṃ *upamaṇikaṃ*, vadhuyā samīpaṃ *upavadhu*, gunnaṃ samīpaṃ *upagu*. Adhikatatthe[c]: itthisu ekaṃ adhikicca[a] kathā pavattati, sā kathā [3]*adhitthi*, evaṃ *adhikumāri*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. Evaṃ upasaggapubbako avyayībhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nipātapubbako yathā: paṭipāṭi-vicchāsu: vuḍḍhānaṃ paṭipāṭi *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, evaṃ *yathābhirūpaṃ*, || keci pana "*yathā*saddo asadisabhāve *avyayībhāva*sañño hoti: ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, ye ye abhirūpā *yathābhirūpaṃ*, asadise ti kiṃ: *yathā Devadatto*, *yathā Yaññadatto*" ti vadanti, tathā keci "vuḍḍhānaṃ[d] yādiso anukkamo tādiso *yathāvuḍḍhan* ti vuccati, *yathā* ti hi ayaṃ nipāto sadisatthe pavattati, tasmā vuḍḍhapaṭipāṭi[e] ti vuccati" ti vadanti, | mayaṃ pana "*yathā*saddo paṭipāṭivācako ti ca *yaṃ*sabbanāmatthavācako vicchāyaṃ pavattasaddo" ti ca vadāma. Padatthānatikkame[f]: kamaṃ anatikkamma pavattanaṃ *yathākkamaṃ*, evaṃ [4]"yathāsatti yathābalaṃ", tathā hi yathābalaṃ karoti ti balaṃ anatikkamitvā[g] karoti ti attho. Paricchede: jīvassa yattako paricchedo [5]*yāvajīvaṃ*, evaṃ [5]*yāvatāyukaṃ*. Parabhāge[h]: pabbatassa tiro [6]*tiropabbataṃ*, evaṃ [6]*tiropākāraṃ*, [6]*tirokuḍḍaṃ*; pāsādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, evaṃ *antonagaraṃ*, *antovassaṃ*; nagarato bahi *bahinagaraṃ*; pāsādassa upari *uparipāsādaṃ*; mañcassa heṭṭhā *heṭṭhāmañcaṃ*, evaṃ *heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ*, bhattassa pure *purebhattaṃ*, evaṃ *pacchābhattaṃ*. Sā-

[1] Kcv 321. [2] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ (*ad* Rūp Ce 120[6]) pāṇakoṭiya ti jīvitapariyosānā || ākomārāti anupasampanne hi abhivyāpitvā Mahākaccāyanassa kittisaddo vattate ||. [3] Vm 349[33] (*cf.* Kāś II 1: 6). [4] Ap 565[2]. [5] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ *ad* Rūp Ce 120[33]. [6] D I 78[3].

[a] Bens adhikacca. [b] Bm tan; CeBens katan. [c] Ce adhikatthe. [d] Bm *h. l.* buddhānaṃ; Bens vuddhānaṃ. [e] Bmns *h. l.* vuddha°. [f] (Bm yathānatikkame). [g] (Bm anatikka). [h] (Bm °bhāve).

kallatthe: makkhikāya saha *samakkhikaṃ*, evaṃ *satiṇaṃ*, tattha "samakkhikaṃ ajjhoharati" na kiñci parivajjeti ti attho, evaṃ "satiṇaṃ ajjhoharati" ti etthā pi. Gaṅgāya oraṃ *ora-Gaṅgaṃ*, samuddassa majjhe *majjhesamuddaṃ*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. Evaṃ nipātapubbako avyayībhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.

**697 Taṃsadiso ca.** Taggatikattā tena avyayībhāvasamāsena sadiso ca samāso *avyayībhāva*sañño hoti: *tiṭṭhagu*, *vahagu*, *khaleyavaṃ*[a] icc ādi. Avyayībhāva icc anena kv attho: [1]"akārantā[b] avyayībhāvā vibhattīnam aṃ". [Ce 656[1]]

**698 Napuṃsako va so.** So avyayībhāvasamāso napuṃsakaliṅgo va daṭṭhabbo: [2]*adhikumāri*, [3]*upaGaṅgaṃ*, [4]*majjhesamuddaṃ*, [5]*upagu*.

**699 Ekattaṃ digussa.** Digussa samāsassa ekattaṃ hoti, napuṃsakaliṅgattañ ca[c]: tayo lokā *tilokaṃ*, *tinayanaṃ*, *catuddisaṃ*[d], *dasadisaṃ*, *pañcindriyaṃ*.

**700 Dvande pāṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-khuddajantuka-vividhaviruddhavisabhāgatthādīnañ[e] ca.** Dvandasamāse pāṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-khuddajantuka-vividhaviruddhavisabhāgatthādīnañ ca ekattaṃ hoti napuṃsakaliṅgattañ ca: cakkhu ca sotañ ca *cakkhusotaṃ*, *mukhanāsikaṃ*, *chavimaṃsalohitaṃ* evaṃ pāṇiyaṅgatthe; *saṃkhapaṇavaṃ*, *gītavāditaṃ*, *daddarīdiṇḍimaṃ*[f] evaṃ turiyaṅgatthe; [6]*phālapācanaṃ* [6]*yuganaṅgalaṃ* evaṃ yoggaṅgatthe; [7]*asicammaṃ*, *dhanukalāpaṃ*, [8]*hatthassarathapattikaṃ*[g] evaṃ senaṅgatthe; *ḍaṃsamakasaṃ* [9]*kunthakipillikaṃ kīṭasirimsapaṃ* evaṃ khuddajantukatthe; *ahinakulaṃ biḷāramūsikaṃ kākolūkaṃ kusalākusalaṃ* evaṃ vividhaviruddhatthe; — sīlañ ca paññāṇañ ca *sīlapaññāṇaṃ*, [10]"tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇaṃ; [11]sādhu paññāṇavā naro" ti ca dve pāḷiyo *paññāṇa*saddassa atthibhāve nidassanāni bhavanti; [12]*samathavipassanaṃ*, [13]*vijjācaraṇaṃ*, [14]"SāriputtaMoggallānaṃ ... sāvakayugaṃ" evaṃ vividhavisabhāgatthe.

‖ § 697 Mmd Ce 288[3–6] ‖. [1] § 733. ‖ § 698 Ke 322 ‖. [2] (749[11]). [3] (749[9]). [4] (750[4]). [5] (749[9]). ‖ § 699 Ke 323 ‖. ‖ § 700 Ke 324 ‖. [6] Sn 77[b,d]. [7] M I 86[28,29]. [8] ***. [9] Pj I 173[6] (: Sn 602[b]). [10] A III 31[23]. [11] J V 222[13]. [12] (736[13]). [13] *vide* Pj II 316[16–17] *ad* Sn 289[c]. [14] (768[26]).

[a] ns khaleyavi. [b] (*vide* 776[5]). [c] Bm *om.* ca. [d] Bm catudisaṃ. [e] Bemns °tūriya° *ubique*. [f] Ce °deṇḍimaṃ. [g] Bens hatthiassa°.

*Ādi*saddena *dāsidāsaṃ itthipumaṃ pattacīvaraṃ tikacatukkaṃ*[a] *veṇarathakāraṃ sākuṇikamāgavikaṃ dīghamajjhimaṃ* icc [1]evamādīni gahetabbāni.

**701 Rukkha-tiṇa-pasu-dhana-dhañña-janapadādīnañ ca vibhāsā.** *Rukkha tiṇa pasu dhana dhañña janapada* icc evamādīnaṃ vibhāsā ekattañ ca hoti napuṃsakaliṅgattañ ca dvande samāse: *assatthakapitthanaṃ* · *assattha-kapitthanā* vā, *usīrabīraṇaṃ* · *usīra-bīraṇā* vā, *ajeḷakaṃ* · *aj'-eḷakā* vā, *hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ* · *hirañña-suvaṇṇā*[b] (vā), *sāliyavaṃ* · *sāli-yavā* vā, *KāsiKosalaṃ* · *Kāsi-Kosalā* vā, *sāvajjānavajjaṃ* · *sāvajjānavajjā* vā, *hīnapaṇītaṃ* · *hīna-paṇītā* vā, *kaṇhasukkaṃ* · *kaṇha-sukkā* vā. [C^e 657[1]]

**702 Dve padāni samasīyanti**[b] **tulyādhikaraṇāni, so kammadhārayo.** Yasmiṃ payoge tulyādhikaraṇāni dve padāni samasīyanti[c], tasmiṃ payoge so samāso *kammadhāraya*sañño hoti. Bhinnappavattinimittānaṃ dvinnaṃ padānaṃ visesana-visesitabbabhāvena ekasmiṃ atthe pavatti tulyādhikaraṇatā; kammam iva dvayaṃ dhāretī ti kammadhārayo, yathā kammaṃ kiriyañ ca payojanañ ca dvayaṃ dhārayati · kamme sati kiriyāya payojanassa ca sambhavato, tathā ayaṃ samāso ekassa atthassa dve nāmāni dhārayati · asmiṃ samāse sati ekatthajotakassa nāmadvayassa sambhavato iti kammam iva dvayaṃ dhārayatī ti kammadhārayo ti vuccati. So navavidho: visesanapubbapado visesanuttarapado visesanobhayapado upamānuttarapado sambhāvanāpubbapado avadhāraṇapubbapado *na*nipātapubbapado *ku*pubbapado *pā*dipubbapado cā ti. Tattha visesanapubbapado tāva: *mahāpuriso, nīluppalam* icc evamādi; visesanuttarapado yathā: [2]*Sāriputtatthero,* [3]*Buddhaghosācariyo* · [4]*ācariyaGuttilo* ti[c] vā[c], [5]*Mahosadhapaṇḍito,* [6]*sattaviseso* icc evamādi; visesanobhayapado yathā: gilāno ca so vuṭṭhito cā ti [7]*gilānavuṭṭhito*, gilāno hutvā gelaññā vuṭṭhito ti attho; sittañ ca taṃ sammaṭṭhañ cā ti *sittasammaṭṭhaṃ* · ṭhānaṃ, evaṃ *andhabadhiro khañjakhujjo* icc evamādi; upamānuttarapado

[1] ns: pubbāparaṃ ca so disā-dvan cañ kui yhañ lū lui ||. || § 701 Kc 325 ||. || § 702 Kc 326 ||. [2] Ap $31^{19}$ (: $31^{12}$). [3] *cf.* Vjb *prooem.* $3^{b}$. [4] Ja II $251^{15}$ (: Ja II $248^{20, 23}$). [5] Ja VI $334^{3}$. [6] = sattavā athū°, ns. [7] A I $219^{29}$.

[a] B^m °catukaṃ. [b] C^e samās°. [c] C^e *om.*

yathā: sīho viya sīho, buddho ca so sīho cā ti *buddhasīho* icc evamādi; sambhāvanāpubbapado yathā: 'dhammo' ti buddhi *dhammabuddhi*, evaṃ *dhammasaññā* icc evamādi; avadhāraṇapubbapado yathā: buddho eva varo *buddhavaro*, buddho ca so varo cā ti buddhavaro ti visesanuttarapado pi bhavati — pajjoto viyā ti pajjoto, paññā eva pajjoto [1]*paññāpajjoto*, evaṃ [1]*paññāpāsādo*; dhanāyitabbaṭṭhena[a] dhanaṃ viyā ti dhanaṃ, saddhā eva dhanaṃ [2]*saddhādhanaṃ*, evaṃ [2]*sīladhanaṃ* icc evamādi, || [3]garū pana "cakkhu eva indriyaṃ cakkhundriyan" ti sāvadhāraṇaṃ nibbacanaṃ vadanti, | taṃ sotādinaṃ aññesaṃ indriyabhāvanisedhanaṃ kataṃ viya hoti ti, || nanu ca bho "saddhā eva dhanaṃ saddhādhanan" ti ādisu pi ayam eva doso ti, | na doso · 'saddhā eva ariyānaṃ dhanaṃ na hiraññasuvaṇṇavatthādikaṃ, sīlam eva ariyānaṃ dhanaṃ na hiraññasuvaṇṇavatthādikan' ti lokiyamahājanena sammatassa dhanassa avadhāraṇena nisedhitattā ti; [Ce 658[1]] *na*nipātapubbapado yathā: na brāhmaṇo *abrāhmaṇo*, evaṃ *amanusso*, *alobho*, *amitto*, [4]"akusalā dhammā, avyākatā dhammā", [5]*apunageyyā gāthā*, [6]*asuriyampassā*[b] *rājadārā*, [5]*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* icc evamādi; *ku*pubbapado yathā: kucchitā diṭṭhi *kudiṭṭhi*, evaṃ *kadannaṃ kāpuriso*, appakaṃ lavaṇaṃ *kālavaṇaṃ* icc evamādi — ettha ca niccasamāsattā asapadaviggaho; *pā*dipubbapado ca niccasamāso va: padhānaṃ vacanaṃ *pāvacanaṃ*, bhusaṃ vaḍḍhaṃ *pavaḍḍhaṃ* · sarīraṃ, samaṃ sammā vā ādhānaṃ *samādhānaṃ*, vividhā mati [7]*vimati*, vividho[c] kappo *vikappo*, visiṭṭho vā kappo[d], atireko adhiko vā dhammo *abhidhammo*, [8]dhammātireka-dhammavisesaṭṭhena hi abhidhammo ti vuccati, atireko devo [9]*atidevo*, evaṃ [10]*adhidevo* [11]*adhisīlaṃ*, sobhaṇo puriso *sappuriso* ti ettha ca *saṃ*saddassa atthaṃ gahetvā evaṃ[e] attho vuccati, ettha hi niggahītaṃ *pa*kāre pare *pa*kārattam āpajjati [12]"cirappavāsiṃ; [12]hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṃkusaggaho" ti pāṭhesu viya, yathā pana [13]"saddhā saddahanā" ti ādisu nig-

[1] Dhs § 16. [2] A IV 5[7]. [3] = Rūpasiddhi-charā tuī[1] saā, ns. [4] Dhs *p.* 1[8]. [5] *vide* 744[16-17] Rūp Ce 126[11-12]. [6] *** (Rūp Ce 124[26]). [7] ns *cit.* na mati vimati | Atthasālinī (*cf.* As 259[27]). [8] As 2[14]. [9] As 2[16]. [10] Nidd *ad* Sn 1148[8] (: Pj II 607[8]). [11] Sp I 244[1-2]. [12] (623[18]). [13] (630[5]).

[a] Bens dhanay° (*vide* 550[1]); Ce °atthena. [b] ns asūriyap°; Bm °passa-. [c] ns: vividhā | athū[2] thū[5] so asui[1], ns. [d] CeBens *ad.* vikappo. [e] Bm eva?

gahītaṃ *dha*kāra-*da*kāresu paresu *da*kārattam āpajjati, evaṃ *sappuriso* ti etthā pi niggahītaṃ *pa*kāre pare *pa*kārattam āpajjati, atha vā 'santo puriso sappuriso, santacitto puriso' ti guṇaliṅgavasena attho yujjati · [1]"santo danto niyato brahmacārī" ti ekavacanapāṭhassa dassanato, abhidheyyaliṅgavasena pana atthakathanaṃ na yujjati · [2]"santo sappurisā loke; [3]santo ha ve sabbhi pavedayanti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhassa dassanato; sobhaṇaṃ kataṃ *sukataṃ*, suṭṭhu vā kataṃ *sukataṃ*, asobhaṇaṃ kataṃ *dukkaṭaṃ*, duṭṭhu vā kataṃ *dukkaṭaṃ* icc evamādi.

Idāni dvādhippāyikam pi samāsaṃ vadāma: sītañ ca taṃ uṇhañ cā ti *sītuṇhaṃ* · bhattaṃ, atha vā sītañ ca uṇhañ ca [4]*sītuṇhaṃ* · [5]"sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanati" ti ettha viya sītaguṇo uṇhaguṇo ca; [6]*katākatam* icc ādisu pi kammadhāraya-dvandavasena viggaho kātabbo; [7]kucchitā dārā *kudārā*, evaṃ *kuputtā kudāsā duputtā*, atha vā kucchitā dārā yesaṃ te *kudārā* icc evamādi; appakaṃ lavaṇaṃ *kālavaṇaṃ*, evaṃ *kāpupphaṃ*, atha vā [8]appakaṃ lavaṇaṃ etthā ti *kālavaṇaṃ* · vyañjanaṃ, appakaṃ pupphaṃ etthā ti *kāpupphaṃ* · vanaṃ, imasmiṃ samāse yo yo pubbapakkho, so so adhippeto. — *Pakāro parābhavo vihāro āhāro upahāro* icc evamādayo pi kammadhārayasamāsā bhavanti. [9]Garū pana aññe pi udāhariṃsu, taṃ yathā: diṭṭho pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbo* · tathāgataṃ, evaṃ *sutapubbo* · dhammaṃ, *gatapubbo* · saggaṃ; [C^e 659[1]] kammani: diṭṭhā pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbā* · devā tena, evaṃ *sutapubbā*, [10]*gatapubbā* · disā ti imesaṃ pana tulyādhikaraṇattaṃ na dissati; ken' ime kāraṇena kammadhārayasamāsā honti ti kāraṇaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

**703 Saṃkhyapubbo digu.** Saṃkhyāpubbo kammadhārayasamāso *digu*sañño hoti: dve gāvo *digu*. [11]*digu*sadisattā ayaṃ samāso digū ti vuccati, yathā hi *digu*saddo saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva hoti napuṃsakekavacano ca, evam eva ayam pi samāso saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva hoti yebhuyyena napuṃsakekavacano ca, tasmā *digu*sadisattā digū ti vuccati. Yebhuyyenā ti kimattham: [12]"tibhavo khayate tadā" ti [13]"buddhaṃ namitvā tibhatham:

[1] (664[19]). [2] (664[19]). [3] (175[5]). [4] ns *confert* J(a) II 168[19–22]. [5] (398[22]). [6] Dhp 50[b]. [7] § 719. [8] § 720. [9] Rūp C^e 126[16] (*vide infra* 757[11–20]). [10] *cf.* J I 400[4]. ‖ § 703 = Kc 327 ‖. [11] *cf.* 754[14] 759[19]. [12] Saccas 338[b] (*supra* 288[4]). [13] (ns: Paṭisambhidāmag-gaṇṭhipud).

vesu aggan" ti ca kavisamaye pulliṅgekavacana-napuṃsakaliṅgabahuvacano ca hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. Atha vā dvīhi lakkhaṇehi gato avagato ñāto ti di-gu, diguno hi dve lakkhaṇāni: saṃkhyāpubbatā ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ napuṃsakekavacanatā ekan ti, iminâyaṃ lakkhaṇadvayena gato ti digū ti vuccati; dvīhi vā lakkhaṇehi gacchati pavattati ti di-gu. || Pubbapadatthapadhāno digu. || So duvidho · samāhārâsamāhāradiguvasena. Tattha samāhāradigu tāva: [1]"cattāri saccāni samāhaṭāni *catusaccaṃ*", evaṃ *dvipadaṃ*, *timalaṃ*, *tidaṇḍaṃ*, *tiphalaṃ*, *tikaṭukaṃ*, *catuddisaṃ*, *pañcindriyaṃ*, *pañcagavaṃ*, satta Godāvariyo samāhaṭā *sattaGodāvaraṃ* icc ādi. Asamāhāradigu yathā: *ekapuggalo*, *tibhavā*, *catuddisā*, *dasasahassacakkavāḷāni* icc ādi.

**704 Amādayo samasiyanti[a] parapadehi, so tappuriso.** *Amādayo* saddā yattha parapadehi saddhiṃ samasiyanti[a], tasmiṃ payoge so samāso *tappurisa*sañño hoti: tassa puriso tappuriso, [2]*tappurisa*sadisattā ayam pi samāso tappuriso ti vuccati, yathā hi *tappurisa*saddo [3]guṇam ativatto, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ samāso guṇam ativatto, tasmā tappuriso ti vuccati. || Uttarapadatthapadhāno hi tappuriso. || So ca dutiyātappurisādivasena [4]chabbidho hoti:

Bhūmiṃ gato [5]*bhūmigato*, evaṃ [6]*araññagato* icc ādi, — katthaci dutiyā na bhavati: [7]saraṇam iti gato *saraṇagato*, [8]"idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇagato[b] hoti" ti ettha hi *buddhan* ti kammaniddeso, saraṇa[ṃ]gato ti saraṇaṃ iti gato saraṇagato[c] ti *iti*saddalopavasena *saraṇan* ti padaṃ paccattavacanaṃ hoti, tena hi *iti*saddena saha *gata*saddo samasiyati[a]. | yadi pan' ettha *saraṇan* ti padaṃ paccattavacanaṃ bhavati, kathaṃ [9]"upagañchuṃ[d] saraṇaṃ tassa [Ce 660[1]] Dīpaṃkarassa satthuno" ti ca [10]"saddhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā" ti ca upayogavacanaṃ dissati ti, | na upayogavacanaṃ, [11]"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti ādisu

---

[1] mṭ *ad* Vibha 1[4]. || § 704 Kc 329 (+ 328) ||. [2] 753[32] *etc.* [3] = visesana apathān kui, ns. [4] *cf.* 759[13] *sqq.* [5] S I 102[8] (Spk). [6] (Vm 270[29-24]). [7] (Pj I 18[32] *etc.*) *infra* § 705. [8] *cf.* S V 395[6]. [9] Bv 2: 189[cd]. [10] Ap 439[5]. [11] Khp I.

[a] Ce samās°. [b] Be saraṇaṃ gato. [c] CeBe saraṇaṃ gato. [d] Bm upagacchu; Bens upagacchuṃ.

viya *iti*saddalopavisaye paccattavacanam eva, vibhattivipariṇāmavasena[a] hi 'taṃ Dīpaṃkaraṃ[b] satthāraṃ saraṇan ti upagañchuṃ[c], buddhaṃ saraṇan ti gatā' ti attho; [1]"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi; [2]upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ; [3]ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" ti ādisu hi sati pi sakammakadhātuvisaye *saraṇan* ti padassa paccattavacanatā [4]"sambuddho paṭijānāsī"[d] ti ādisu *iti*saddalopassa dassanato ācariyehi [5]vuttavacanato[e] ca viññāyati —; *dhammanissito, bhavātito, pamāṇātikkantaṃ, sukhappatto, sotāpanno, nirodhasamāpanno, maggapaṭipanno, rathārūḷho, sabbarattisobhano, muhuttasukhaṃ* icc evamādi. Upapadasamāse niccam eva samāsavidhi na vākyaṃ; taṃ yathā: kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *kumbhakāro, atthakāmo*, [C^e 660[16]] *dhammadharo*, dhammaṃ caraṇasīlo[f] *dhammacārī* atha vā dhammaṃ carituṃ sīlam assā ti *dhammacārī* icc ādi, dutiyātappuriso 'yaṃ.

*Issarakataṃ, sallaviddho*, guḷena saṃsaṭṭho odano *guḷodano*, evaṃ *khīrodano*, assena yutto ratho [6]*assaratho*, evam [7]*ājaññaratho*, maggena sampayuttaṃ[g] cittaṃ *maggacittaṃ*. jambuyā paññāto dīpo *Jambudīpo*, [8]*tumhe*na yogo *tayyogo*, evaṃ *mayyogo*, ekena adhikā dasa *ekādasa* icc ādi, ayaṃ tatiyātappuriso.

Kaṭhinassa dussaṃ [9]*kaṭhinadussaṃ*, [10]kaṭhināya dussan ti attho, kaṭhinacīvaratthāya paṭiyattaṃ ābhaṭaṃ vā dussan ti adhippāyo, cīvarāya dussaṃ *cīvaradussaṃ*, evaṃ *cīvaramulyaṃ*[h], *saṃghabhattaṃ, pāsādadabbaṃ*[i], imasmiṃ ṭhāne 'kaṭhināya dussan' ti ādivākyassa yuttiṃ[j] [11]"dhammāya vinayo dhammavinayo, anavajjadhammatthaṃ h' esa vinayo na bhavabhogādiatthan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ [C^e 660[30]] tadatthavasena nibbacanaṃ sādheti. Idāni tadatthassa pākaṭīkaraṇatthaṃ bahuvacan'-ekavacanavasena vattabbe atthe[k] chaṭṭhi-catutthivasena kathayāma. Tathā hi āgantukānaṃ bhattaṃ

[1] Khp I. [2] Vv 952[8]. [3] D II 255[5]. [4] Sn 555[8]. [5] (754 *n*. 7). [6] J VI 48[13]. [7] (758[5]; M II 79[21]). [8] (289[22]). [9] (741[10]). [10] (*cf.* 698[29]). [11] Vibha 326[29] (*supra* 133 *n*. 7).

[a] *dedi*; B^m vibhattiviparinatapavasena; ns vibhattiparinatavasena; C^eB^e vibhattiviparinatavasena. [b] C^e °kara-. [c] B^em ns upagacchuṃ. [d] C^eB^e ns °natti. [e] B^m vuttavacana (*om*. ca). [f] C^eB^m °sīlā. [g] B^m sampayutta-. [h] C^eB^e ns °mūlyaṃ. [i] C^e pāsādathambhaṃ. [j] C^eB^e yutti. [k] (B^m vattabbeṭṭhettha).

*āgantukabhattaṃ*, yāguyā[a] bhattaṃ *yāgubhattan* ti catutthīvasen' esa attho, evaṃ āgantukānaṃ atthāya bhattaṃ *āgantukabhattaṃ*, yāguyā atthāya taṇḍulā *yāgutaṇḍulā* ti yathākkamaṃ chaṭṭhī-catutthīvasen' eva ekekassa samāsapadassa attho bhavati ti daṭṭhabbo, evaṃ *bhattataṇḍulā gamikabhattan* ti ādisu pi. Ayaṃ catutthītappuriso.

Methunasmā apeto *methunāpeto*, evaṃ [1]*piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto*; rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ *rājabhayaṃ*, evaṃ *corabhayaṃ* icc ādi, *rājato* ti ca hetuatthe nissakkavacanaṃ, esa nayo itaratrā pi, tathā hi aṭṭhakathācariyehi hetuatthaṃ cetasi [Ce 661[1]] sannidhāya icc atthavivaraṇaṃ kataṃ: [2]"jātibhayan ti jātiṃ ārabbha uppajjanakabhayaṃ, esa nayo rājabhayādisu[b] pi" ti ca [3]"attānuvādabhayan ti . . . attānaṃ anuvadantassa uppajjanakabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayan ti parassa anuvādato uppajjanakabhayan"[c] ti ca; evaṃ ācariyehi kate vivaraṇe *uppajjanaka*saddena[d] bhayappayoge apādānassa visayo upāteyyo[e] kiriyāviseso tehi ācariyāsabhehi dassito ti mayam pi [4]"rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayan" ti vadāma, rājānaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ bhayan ti attho, esa nayo *corabhayā*disu pi. Ayaṃ pañcamītappuriso.

Rañño putto *rājaputto*, evaṃ *rājapuriso*; rañño dāso *rājadāso*, rājadāsassa putto *rājadāsaputto*, evaṃ *rajadāsaputtadhanaṃ* icc ādi kevalasambandhavasena gahetabbaṃ; *acariyapūjako maraṇasati* icc ādi kammasambandhavasena, *kāyalahutā* icc ādi bhāvasambandhavasena, [Ce 661[15]] *buddharūpaṃ dhaññarāsi* icc ādi tannissitasambandhavasena, *rukkhasākhā rukkhamūlaṃ* icc ādi avayavasambandhavasena, *ayopatto suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ* icc ādi vikārasambandhavasena, [5]*telakumbho* [5]*sappikumbho*[f] icc ādi tatraṭṭhakasambandhavasena, *sasavisāṇaṃ udumbarapupphaṃ vañjhāputto* icc ādi taddhammasambandhavasena ca[g] *kha[ṃ]pupphaṃ natthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi asabbhāvamattasambandhavasena[h], *atthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi vijjamānatthasambandhavasena gahetabbaṃ. Ettha ca aṭṭhakathānayena 'rājavidheyyo puriso *rājapuriso*' ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, tathā hi aṭṭha-

[1] Sv *ad* D II 1[1]. [2] *cf.* Vibha 502[19]. [3] Vibha 502[20]. [4] (756[8]). [5] J V 15[18].

[a] Bm yāguattha-. [b] Bmns jarabhay°. [c] Bm uppannajanakabhayan. [d] Bm uppannaka°; ns °padena *pro* °saddena. [e] *ita* Bemns; Ceupātteyyo. [f] Bm *om.* [g] Be(ns) *om.* [h] Bm vijjamānatthasamb°.

kathāyaṃ vuttaṃ: [1]"upādānavidheyyā khandhā upādānakkhandhā, yathā rājapuriso ti"; satthuno dassanaṃ [2]*satthāradassanaṃ*, kattuno niddeso [2]*kattāraniddeso*. [Ce 661[30]] evaṃ [2]*satthāraniddeso*[a], Sakyassa Bhagavato dhītā [3]*Sakyadhītarā*; mātāpitusu saṃvaḍḍho [4]*mātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho*, mātāpitūnaṃ santike saṃvaḍḍho ti attho — [5]dukkaramaggo nāma chaṭṭhītappuriso samatto. Kāyassa pubbaṃ purimo bhāgo *pubbakāyo*, evaṃ *pacchimakāyo* — ayam uttarapadassa pubbanipātabhāvena[b] vutto [6]durājānamaggo nāma chaṭṭhītappuriso ti veditabbo. 'Addakkhī ti diṭṭho, kiṃ diṭṭho: itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā yaṃ kiñci dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā, kadā diṭṭho ti: pubbe' iti imaṃ atthasambandhaṃ ñatvā [7]"diṭṭhapubbo tathāgatan" ti ādidassanato evaṃ samāsaviggaho daṭṭhabbo[c]: pubbe diṭṭho *diṭṭhapubbo* ti ādinā — *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbo ayaṃ puriso, tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbā ayaṃ itthī, tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ idaṃ*[d] *kulaṃ*. Ettha ca *diṭṭha*saddo [8]"tassa dinno [Ce 662[1]] mayā putto" ti ādisu *dinna*saddo viya yebhuyyena kammani vattati, app ekadā pana [9]*dānaṃ dinno Devadatto* ti ettha *dinna*saddo viya kattari pi vattati, tathā h' esa [10]"yehi therehi saṅgītā[e] saṅgītesu ca vissutā[f], Sabbakāmī ca Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobhito Yaso ca Sāṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatan" ti ettha kattari dissati, evaṃ *dhammaṃ sutapubbo*, [11]*saggaṃ gatapubbo*, kammani: *diṭṭhapubbā devā purisena, sutapubbo dhammo tena, gatapubbā disā tena*, ettha ca [12]"sacittam anurakkhe patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban" ti āhacca bhāsitena *gata*saddassa kammani pavatti veditabbā. Durājānamaggo chaṭṭhītappuriso samatto.

[13]Rūpe saññā *rūpasaññā*, evaṃ *saṃsāradukkhaṃ*, *vanapup-*

[1] Patis-a (Ce 78[12] = Se I 133[7]) *ad* Paṭis I 22[23] (: Vm 478[6–9] Pj I 82[16]). [2] (668[22–27]). [3] (668[30] 759[7]). [4] (140[18]). [5] = pru nuiṅ khai kroṅ[3] phrac so, ns. [6] = si nuiṅ khai kroṅ[3] (maṅ) so, ns. [7] *cf.* 757[13]: 753[22]. [8] *cf.* J VI 567[8]. [9] Kcv 628 (*cf.* Mil 334[11]; Cp II 9:8[d], 5:7[a], III 6:5[a] 8[a]; Ap 41[27] 337[19]; *supra* 727[19]: vihāraṃ kato [***]). [10] Sp I 34[27]—35[2] (Dīp 4: 49[c]—50[d]). [11] (Ja II 92[18] Pj II 274[9]). [12] J I 400[3–4]. [13] Vm 328[21].

[a] (Bm satthārani). [b] ns pubbanipātavasena. [c] Ce kātabbo. [d] Ce imaṃ. [e] Be bhavatā. [f] Ce saṅgīti tesu vissutā (= Sp Ee Sp-ṭ); ns: saṅgītesu ca | paṭhamasaṅgāyanā tui[1] nhuik laṅ[3] | vissutā | lū[1] praṅ nat rap nhaṃ[1] cap thaṅ rhā[3] kun eṅ[1] ||.

phaṃ, [Ce 662[15]] ātapasukkhaṃ, aṅgārapakkaṃ, cārakabaddho icc evamādi. Sattamītappuriso 'yaṃ.

**705 Itilope paṭhamā paṭhamāya.** *Iti*saddassa lopaṭṭhāne paṭhamāvibhattiyantaṃ padaṃ paṭhamāvibhattiyantena samasīyati[a], so pi samāso *tappurisa*sañño hoti: [1]"so buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ[b] gato", atrâyaṃ samāsapadacchedo: saraṇaṃ iti gato ti, buddhaṃ 'ayaṃ Bhagavā mama saraṇan' ti gato bhaji sevi bujjhi ti attho. Ettha ca, yathā 'ājaññena yutto ratho [2]*ājaññaratho*' ti ca 'pūtimuttena [3]paribhāvitaṃ bhesajjaṃ *pūtimuttabhesajjan*' ti ca [4]uttarapadalopena tatiyātappuriso bhavati, evaṃ 'saraṇaṃ iti gato *saraṇagato*' ti uttarapadalopena paṭhamātappuriso bhavati, na h' ettha dutiyātappurisāvakāso vijjati · [5]"ajaṃ gāmaṃ netī" ti ādisu asamānādhikaraṇaṭṭhānesu viya dvikammikassa payogassa anicchitabbattā ca "buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti ettha 'buddho me saraṇan' ti evaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvena anadhippetassa uttarapadassa kammavācakabhāvena[c] aṭṭhakathācariyehi anadhippetattā cā ti.

**706 Matantare paṭhamā chaṭṭhiyā ca.** Puna *paṭhama*ggahaṇaṃ[d] *iti*lopaggahaṇassa nivattanatthaṃ. Garūnaṃ matantare paṭhamantapadaṃ chaṭṭhiyantena samasīyati[e], so samāso *tappurisa*sañño hoti; aḍḍhaṃ pippaliyā[f] *aḍḍhapippali*, aḍḍhaṃ kosātakiyā *aḍḍhakosātakī*, pubbaṃ kāyassa *pubbakāyo*. Ayaṃ paṭhamātappuriso. || Kec' ettha vadeyyuṃ: yajj evarūpo paṭhamātappuriso siyā, [6]'saha devehi *sadevako*' ti ayam pi paṭhamātappuriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; aññapadatthapadhānattā pana bahubbīhi yeva bhavati [Ce 663[1]] na tappuriso, ettha hi aññapadattho padhāno: saha devehi yo loko, so 'yaṃ sadevako ti. Ettha[g] *aḍḍhapippalī*[c] ti ādisu pi[f] pippaliyā aḍḍhaṃ aḍḍhapippalī[h] ti ādinā gahaṇe sati chaṭṭhītappuriso bhavatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. || Nanv evaṃ sati "sadevako loko" ti ayam pi 'devehi saha sadevako' ti gahaṇe sati tatiyātappuriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; ayaṃ hi 'devehi saha yo loko, so 'yaṃ sadevako' ti evaṃ

|| § 705 *vide* Sd 754[22]—755[8] |. [1] ***. [2] (755[18]). [3] *cf.* (keci *apud*) Ita *ad* It 103[2]. [4] = *ājañña* ca so rhe[2] pud nhuik *yutta* ca so nok pud kye sa phrañ[1], ns. [5] (692[26]). || § 706 Rūp Ce 132[24]? ||. [6] Sp I 125[11] (*infra* 761[21–22]).

[a] Ce samās°. [b] Bm saraṇa-. [c] Ce *om.* kamma-. [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] *ita* CeBemns. [f] CeBe *om.* pi. [g] Bm atta. [h] (Bm °pippaka).

aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbīhi yeva bhavati na [1]tappuriso, tathā pāsādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, nagarassa samīpaṃ [2]*upanagaraṃ* icc ādi pi avyayatthapadhānattā avyayībhāvo bhavati na tappuriso.

**707 Te c' ubho.** Te ca ubho digu-kammadhārayasamāsā *tappurisa*saññā[a] honti: *apañcavassaṃ asattaGodāvaraṃ*[b] *apañcapūlī*; *abrāhmaṇo avasalo* [3]*asakyadhītarā* [4]*amātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho*, ettha ca [5]na Sakyadhītarā asakyadhītarā ti vā na Sakyadhītā asakyadhītarā ti vā nibbacanīyaṃ; ime ca samāsā kammadhārayabhāve digubhāve ṭhitā yeva, *na*ssa padassa uttarapadatthapadhānatājotakabhāvena[c] tappurisekadesattā[d] tappurisā ti vuttā, na *rājapūjito* ti ādayo viya [6]guṇātivattanavasena. | Keci pana imaṃ samāsaṃ ubhayatappuriso ti nāmaṃ katvā iminā saddhiṃ [7]dutiyātappurisādayo satta tappurise icchanti. | Idha ekekassa samāsassa ubhayatappurisabhāvābhāvato taṃ nāmaṃ nûpapajjati, ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: saṃkhepato suddhatappuriso kammadhārayatappuriso digutappuriso ti tayo tappurisā, vitthārato pana [7]paṭhamātappuriso [8]dutiyātappurisādayo cha cā ti satta tappurisā bhavanti. Tappurisa icc anena kv attho: [9]"*na*ss' *a*ttaṃ tappurisa-bahubbīhisu".

**708 Bahubbīh' aññapadatthe.** Samasiyamānapadato[e] aññesaṃ paṭhamādivibhattiyantānaṃ padānam atthe nāmāni samasiyanti[e], so samāso *bahubbīhi*sañño hoti; bahavo vīhayo assā[f] ti bahubbīhi, [9]*bahubbīhi*sadisattā ayam pi samāso bahubbīhi ti vuccati; yathā hi *bahubbīhi*saddo guṇini ṭhito, tathā sakalo p' ayaṃ samāso guṇini ṭhito, tena *bahubbīhi*sadisattā bahubbīhi ti vuccati. || Aññapadatthapadhāno hi bahubbīhi |.

So ca navavidho: [10]dvipado [11]bhinnādhikaraṇo [12]tipado [13]*na*nipātapubbapado [14]*saha*pubbapado [15]upamānapubbapado

[1] ns: kasmā panâyam aññapadatthappadhāno ti "ayaṃ . . . yasassino" [Sn 1117a—d] ti Mogharājena bhāsitattā ti ī sui[1] lañ[3] chui ||. [2] (746[14]). |[|] § 707 Kc 328. [3] (141[25]). [4] (757[6]). [5] = apaṭhāna kui lvaṇ khrañ[3] nhañ[1] cap sa phrañ[1], ns (Rūp C[e] 122[15]). [6] (754[21]—758[2]). [7] § 705—706. [8] § 717. || § 708 Kc 330 |. [9] *cf.* 753[29] *etc.* [10] 760[8]. [11] 761[2]. [12] 761[11]. [13] 761[16]. [14] 761[19]. [15] 762[9].

[a] B[m] tappurisā. [b] B[m] °Godhāv°. [c] (C[e] °bhāve). [d] (B[m] °desatā). [e] C[e] samās°. [f] C[e]B[em]ns yassā.

[1]saṃkhyobhayapado [2]disantarāḷattho [3]vyatihāralakkhaṇo cā ti. Tattha dvipado bahubbīhi kammādisu[a] chasu vibhattiyatthesu bhavati, tesu kammatthe tāva: [Ce 664[1]] āgatā samaṇā imaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ so 'yaṃ *āgatasamaṇo* · saṃghārāmo, evaṃ *āgatasamaṇā* · Sāvatthī, *āgatasamaṇaṃ* · Jetavanaṃ — ataggunasaṃviññāṇo 'yaṃ bahubbīhi, tathā hi duvidho bahubbīhi: tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo[b] cā ti; tesu yattha avayavena viggaho samudāyo samāsattho, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma, yathā *lambakaṇṇo* ti yathā[c] ca *samalā akusalā dhammā* ti; yattha pana samudāyena viggaho samudāyo samāsattho, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma yathā *pabbatādīni khettāni* ti yathā ca *bahudhano* ti yathā ca [4]*amalo lokuttaradhammo* ti; aparo nayo: [5]yattha visesanabhūto attho aññapadatthena saddhiṃ[d] gayhati, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā [6]*lambakaṇṇam ānayā* ti yathā ca *samale akusale dhamme pajahatī* ti, yattha pana aññapadattho visesanatthapariccāgena kevalo [Ce 664[15]] gayhati, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā *pabbatādīni khettāni kas[s]atī* ti yathā ca *bahudhanam ānayā* ti yathā ca *amalaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ sacchākāsī* ti, || keci pana nimmalabhāvena saha jānitabbo lokuttaradhammo ti maññamānā [7]"dhammam amalan" ti ettha *amalan* ti tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti vadanti, | taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · rāgādimalānaṃ lokuttaradhammassa avayavabhāvābhāvato, sace pana 'nimmalabhāvena saha vattatī ti *sanimmalabhāvo*[e] · lokuttaradhammo' ti payogo siyā, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; [8]jitāni indriyāni anena samaṇena so 'yaṃ *jitindriyo* · samaṇo, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo bahubbīhi · avayavabhūtehi indriyehi sah' eva samaṇasaṃkhātassa dabbassa gahetabbattā — indriyādayo dhamme upādāya samaṇo icc ādi paññatti hoti; — [9]sukho saṃvāso etenā ti *sukhasaṃvāso* · dhīro, [10]*dinnasuṃko* · rājā, *niggatajano* · gāmo, *chinnahattho* · puriso, [Ce 664[20]] *hatthachinno* vā, sam-

[1] 762[20]. [2] 762[22]. [3] 763[3]. [4] *vide* 760[21]. [5] 760[13-15] < Rūp Ce 134[1-3]. [6] *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 86[7]. [7] Kcv *prooem.* v. 1[b]. [8] (Vva 284[3-5]). [9] Dhpa III 272[2]. [10] ns: dinnasuṅko | chak chvaṅ[2] ap so akhvan rhi so | akhvan chak svaṅ[3] rā paṭiggāhasampadān rhi so || rājā | maṅ[3] | dātabbo ti dinno || rhe[3] naṅ[3] sui[1] || dātabbo assā ti dinno || nok naṅ[3] sui[1] ||.

[a] Ce *ad.* pi. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Be tathā. [d] Rūp: aññapadatthagahaṇena *om.* saddhiṃ. [e] ns *om.* sa-.

*pannasasso* · janapado; aññe pi dutiyādiatthesu bahubbīhī yojetabbā. Iti samāsato dvipado bahubbīhi vibhāvito. Bhinnādhikaraṇo yathā: ekarattiṃ[a] vāso assā ti [1]*ekarattivāso*, samānena saddhiṃ vāso assā ti [1]*samānavāso* · puriso; [2]ubhato vyañjanam assa atthī ti *ubhatovyañjanako*; khaṇe kiccaṃ yassa lokassa so *khaṇakicco*, [3]"okāse sati yeva yassa kiccaṃ hotī" ti pāḷī, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana adhippāyatthavasena [4]"khaṇe kiccāni karotī ti khaṇakicco, okāsaṃ labhitvā va kiccāni karoti ti attho" ti vuttaṃ; [5]chattaṃ pāṇimhi assā ti *chattapāṇi* · puriso; dāne ajjhāsayo assā ti *dānajjhāsayo* icc ādi. [C[e] 665[1]] Tipado yathā: parakkamena adhigatā sampadā yehi te bhavanti *parakkamādhigatasampadā* · mahāpurisā, evaṃ *dhammādhigatabhogo*; [6]oṇīto[b] pattato pāṇi yena so 'yaṃ *oṇītapattapāṇi*[b]; [7]sīhassa pubbaddhaṃ viya kāyo assā ti *sīhapubbaddhakāyo*; mattā bahavo mātaṅgā asmin ti [8]*mattabahumātaṅgaṃ* · vanaṃ icc ādi. *Na*nipātapubbapado yathā; n' atthi etassa samo ti *asamo* · Bhagavā; [9]n' atthi saṃvāso etenā ti *asaṃvāso*; na vijjate vuṭṭhi[c] etthā ti [10]"avuṭṭhiko[c] janapado" icc evamādi. *Saha*pubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati, taṃ yathā: [11]saha hetunā yo vattati so *sahetuko*, [11]*sahetu* vā ti pāḷi, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana [12]"so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussan" ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne garūhi *loka*saddādikaṃ anapekkhitvā[d] liṅgaṃ apākaṭan[e] ti *yaṃ-taṃ*saddā [C[e] 665[15]] na yojitā, tathā hi [13]"saha devehi sadevakan" ti ādikaṃ *yaṃ-taṃ*saddavajjitaṃ nibbacanam eva tehi[f] abhisaṃkhataṃ, yasmā pana *saha*saddo asatvavācakattā liṅgaṃ jotetuṃ na sakkoti, tasmā mayaṃ liṅgassāvikaraṇena sotūnaṃ nikkaṃkhabhāvatthaṃ *yaṃ-taṃ*saddena yojetvā nicchayaṃ vadāma: saha devehi yo loko so *sadevako*,

---

[1] (Sn 19[b] *et* 18[b]). [2] Sp *ad* Vin I 89[19]. [3] ns: i "khaṇakicco loko" [A IV 225[18]] hū so Aṅguttuir-pāḷi tañ[3]. [4] Mp *ad* A IV 225[18]. [5] Sp *ad* Vin IV 200[8-12]. [6] (Sv I 277[17-22]). [7] Sv *ad* D II 18[11]. [8] *** (ns *ad.*: mattā caṇḍa bahavo mātaṅgā asmin ti mattacaṇḍabahumātaṅgaṃ ca sañ phrañ[3] pra rve[3] catupadā sañ kui yū). [9] Sp I 260[4] ... 260[20] (*cit.* Vin V 148[16]). [10] Cp I 3: 3[a]. [11] As 47[2], *cf.* As 46[30]. [12] Vin III 1[16-17]. [13] Sp I 125[11].

[a] B[m] °ratti. [b] C[e] onīt° (*cf.* Sv I 277[17]: 277[19]). [c] B[em]ns buddhi *et* abuddhiko (ns: paññā!). [d] *ita* ns; C[e]B[c] apekkhitvā; B[m] anapakkhitvā. [e] C[e] pākaṭan. [f] (B[m] vajjitamippacanam eva teta).

evaṃ *samārako* icc ādi, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi yā pajā sā *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī* · pajā; aparo nayo: saha devena yā paṭhavī sā [1]*sadevikā*, kā sā: paṭhavī ti attho, evaṃ *sarājikā parisā*, *sarājikā mahādevī*; saha mūlena yo uddhaṭo so *samūluddhaṭo* · rukkho; saha maccherena yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ *samaccheraṃ*[a], — imāni *saha*saddassa *sa*desavasena vā *ha*kāralopavasena vā ñātabbāni, sarūpato ṭhitabhāvena pana evaṃ veditabbāni: saha oḍhena[b] yo coro so [2]*sahoḍho*[b], saha maccharena[c] ye paridevasokā te [3]*sahamaccharā* icc evamādi. [Ce 665[30]] Upamānapubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe chaṭṭhiyatthe ca labbhati, tattha upamānopameyyabhāvapasiddhatthaṃ *iva-viya*saddā pi yujjanti[d]: kāya-vyāmānaṃ samappamāṇatāya [4]nigrodho iva parimaṇḍalo yo rājakumāro so 'yaṃ *nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo*; saṃkho viya paṇḍaraṃ yaṃ vatthaṃ taṃ *saṃkhapaṇḍaraṃ*[e] · vatthaṃ; kāko viya sūro ayan ti [5]*kākasūro*, idha adhippāyantaram pi bhavati: kākato sūro *kākasūro* ti, imasmiṃ pan' atthe pañcamītappuriso bhavati; [6]cakkhu iva bhūto ayaṃ paramatthadassanato ti *cakkhubhūto* · Bhagavā, adhippāyantaram pi bhavati: paññāmayaṃ cakkhuṃ bhūto patto ti *cakkhubhūto*, imasmiṃ pan' atthe dutiyātappuriso bhavati — evaṃ upamānapubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati; [Ce 666[1]] chaṭṭhiyatthe: suvaṇṇassa[f] vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa so 'yaṃ *suvaṇṇavaṇṇo* · Bhagavā, evaṃ *nāgagati*, *sīhagati*, *nāgavikkamo*, [7]*sīhahanu*, [8]eṇissa viya assa jaṃghā ti *eṇijaṃgho*, evaṃ [9]*usabhakkhandho*; Brahmuno viya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro assā ti *brahmassaro* — evaṃ upamānapubbapado chaṭṭhiyatthe labbhati. Saṃkhyobhayapado *vā*saddatthe dissati, taṃ yathā: dve vā tayo vā pattā *dvattipattā*[g]; dvīhaṃ vā tīhaṃ vā *dvīhatīhaṃ*; cha vā pañca vā vācā [10]*chapañcavācā*, evaṃ *sattaṭṭhamāsā*, *ekayojanadviyojanāni* — evaṃ saṃkhyobhayapado *vā*saddatthe dissati; imasmiṃ ṭhāne *vā*saddattho yeva aññapadattho nāma, tasmā ayaṃ samāso aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbīhi nāma bhavati. Di-

---

[1] Bv 1:7[a] (v. *l.*) [2] (Vm 180[22]). [3] Sn 862[b]. [4] Sv *ad* D II 18[14]. [5] (Dhpa III 352[8]). [6] (*cf.* 555[3-11]). [7] (Sv *ad* D II 18[18]). [8] Pj II 207[15] Sv *ad* D II 17[33]; [9] Bvn *ad* Bv 13:1[c]. [10] (Vin IV 22[11, 23]).

[a] *ita* CeBemns. [b] *ita* CeBm (*vide* 71 *n.* a); Bens °o(ḍ)ḍh°. [c] CeBe °ccher°. [d] *ita* CeBm; Bens pi payujjanti. [e] Ce °paṇḍara-. [f] *ita* Ce; Bemns suvaṇṇa-. [g] Be dviti°.

santarāḷattho yathā: pubbassā[a] ca dakkhiṇassā ca disāya [Ce $666^{18}$] [1]yad antarāḷaṃ sāyaṃ[b] *pubbadakkhiṇā* · vidisā, evaṃ *pubbuttarā aparadakkhiṇā pacchimuttarā*. Vyatihāralakkhaṇo yathā: kesesu ca kesesu ca gahetvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ[c] pavattatī ti *kesākesi*[d]; daṇḍehi daṇḍehi paharitvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ pavattatī ti[e] *daṇḍādaṇḍi*[f]. Ayaṃ paṭhamāvibhattiyatthe bahubbīhi.

Idāni pāvacane viññūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbīhinā saddhiṃ dvanda-kammadhārayādigabbhe tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhayo kathayāma: [2]*sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā* · tāpasā: paṇṇañ ca pupphañ[c] ca[c] phalañ ca paṇṇa-puppha-phalāni, sayam eva patitāni sayampatitāni, sayampatitāni ca tāni paṇṇapupphaphalāni cā ti sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni, vāyu ca toyañ ca vāyu-toyāni, sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni ca vāyutoyāni ca sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphala-vāyutoyāni[g], tāni yeva āhāro yesaṃ te[g] [Ce $666^{20}$] sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā, ayaṃ pana dvanda-kammadhārayagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; atha vā sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyehi āhārā yesaṃ te sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbīhi. [3]*Nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu*: nānāpakārā dumā nānādumā, nānādumehi patitāni nānādumapatitāni, nānādumapatitāni ca tāni pupphāni cā ti nānādumapatitapupphāni, tehi vāsitā nānādumapatitapupphavāsitā, nānādumapatitapupphavāsitā sānū[h] yassa pabbatassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu pabbato, ayaṃ kammadhāraya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; [Ce $667^{1}$] atha vā vāsitā sānū[h] vāsitasānū[h], sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: nānādumapatitapupphehi vāsitasānū[h] yassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbīhi. [4]*Vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūṭo*: vyālambo ambudharo vyālambambudharo, tassa bindūni vyālambambudharabindūni, tehi cumbito vyālambambudharabinducumbito, tādiso kūṭo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūṭo, ayaṃ kammadhāra-

[1] ns: yad antarāḷaṃ | yaṃ antarā alaṃ | antarā nbuik | yaṃ aḷaṃ koṇaṃ | akrañ athoñ[1] sañ | atthi ||. [2] Mmd Ce $295^{25}$. [3] Mmd Ce $295^{27}$. [4] Mmd Ce $296^{3}$.

[a] Bm °ssa. [b] Bc sā. [c] Bm *om.* [d] *iti* CeBcmns. [e] Bm *om.* ti. [f] Bm daṇḍīdaṇḍi. [g] Bm *om.* sayaṃ- . . . te. [h] CeBm °nu.

ya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; atha vā cumbito kūṭo cumbitakūṭo, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: vyālambambudharabindūhi cumbitakūṭo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūṭo, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbīhi. [1]*Amitabalaparakkamajuti*[a]: na mitā amitā, balañ ca parakkamo [Ce 667[16]] ca juti ca bala-parakkama-jutiyo, amitā balaparakkamajutiyo yassa so 'yaṃ amitabalaparakkamajuti, ayaṃ kammadhāraya-dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi — ito paraṃ iminā nayena samāsapadesu samāsaviggaho kātabbo. [2]*Pīnorakkhaṃsabāhu*, ayaṃ dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; [3]*pīnagaṇḍavadanatanūrujaghanā* · itthī, ayam pi dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; *pavarasurāsuragaruḷamanujabhujagagandhabbamakuḷakūḷacumbitaselasaṃghaṭṭitacaraṇo*[b] · tathāgato, ayaṃ dvanda-kammadhāraya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbīhi; *amitaghanasarīro*, *amitabalaparakkamappatto*, *mattabhamaragaṇacumbitavikasitapuppho*, *nānārukkhatiṇapatitapupphopasobhitakandaro*, *nānāmusalaphālapabbatatarukaliṅgarasaradhanugadāsitomarahattha* · Mārakiṃkarā [Ce 667[30]] icc evamādi, sabbam p' etaṃ nayānusārena viggahetabbaṃ. [4]"Nâssa anto ti anantaṃ, ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāsānantaṃ, ākāsānantam eva ākāsānañcaṃ, taṃ ākāsānañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa[c] jhānassa · devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti *ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ*", ayaṃ bahubbīhi-kammadhārayagabbho bahubbīhi, ettha [5]yathā *bhisakyam*[d] eva *bhesajjaṃ* evaṃ ākāsānantam eva ā k ā s ā n a ñ c a ṃ · saññogaparassa *ta*kārassa *ca*kāraṃ katvā; [6]"nâssa anto anantaṃ, anantam eva ānañcaṃ, viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcan ti avatvā viññāṇañcan ti vuttaṃ, ayaṃ h' ettha rūḷhisaddo ti, taṃ viññāṇañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa[c] jhānassa · devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ", ayam pi bahubbīhi-kammadhārayagabbho bahubbīhi, [Ce 668[1]] ettha ca [7]"rūḷhisaddo" ti iminā '*viññāṇānañcan* ti imassa padassa atthe *viññāṇañca*saddo nirūḷho' ti dasseti, yathāvuttaṃ vā[e] viññāṇaṃ dutiyāruppajjha-

[1] Mmd Ce 296[17]. [2] (358[18]; Mmd Ce 296[21]). [3] 771[11-19] < Mmd Ce 296[25]—298[17]. [4] Vm 331[19-26]. [5] Vm-mhṭ Be 372[11-18] (*supra* 624 *n.* 13). [6] Vm 333[1-6]. [7] Vm-mhṭ Be 374[11-15].

[a] Ce *ubique* °jjuti. [b] ns °ghaṭita°. [c] Vm: sasampayuttadhammassa. [d] mhṭ: bhisaggam. [e] Ce *om.*

nena[a] añciyati vuttākārena ālambiyati ti viññāṇ'-añcan ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sattāhaṃ parinibbutassa yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ [1]*sattāhaparinibbuto* Bhagavā, ayaṃ bāhirattho nāma bahubbīhisamāso, ettha hi uttarapadaṃ samasiyamānapadato aññena padena samānādhikaraṇaṃ bhavati, [2]aññapadañ ca [3]taduttarapadaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā vattati, samānādhikaraṇabhāvena tena saddhiṃ sambajjhati[c] ti ayaṃ samāso bāhirattho ti vuccati, atathābhūto[d] abāhirattho nāma bahubbīhi; atha vā sabbo pi bahubbīhisamāso bāhirattho nāma - aññapadatthena gahetabbattā, dvandādayo pana abāhirattā nāma - [C[e] 668[16]] bahi anikkhantatthattā. [4]Aciraṃ parinibbutassa[e] yassa so 'yaṃ *aciraparinibbuto*, evaṃ [5]*acirapabbajito*, atha vā, yathā "ṭhitavā"[f] ti ettha ṭhānaṃ *ṭhitan* ti vuccati, tathā idhā pi pabbajanaṃ *pabbajitan* ti vuccati, tasmā 'aciraṃ pabbajitaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ acirapabbajito' ti viggahetabbaṃ; apakkamī ti pakkanto - puriso, [6]aciraṃ pakkantassa yassa so 'yaṃ *acirapakkanto*, atha vā, [7]"idaṃ nesaṃ padakkantaṃ nāgānam iva pabbate" ti ettha pana[g] padakkamanaṃ *padakkantan* ti bhāvatthe pavatta*padakkanta*padaṃ[h] viya, 'pakkamanaṃ pakkantan' ti bhāvatthaṃ hadaye katvā 'aciraṃ[i] pakkantaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ[i] acirapakkanto' ti pi samāso kātabbo — evaṃ *acirapakkanta*saddo bāhiratthasamāso pi hoti abāhiratthasamāso pi, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbo. Itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ *itthannāmo*, evaṃnāmako [C[e] 668[20]] puriso ti attho, itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassā sāyaṃ *itthannāmā*, evaṃnāmikā itthī ti attho, tathā *itthannāmaṃ* - kulaṃ; evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti [8]*evaṃnāmo*, *evaṃnāmako* vā, ⟨evaṃ⟩ [8]*evaṃgotto* [8]*evaṃvaṇṇo* [8]*evamāhāro* [8]*evamāyupariyanto*, *evamācāro*[j] *evaṃsīloko*, [9]*yathānno puriso* - *yathānnā devatā*, *mātudevato*[k] *puriso*, taṃ-taṃvidho sīlavā *tathāvidho sīlavā*, *sarūpo*, *yathārūpo*[m], *tathārūpo*.

[1] (Vin II 284[17]). [2] = "yassa" hū so aññapud sañ, ns. [3] = thui "parinibbutassa" hū so nok pud kui, ns. [4] Sv (pṭ) *ad* D I 204[4]. [5] Vin I 40[29]. [6] (: Pj II 475[9]). [7] J VI 559[22] (*vide* Ja VI 560[14]; *supra* 349[11]). [8] D I 81[18–20]. [9] J I 423[22].

[a] C[e] dutiyarūpa°. [b] ns *ad.* pi. [c] (ns sampajjati). [d] (ns aññathābhūto). [e] B[m] nibbutassa. [f] C[e] ṭhitaṃ vā. [g] *ita* C[e]B[e]m ns. [h] C[e] pavattaṃ pad°. [i] B[m] *om.* aciraṃ . . . 'yaṃ. [j] B[e]m ns evācāro (*cf.* 630[5]). [k] C[e]B[e]m ns °tā. [m] C[e] yathā yathā rūpo.

*evarūpo*, [1]tatho āgato yassa so 'yaṃ *tathāgato*, evaṃ *sugato*[a], aññe pi yojetabbā; eko māso abhisittassa [2]assā ti *ekamāsābhisitto*; māso gatāya assā Āsāḷhiyā sā [3]*māsagatā* · Āsāḷhī; māso jātassa yassa so 'yaṃ *māsajāto*, evaṃ *saṃvaccharajāto* — bāhiratthabahubbīhito sesā sabbe[b] bahubbīhayo abāhiratthā ti veditabbā. [$C^e$ $669^1$]

Chando jāto yassa so 'yaṃ [4]*chandajāto*, evaṃ *ussukkajāto*, [5]*pītisomanassajāto* · sañjātapītisomanasso; hatthā chinnā yassa so 'yaṃ [6]*hatthacchinno* · *chinnahattho* vā; Bhagavato hi pāvacane yebhuyyena *chinna jāta* icc ādīni samāsaṃ patvā uttarapadāni bhavanti, *paripuṇṇa nipphanna* icc ādīni niccam eva pubbapadāni bhavanti, tathā hi [7]"paripuṇṇavīsativasso, [8]nipphannasaṃkappo" ti ādīni dissanti; aḍḍhaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ pūraṇaṃ yesan[c] ti aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni, aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni ratanāni pamāṇaṃ etassā ti [9]*aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratano* · hatthī — ayaṃ dukkaramaggo nāma bahubbīhi. Tathā [10]"bhikkhu attacatuttho gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisatī" ti atra attā catuttho yassa bhikkhussa aññehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ[d] *attacatuttho*, atha vā attā catunnaṃ pūraṇo yassa so 'yaṃ attacatuttho; [$C^e$ $669^{15}$] ayam pi dukkaramaggo yeva, aññe pi yojetabbā.

Ahaṃ dīpo etesan ti [11]*maṃdīpā*, ayaṃ durājānamaggo nāma bahubbīhi; tathā ahaṃ leṇaṃ etesan ti *maṃleṇā*, ahaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ etesan ti *maṃpaṭisaraṇā*; ahaṃ [12]uddisitabbaṭṭhena uddeso etassā ti [13]*mamuddesiko* · bhikkhusaṃgho; Bhagavā mūlam etesan ti [14]*Bhagavaṃmūlakā* · dhammā, evaṃ *Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā*. Mātā ca pitā ca mātāpitaro, n' atthi mātāpitaro etassā ti[e] [15]*nimmātāpitaro* · puriso, *nimmātāpitarā* · dārikā; etena purisena saha[f] eko pitā etassā ti [15]*ekapitaro* · puriso, *ekapitarā* · itthī; eko kattā etassā ti [16]*ekakattāraṃ* · kammaṃ, evaṃ *bahukattāraṃ*[g]; dve satthāro etassā ti [16]*dvisatthāro* · puriso, *dvisatthārā* · itthī, *dvisatthāraṃ* · kulaṃ; satthā[raṃ] garu

---

[1] Mp I $110^{13-14}$. [2] = thui devānaṃ-piya-Tissa maṅ³ ṅ³, ns. [3] Vin II $167^{33}$. [4] Sn $767^b$. [5] $Sn^2$ *p.* $94^{16}$. [6] Vin I $91^1$. [7] Vin I $93^{29}$. [8] ***. [9] S II $217^{17}$ (CPD). [10] (*cf.* Mp *ad* A III $36^{19}$). [11] ($289^{21}$—$290^{17}$). [12] = ñhvan³ ap so anak kroṅ¹, ns. [13] ($690^8$). [14] ($690^{15}$). [15] ($668^{18-19}$). [16] (*cf.* $668^{24-28}$).

[a] $C^e B^e$ ns *ad.* evaṃ. [b] $C^e B^e$ns *ad.* pi. [c] *sic* $C^e B^{em}$ns. [d] $B^e$(ns) *ad.* ti. [e] $B^m$ etassa pi. [f] $C^e B^m$ samā. [g] $B^m$ *h. l.* °kattaraṃ.

etassā ti *satthāgaru*, luttasamāso 'yaṃ, [1]"satthāgaru[a] dhammagarū" ti hi pāḷi dissati. ‖ Nanv idha[b] bho [2]*Gavampati* ti ādayo viya aluttasamāso [C[e] 669[32]] ti ce. | Na · *mātāpitaro* ti ādīnaṃ viya luttasamāsattā. ‖ Nanu ca bho "satthugarū" ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabban ti. | Na · [3]aññathā atthassa gahetabbattā ti. Durājānamaggo bahubbīhi samatto.

Idāni viññūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ dvakkharo bahubbīhi vuccate: sundarā dhī yassa so 'yaṃ *sudhī*, "sundarā dhī [4]*sudhī*" ti nibbacane sati kammadhārayo bhavati, dvādhippāyādayo pi hi samāsā bhavanti; sundaraṃ [5]daṃ yassa so 'yaṃ *sudo* · kalyāṇabhariyo ti attho, kucchitaṃ garahitaṃ dam assā ti *kudo*[c]; sundaraṃ sam assā ti *suso* · sundaradhano ti attho, kucchitaṃ [C[e] 670[1]] sam assā ti *kuso*; [6]kaṃ vuccati sukhaṃ, tappaṭipakkhattā na kaṃ a-kaṃ · dukkhan ti attho, n' atthi akaṃ dukkhaṃ etthā ti *nāko* · saggo — aññe pi dvakkharā bahubbīhayo yojetabbā, akkharattayikā pana *sudāro kudāro* ti ādayo bhavanti; caturakkharādayo[d] suviditā[d]. Pādakkharapāripūriyā vutto majjhe*ve*kāro pi bahubbīhi dissati: [7]"vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā sarā" ti, vuṭṭhi paramaṃ pamāṇaṃ etesan ti *vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā* ti samāso; majjhe*eva*kāro pi dissati: eso eva paramo etassā ti *etā-va-paramo*, [8]"yo pi pāraṃgato bhikkhu etā-va-paramo siyā" ti pāḷi dissati.

Gahetvā sāsanādihi nayaṃ [9]sāsanabuddhiyā
bahubbīhisamāso 'yaṃ bahudhā me papañcito. 3

Bahubbīhi icc anena kv attho: [10]"bahubbīhimhi ca".

**709 Nānānāmānaṃ ekavibhattikānaṃ samuccayo dvando.** Liṅgavasena vā saṃkhyāvasena vā anekesaṃ padānaṃ aṭṭhasu vibhattīsu ekāya vibhattiyā yuttānaṃ yo samuccayo · vibhattilopavasena ekattabhāvo[e], so *dvanda*sañño hoti; Niruttipiṭake c' etaṃ vuttaṃ: "kathaṃ dvando bhavati: dvando nāma dvinnaṃ pa-

[1] A III 331[5, 20] IV 28[26] 29[11, 24]. [2] (645[7] 741[4]). [3] = samās mha ta pā[3] vākya ā[3] phrañ[1], ns. [4] (240[19]). [5] = ma yā[2], ns (: Ekakkharakosa 57[a]: dā). [6] (238[6–7]). [7] S I 6[29] (*infra* 781[9]). [8] Th 1182[cd] = S I 34[6] *etc.* [*nostrates* = *etāvat-parama; *palice* etāva-; *de tmesi* 627 *n.* 13, 202 *n.* e, *cf* J II 334[4] C[s]: soḷasa-c'-ubbedho]. [9] = sāsanā to[4] eñ[1] prañ[1] pvā[3] khrañ[3] ñhā, ns. [10] (Kc 167) Sd § *351*. ‖ 709 Kc(v) 331 ‖.

[a] A: satthugaru (– ⏑ ⏑ – – ⏑ ⏑ –! *vide* 767[4]). [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [c] B[m] kujo. [d] B[m] *om.* [e] (C[e] ekatthabhāvo); = ta pud tañ[3] eñ[1] aphrac sañ, ns.

dānaṃ ekavibhattikānaṃ nānāliṅgānaṃ pubbapadam appakkharaṃ uttarapadaṃ tulyaṃ vā bavhakkharaṃ vā ekattha samodhānaṃ gacchatī ti dvando" ti. Ettha ca itaretarayogasamāhārasaṃkhāte[a] yeva *ca*saddatthe gahetvā vibhattilopavasena ekatthabhāvo samuccayo ti vutto, tathā hi samuccayo nāma sampiṇḍanaṃ so (pana)[b] atthavasena [1]kevalasamuccayo [2]anvācayo [3]itaretarayogo[a] [4]samāhāro cā ti catubbidho. Tattha kevalasamuccaye anvācaye ca samāso na bhavati · kiriyāsāpekkhatāya nāmānaṃ aññamaññaṃ[c] ayuttatthabhāvato, yathā [Ce 670[30]] [5]"cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ adāsi; [6]dānañ ca dehi sīlañ ca rakkhāhi"[d]; itaretarayoge[a] samāhāre ca samāso bhavati · tattha nāmānaṃ aññamaññaṃ yuttatthabhāvato. Yasmā ekassa padassa dvando nāma n' atthi dvinnaṃ vā[b] bahunnaṃ[e] vā hoti, tasmā so heṭṭhimaparicchedena dvinnaṃ padānaṃ vibhattilopavasena advayabhāvo[f] ekattūpagamanaṃ dvando, dve dve padāni ekato samodhānam ettha gacchantī ti dvan-do, so ubhayapadatthapadhāno. ‖ Nanu ca ubhayapadatthapadhānatte sati katham ekatthibhāvo[g] siyā ti. | Vuccate: sadisādiatthe pi saddapavattisambhavena padānam ekakkhaṇe yeva atthadvayadīpakattā; tañ ca dvandavisayam eva tesam atthadvayadīpanaṃ, [Ce 671[1]] yathā hi *bhū*saddo anubhavâbhibhavādike atthe [7]*anv-abhi*ādiupasaggasahito[h] yeva dīpeti [8]na kevalo, evaṃ *gavassakan* ti ādisu gavādīnam *assā*disaddantarasahitānam eva atthadvayadīpanaṃ na kevalānan ti dvandavisayam eva na sabbatthā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca [9]*Sāriputta-Moggallānā*, yattha pana *yuga*saddaṃ apekkhitvā payogam ārabhati, tattha [10]"SāriputtaMoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugan" ti icc evamādayo payogā bhavanti; samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca *samaṇa-brāh-*

---

[1] = kriya ta khu tañ[3] nhuik kāraka amya[3] kui chañ[3] khrañ[3], ns. [2] = kriyā-kāraka asi[3] asi[3] chañ[3] khrañ[3], ns. [3] = napuṃ[3] ekat ma ñai[1] mū rve[1] bahuvuc achuṃ[3] rhi so itarītarayoga, ns. [4] = napuṃ[3] ekat ñai[3] rve[1] ekavuc achuṃ[3] rhi so samāhāra, ns. [5] *cf.* Th 484[cd]. [6] ***. [7] (3[25] 4[33]—5[19]). [8] (ns: gotrabhū ca sañ nhuik *anv-ābhi* ma rhi bhai anv-ābhyattha kui pra eñ[1] hū mū ‖ sadda ma rhi so[3] lañ[3] anubhavitabbagotta-abhibhavitabbagotta rhi eñ[1] hu pe ‖). [9] Vin I 39[25]. [10] S II 192[28] D II 5[4] 52[4].

[a] Bens itarīt°. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Bmns aññamañña-. [d] Bm rakkha ti. [e] Bemns bahūnaṃ. [f] Bm anvayabh°. [g] CeBens ekatthabh°. [h] Bens anv-ābhi°.

*maṇā*. [1]samaṇā ca brāhmaṇā ca *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* · samaṇo ca brāhmaṇā cā ti vā · samaṇā ca brāhmaṇo cā ti vā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti evam īdisesu ṭhānesu cattāri cattāri nibbacanāni kātabbāni atthayuttivasena; cakkhu ca sotañ ca *cakkhusotaṃ*. Dvanda icc anena kv attho: [2]"dvandaṭṭhā vā".

**710 Mahanta-mahitānaṃ mahā tulyadhikaraṇe pade.** *Mahanta-mahita*saddānaṃ *mahā* hoti tulyādhikaraṇe pade: sīlādihi guṇehi mahanto ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*, janehi mahito ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*; sabbāsaṃ ubbarīnaṃ jeṭṭhikabhāvena mahatī ca sā devī cā ti *mahādevī*, mahitā vā janehi pūjitā devī ti pi *mahādevī*; mahato sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhahetuttā [3]mahatī ca sā bodhī cā ti vā, janehi mahitā pūjitā bodhī ti vā *mahābodhi*; [4]ākaramahantatāya mahantañ ca taṃ padumavanañ cā ti *mahāpadumavanaṃ* icc evamādi.

**711 Tappurise ca.** Tappurise pi tesaṃ *mahanta-mahita*saddānaṃ *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: [5]sutamahānurūpena [6]mahato mahitassa vā buddhassa bodhi *mahābodhi*; mahante sabbaññutaññāṇe satto laggo ti *mahāsatto*. — mahanto ca so satto cā ti *mahāsatto* ti nibbacane pana kammadhārayasamāso hoti.

**712 Mahato mahantassa maha.** Puna *mahanta*ggahaṇaṃ *tappurisa-tulyādhikaraṇa*ggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ. *Mahanta*saddassa vyāsaṭṭhāne pi *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: [7]"mahā te upāsaka pariccāgo; [8]Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nāma mahā; [9]senā sā[a] dissate mahā".

**713 Kvaci maha samāse.** Samāse vattamānassa *mahanta*saddassa kvaci *maha* icc ādeso hoti: *mahabbalo* · puriso, *mahapphalaṃ*[b] · sīlaṃ, *mahaddhanā* · itthī, [10]"mahabbhayaṃ". Kvacī ti kiṃ: *mahābalaṃ*[c] *mahādhanaṃ*, *mahābalo* · puriso, *mahādhano* · gahapati. [C^e 672^1]

**714 Thiyaṃ tulyadhikaraṇe ce bhāsitapun-napuṃsakā yathārahaṃ pun-napuṃsakā va.** Idha sāsanayuttiyā itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe pubbapade sati itthivācako saddo sace bhāsitapumo ca bhāsitanapuṃsako ca siyā, so yathārahaṃ pumā iva

---

[1] (Sv I 102^{31–33}). [2] Kc 165 (Sd § 348). ‖ § 710 Kc 332 + *n.* 3 *infra* ‖. [3] *cf.* Mhbv 1^{11}. [4] = tañ rā apro kyay sañ eñ^1 aphrac kroṅ^1, ns. ‖ § 711 *vide n.* 6 ‖. [5] = krā^3 ap so tarā^3 mrat sañ a^2 lyo^2 sa phrañ^1, ns. [6] Mhbv 1^{20}. ‖ § 712 Sd 180^{29–30} ‖. [7] (180^{22}; *cf.* Ja IV 236^{21}). [8] (180^{24}; *cf.* J III 210^4). [9] (180^{21}). ‖ § 713 Kcv 332 ("*pl.*") ‖. [10] Sn 753^b. ‖ § 714 Kc 333 ‖.

[a] B^{e m}ns pa-. [b] (C^e mahabbalaṃ). [c] C^e mahāphalaṃ.

napuṃsako iva ca daṭṭhabbo: sukhā paṭipadā yassa maggassa, so 'yaṃ *sukhapaṭipado*[a] · maggo, evaṃ[b] *dukkhapaṭipado*[a]; api ca dukkhā paṭipadā assā ti[c] *dukkhapaṭipadaṃ* · paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ jhānaṃ, evaṃ *dandhābhiññasukhapaṭipadaṃ*[d]; dukkhā jīvikā yassa so 'yaṃ *dukkhajīviko*; dīghā jaṃghā yassa purisassa so 'yaṃ *dīghajaṃgho* · puriso, dīghā jaṃghā yassa kulassa tad idaṃ *dīghajaṃghaṃ* · kulaṃ; evaṃ *kalyāṇabhariyo puriso, kalyāṇabhariyā purisā, kalyāṇabhariyaṃ kulaṃ, kalyāṇabhariyāni kulāni* ti; mahatī paññā yassa so 'yaṃ *mahāpañño* — [1]atha vā pāvacane [2]"senā sā[e] dissate mahā" ti itthiliṅgabhāve *mahā* iti padassa [C[e] 672[18]] dassanato 'mahā paññā yassa so 'yaṃ mahāpañño' ti nibbacanīyaṃ, evaṃ *mahāpaññaṃ kulaṃ*. Itthivācako ti kiṃ: *paññādhano*[f] *puriso, paññāratano puriso, saddhādhanaṃ kulaṃ* — ettha ca sati pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇabhūte[g] pubbapade, uttarapadānaṃ bhāsitapunnapuṃsakatte ca sati pi, etesaṃ itthibhāvābhāvā[h] pun-napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti; ettha [hi] uttarapadānaṃ bhāsitapunnapuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Bhāsitapun-napuṃsakā ti kiṃ: *dīghajaṃghā itthī, pahūtapaññā nārī*, — ettha pana sati pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇabhūte pubbapade uttarapadānaṃ itthitte ca sati pi tesaṃ bhāsitapunnapuṃsakabhāvābhāvato pun-napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti; etth' uttarapadānaṃ abhāsitapun-napuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *bahunadiko janapado, bahudāsiko puriso, bahukumārikaṃ kulaṃ, bahunadikā*[i] *rājadhānī*.

[3]Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe bahubbīhi viya aññapadatthe[j] 'bhāsito pumā [C[e] 672[30]] yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sā bhāsitapumā, bhāsito napuṃsako yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sā bhāsitanapuṃsakā' ti attho gahito; tattha "thī" ti[k] itthivācakasaddam āha; aññathā [4]"bhāsitapunnapuṃsakā" ti evaṃ na vattabbaṃ siyā; imasmiñ ca pakaraṇe parapade itthipaccayābhāvo adhippeto.

**715** Matantare **itthiyaṃ bhāsitapumitthī pumā va ce ti pubbapade.**

---

[1] (§ 712). [2] (769[33]). [3] (*cf.* 772[31]). [4] (769[29]). || § 715 *vide* 771 *n.* 1 ||.

[a] B[m] °padā. [b] B[m] *om.* [c] B[m] assā taṃ (ɔ: yassa taṃ). [d] C[e] dandhabhiññāsukhāp°; ns dandhābhiññaṃ sukh°. [e] B[em]ns pa-. [f] (B[m] paññādhano). [g] B[m] °karaṇe bhūte. [h] C[e]B[e]ns °bhāvābhāvato. [i] B[m] °nadikā; *leg.* °nārikā? (*cf.* 775[14]). [j] B[m] °ttho. [k] (ɔ: tatth' itthī ti?).

Ekaccānaṃ garūnaṃ matantare [1]"itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe pade pare pubbe bhāsitapumā itthivācako saddo atthi ce, so pumā iva daṭṭhabbo ti pubbapade itthipaccayābhāvo": *dīghajaṃgho puriso*. Itthiyam iti kiṃ: *khamādhano*; ettha sati pi uttarapadassa tulyādhikaraṇabhāve tassa itthiyaṃ avattamānattā pubbapadassa ca pubbe[a] abhāsitapumattā pumbhāvātideso na hotī ti dvayaṅgavikalaṃ[b] paccudāharaṇaṃ bhavati; [Ce 673[1]] paccudāharaṇena nāma ekaṅgavikalena [2]bhavitabbaṃ. Bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ: *saddhādhuro, saddhāpakatiko, paññāpakatiko paññāvisuddhiko*. Tulyādhikaraṇe icc eva: *samaṇībhattiko, kumārībhattiko, kumārībhatti*[c]. Pubbapadass' evāyaṃ pumbhāvātideso; tena idha na bhavati: [3]*bahudāsiko puriso*, [3]*bahukumārikaṃ kulaṃ*. Evam eke vadanti.

**716 Kammadhāraye ca pubbe[d] bhāsitapumā pumā va.** Kammadhāraye ca samāse itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade sati itthī sace[e] pubbe bhāsitapumā idāni itthivācikā[f], sā pumā iva yathārahaṃ daṭṭhabbā: brahmaṇī ca sā dārikā[g] cā[h] ti[h] *brāhmaṇadārikā*[h], evaṃ *vessadārikā, suddadārikā*; khattiyā ca sā kaññā cā ti *khattiyakaññā* icc ādi. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: *paññāratanaṃ, samaṇīpadumaṃ*. Bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ: [4]*Gaṅgānadī*, [4]*taṇhānadī*; ettha sati pi [Ce 673[15]] kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, *Gaṅgā*disaddānaṃ niyatitthivācakattā *bhāsita*saddassa ca niyatapumattabhāvato pubbapade itthipaccayassa nivatti na hoti; Kaccāyane pana [6]"bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ[i]: *khattiyabandhudārikā*" ti uttarapade itthipaccayassa anivatti vuttā. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: [7]*Candādevī*, [8]*Nandādevī*; ettha pana sati pi kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, [9]*Candakumāro* [10]*Nandakumāro* [11]*Nandatthero* ti evaṃ pulliṅge vattamānānaṃ *Canda*saddādīnaṃ dassanato, *Candādevī* ti ādisu *Candā*dīnaṃ

---

[1] Rūp 338 (Ce 135[30-31]). [2] ns *cit*. Rūp-ṭ: khamā eva dhanaṃ assā ti khamādhano, ettha uttarapadassa anitthivācakattā pubbapadassa samānādhikaraṇato bhāsitapumbhāvātideso na hoti. [3] (770[25]). ‖ § 716 Kc 334 ‖. [4] (206 *n.* 7). [5] Nidd I 9[5] = Dhs § *1059* (As *367*[1]). [6] Kcv 334. [7] Ja III 178[28], 180[3]. [8] ***. [9] Ja VI 131[13]. [10] Ja II 92[10]. [11] Ja II 92[8].

[a] Bm pubba (ɔ: pubbaṃ). [b] *ita* CeBemns (ɔ: dv(i)yaṅga°). [c] *ita* Bem; Ce kumārībhati; ns *om*. [d] Bm pubba-. [e] Bm itthiya ce. [f] Bm itthivāsikā. [g] Ce dārī. [h] Bm *om*. [i] Ce kimatthaṃ (= Kcv).

saddānaṃ aniyatitthivācakatte sante pi sāsanānurūpavasena "yathārahan" ti vacanato *Candādevī* ti ādisu pubbapade itthipaccayassa nivatti na hoti: *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca[a], katthaci pana[b] hoti: [1]*Nandadevī* ti ca [2]*Candadevī* ti ca[c], tenâvocumha: "yathārahan" ti. Atha vā *Nandā devī Candā devī* ti ca idaṃ [Ce 673[30]] na samāse, vyāse yeva idaṃ; tathā hi pāvacane bahusu pāḷipadesesu [3]"paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānan" ti ādīni [4]"paṭhamassa jhānassa . . . dutiyassa jhānassā" ti ādīni ca asamāsapadāni dissanti, [4]app ekadā [5]"paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . dutiyajjhānan" ti ādīni dissanti; tasmā *Nandā devī Candā devī* ti ādīni vyāsapadānī ti gahetabbāni, etesañ hi vyāsapadattaṃ [6]"sace[d] me hatthe ca pāde ca[e] kaṇṇanāsañ ca checchasi[f] evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedeho chedayissati" ti evamādīhi gāthāhi cuṇṇiyapadehi ca ativiya pākaṭaṃ, — [7]tatra vyāsapadatte ayaṃ padamālā: *Nandā devī, nandaṃ deviṃ, nandāya deviyā, nandāyaṃ deviyan* ti, samāsapadatte pana *Nandādevī,* [Ce 674[1]] *nandādeviṃ, nandādeviyā, nandādeviyan* ti ca *Nandadevī, nandadeviṃ, nandadeviyā, nandadeviyan* ti ca bhavati, etāsu tisu paṭhamā padamālā ca tatiyā padamālā ca sārato paccetabbā bhavanti · yebhuyyena pāḷinayānukūlattā.

[8]Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe imasmiṃ samāse "bhāsito pumā yassā[g] itthiyā, sā bhāsitapumā" ti attho gahito. Atrâyaṃ adhippāyo: yassā itthiyā[h] sambandhabhūtāya[h] sambandhibhūto[i] pumā akkharacintakehi bhāsito lokiyamahājanehi vā, — kathaṃ bhāsito akkharacintakehī ti ce: *brāhmaṇī khattiyī khattiyā[j] vessī suddī[k] caṇḍālī* ti evamādito paṭhamataraṃ [9]"brāhmaṇo khattiyo[m] vesso" ti ādinā pumā bhāsito, tato pacchā te savibhattike sadde avibhattike katvā[n] *khattiya brāhmaṇa vessa* icc ādinā pakatirūpe ṭhapetvā 'khattiyassa bhariyā khattiyā, brāhmaṇassa bhariyā brāhmaṇī' ti evamādikaṃ atthaṃ cetasi san-

[1] Ja VI 434[27]. [2] Ja V 177[19]. [3] Vibh 245[7, 8]. [4] Vibh 257[32] 258[40]. [5] D I 73[23], 74[10]. [6] J VI 453[26–27]. [7] (*cf.* 249[15–25]). [8] (: 770[27]) *vide* 775[30]. [9] (*supra* 94[27] *cf.* J III 194[20]).

[a] CeBens *om.* Nandādevī ti ca Candādevī ti ca. [b] CeBe *ad.* itthipaccayassa nivatti. [c] Be *ad.* katthaci na hoti: Nandadevī ti ca Candadevī ti ca. [d] Bem *om.* sa- (*metr.!*). [e] Ce hatthapādañ ca (*metr.*). [f] *ita* J; Bemns chedasi; Ce chedayi. [g] Bm yassa. [h] Bm *om.* [i] Ce sambandhabhūto. [j] Ce (*recte conj.*) khattiyī khattiyā brāhmaṇī. [k] (ns *om.*). [m] Ce (*recte?*) khattiyo brāhmaṇo. [n] Bm katā.

nidhāya *a*paccayaṃ /paccayañ ca yathāsambhavaṃ katvā *khattiyā khattiyī* [Ce 674[15]] *brāhmaṇī vessī* ti ādinā itthiliṅgabhāvo [1]paṭipādito, evaṃ akkharacintakehi paṭhamaṃ pumā bhāsito; kathaṃ pana lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamaṃ pumā bhāsito ti ce: paṭhamakappikakāle kappādimhi purisaliṅgañ ca itthiliṅgañ[a] ca[a] n'atthi, tathā hi [2]"pure purattha[b] kā kassa bhariyā, mano manussaṃ ajanesi pubbe" ti vuttaṃ, anukkamena pana tesaṃ manussānaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantānaṃ itthi-purisaliṅgesu ekadivase yeva pātubhūtesu "itthī" ti ca "puriso" ti ca vohāro pavatti[c], tesu ca liṅgesu paṭhamaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ uppannaṃ tato purisaliṅgaṃ uppannan ti veditabbaṃ, tathā hi Haṃsajātake [3]"mahābhūt' itthiyo nāma lokasmiṃ [4]udapajjisun"[d] ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne [5]aṭṭhakathāyaṃ itthiliṅgassa paṭhamaṃ pātubhāvo vutto, evaṃ sante pi, anukkamena [6]kammanānattaṃ paṭicca mahājanena paññattesu khattiya-brāhmaṇādi⟨su⟩ catusu vaṇṇesu, khattiyaṃ paṭicca khattiyā paññattā, brāhmaṇādayo paṭicca brāhmaṇādikā paññattā ti evaṃ *khattiyā brāhmaṇī* ti ādīnaṃ [Ce 674[30]] saddānaṃ pubbe-bhāsitapumattaṃ hoti ti lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamaṃ pumā bhāsito ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati; evaṃ hi kāraṇadvayaṃ[e] sandhāya [7]"kammadhāraye ca pubbe bhāsitapuma pumā vā" ti *pubba*saddena visesetvā idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ avocumha.

Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne idam pi upalakkhaṇīyaṃ: *dārako dārikā*[f] icc etesu *dārikā*saddo[g] niyatitthivācako, na *dāsī · dāso, dovāriko puriso · dovārikā itthī* ti ādisu *dāsī*saddādayo viya aniyatitthivācako · pubbe bhāsitapumattā *dāsī*saddādīnaṃ pubbe abhāsitattā ca *kumārikā*saddassā ti. Atra dvinnaṃ suttānaṃ nānattaṃ vadāma paramparābhatavinicchayanicchayaññūhi[g] viññūhi laddhaṃ upadesaṃ nissāya:

ārabbh' aññapadan' eva bahubbihimhi bhāsitaṃ
uttare itthiliṅgamhi bhāsitattaṃ pumādino, [Ce 675[1]]
*kammadhāraya*saññe ca pubbe bhāsitataṃ pati
pumuno itthiyā pubbapade kiccaṃ kare budho.

[1] ns: paṭipādito | nok nhuik prī[2] ce ap eñ[3] || *paṭi*saddā pacchā-anak || (*supra* 427[16]). [2] J VI 213[15-16]. [3] J V 368[4]. [4] ns: *udapajjisuṃ* nhuik niggahita saṅkanta ||. [5] Ja V 368[22]. [6] (D III 93[23] 94[1] 95[6, 15]). [7] (771[14]).

[a] Bm *om.* [b] J: puratthā. [c] CeBens pavattati. [d] Ce upap° (= J Ee); Be uppajj°. [e] Bm karaṇa°. [f] *ita* CeBmns. [g] Bm paramparābhata°.

**717 Nass' attaṃ tappurisa-**[1]**bahubbīhisu.** *Na*ssa saddassa tappurisa-bahubbīhisu uttarapade *attaṃ* hoti: [2]*abrāhmaṇo*, [3]*anuttaro*.

**718 Sare an.** *Na*ssa padassa sabbass' eva tappurisa-bahubbīhisu sare pare *an*ādeso hoti: na asso *anasso*, [4]"anantañāṇaṃ"[a].

**719 Kussa kad.** *Ku* icc etassa tappurisa-[5]bahubbīhisu pare sare *kad* hoti: jigucchaṃ[b] annaṃ *kadannaṃ*, jigucchaṃ[b] asanaṃ *kadasanaṃ*; kucchitaṃ annaṃ etassā ti *kadanno*, evaṃ *kadasano*. Sare ti kiṃ: [6]*kudārā*[c] *janā*.

**720 Appatthe kā.** *Ku* icc etassa *kā* hoti appatthe: *kālavaṇaṃ*, *kāpupphaṃ*.

**721 Kvaci kucchitatthe ca.** *Ku* icc etassa kucchitatthe kvaci *kā* hoti: *kāpuriso* · *kupuriso* vā.

**722 Samāsantagatānaṃ anto avaṇṇ'-ikār'-ukārattaṃ.** Samāsantagatānaṃ nāmānaṃ anto kvaci *a*kāra-*ā*kāra-*i*kāra-*u*kārattaṃ āpajjati: [7]sabbesaṃ sakhā *sabbasakho*, sabbe vā manussā sakhino etassā ti pi *sabbasakho*; devānaṃ rājā [8]*devarājo*, evaṃ *devasakho*, [9]bhāvito attā yena so 'yaṃ *bhāvitatto*, bhāvitacitto ti attho; na āgu[d] pāpaṃ assā ti *nāgo*, [10]āguṃ pāpaṃ na karotī ti adhippāyo, nāgo ti c'ettha arahā vuccati; cattāri saccāni samāhaṭāni [11]*catusaccaṃ*; *pañcāhaṃ*, [Cᵉ 675[30]] *pañcagavaṃ*, *chattupāhanaṃ*, *upasaradaṃ*; visālāni akkhīni yassa so 'yaṃ *visālakkho*; [12]virūpaṃ mukhaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ *vimukho*; paccakkhā dhammā yassa so 'yaṃ [13]*paccakkhadhammā*; surabhino gandho *surabhigandhi*, sundaro gandho *sugandhi*, kucchito gandho *duggandhi*, pūtino gandho *pūtigandhi*; rattiyā aḍḍhaṃ *aḍḍharattaṃ*, rattiyā pubbaṃ *pubbarattaṃ*, rattiyā pacchā *apararattaṃ*, dīghā ratti *dīgharattaṃ*; citrā gāvo yassa kulassa taṃ kulaṃ *citragu*, tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne kāle vā ti *tiṭṭhagu*, dve gāvo [14]*digu*.

**723 Tehi kapaccayo.** Tehi samāsantagatehi nāmehi *ka*paccayo

‖ § 717 Ke 335 ‖. [1] (761[17–18]). [2] (752[17]). [3] Vm 207[19]. ‖ § 718 = Ke 336 ‖. [4] Ap 168[7] Bva *prooem.* 1[a]. ‖ § 719 Ke 337 ‖. [5] *cf.* 753[18–19]. [6] (753[11]). ‖ § 720 Ke 338 ‖. ‖ § 721 Kev 338 ("*pl.*") ‖. ‖ § 722 Ke 339 ‖. [7] (*cf.* 158[19–20]). [8] (J VI 116[22]). [9] *vide* Thu (Cᵉ 6[30]–7[9]) *ad* Th *prooem.* 1[c]. [10] Nidd I 201[30] (< 522[8]). [11] (754[8, 9]). [12] ***. [13] (776[3]). [14] (753[22]). ‖ § 723 Kev 339 (Senart 180[2]) ‖.

[a] Cᵉ anantañāṇo (Ap 319[15]); Bᵉns anantaṃ ñāṇaṃ (*cf.* Vm 332[1, 8] *etc.*). [b] *sic* Cᵉ Bᵉᵐns. [c] Bᵐ kuḍārā. [d] Cᵉ āguṃ.

*ka*paccayo ca parā honti: [Ce 676[1]] pañca gāvo samāhaṭā *pañcagavaṃ*, [1]"anatītasatthukaṃ pāvacanaṃ", [2]*bahukattuko deso*, [3]*abhikkhuko āvāso*, [4]*saheṭuko* icc ādi.

**724 Thiyam ikār'-ūkārā nadī.** Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *ī*kāra-*ū*kārā *nadī*saññā honti: *bahudāsiko puriso, bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ.*

**725 Nadito ko.** *Nadī*saññehi padehi *ka*paccayo hoti: *bahunadiko janapado, bahujambukaṃ*[a] *vanaṃ.*

**726 Yesu yassa lopo, tadabhāve tabbhāvo.** Yesu *a*paccayādisu paccayesu paresu yassa sarassa lopo hoti, tesaṃ paccayānam abhāvena tassa sarassa puna pātubhāvo hoti: *dīghajaṃgho, brāhmaṇadārikā.*

**727 Pun-napuṃsakattātidese akāro ke ikāraṃ.** Pun-napuṃsakabhāvātidese visaye *a*kāro *ī*kāraṃ pappoti *ka*paccaye pare: *bahudāsiko puriso, bahudāsikaṃ kulaṃ; bahunadiko janapado, bahunadikaṃ nagaraṃ.*

**728 Anātidese ikār'-ūkārā rassaṃ.** Atidesarahite visaye *ka*paccaye pare *ī*kāra-*ū*kārā rassaṃ papponti sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ: *bahunadikā rājadhānī, bahudāsikā itthī, bahujambukā*[b] *rājadhānī.*

**729 Ākār'-ikāravivajjititthi**[c] **na pun-napuṃsakā va.** *Ā*kāranta-*ī*kārantavajjito[d] itthivācako saddo [5]'bhāsito pumā yassaṃ itthiyan' ti ādinā atthena bhāsitapumāditte pi sati pumā va napuṃsako iva ca na daṭṭhabbo: bahū jambū yasmiṃ janapade so 'yaṃ *bahujambuko*[e], evaṃ *bahujambukaṃ*[a] *nagaraṃ, bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ, bahucamuko rājā.*

**730 Avyayībhāve na pumā v' itthī.** Avyayībhāve samāse itthī bhāsitapumatte pi pumā iva na daṭṭhabbā · tassa avyayalakkhaṇattā anabhidheyyaliṅgavacanattā ca: lohitā Gaṅgā yasmiṃ dese *Lohitagaṅgā*[f] icc ādi.

**731 Jāyāya kvaci tudaṃ-jāni patimhi.** *Jāyā*saddassa kvaci *tudaṃ jāni* icc ete ādesā honti *pati*sadde pare: jāyā ca pati ca [6]*tudampatī*, evaṃ [7]*jānipati, jāyampatikā*[g]. [Ce 677[1]]

[1] Sp I 4[21]. [2] = myā[2] so amat rhi so, ns. [3] (Vin IV 307[22]). [4] (Dhs *p.* 2[35]). || § 724 Pāṇ I 4; 3; Rūp Ce 137[10] ||. || § 725 Kc 340 ||. || § 728 Rūp Ce 137[14] ||. [5] Mmd Ce 299[29] (*vide* 770[27]; 772[21]). || § 731 Kc 341 ||. [6] Franke Gesch. u. Kritik p. 21[5]. [7] *cf.* A II 59[3].

[a] Ce Bm °jambūkaṃ. [b] Ce Bm °jambūkā. [c] Ce °kāravajjitthī; Be ns °kāravivajjitthi. [d] Ce °ntavivajjito. [e] Ce Bm °jambūko. [f] *sic* Ce Bm ns (= nī so Gaṅgā rhi so arap); *vide* 778[22]. [g] Ce jayampatikā.

**732 Ā dhanvādito.** Samāsantagatehi *dhanu*saddādīhi kvaci *ā*paccayo hoti: Gaṇḍīvo[a] dhanu assā ti *Gaṇḍīvadhanvā*[a], evaṃ *paccakkhadhammā, vivaṭacchadā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *Gaṇḍīvadhanu*[a], *paccakkhadhammo, vivaṭacchado.*

**733 Akārantāvyayībhāvā vibhattīnam aṃ.** Tasmā *a*kārantā avyayībhāvā parāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ kvaci *aṃ* hoti: *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, upakumbhaṃ.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: [1]"ko 'yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmiṃ".

**734 Saro niccaṃ napuṃsake rasso.** Napuṃsakaliṅge vattamānassa avyayībhāvasamāsassa saro rasso hoti niccaṃ: [2]*adhitthi, adhikumāri.*

**735 Lop' aññasmā.** Aññasmāvyayībhāvasamāsā an*a*kārantā parāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ lopo hoti: [2]*adhitthi, adhikumāri,* [3]*upavadhu.*

Idāni tathāgatasāsane sotūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ
[4]saññā sutt' assa vutt' assa tiṇṇam etesam eva ca
vipulatthaṃ payogānaṃ vakkhāmi saddasatthato. 6

Saddasatthe hi vibhatyatthe, samīpatthe, samiddhatthe, viddhiyaṃ, sabbadā atthābhāve, vijjamānassa p' accaye[b], ubhayākāravinim(m)uttassa paccayavekallatosampatianupaladdhiyaṃ, saddapātubhāve, pacchātthe, yathātthe, anupubbatthe, apubbācarimatthe, sadisatthe, sampannatthe, sākalle[c], antavacane, sadisatthavajjitesu aññesu atthesu *yathā*saddassa, avadhāraṇatthe *yāva*saddassa, mattatthe vattamānena *pati*nā saha nāmassa, tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salāka*saddānaṃ *eka-dvi-ti-catu*saṃkhyānañ ca 'idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe' ti atthe vattamānena *pari*nā [Ce 677[30]] saha akkhādikīḷāyaṃ, *apa*[d]*-pari-bahi-udicca*disaddānaṃ pañcamiyantena saha, *ā* icc etassa mariyādābhividhimhi, lakkhaṇavācakena saha *abhi pati* icc etesaṃ ābhimukhye, *anu*saddassa samīpatthe, tass' evāyāmatthe, *tiṭṭhagu*ādīnaṃ aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā, chaṭṭhiyantena saha *pāre-majjhe*saddānaṃ, vaṃsavācakena saṃkhyāsaddānaṃ, tesaṃ vā nadīvācakehi saddhiṃ, aññapadatthe saññāyaṃ nadīvācakānaṃ visuṃ visuṃ avyayībhāvasamāso vutto.

‖ § 732 Kc 342 + Sd 153[19] (163[17]—164[22]) ‖. ‖ § 733 Kc 343 ‖. [1] (746[29]). ‖ § 734 Kc 344 ‖. [2] (749[11]). ‖ § 735 Kc 345 ‖. [3] (749[9]). [4] ns: suttassavuttassa kui suttaṃ assa vutti assa khvai | saññā ‖ avyayībho amañ ‖ assa(!) | thui saññā eñ[1] ‖ suttaṃ | sut ‖ assa | thui sut eñ[1] ‖ vutti | abhvañ[1] ‖.

[a] Bemns kaṇḍiv° (ns: kaṇḍivo | mrā[3] rhi so ‖). [b] Bens om. p'. [c] Ce sākalye. [d] ns ava-.

Tattha ca vibhatyatthe: itthīsu adhi *adhitthi* icc ādi; samīpatthe: kumbhassa samīpaṃ *upakumbhaṃ* icc ādi; samiddhatthe: Magadhānaṃ samiddhi *suMagadhaṃ* icc ādi; viddhiyaṃ: iddhiyā viyutto *viddhiyaṃ*[a], saddhiyānaṃ *dussaddhiyaṃ, dubbhojanaṃ*[b] icc ādi; [C^e 678[1]] sabbadā[a] atthābhāve: abhāvo makkhikānaṃ *nimmakkhikaṃ, niddarathaṃ* icc ādi; vijjamānassa p' accaye[c]: atīto himo *nihimaṃ*[d] icc ādi; ubhayākāravinim(m)uttassa (paccayavekallato)[e] sampati[f] anupaladdhiyaṃ: sampati kosumbhaṃ acchādanaṃ n'atthi *atikosumbhaṃ*[g] icc ādi; saddapātubhāve: saddo pātubhūto Kaccāyanassa yassaṃ kathāyaṃ sā kathā *itiKaccāyanaṃ* icc ādi, *iti*-saddo c'ettha vuttappakāratthaṃ joteti; pacchātthe: rathānaṃ anu pacchā *anurathaṃ* icc ādi; yathātthe: *yathārūpaṃ anurūpaṃ* icc ādi; anupubbe[h]: jeṭṭhānaṃ anupubbo *anujeṭṭhaṃ* icc ādi; apubbācarime: ekakkhaṇe saha cakkena dhārayaṃ *sacakkaṃ* icc ādi; [C^e 678[10]] sadisatthe: sadiso rūpena *sarūpaṃ* icc ādi; sampannatthe: sampannaṃ khettaṃ *sakhettaṃ* icc ādi, ettha hi *saha*saddo sampannattho; sākalye: [1]*samakkhikaṃ* icc ādi, *kalā*saddo c'ettha avayavavācako, saha kalāhi ti sakalaṃ, sāvayavan ti attho, tassa bhāvo sākalyaṃ, tasmiṃ sākalye makkhikāhi sākalyaṃ annaṃ[i] samakkhikaṃ, kasiṇattho vā *sākalya*saddo, tadā kasiṇaṃ makkhikāmissakaṃ annaṃ[j] samakkhikan ti vuccati; antavacane: [2]*soṇādiṃ adhīte* icc ādi, uṇādyantaṃ adhīte ti attho; sadisatthavajjites' aññatthesu[k] yathāsaddassa: [3]ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* icc ādi, vicchāvacano hi ettha *yathā*saddo; *yāva*saddassâvadhāraṇe: jīvassa yattako paricchedo *yāvajīvaṃ* icc ādi; mattatthe vattamānena *pati*nā saha nāmassa atthe: [C^e 678[30]] kiñcimattaṃ sākaṃ [4]sākappati[m], evaṃ *sūpappati*[n] icc ādi; tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salāka*saddānaṃ *eka-dvi-catu*saṃkhyāsaddānañ ca 'idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe' ti atthe vattamānena *pari*nā saha akkhādikiḷāyaṃ: akkhenêdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā

[1] (750[1]). [2] = uṇād kyam[g] achum[g] tuin oṅ, ns. [3] (749[18]). [4] Kāś. II 1: 9.

[a] B^e *om.* [b] (B^m duttejanaṃ). [c] B^m vijjamānassa pacca; ns vijjamānass' accaye; B^e °nassa accaye. [d] *sic* C^eB^em ns; ɔ: nihimaṃ. [e] B^em *om.* [f] B^m *ad.* ti. [g] (C^e abhik°). [h] C^e anupubbatthe. [i] *ita* B^em ns; C^e sakalyaṃ sampannaṃ. [j] C^e °missakapannaṃ. [k] C^eB^e ns °vajjitesv aññ°. [m] ns sākapati; C^e sākampati. [n] ns sūpapati; C^e sūpampati.

yathā pubbe *akkhapari*, salākāyēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe *salākapari*, ekena, dvīhi, tīhi, catūhi na tathā vuttaṃ yathā pubbe *ekapari*, *dvipari*, *tipari*, *catupari* icc ādi; pañcamiyantena saha *apa pari bahi udicca* icc ādīnaṃ: apa Pāṭaliputtā vuṭṭho devo *apaPāṭaliputtaṃ*, *pariPāṭaliputtaṃ*, *bahiPāṭaliputtaṃ*, *udiccaPāṭaliputtaṃ*[b] icc ādi; *ā* icc etassa mariyādābhividhimhi: [$C^e$ $679^1$] ā Pāṭaliputtā vuṭṭho devo *āPāṭaliputtaṃ*, ā kumārā yaso Kaccāyanassa *ākumāraṃ* icc ādi; lakkhaṇavācakena saha *abhi pati* icc etesam ābhimukhye: aggiṃ[c] abhimukhā salabhā patanti *abbhaggi paccaggi* icc ādi; *anu*saddassa samīpatthe: vanassa samīpaṃ *anuvanaṃ* icc ādi; tass' evāyāmatthe: anugatā Gaṅgaṃ *anuGaṅgaṃ* Bārāṇasī;[1] *tiṭṭhagv*-ādīnaṃ aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā: tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne kāle vā *tiṭṭhagu*, vahanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne[d] kāle vā *vahagu*, khale yavaṃ asmiṃ kāle *khaleyavaṃ* icc ādi; chaṭṭhiyantena saha *pāre-majjhe*saddānaṃ: pāre Gaṅgāya *pāreGaṅgaṃ*, majjhe Gaṅgāya *majjheGaṅgaṃ* icc ādi; vaṃsavācakena saṃkhyāsaddānaṃ: tayo Kosalavaṃsā[e] assā paramparāyā ti *tiKosalaṃ* icc ādi; tesañ ca nadīvācakehi saddhiṃ: satta Godāvariyo[f] samāhaṭā [$C^e$ $679^{15}$] *sattaGodāvaraṃ*[f] icc ādi; aññapadatthe saññāyaṃ nadivācakānaṃ: Ummattagaṅgā yasmiṃ dese *Ummattagaṅgaṃ*, *Tuṇhīgaṅgaṃ*, [2]*Lohitagaṅgaṃ* icc ādi.

**736 Mātādīnam ā dvande pitādisu.** *Mātu* icc evamādīnaṃ anto *ā* hoti dvande *pitu* icc ādisu; [3]punavacanaṃ tappurise *akārapaṭisedhanatthaṃ*: mātā ca pitā ca *mātāpitaro*, evaṃ *mātābhātaro*, *mātādhītaro*, *pitābhātaro*, *pitādhītaro*[g], *bhātāmātaro*, *bhātāpitaro*, *bhātādhītaro*, *dhītāmātaro*, *dhītāpitaro*[h], *dhītābhātaro*; *mātāputtā*, *mātābhaginī*, *pitāputtā*, *pitābhaginī*, *mātāpitābhātādhītaro*, *mātāpitādhītāputtā*, *mātāpitābhātādhītā*, *dhītābhaginiyo* ti atthapadāni[i] veditabbāni. Evaṃ dvande *mātu*ādīnam anto *pitu*ādisu *ā*ttam āpajjati, tathā hi Mahāparinibbānasuttantaaṭṭhakathāyaṃ [4]"mātāpitābhātābhaginiādikehī" ti saddaracanā dissati. Dvande ti kiṃ: pituno bhātā *pitabhātā*.

[1] ($750^{6-9}$). [2] (*cf.* $775^{28}$). ‖ 736 *vide n.* 3 ‖. [3] *cf.* § 420. [4] ***.

[a] $B^m$ sajak°. [b] $B^m$ udacc°. [c] $B^m$ aggi. [d] $B^m$ *om.* [e] $C^e$ Kosalā vaṃsā. [f] $C^e$ satta(-)Godhāv°. [g] ($B^m$ pitāmataro). [h] $B^m$ *ad.* dhītadhītaro. [i] *ita* ns; $B^m$ aṭṭha padāni; $C^e$ (*recte?*) ādipadāni.

**737 Bahubbīhimhi ca sarūpānam**[a] **ekaseso.** Bahubbīhimhi ca dvande ca sarūpānaṃ padānaṃ ekaseso hoti[b]: suvaṇṇassa vaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ [1]*suvaṇṇavaṇṇo*, evaṃ [2]*brahmassaro*[c] icc ādi, ettha pana 'suvaṇṇassa viya vaṇṇo yassā' ti viggahe ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, adhippāyantarena pana hot' eva. Evaṃ bahubbīhimhi ekaseso. Dvande pana: [3]nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarūpaṃ*; [4]Citto ca Seno ca Cittaseno ca *Cittaseno* ti bhavati.

**738 Samāse taddhitante.** Taddhitapaccayante samāse sarūpānaṃ padānaṃ ekaseso hoti: brahmassa[d] vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo etassa atthī ti [5]*brahmavaṇṇī*. [Ce 680[1]]

**739 Akkharānaṃ.** Dvande sarūpānam akkharānaṃ ekaseso hoti: devattañ ca manussattañ ca *devamanussattaṃ*; evaṃ *nāgasupaṇṇatā*[e], *itthipumbhāvo*; [6]etthā pi 'devo ca manusso ca devamanussā, devamanussānaṃ bhāvo *devamanussattan* ti ādinā viggahe kate ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, adhippāyantarena pana [7]hot' eva.

**740** ‖ **Purisā ti dvando ti eke,** | **na.** 'Puriso ca puriso ca purisapurisā' ti vattabbe sarūpekasesaṃ katvā gahitaṃ padaṃ ekacce akkharacintakā vibbhantabuddhino "dvandasamāso" ti vadanti. Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ[f] visadisanānāpadasamudāyasarūpattābhāvato ti:

**741 puri-so ti samāso sakamate.** Katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti bahuvacanantapadaṃ samāsapadan ti agahetvā adhippāyantarena *puriso* ti ekavacanantapadam eva samāso hoti asmākaṃ mate[f]: [8]puri setī ti puriso, ucce ṭhāne pavattatī ti attho, yathā hi vane jāyatī ti [9]*vanejo* ti samāso bhavati, evaṃ puri setī ti *puriso* ti[g] samāso bhavati, yathā ca [10]*urago pādapo atrajo* [9]*kutojo* [9]*itojo* ti ādīni samāsapadāni honti, tathā *puriso* ti etam pi samāsapadaṃ hoti; yathā *migā sīhā* ti ādīni samāsapadāni na honti, tathā *purisā itthiyo* ti ādīni katekasesapadāni, vuttappakārena pana adhippāyantarena viggahe kate *puriso purisā* ti ekavacana-

---

[1] D II 17[31]. [2] D II 18[22] 227[18]. [3] Vibha 174[3]. [4] Sv *ad* D II 258[13] (*cf. supra* 634 *n.* 19). [5] *cf.* Sv I 282[9]. [6] (*cf.* 779[4–9]). [7] ns: yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ [Ap 56[24]] ahuik lañ[3] padantara-dvan-ekasis hū ra eñ[3] ‖. [8] (426[18]). [9] (743[22]). [10] (Kcv 532).

[a] CeBe ns *ad.* padānaṃ. [b] (Bm *ad.* ti). [c] Bm brahmasaro. [d] Bm brahmaṇassa. [e] Bm °suvaṇṇatā. [f] CeBe *ad.* ti gahetabbaṃ. [g] Bm *om.*

bahuvacanantapadāni samāsā eva bhavanti, tāni yeva 'attano kulaṃ pūreti ti *puriso*, pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti [1]viggahe samāsā na bhavantī ti, atr' idaṃ vuccati:

*puriso* ti padañ c'eva *purisā* ti padañ c' ubho
samāsā cāsamāsā ca · nibbacanavisesato. 7

**742 Saḷāyatane virūpa-sarūpānaṃ.** *Saḷāyatana*sadde ādhārabhūte virūpa-sarūpānaṃ padānam akkharānañ ca ekaseso hoti: saḷāyatanañ ca chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca *saḷāyatanaṃ*.

*saḷāyatana*saddan taṃ vivajjitvāna[a] sabbaso
aññesu ca samāsesu taddhitantapadesu ca
virūpānam ekaseso icchitabbo na hoti ti. 8

**743 Nadiyaṃ khuddassa kun.** *Nadī*sadde pare *khudda*saddassa[b] *kun*ādeso hoti: [2]khuddā ca sā nadī cā ti *kunnadī*. [Ce 681[1]]

**744 Khu[c] khudāya pipāsāyaṃ.** *Pipāsā*sadde pare *khudā*saddassa *khu*ādeso[c] hoti: [3]*khuppipāsābhibhūto*.

**745 Kvaci samānassa so.** Siṅginikkhena samāno vaṇṇo assā ti [4]*siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo*; [5]hariṇā samāno vaṇṇo assā ti *harissavaṇṇo*; Gotamagottattā samāno ādiccassa suriyassa bandhunā bandhu etassā ti *sādiccabandhu*, buddho ca so sādiccabandhu cā ti buddhasādiccabandhu[d], ayañ c'attho [6]"nākāsi⟨ṃ⟩ satthu vacanaṃ buddhasādiccabandhuno"[d] ti imissā pāḷiyā [7]aṭṭhakathāvasena veditabbo — ayaṃ samāso nāmena atidukkaraduràjānamaggo nāma ti vattabbo; Kosiyagottattā Indassa gottena samānaṃ gottaṃ etassā ti *indasagotto* · ulūko, [8]"yā sa indasagottassa ulūkassa pavassato" ti hi pāḷi dissati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [9]"gajo yathā indasamānagottaṃ".

**746 Sahassa, hassa ca lopo vā.** Kvaci *saha*saddassa *sā*deso hoti, atha vā *ha*lopo: [10]*sadevako*, [11]*sadhano*; Dīpaṃkaro iti saha nāmena vattati yo bhagavā so [12]"Dīpaṃkarasanāmako", evaṃ [13]"kumāro Candasavhayo, [14]brāhmaṇo Saṃkhasavhayo", aṭṭha

[1] *cf.* Kc 675 (Mmd Ce 515[7]). ‖ § 742 Vibha 174[4-6] ‖. [2] Spk (Se II 70[16]) *ad* S II 32[8]. [3] (*cf.* Pva 80[1-3]). ‖ § 745 *cf.* § 1169 ‖. [4] Vin I 38[16] (= siṅgisuvaṇṇanikkhena samānavaṇṇo, Sp Ce; ns: ī kui ma si kra rve[1] Mahavā ca sañ nhuik siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa khyañ[2] rhi kra sañ). [5] *cf.* Ja II 34[4]. [6] Vv 226[ab]. [7] Vva 116[12-21]. [8] J VI *500*[24]. [9] J II 42[11]. [10] Sp I 125[11]. [11] (J V 289[16]). [12] Bv 2: 194[b]. [13] Cp I 7: 1[d] (*supra* 456[16]). [14] Cp I 2: 1[b].

[a] Bens vivajjetvāna. [b] CeBe khuddassa. [c] *legendum* khup *et* khupādeso? (*cf.* 780[12]). [d] Bm buddhassad°; Ce buddhassād° (Vv Ee).

kathācariyā pana [1]"Candasavhayo ti *canda*saddena avhātabbo" ti saṃvaṇṇayiṃsu, imasmiṃ ṭhāne *sadda*saddassa *dda*kāralopo vutto viya hoti, evam pi sallakkhetabbaṃ; ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ khanti: avhātabban ti avhayaṃ · nāmaṃ, *Cando* iti saha avhayena vattati yo kumāro so *Candasavhayo* ti. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [2]"pari-devasokā sahamaccharā ca; [3]sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ".

**747 Samasagatanamamajjhe ve to ca nipatanti ṭhāne.** Samāsagatānaṃ nāmānaṃ majjhe *ve*karo ca *ta*kāro ca nipatanti ṭhāne: [4]vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā sarā; [5]kuhiṃ Vanka-ta-pabbato; [6]chaḷaṅgatā[a]-manta-[pada]ṃ vyākariṃsu" — *atthi*atthe sakatthe vā *ta*karo daṭṭhabbo. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: [7]"ārogyaparamā lābhā; [8]Sineru pabbatuttamo".

**748 Dinnasaddassa datto samāse.** *Dinna*saddassa *datta*deso hoti kvaci samāse: buddhena dinno [9]*Buddhadatto*,[10]" paradattūpajīvī". Kvaci ti kiṃ: [11]*Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī*, [12]"dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṃkhī". Samāse ti kiṃ: [13]"dānaṃ . . . dinnaṃ". Sāsana-smiṃ hi vyāsavasena visuṃ ṭhito guṇabhūto *datta*saddo n'atthi, sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ pana atth' eva: *dattaṃ* [†]*yena pi apādānaṃ* [C[e] 682[1]] *dattam*[b] iti; sāsane ca vyāsavasena visuṃ ṭhito *datta*-saddo vijjamāno pi guṇabhūto na hoti · paṇṇattivasena ṭhitattā, taṃ yathā Bhūridattassa [14]"Datto" ti nāmaṃ.

**749 Niccaṃ Sakkadito dattiyo.** *Sakka*saddādito parassa *datta*-saddassa[c] niccaṃ *dattiya*deso hoti samāse: [15]"sakkadattiye assame vasiṃsu; [16]brahmadattiyaṃ ticīvaraṃ; [17]devadattiyaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ", tattha Sakkena dinnaṃ *sakkadattiyan* ti samāso, esa nayo itaratra pi. Keci pana sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ kataparicayā sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ saṃvaḍḍhasāsanika[d] pāḷinayaṃ anoloketvā [18]"brahmadattaṃ cīvaraṃ; [19]devadatto patto" ti

---

[1] Cpa *ad* Cp I 7:1[d]? [2] Sn 862[b]. [3] Vm 180[22]. [4] (767[19]). [5] Cp I 9:32[d] (Ja VI 513[14]), *cf. supra* 324[**]. [6] Ps E[e] II 186[24] = Ja I 56[6]. [7] Dhp 204[a]. [8] Vm 206[9]. ‖ 748 Sd 368[24] ‖. [9] Bva C[e] 249[20]. [10] Sn 217[b]. [11] A I 25[27]. [12] (369[17]). [13] (369[19]). [14] (369[2]). ‖ 749 Sd 369[18-22] ‖. [15] (369[21]; *cf.* Ja V 281[25]). [16] ***. [17] Vm 62[27]; *cf.* Ja II 119[19] (kuladattiya); Vm 63[28] (bhikkhud°) Uda 379[22] (mahārājad°). [18] (*cf.* 369[10]). [19] ***.

[a] C[e]B[e]-ta-; Ja (E[e]) Ps (E[e]): chaḷaṅgava mant°; ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ: chaḷaṅgavā ti chaḷaṅgaviduno | manta[pada]n ti mantapadaṃ ‖ nijjhāyitvā ti vacanaseso, mantetvā ti attho ‖. [b] ns: yena pi | akrañ alhū rhañ saññ lañ[2] ‖ dattaṃ | pe[3] ap so ‖ dattaṃ | alhū vat kui ‖ apādānaṃ api ādānaṃ | cañ cac yū ap eññ[3] ‖ (*vide et* 369[4]). [c] *ita* C[e]B[emns]; (*leg.* dinnasaddassa?) [d] B[m] vaḍḍhasās°; C[e]B[e]ns saṃvaḍḍhā sās°.

saddaracanaṃ kubbiṃsu, taṃ sāsanaṃ patvā na yujjati · tādisassa guṇasaddassa sāsane abhāvato aṭṭhakathācariyehi ca chaḍḍanato.

**750 Dvi-di-tīnam iss' e.** *Dvi di ti* icc etesaṃ *i*kārassa kvaci *e*kāro hoti samāse: [1]*dvebhāvo*, [2]"manaso advejjho", *tecattālīsaṃ, dvecattālīsaṃ*[a]; [3]kañcanavaṇṇā dve picchā[b] dve pakkhā yassa haṃsarājassa so 'yaṃ *kañcanadvepiccho*[c]. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *dvibhāvo, dvirattaṃ, tirattaṃ, ticattālīsaṃ, dvicattālīsaṃ.*

Saddanītañjanaṃ etaṃ ñāṇacakkhuvisodhanaṃ
mohakkhipaṭaluddhāri[d] anuyuñje sadā sato ti. 9

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe samāsakappo nāma tevīsatimo[e] paricchedo.

## XXIV.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi sotārānaṃ hitāvahaṃ
Taddhitasavhayaṃ kappaṃ, taṃ suṇātha samāhitā. 1

Taddhitan ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *ṇa*dipaccayānaṃ[f] nāmaṃ; parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ, evañ hi sati 'puriso ca puriso ca *purisā*' ti ca 'dasa ca dasa ca *vīsati*' ti ca 'catūhi adhikā dasa *catuddasa*' ti ca 'aḍḍhena catuttho *aḍḍhuḍḍho*' ti ca ādīni paccayarahitapadāni pi taddhitapadāni ti gahetabbāni honti, nāññathā. ‖ [4]Keci pana taddhitan ti *ṇa*dipaccayass' eva nāman ti gahetvā "*purisā* ti katekasesapadaṃ paccayarahitattā na taddhitapadaṃ, suddhanāmapadaṃ yevā" ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · paccayarahitassā pi sato parikappavasenā pi atthassa [Cᵉ 683[1]] gahetabbattā, *purisā* ti padassa hi bahupurisavācakattaṃ ñāpetuṃ 'puriso ca puriso ca *purisā*' ti ekasesaṃ parikappetvā ekasesañ ca katvā bahuvacanantatā katā, eso vidhi taddhitan ti vuccati; ayañ ca vidhi aniyamo, evañ hi parikappaṃ akatvā [5]"pūrentī ti *purisā*" ti gahaṇe taṃ padaṃ *isa*paccayaparattā kitantaṃ[g] nāma bhavati,

---

[1] Ke(v) 28. [2] J III $7^{21}$. [3] *cf.* Ja V $341^{19-21}$. [4] $(779^{18-20})$. [5] $(780^{3})$.

[a] Cᵉ °cattārīsaṃ. [b] Cᵉ Bᵉ °ñchā. [c] Cᵉ Bᵉ °depiñcho. [d] Bᵉⁿˢ °uddhāriṃ. [e] Bᵐ bāvīsatimo. [f] Bᵐ ṇādipaccayādīnaṃ. [g] Cᵉ kitakantaṃ.

tad eva padaṃ 'puri senti ti *purisa*' ti gahaṇe upapadasamāsaṃ bhavati — iti adhippāyantarena *purisā* ti padassa bahupurisavācakattaṃ ñāpetuṃ buddhiyā parikappetvā katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti padaṃ taddhitaṃ yeva bhavati na suddhanāmaṃ, tasmā taddhitan ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *ṇā*dipaccayānaṃ nāmaṃ parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ, kappo pana tadādhārattā Taddhitan ti pavuccati. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: paccayāyattattā saddatthādhigamassa tesaṃ apaccādiatthānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ, gottādivācakasaddato vā bhavitabbattā tesaṃ. *Vasiṭṭha*saddādīnaṃ saddagaṇānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ · *ṇā*dipaccayo; atha vā atthādhigamāya paṭipannānaṃ tadatthasādhakattā tesaṃ savan'-uggahaṇa[a]-dhāraṇābhiyuttānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ · *ṇa*dipaccayo c'eva tattha tattha ekasesa-lopâdesādikattabbavidhi[b] ca.

**751 Ā-y-o vuddhi.** *Ā*kāra-*e*kāra-*o*kārā *vuddhi*saññā bhavanti. Vuddhi icc anena kv attho: [1]"*a-y-u*vaṇṇānam *ā-y-o* vuddhī avuddhī ca".

**752 Apacce ṇo.** *Ṇa*paccayo hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmiṃ atthe; ettha ca apaccan ti kulaṃ vuccati: Vasiṭṭhassa apaccaṃ *Vāsiṭṭho*, sāsanānurūpavasena pana [2]*i*karassa *e*kāratte kate *Vāseṭṭho* ti niccaṃ bhavati, ettha pana "Vāseṭṭho' ti vutte Vasiṭṭhassa putto vā nattā vā panattādayo[c] vā tabbaṃse jātā sabbe purisā labbhanti; itthiliṅge vattabbe *Vāseṭṭha*saddato *ī*paccayaṃ katvā *Vāseṭṭhī* ti[d] bhavati, ettha pana "Vāseṭṭhī" ti ca[e] vutte Vasiṭṭhassa bhariyā vā dhītā vā tabbaṃse jātā sabbā itthiyo labbhanti; *kula*sadde pana apekkhite *Vāseṭṭhan* ti bhavati · [3]"Virūpakkhaṃ[f] ahirājakulan" ti ādīni viya [4]"Kaḷāvakañ ca Gaṅgeyyan" ti ādīni viya ca, esa nayo sabbattha; Bharadvājassa[g] apaccaṃ *Bhāradvājo*, evaṃ *Gotamo*; Vasudevassa[h] apaccaṃ *Vāsudevo*, evaṃ *Bāladevo*, *Vessāmitto* icc ādi.

**753 Manuto uss'-usaṇ.** *Manu*saddato *ussa usaṇ*[i] icc ete paccayā

‖ § 751 Kc 407 (*vide infra* § 847 860) ‖. [1] § 860. ‖ § 752 Kc 346 ‖ [2] (632[11]). [3] A II 72[23]. [4] Vibhn 397[17], Spk (S[e] II 56[4]) *ad* S II 28[18], Ps (E[e]) II 25[22], Uda 403[6], Bva *ad* Bv 1:39[a]. ‖ § 753 (Sd 508[9]) ‖.

[a] ns -uggaha-. [b] B[m] ekasesa-vasopādesādi°. [c] B[m] nattā vā panattā vā panattaādayo. [d] B[m]ns *ad.* ca. [e] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [f] B[m] Virūpakkha-. [g] C[e]B[em]ns Bhārad° (80 *n.* 6). [h] B[em]ns Vāsud°. [i] B[m] (-)ussaṇ.

honti tassa apaccam icc etasmiṃ atthe: [Ce 684[1]] Manuno apaccaṃ *manusso*, evaṃ *manuso*; ettha pubbapadaṃ 'mano usso ussanno etassā' ti atthe sati samāsapadaṃ bhavati, tenâhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: [1]"manassa ussannattā manussā" ti, [2]"hitāhitaṃ manati jānāti' ti atthavasena pana kitantapadaṃ[a] bhavati.

**754 Kaccādito ṇāna-ṇayanā.** *Kacca*digottagaṇato *ṇāna-ṇāyana*paccayā honti tassa apaccam icc etasmiṃ atthe: Kaccassa apaccaṃ [3]*Kaccāno*, evaṃ [3]*Kaccāyano*, aññathā pi bhavati: [3]*Kāliyāno*, itthiyaṃ pana vattabbāyaṃ [4]*Kaccānā*[b] [5]*Kaccāyanī* [6]*Kāliyānī* ti ca bhavati; [7]Moggaliyā[c] nāma brāhmaṇiyā apaccaṃ *Moggallāno*, evaṃ [8]*Moggallāyano*, *Vacchāno Vacchāyano*, *Sākaṭāno Sākaṭāyano*, *Kaṇhāno* [9]*Kaṇhāyano*, *Aggivessāno Aggivessāyano* icc ādi — ettha ca *Aggivessana* icc api icchitabbaṃ · [10]"api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhaṃsū" ti pāḷidassanato.

**755 Kattikādito ṇeyyo.** Kattikāya apaccaṃ *Kattikeyyo*, evaṃ [11]*Venateyyo* icc ādi.

**756 Dakkhādito yathāsambhavaṃ ṇi-ṇika-ṇiya.** Dakkhassa apaccaṃ *Dakkhi*, evaṃ *Doṇi*, *Vāsavi*, *Sakyaputti*, *Jenadatti*, *Ānuruddhi*[d]; *Nāṭaputtiko* · *Nāṭaputtiyo*, *Jenadattiko* · *Jenadattiyo*, *Sakyaputtiko* · *Sakyaputtiyo* icc ādi.

**757 Upagvādito[e] ṇavo.** Upaguss' apaccaṃ *Opagavo*[e], evaṃ *māṇavo Bhaggavo* icc ādi.

**758 Vidhavādito ṇero.** *Vidhavā* icc ādito saddagaṇato *ṇera*paccayo hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmiṃ atthe: vidhavāya matapatikāya apaccaṃ *vedhavero*, samaṇassa apaccaṃ *sāmaṇero* icc ādi.

**759 Atthike[f] ca.** Asaddhammasevanādhippāyena vidhavādihi atthike jane abhidhātabbe *vidhavā*dito *ṇera*paccayo hoti: vidhavāya atthiko *vedhavero*, evaṃ *kaññero vesiyero*. Ettha ca

[1] Pj I 123[11]. [2] 508[1]; *cf.* Kc 675 (Mmd Ce 515[5]). ‖ 754 Kc 347 ‖. [3] (631 *n.* 12). [4] A I 25[29]. [5] ***; ns: "Kaccāni kiṃ" . . [J III 425[18]] hu Kaccānī-jāt lā so kroṅ[1] Kaccānī lañ[3] rhi saṅ[1] eñ[1] | Yasodharā eñ[1] amañ Kaccānā | bhvā[2] to[2] amañ Kaccānā nhuik kā[3] apaccattha nhuik ma phrac ‖. [6] J III 427[15] A I 26[14]. [7] Mp I 155[24] 160[28]. [8] Ap *480*[10](?). [9] Ja IV 84[25]. [10] M I 240[10] (*supra* 716[27]). ‖ § 755 Kc 348 ‖. [11] J V 424[27]; *cf.* § 862. ‖ § 756 Kc 349 + Kcv 349 ("vā") ‖. ‖ § 757 Kc 350 ‖. ‖ § 758 Kc 351 ‖. ‖ § 759 *vide* 785 *n.* 1 ‖.

[a] Ce kitakanta°. [b] *ita* CeBemns. [c] Bemns Moggalāya. [d] Bemns Anuruddhi. [e] Bemns *ubique* Upak° (*et* Opakavo). [f] Bm tatthike (ɔ: tadatthike?).

[1]"sukkacchavī vedhaverā" ti pāḷi yeva saddhiṃ [1]aṭṭhakathāya nidassanaṃ. [Ce 685[1]]

**760 Yambhāve, yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati vaḍḍhat' icc adisu pi ṇeyyo.** *Ṇeyya*paccayo na kevalaṃ apaccatthe yeva, atha kho yambhāve yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati, yattha vaḍḍhati icc ādisu pi atthesu hoti yeva: sucino bhāvo [2]*soceyyaṃ*; [3]pabbate bhavo migo[a] *pabbateyyo*; pabbatato pakkhannā nadī [4]*pabbateyyā*; kimīnaṃ kose bhavaṃ suttaṃ [5]*koseyyaṃ*, evaṃ [6]*Bārāṇaseyyaṃ*[b] · vatthaṃ; · [7]kule saṃvaḍḍho sunakho *koleyyo*; vinetabbo *veneyyo* icc ādi.

**761 Vidita-pariyāpanna-sammatesu ṇiya-ṇikā.** Loke viditaṃ, [8]pariyāpannaṃ, [9]lokena sammataṃ vā *lokiyaṃ*, evaṃ *lokikaṃ*.

**762 Bhāve ca ṇiyo.** [10]Alasassa bhāvo *ālasiyaṃ*, dakkhassa bhāvo *dakkhiyaṃ*, evaṃ *sūriyaṃ*, [11]"yass' ete ca tayo[c] dhammā vānarinda yathā tava dakkhiyaṃ sūriyaṃ paññā, diṭṭhaṃ so ativattatī" ti hi pāḷi dissati; vīrassa bhāvo [12]*vīriyaṃ*, rassatte kate [13]*viriyaṃ*; issarassa bhāvo [14]*issariyaṃ*, aññāni (pi)[d] yojetabbāni.

**763 Indato liṅga-siṭṭha[e]-desita-diṭṭha[f]-juṭṭh'-issariyatthe ca.** [15]Liṅgatthe siṭṭhatthe[g] desitatthe diṭṭhatthe juṭṭhatthe issariyatthe ca vattabbe *inda*saddato *ṇiya*paccayo hoti: *indriyāni* ti. Ettha hi indo vuccati sammāsambuddho · paramissar[iy]abhāvato, kusalākusalañ ca kammaṃ · kammesu kassaci issariyābhāvato, tasmā kammasañjanitāni cakkhādīni idaṃ[h] kusalākusalakammaṃ[i] upaliṅgenti[j] tena ca siṭṭhānī[g] ti indriyāni, sabbān' eva pana bāvīsat' indriyāni indena Bhagavatā yathābhūtato desitānī ti indriyāni, tathā indena Bhagavatā diṭṭhānī ti indriyāni, ten' eva ca indena Bhagavatā kānici gocarāsevanāya kānici bhāvanāsevanāya

[1] J VI 508[18] *et* Ja VI 509[18] (*ubi* Sd *legisse videtur*: vidhav'-atthikā; vidhava-vittakā?), *cf.* Ja IV 185[18]. [2] Mp *ad* A I 271[35]. [3] *vide n.* a. [4] A III 64[4]. [5] Vin III 256[31]. [6] Sv (Se II 213[19]) *ad* D II 110[27]. [7] Ja I 177[8]. [8] As 47[33]. [9] Ja VI 198[5]. ‖ § 762 Kc 362 ‖. [10] Sv I 310[28]. [11] J I 282[16–17]. [12] Dhp 8[d] [– ⏑ –]. [13] S I 53[19] [– –]. [14] Ud 18[17] [– ⏑ ⏑ –], Dhp 73[c] [– – –]. ‖ § 763 *vide n.* 15 ‖. [15] 785[18]–786[2] < Vibha 126[9–25] Vm 491[34]–492[11], Paṭis-a (Ce 61[19–24]) *ad* Paṭis I 7[24].

[a] *ita* CeBemns; (*cf.* gāvī pabbateyyā, A IV 418[7]). [b] ns Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ. [c] *ita* Bem; Ce caturo (< J I 280[3]); J Ee *om.* ca. [d] Bm *om.* [e] CeBemns -siddha-; Vibha-mṭ: sajjitaṃ (√srj) uppāditan ti siṭṭhaṃ. [f] CeBm diṭṭhi. [g] CeBemns siddh°. [h] ns indaṃ. [i] CeBe kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ. [j] *ita* CeBem; ns ulliṅgenti (= Vm Vibh; = (ñāpenti) pakāsenti, mhṭ mṭ).

juṭṭhāni ti indriyāni, ādhipaccasaṃkhātena indriyaṭṭhenā pi indriyāni; api ca [1]indanti ti indriyāni. Atra pan' idam pi upalakkhaṇīyaṃ: 'Indassa bhāvo *indiyan*' ti viggahe *indiyan*[a] ti padaṃ Sakkattañ ñeva vadati, tad eva padaṃ *da*kārassa *dra*kāre[b] kate cakkhādini yeva vadati, saṃketanirūḷho hi saddo atthesū ti.

**764 Yattha jāto, vasati, yaṃ arahati, adhīte, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ kataṃ, tarati, carati, vahati, sannidhāna-niyoga-sippa-bhaṇḍa-jīvikatthādisu ca ṇiko.** *Nika*paccayo na kevalaṃ [2]apacca-[3]vidita-pariyāpannatthesu yeva, atha kho [Ce 686[1]] yattha jāto, yattha vasati, yaṃ arahati, (yaṃ)[c] adhīte, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, (yena)[c] kataṃ, yena tarati, yena carati, yena vahati, yamhi sannidhāno[d], yattha niyutto, yad assa sippaṃ, yad assa bhaṇḍaṃ, yā assa jīvikā icc evamādisu ca atthesu hoti yeva. Rājagahe jāto [4]*Rājagahiko*, Rājagahe vasati ti vā *Rājagahiko*, evaṃ *Māgadhiko*, *Sāvatthiko*, *Kāpilavatthiko*[e] icc ādi. Vinayam adhīte [5]*venayiko*, evaṃ *suttantiko*, *abhidhammiko*[f], *veyyākaraṇiko*. Tilena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ bhojanaṃ *telikaṃ*, evaṃ [6]*goḷikaṃ*, [7]*ghātikaṃ*. Kāyena kataṃ kammaṃ *kāyikaṃ*, evaṃ *vācasikaṃ*, *mānasikaṃ*. Nāvāya tarati ti *nāviko*, evaṃ [8]*oḷumpiko*; sakaṭena carati ti *sākaṭiko*, evaṃ *pādiko*[g]; sīsena vahati ti *sīsiko*, evaṃ *aṃsiko*, *khandhiko*, *hatthiko*, *aṅguliko*. Sarīre-[9]sannidhānā[h] vedanā [10]*sārīrikā*, evaṃ *mānasikā*. Dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*, [Ce 686[15]] evaṃ *bhaṇḍāgāriko*, *nāgariko*, *navakammiko*. [11]Vīṇā assa sippan ti *veṇiko*, evaṃ *pāṇaviko*, *modaṅgiko*[i], *vaṃsiko*. Gandhaṃ[j] assa bhaṇḍan ti [12]*gandhiko*, evaṃ [13]*teliko*, *goḷiko*. Urabbhaṃ hantvā[k] jīvati ti [14]*orabbhiko*, evaṃ [14]*māgaviko*, [14]*sūkariko*[m], *sākuṇiko*[n]. [15]"Vicitrā taddhitavutti" ti vacanato pana *ādi*saddena aññesu pi atthesu *ṇika*paccayo veditabbo, kathaṃ: [16]vinetabbo ti *venayiko*, vinayaṃ [17]vinayāya vā dhammaṃ deseti ti *venayiko*; Aṅga-Magadhehi[p]

[1] (V 448). ‖ § 764 Kc 352 353 ‖. [2] § 756. [3] § 761. [4] S I 67[14] = Mil 242[8] (*sed vide* Spk). [5] *cf.* Sp I 135[14] (*vide* 786[28]). [6] = tañ lai nhañ[1] ro so bhojañ, ns. [7] = tho pat nhañ[1] ro so bhojañ, ns. [8] = bhoṅ phrañ[1] kū[3] tai so sū, ns. [9] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ: sannidhānā ti saṅgatibhūtā, sannihitā ti attho. [10] M I 10[28]. [11] ns *cit.* Rūp (Ce 150[27]): vīṇāvādanaṃ vīṇā. [12] Mil 331[12]. [13] Ap 359[18]. [14] Pp 56[5-6] M I 343[23]: A III 303[1-3]. [15] *vide* 176 *n.* 1. [16] Sp I 135[13]. [17] Sp I 135[18].

[a] Bem indriyaṃ. [b] (Ce drikāre). [c] Bm *om.* [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] Bm Kapilla°. [f] Bm abhidh° (810[26]). [g] Bm pāṭiko. [h] Bm -sanni(ṭ)ṭhānā. [i] *ita* Ce; Bm modiṅgako; Be ns modiṅgiko. [j] Ce gandho. [k] Bm hantā. [m] Be sokariko. [n] Pp M: sākuntiko. [p] Bem -Māg°.

agato[a] tattha vā issaro ti *Aṅga-Māgadhiko*; [1]jālena hato *jāliko*, suttena baddho *suttiko*; cāpo assa āvudho *cāpiko*, evaṃ *tomariko*, *maggariko*, *mosaliko*; vāto assa ābādho *vātiko*, evaṃ *semhiko*, *pittiko*; buddhe pasanno *buddhiko*, evaṃ *dhammiko*, *saṃghiko*[b]; buddhassa santakaṃ *buddhikaṃ*[b], evaṃ *dhammikaṃ*, *saṃghikaṃ* · dhanaṃ, *saṃghiko* · vihāro; vatthena [C[e] 686[30]] kītaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ *vatthikaṃ*, evaṃ *kumbhikaṃ*, [2]*phālikaṃ*, [3]*kiṃkaṇikaṃ*, *sovaṇṇikaṃ*; kumbho assa parimāṇaṃ *kumbhikaṃ*, kumbhassa rāsi *kumbhiko*, kumbhaṃ arahati ti *kumbhiko*, akkhena dibbati ti *akkhiko*, evaṃ [4]*sālākiko*; dhammaṃ anuvattati ti *dhammiko*; kilesūpasamaṃ āvahati ti *upasamiko*[c]; kilesaparinibbānaṃ karoti ti *parinibbāyiko* · dhammo; [5]attano santāne rāgādīnaṃ abhāvaṃ karontena sāmaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *san-diṭṭhiko* · ariyamaggo, paccavekkhaṇañāṇena sayaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · navavidho lokuttaradhammo, atha vā pasatthā[d] diṭṭhi san-diṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiyā kilese jayatı ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā [6]rathena jayatī ti *rathiko*; atha vā diṭṭhan ti dassanaṃ vuccati, diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭhaṃ, [san]dassanan[e] ti attho,[C[e] 687[1]] sandiṭṭhaṃ arahati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā [7]vatthaṃ arahati ti *vatthiko*; attano phaladānaṃ sandhāya n'assa kālo ti akālo, akālo yeva *akāliko*, sakatthe *ṇika*paccayo daṭṭhabbo; atha vā attano phalappadāne pakaṭṭho kālo patto assā ti kāliko, ko so: lokiyo kusaladhammo, ayaṃ pana samanantaraphalattā na kāliko *akāliko*, ko so: maggadhammo, imasmiṃ atthe *akāliko* ti padaṃ samāsapadaṃ bhavati; ehi-passaṃ[f] arahati ti *ehipassiko*, 'ehi passa imaṃ dhamman' ti evaṃ pavattaṃ *ehipassa*vidhiṃ arahatī ti attho; upanayanaṃ upanayo, bhāvanāvasena attano cittena upanayanaṃ arahati ti *opanayiko*, opanayiko va[g] *opaneyyiko*[h] · saṃkhato lokuttaradhammo, attano cittena upanayanaṃ sacchikiriyāvasena allīyanaṃ arahati ti *opaneyyiko* · asaṃkhato [C[e] 687[15]] lokuttaradhammo, atha vā nibbānaṃ upaneti ti upa-

[1] ns: jālena | kvan phrañ[1] || hato | sat ap sañ tañ[3] || hanitabbo ti hato pru || jāliko sañ ||. [2] = thvan tuṃ[3] thvan svā[3] phrañ[1] thay phrañ[1] pharañ[3] phrañ[1] sac sī[3] phrañ[1] phalamāsaka phrañ[1] vay ap so uccā, ns. [3] = khyū phrañ[1] chañ[3] lañ[3] phrañ[1] vay ap so uccā, ns. [4] = vā[3] khram[3] cit phrañ[1] kalū mrū[3] thū[3] tat sañ || va | ca re[3] taṃ phrañ[1] thvan[3] pa tat sañ, ns. [5] 787[17]–788[3] < Vm 215[22]—217[12]. [6] (: Pāṇ IV 4:2). [7] *vide* Pāṇ V 1:63.

[a] B[m] āgatato. [b] B[m] *om.* [c] *sic* C[e]B[em]ns. [d] B[m] pasaṭṭha-. [e] *vide* Vm 216 *n.* 2. [f] C[e]B[e]ns ehi passa. [g] (B[m] ca). [h] *cf.* Vm 217 *n.* 2.

neyyo · ariyamaggo, sacchikātabbataṃ upanetabbo upaneyyo · phalanibbānadhammo[a], upaneyyo va *opaneyyiko*; [1]"paṃsukulassa dhāraṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, paṃsukūlaṃ sīlam assā ti *paṃsukūliko*", evaṃ [2]*tecīvariko*, [3]piṇḍapātaṃ uñchati ti *piṇḍapātiko*, piṇḍāya vā patituṃ vatam etassa ti piṇḍapāti, piṇḍapāti[b] eva[c] *piṇḍapātiko*, sakatthe *ṇika*paccayo; [4]"ehi bhadantā"[d] ti vutte pi na āgacchatī ti *na ehibhadantiko*, "tena hi tiṭṭha bhadantā"[d] ti vutte pi na tiṭṭhati ti *na tiṭṭhabhadantiko*; [5]antarāyaṃ karoti ti *antarāyiko*; [6]anāthānaṃ piṇḍaṃ dadāti ti *anāthapiṇḍiko*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**765 Tena rattaṃ, tassêdam, aññatthesu ca ṇo.** Kasāvena rattaṃ vatthaṃ *kāsāvaṃ*, evaṃ *kosumbhaṃ*, *hāliddaṃ* icc ādi; sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsaṃ *sokaraṃ*, evaṃ [7]*māhiṃsaṃ*[e] icc ādi; [Ce 687[30]] [8]Kapilavatthusamīpe jātaṃ vanaṃ *Kāpilavatthavaṃ*, [9]udumbarassa avidūre vimānaṃ *Odumbaraṃ*; Vidisāya avidūre bhavo *Vediso*; Madhurāya jāto *Mādhuro*; buddho assa devatā *buddho*, evaṃ [10]*bhaddo, māro, māhindo* icc ādi; saṃvaccharaṃ [11]avecca adhīte *saṃvaccharo*, evam *mohutto*[f], *aṅgavijjo* icc [12]ādi; vasādānaṃ[g] visayo deso [13]*vāsādo*, evaṃ [14]*kumbho*, [15]*ātisāro*[h]; udumbarā (y)asmiṃ padese santi so *odumbaro*; Sagarassa[i] rañño puttehi Sāgarehi[j] khato ti *sāgaro* · puratthimo samuddappadeso, taṃsambandhitāya sakalo pi samuddappadeso "sāgaro" tv eva nāmaṃ labhatī ti lokiyānaṃ kathā esā; [Ce 688[1]] Madhurā assa nivāso *Mādhuro*, Madhurāya vā issaro *Mādhuro*; nigamajanapadesu jātā manussā [15]*negamajanapadā*[k], evaṃ [16]*porimajanapadā*[k].

**766 Suvaṇṇato tamrasatthe ṇayo.** Suvaṇṇānaṃ ayaṃ rāsi *sovaṇṇayo*, [17]"maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsī" ti hi pāḷi.

[1] Vm 60[9]. [2] (Vm 60[10–11]). [3] (Vm 60[15, 16]). [4] Sv *ad* D I 166[7-8]. [5] Ps (Ee) II 102[22]. [6] Ps I 60[15]. | § 765 Kc 354 |. [7] Mhv 25: 36c(?). [8] Sv (Se II 378[2]) *ad* D II 256[1]. [9] ***. [10] = Bhadda nat rhi so sū, ns. [11] = sak vaṅ rve[1], ns. [12] ɔ; khattavijja (Ja V 240[14]) *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II 284[6]. [13] *vide* *u.* g. [14] = ui[1] tui[1] eā[1] ne rā arap, ns. [15] (Sv I 297[17]). [16] = arhe[1] janapud nhuik phrac so sū tui[1], ns (*cf. tamen* paura-jānapadāḥ). [17] J I 226[1] (Ja); suvaṇṇaya [*cf.* hiraṇyaya] J II 334[2].

[a] Bm < phalaṃ nibb°. [b] *dedi* (*cf.* Vm); Bm *om.*; CeBe so. [c] Bm evaṃ *cf. u.* b. [d] Sv (Ce): bhante. [e] Ce māhisaṃ (*et* māhisako 789[20]); Bm māhiṃ. [f] Bm māhutto. [g] Kcv: vasātinaṃ .. vāsāto; (ns: vasādānaṃ mre kran tat so charā tui[1] eā[1] || vāsādo ti vatthuvijjānaṃ ṭhānaṃ || atisāro ti āgantukajanānaṃ ṭhānaṃ || Kaccānavaṇṇanā ||. [h] Be abhisāro. [i] Bemns Sag°. [j] Ce Sag°. [k] *ita* Bemns; Ce °jānapadā.

**767 Jati[a]-niyuttatthesu im'-iya.** Pacchā jāto *pacchimo*, evaṃ *antimo*, *uparimo*, *heṭṭhimo*, [1]*gopphimo*; bodhisattajātiyā jāto *bodhisattajātiyo*, evaṃ *assajātiyo*[b] icc ādi. Ante niyutto *antimo*, evaṃ *antiyo*, — [2]aññena pana lakkhaṇena *antiko* ti pi bhavati.

**768 Tad ass' atthi ti iko ca.** Tad ass' atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe *ima iya* icc ete paccayā honti *iko* ca paccayo: putto yassa atthi yasmiṃ vā vijjati so *puttimo*, evaṃ *puttiyo*, *puttiko*. Ettha ca ayam pi[c] viseso veditabbo, kathaṃ: [3]"assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo" ti ettha hi Sakyaputtassa tathāgatassa putto ti *sakyaputtiyo* ti apaccatthe *iya*paccayo daṭṭhabbo, [4]"yasassiniyo rājaputtiyo āgacchiṃsū" ti ettha pana *ī*paccayo daṭṭhabbo, [5]samānasutikā pi hi saddā asamānapaccayā asamānavacanā ca honti.

**769 Niyuttatthe kiyo.** Jātiyaṃ niyutto *jātikiyo*, evaṃ *andhakiyo*, *jaccandhakiyo*.

**770 Samuhatthe kaṇ-ṇa.** Rājaputtānaṃ samūho *rājaputtako* · *rājaputto* vā, evaṃ *mānussako*[d] · *mānusso*. [6]"mānussakā ca dibbā ca turiyā[e] vajjanti tāvade" ti ettha pana *mānussakā* ti 'tassēdan' ti atthe *kaṇ*paccayo daṭṭhabbo, — *māyūrako* · *māyūro*, *māhiṃsako*, [7]sikkhānaṃ samūho *sikkho*, *kāpoto* icc ādi.

**771 Jana-bandhu-sahayadito ta.** [8]Janānaṃ samūho *janatā*, evaṃ *bandhutā*, *sahāyatā*, *gāmatā* icc ādi.

**772 Devadito sakatthe.** *Deva*saddādito *tā*paccayo hoti atthantaraṃ anapekkhitvā sakatthe: [C[e] 689[1]] [9]devo yeva *devatā*, [10]idappaccayā eva *idappaccayatā*, [11]disā eva *disatā* icc ādi, ettha ca [12]"uddhaṃ adho dasa disatā imāyo" ti pāḷi nidassanaṃ.

**773 Iyo tad assa ṭhānam icc atthe.** Madanassa[f] ṭhānaṃ [13]*madaniyaṃ*, evaṃ *bandhaniyaṃ*, *mucchaniyaṃ*, [14]*rajaniyaṃ* icc ādi.

**774 Upadanadito iyo hitatthadisu.** Upādānasaṃvaḍḍhanena upādānānaṃ hitaṃ tesaṃ vā ārammaṇan ti [15]*upādāniyaṃ*, evaṃ

‖ § 767 Kc 355 + Kcv ("ca") ‖. [1] = pha myak nhuik phrac sañ, ns. [2] § 81? [3] Vin I 96[26]. [4] *** *cf.* J V 94[3]. [5] (*cf.* 31[6]—32[26]). ‖ § 769 Kcv 355 ("ca") ‖. ‖ § 770 Kc 356 ‖. [6] (386[31]). [7] = sikkhā sum[2] pā[3] tui[1] eñ[1], ns. ‖ § 771 Kc 357 ‖. [8] Bva *ad* Bv II 2[c]. ‖ § 772 Rūp 365 C[e] 155[33] (*supra* § 184) ‖. [9] (151[4], 324[29]). [10] (277[18]). [11] (324[28]). [12] Sn 1122[b] = J V 42[9]. ‖ § 773 Kc 358 ‖. [13] *** (*cf.* D II 337[16], 171[22]). [14] ns *cit.* Ap 18[10] 67[12]. ‖ § 774 : Kcv 358 ‖. [15] *cf.* Dhs *p.* 5[29]; ns *cit.* As: upādānasambandhanena).

[a] (C[e] jāta-). [b] B[m] ayajātiyo. [c] B[m] ayaṃ vi. [d] *itu* (mānuss°) *ubique* C[e]B[emns] (*vide* 386 *n.* k *et* Khp VIII 13[a]). [e] B[emns] tūriyā. [f] B[m] madassa.

[1]*oghanīyā dhammā*, [1]*yoganīyā dhammā, ayoganīyā dhammā*; [2]udare bhavaṃ *udariyaṃ*, vīre bhavaṃ *viriyaṃ* icc ādi.

**775 Arahatthe ıy'-eyya.** Arahati ti etasmiṃ atthe *īya eyya*[a] icc ete paccayā honti: dassanaṃ arahatī ti [3]*dassanīyaṃ* · rūpaṃ, evaṃ *dassaneyyaṃ, vandanīyo* · *vandaneyyo, namassanīyo* · [4]*namassaneyyo, pūjanīyo* · *pūjaneyyo*, [5]dakkhiṇaṃ arahatī ti *dakkhiṇeyyo*; ettha [6]"Amaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoraman" ti ca [7]"vanditvā vandaneyyānan" ti ca [8]"pūjā ca pūjaneyyānan" ti ca pāḷiādīni[b] nidassanāni bhavanti.

**776 Tassêdan**[c] **ti ṇaka-ṇiyo ca.** Tassa idam icc atthe *ṇaka*paccayo hoti *ṇiya*paccayo ca: manussānaṃ idan ti [9]"mānusakaṃ[d] rajjaṃ"; [10]kavīnaṃ idan ti *kāviyaṃ*.

**777 Āyitattam upamatthe.** Dhūmo viya dissati aduṃ ta-y-idaṃ [11]*dhūmāyitattaṃ*, evaṃ *timirāyitattaṃ*.

**778 Taṃṭhana-nissitatthe**[e] **lo.** Taṃṭhānatthe taṃnissitatthe ca *la*paccayo hoti: duṭṭhuṭṭhānaṃ [12]*duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṭṭhānaṃ [13]*vedallaṃ*; duṭṭhu nissitaṃ *duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṃ nissitaṃ *vedallaṃ*.

**779 Tabbahul' alu ca**[f]. *Alu*paccayo hoti tabbahulatthe: abhijjhā assa pakati abhijjhābahulo vā [14]*abhijjhālu*, evaṃ [15]*sītālu, dayālu*; [16]dhajā bahū ettha santī ti *dhajālu* · pāsādo.

**780 Ṇya-tta-ttana-vya**[g]**-ta bhāve.** [17]Alasassa bhāvo *alasyaṃ*, [18]*ṇiya*paccayavasena pana *alasiyan* ti sijjhati; arogassa bhāvo [19]*ārogyaṃ*, [Ce 690[I]] *o*kārassa pana *u*kārakaraṇavasena [20]*arugyan* ti sijjhati, tathā gāthāvisaye *arogya*saddato sakatthe *ṇiya*paccayaṃ katvā [21]"visabhāgasaññoge eko ekassa sabhāgattaṃ" pa-

---

[1] Dhs *p.* 4[5], [15] (As 49[13–15]). [2] Vibha 241[33]. ‖ § 775 *vide n.* 5 ‖. [3] Sv I 281[31]. [4] Sp I 1[18]. [5] Vm 220[23], *cf.* Pāṇ V 1:69. [6] Bv 2: 1[cd]. [7] ***. [8] Sn 259[c] = Khp V 2[c]. [9] A I 213[6] (*cf.* Bv 2: 178[a]). [10] ns: kavīnaṃ | sukhamin tui[1] eñ[3] | idaṃ | tañ[3] | iti | kroñ[3] || kāviyaṃ | mañ eñ[3] || "ye pana te suttantā kāvikā kāveyyā [A I 72[19] = III 107[19], S II 267[11]] hū rā nhuik *ṇaka*- [ɔ: *ṇika*] -paccañ[3] kui kavi noñ sak | *ṇiya* nhuik lañ[3] *evuddhi yadvebho*[2] cī rañ || (*pro* kāvikā E[e] kavikatā, *v. l.* kavitā; Mp-ṭ: kavino kammaṃ kavitā, 'yaṃ pan' assa kammaṃ taṃ tena katan ti vuccatī' ti āha: "kavitā ti kavīhi katā" ti [Mp Spk]. ‖ § 777 Kc 359 ‖. [11] (S I 122[7]). ‖ § 778 Kc 360 ‖. [12] *aliter* Sp I 221[9] (niruttinaya: duṭṭhu + thūla). [13] *aliter* Sv I 24[16] (niruttinaya: veda + √ la). ‖ § 779 Kc 361 ‖. [14] (: Ps I 115[8] 188[12]). [15] (Sp *ad* Vin I 288[16]: sītālukā ti sītapakatikā). [16] Ja II 334[14], Tha *ad* Th 164[b]. ‖ § 780 Kc 362 ‖. [17] Vibha 478[30]. [18] (785[18]). [19] D I 73[11]. [20] (636[6]). [21] § 124.

[a] CeBm eyyā. [b] Bm pāliādī. [c] Bm tassêtan. [d] Cens mānussakaṃ. [e] Bm taṃ ṭhānaṃ niss°. [f] Be tabbahule alu. [g] Bm *om.* ttana-vya-.

petvā *āroggiyan* ti sijjhati, tathā hi [1]"āyuṃ aroggiyaṃ[a] vaṇṇan" ti pāḷi dissati, iti sāsane *āroggaṃ ārugyaṃ āroggiyan* ti tayo pāṭhā veditabbā; [2]paṇḍitassa bhāvo *paṇḍiccaṃ* icc ādi. Paṃsukūlikassa bhāvo [3]*paṃsukūlikattaṃ*, evaṃ [4]*anodarikattaṃ* icc ādi. Puthujanassa[b] bhāvo [5]*puthujanattanaṃ*[b]. [6]Dāsassa bhāvo *dāsavyaṃ*, *dāsa*saddato vā pana bhāve *ṇiya*paccayaṃ katvā majjhe *va*kārāgamañ ca katvā *dāsaviyan* ti sijjhati, *dāsaviya*saddato vā [7]"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti lakkhaṇena *ya*kāre (pare)[c] *va*kāragatassa *i*kārassa lopaṃ katvā *dāsavyan* ti sijjhati. Niddārāmassa bhāvo [8]*niddārāmatā*; kammaññassa bhāvo [9]*kammaññatā*, evaṃ [9]*lahutā* icc [10]ādi.

**781 Visamadito ṇo.** Visamassa bhāvo [11]*vesamaṃ*, evaṃ [12]*porohiccaṃ*[d], [13]*gāravo* · *gāravaṃ*, [13]*maddavo* · *maddavaṃ*, [14]*socaṃ* · *ṇeyya*paccayavasena pana *soceyyan* ti bhavati, [15]"soceyyañ cādhigacchati" ti hi pāḷi dissati.

**782 Ramaṇiyadihi kaṇ.** Ramaṇīyassa bhāvo *rāmaṇīyakaṃ*, evaṃ *mānuññakaṃ*; [16]"yattha arahanto viharanti taṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan"[e] ti ettha pana 'ramitabbā ti ramaṇiyā, ramaṇiyā eva rāmaṇeyyā' ti atthaṃ gahetvā 'bhūmi rāmaṇeyyā ettha ṭhāne *bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan*' ti samāsante *ka*paccayo veditabbo.

**783 Tassadhumhi ṇyo.** Tasmiṃ sādhu icc atthe *ṇya*paccayo hoti: kammani sādhu *kammaññaṃ*.

**784 Purato ṇ tabbhavādisu.** *Pura*saddato *ṇ*paccayo hoti tabbhavādisu atthesu: pure bhavā puravadhūnaṃ vā esā ti *porī*, pure saṃvaḍḍhanārī[f] viya sukumārā ti pi *porī* · nagaravāsīnaṃ kathā.

**785 Icchitabbe a.** Icchitabbatthe *a*paccayo hoti: saṃgho ādimhi

[1] S I 87[8]. [2] As 147[29]. [3] A I 38[18]. [4] *cf.* Vm 71[17]. [5] ***. [6] Sv I 213[1] (*cf.* vaddhava J V 6[9], vaddhavya J II 137[27]). [7] § 69. [8] A III 116[8] (Mp). [9] Dhs § 46 (As 151[1]) *et* Dhs § 42. [10] ns *addendum censet*: tvaṃ ca (*cit.* hitvā gihitvaṃ Th 101[a] *et* tāvatvato Vm 482[29]) ‖ § 781 Kc 363 ‖. [11] ( : Vva 10[1]). [12] *cf.* Pj II 466[17] (*re vera* "ṇya", *vide* 791[8]). [13] § 857. [14] ***. [15] J VI 292[29]. ‖ § 782 Kc 364 ‖. [16] Dhp 98[cd]. ‖ § 783 As *151[1]* (*cf.* Pāṇ V 1: 100) ‖. ‖ § 784 Sv I 75[34]—76[3] ‖. ‖ § 785 Sp (S[e] II 7[15]) *ad* Vin III 112[17] ‖.

[a] E[e] (= *cod.* B): ārogiyaṃ, (*codd.* SS): aroggiyaṃ. (*cf.* ekacciya, paṇḍicciya, *etc. supra* 285[27-30], soracciyassa [– ⏑ ⏑ – ⏑ *vel* – – – ⏑] J III 453[8]). [b] B[e]ns puthujjan°. [c] B[m] *om.* [d] *ita h. l.* C[e]B[em]ns [*de* porohacca *vide* (Tr) JPTS 1908, 128[27-31], *ubi addenda*: rohañña (J V 259[12], PED), vedalla (= vaitulya?), dhorayha (*dhaur-uh°; dhur + vah-: uh-)]. [e] C[e] bhūmiṃ° (*metr.*). [f] B[m] saṃvaḍḍhā nārī.

sese ca icchitabbo assā ti *saṃghādiseso* · evaṃnāmako āpattikoṭṭhāso.

**786 Tara-tamā visese, isik'-iy'-iṭṭhā**[a] **ca.** *Tara tama isika*[b] *iya iṭṭha* icc ete paccayā visesatthe[c] yathārahaṃ bhavanti: [Cᵉ 691[1]] ayañ ca varo ayañ ca varo ayaṃ pana imesaṃ visesena varo ti [1]*varataro*, evaṃ *varatamo*; sabbe ime uttarā adhikā ayam imesaṃ visesena uttaro adhiko uggatataro[d] cā ti [2]*uttaritaro*, *a*kārassa *i*kārattaṃ veditabbaṃ; *hīnataro*, *hīnatamo*; [3]*paṇitataro*, *paṇitatamo*; [4]*assataro*[e]; [4]*seṭṭhataro* — yebhuyyena *tara-tamā*dayo paccayā guṇasaddato parā honti. Sabbe ime pāpā ayam imesaṃ visesena pāpo ti *pāpataro* evaṃ *pāpatamo*, *pāpisiko*[f], *pāpiyo*, *pāpiṭṭho*. Etesu pañcasu *tara-tamā*naṃ yeva viseso paññāyati: [5]"imassa adhimutti mudu, imassa mudutarā, imassa mudutamā" ti [6]ādivacanato.

**787 Tad ass' atthi ti mayādito vī.** Tad ass' atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe[g] *māyā*saddādito *vī*paccayo hoti: [7]māyā assa atthī ti *māyāvī*, evaṃ [8]*medhāvī*.

**788 Sumedhā so.** *Sumedhā*saddato ca[h] *so*paccayo hoti tad ass' atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe: sundarā medhā sumedhā, sumedhā yassa atthi yasmiṃ vā vijjati so [9]*sumedhaso*, evaṃ [10]*bhūrimedhaso*. ‖ Ācariyā pana *so*paccayaṃ katvā *sumedhaso* ti padanipphattim icchanti, [11]"pañca-pañcaso" ti etthā pi [12]'pañca pañca akkharā etesaṃ atthi' ti pañca pañcaso ti icchanti. | Taṃ na yuttaṃ, imasmiṃ hi garūnaṃ mate '*sumedhaso* ti ekavacanantaṃ hoti, *pañca-pañcaso* ti bahuvacanantaṃ' iti *so* ti ayaṃ paccayo ekatthabavhatthavācako hoti, ayañ ca nayo navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe tepiṭake buddhavacane na sutapubbo; ayaṃ pana amhākaṃ khanti: *sumedhaso*, *sumedhasaṃ* icc ādi ca [13]*sumedhasā*. ⟨*sumedhasaṃ*⟩.

‖ § 786 Kc 365 ‖. [1] D III 160[6]. [2] D III 155[15]. [3] (Sv I 171[3]). [4] ns: assataro | mrañ[3] tui[1] thak thū[3] so mrañ[3] ‖ 'assānaṃ viseso assataro' pru | seṭṭhataro ‖ sūṭhe[3] ta thoñ thak thū[3] so sūṭhe ‖ "assataraṃ vā no pesetu seṭṭhataraṃ vā" [Ja VI 343[28]] hū so Maho[3] Gadrabhapañhā kui rañ sañ ‖ thui kroñ[1] *i*kārassa *a*kārattaṃ veditabbaṃ hu chui ap' eñ[1] ‖. [5] ***. [6] ns *ad.*: "dutiye tato paṇitataro tatiye tato paṇitatamo" [***] Saṇhatara-saṇhatamasuttānaṃ aṭṭhakathā ‖ "hīnukkaṭṭhatara-tamānukkamena" [***] Ṭīkā-kyo[2] | i sui[1] thū[3] eñ[1] hū lui | . ‖ § 787 Kc 366 ‖. [7] Ps I 189[11]. [8] (Uda 424[16-17]). ‖ § 788 Kcv 366 ("ca") ‖. [9] A II 70[16]. [10] Sn 1131c 1138d. [11] Kc 7. [12] Rūp Cᵉ 4[15] Mmd Cᵉ 16[19-20]. [13] (*voc. fem.*: D II 267[12]).

[a] Cᵉ issik'-iy° (*cf. n.* b, f; = Kc EᵉCᵉ, Rūp Cᵉ). [b] Cᵉ issika. [c] Bᵉᵐ visesanatthe (ns *comp. fecit*). [d] *ita* Bᵉns; Cᵉ uggataro Bᵐ uttaro. [e] Cᵉ *ad.* jeṭṭhataro. [f] Cᵉ pāpissiko. [g] Bᵐ aṭṭhe. [h] CᵉBᵉ(ns) *om.*

*sumedhasāyo* icc ādi ca *sumedhasaṃ kulaṃ, sumedhasāni kulāni* icc ādi ca, ayam eva nayo pāḷianukūlo ti veditabbo.

**789 Sī tapādīhi.** [1]*Tapassī*, [2]*yasassī*, [3]*tejasī*. Ettha ca purimesu dvīsu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ *sa*ssa dvittaṃ, pacchime pana suddho *sa*kāro; sakkaṭaññuno[a] pana [4]keci sāsanikā tato nayaṃ gahetvā *tejassī* ti *sa*kāraṃ dvibhāvaṃ katvā paṭhanti; [5]tathā pi na doso, pāḷipotthakesu pana *tejasī* ti nissaññogapadam eva āgataṃ.

**790 Ī iko daṇḍādīhi.** *Daṇḍa* icc ādīhi *ī*paccayo hoti, *iko* ca: daṇḍo assa atthī ti *daṇḍī*, evaṃ *daṇḍiko, mālī · māliko* icc ādi. [C^e 692[1]]

**791 Madhvādīhi ro.** *Madhuro*, [6]*kuñjaro*, *mukharo*, [7]*sarīro*.

**792 Guṇādito yathātanti vantu.** *Guṇavā*, *gaṇavā*, *paññavā*, *vedanāvā*, *saññāvā*, *rasmivā*, [9]*yasassivā*, *massuvā*. Ettha ca yebhuyyena *a*kārantato *vantu*paccayo hotī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**793 Mantu satyādito.** *Satimā*, *jutimā*, [9]*atthadassimā*, *dhīmā*, *cakkhumā*, *āyasmā*, *gomā*.

**794 Candādito imantu.** Candavimānasaṃkhāto cando assa atthī ti *Candimā* · Candadevaputto; atha vā Candasaṃkhāto devaputto asmiṃ vijjatī ti *candimā* · candavimānaṃ, [10]"abbhā[b] mutto va[c] candimā" ti hi pāḷi dissati, keci pana sakkaṭabhāsato[d] nayaṃ gahetvā *candamā* ti paṭhanti, taṃ na yuttaṃ; [11]puttā[-d-]assa[e] atthī ti *puttimā* · bahuputto, ettha *imantu*paccayo *Bhagavā* ti pade *vantu*paccayo viya atisayatthe daṭṭhabbo na atthitāmatte; pāpaṃ assa atthī ti [12]*Pāpimā* · Kāmadevo, etthā pi *imantu*paccayo atisayatthe, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathārahaṃ daṭṭhabbo.

‖ § 789 Kc 367 ‖. [1] (Pj II 314[24]). [2] (Pj II 216[10]). [3] J II 296[14] III 484[11] VI 171[18] (= Bv 8: 1[d]). [4] = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui[1] sañ, ns (Rūp C^e 162[4–9]). [5] ns: tathā pi | so[1] lañ[4] ‖ na doso | aphrac ma rhi ‖ "na bhikkhave buddhavacanaṃ chandaso ... dukkaṭassa" [Vin II 139[12–14]] hū ra kā[3] sadosa phrac rā eñ[1] hū mū ‖ chandāropana a[4] phrañ[1] ma tañ | padanipphannanayadassana mhya phrac rve[1] na dosa phrac rā eñ[1] | sadosa ma phrac rā hū lui ‖. ‖ § 790 Kc 368 ‖. ‖ § 791 Kc 369 ‖. [6] ns *cit.* Rūp C^e 162[17] (kuñja = hanu); *aliter* Vva 35[3–5] (Pva 57[22]). [7] = svā[3] le[1] rhi so kuiy, ns. ‖ § 792 Kc 370 ‖. [8] (145[8], 148[1–7]). ‖ § 793 Kc 371 ‖. [9] (148[2–12]). ‖ § 794 Sd 148[13]—151[20] ‖. [10] (148[20]). [11] (148[13]). [12] (148[17]).

[a] C^e sakkatasatthaññuno. [b] B^m attha- (ɔ: abbha-). [c] B^m ca. [d] C^e B^m sakkata°. [e] C^e puttā assa; B^em ns puttadassa (ns *confert* bhavanti-d-assa [= J VI 206[5] *cod.* B^d]; *re vera da- pro a- scripturæ Birm. recenti debetur*).

**795 Saddhādito ṇa.** [1]Saddhā yassa atthi so puriso *saddho*, saddhā yassā atthi sā itthī *saddhā*, saddhā yassa kulassa atthi taṃ *saddhaṃ*, evaṃ [2]*pañño · paññā · paññaṃ*. [3]"phalo[a] ambo aphalo ca" icc [4]ādi.

**796 Pabbādito to.** *Pabba* icc evamādito *to*paccayo hoti tad assa atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe: pabbam assa atthī ti[b] *pabbato* · giri; vaṃkaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ assa atthi ti *Vaṃkato*, ko so: Vaṃko nāma pabbato, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Vessantarabodhisattena: [5]"avaruddhasi[c] maṃ rāja[d] Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbatan" ti, yañ ca sandhāya vuttaṃ buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā: [6]"te tattha amhe passitvā karuṇaṃ giram udirayuṃ, dukkhan te paṭivedenti[e]; dūre Vaṃkatapabbato" ti. Saddasatthe pana *maru*saddato pi *to*paccayo vihito: [7]"maru[f] assa atthi ti *maruto*" ti, Sakko devarājā ti attho.

**797 Mantumhi āyussa ukāro asaṃ.** Āyu assa atthī ti *āyasmā* · dīghāyuko ti attho, [8]piyasamudācāro esa. [Cᵉ 693[1]]

**798 Tappakatan ti mayo.** Tena vatthunā pakataṃ icc etasmiṃ atthe *maya*paccayo hoti: suvaṇṇena pakataṃ *suvaṇṇamayaṃ*, evaṃ *rajatamayaṃ* icc ādi.

**799 Tannibbattattha-sakatthesu ca.** Tato nibbattan ti atthe ca sakatthe ca *maya*paccayo hoti: gohi nibbattaṃ *gomayaṃ*; dānam eva [9]*dānamayaṃ*, evaṃ [10]*sīlamayaṃ* icc ādi.

**800 Sūrato[h] ā tena katatthe[g], dīgho ca rasso.** Sūrena nāma vanacarakena katā pānajāti *surā*.

**801 Varuṇato ī, rasso ca dīgho.** *Varuṇa*saddato *ī*paccayo tena katan ti atthe, rasso ca saro dīgho [ca] hoti: Varuṇena nāma dussīlatāpasena katā pānajāti *vāruṇī*, Kumbhajātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ādikālam upādāya [11]"Sūrena[h] ca Varuṇena ca diṭṭhattā

‖ § 795 Ke 372 (Pāṇ V 2: 101) ‖. [1] Pj II 236[31]. [2] Dhpa III 272[8]. [3] J VI *61*[5]. [4] (*cf.* 229[5]). ‖ § 796 Vārt 10 *ad* Pāṇ V 2: 122 (Sd 324[31]—325[1]) ‖. [5] J VI 505[18]. [6] Cp I 9: 33[a–d]. [7] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II 400[8]: marudbhir datto Maruttaḥ! ‖ § 797 Ke 373 ‖. [8] Nidd I 140[1–4] Sp I 181[17]. ‖ § 798 Ke 374 ‖. ‖ § 799 Rūp 370 (Cᵉ 157[9]: nibbatta), 370A (Cᵉ 157[18]: sakattha) ‖. [9] (: Vibha 412[22]). [10] (: Vibha 413[4]). ‖ § 800—801 *vide n.* 11 ‖. [11] Ja V 13[1–2].

[a] J: phalī (*vide tamen* Ja VI 61[13] *cod.* Bᵈ *et cf.* cala: acala *etc.*; *legendum*: phalo ⟨ca⟩ ambo aphalo ca [⏑ – ⏑ – –, ⏑ ⏑ ⏑ – ⏑]). [b] Bᵉᵐ *om.* [c] *sic* CᵉBᵉᵐns (= maṃ | kui ‖ avaruddho | myak to' sak vaṅ chan' kyaṅ nhaṅ thut saṅ ‖ asi | phrac eñ' ‖). [d] CᵉBᵉᵐns rāja; J: deva. [e] Bᵐ °danti. [f] ɔ: marū; ns: nat praṅ nhac thap nat saṅ. [g] Bᵐ kata da gatthe (ɔ: kata ⟨ti⟩ atthe?). [h] Bᵐ Sur° (= Ja).

tassa pānassa surā ti ca vāruṇī ti ca nāmaṃ jātan" ti vuttaṃ, tattha yā surā sā eva vāruṇī, yā vāruṇī sā eva surā · Sūra-Varuṇehi ekato hutvā katattā; etarahi pana sā pānajāti[a] aññehi katā pi purāṇapaṇṇattiṃ paṭicca surā ti ca vāruṇī ti ca voharīyati ti.

**802 Saṃkhyāpūraṇe pañca-sattādito mo.** Pañcannaṃ pūraṇo *pañcamo*, evaṃ *sattamo*, *aṭṭhamo*, *navamo* icc ādi.

**803 Chaṭṭhato ca sakatthe gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye pādakkharapāripūriyā *ma*paccayo sakatthe *chaṭṭha*saddato paro hoti: [1]"chaṭṭhamo so parābhavo; [2]chaṭṭhamaṃ[b] bhadram adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno", tattha chaṭṭho eva *chaṭṭhamo*. Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: [3]"chaṭṭhaṃ gāthaṃ[c] āha; [4]chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ".

**804 Chassa so vā.** *Cha*ssa *sa*kārādeso[d] hoti vā saṃkhyāpūraṇe: channaṃ pūraṇo *saṭṭho* · *chaṭṭho* vā.

**805 Ekādihi dasante ī.** Ekādasannaṃ pūraṇī *ekādasī*, evaṃ *dvādasī* icc ādi. Pūraṇe ti kiṃ: *ekādasa*. [C[e] 694[1]]

**806 Dase niccaṃ so.** *Dasa*sadde pare *cha*ssa *so* hoti niccaṃ: chahi adhikā dasa *soḷasa*; [5]"cha ca dasa ca *soḷasā*" ti garūnaṃ mate pana samāso bhavati.

**807** ‖ **Ante niggahītan ti garū.** Tāsaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ ante niggahītāgamo hoti ti garū vadanti, imāni tesaṃ udāharaṇāni: *ekādasiṃ*, [6]"cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ[e] yā ca[f] pakkhassa aṭṭhamī . . . uposathaṃ upavasissan"[g] ti. | Ettha pana *cātuddasin* ti ca *pañcadasin* ti ca [7]accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ, na ettha niggahītāgamo; *yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī* ti idaṃ pana paccattavacanaṃ, 'yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī, tañ ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamin' ti accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ [8]ānetabbaṃ. Ayam ettha nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**808 Tyāgamo visa-tiṃsehi.** *Visati*, *tiṃsati*.

**809 Saṃkhyāyaṃ da-rānaṃ lo.** Saṃkhyāyaṃ vattamānānaṃ *da*kāra-*ra*kārānaṃ *la*kārādeso hoti: *cattālīsaṃ*, [9]"aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi", *soḷasa*.

‖ § 802 Kc 375 ‖. ‖ § 803 *vide nn.* 1, 2 ‖. [1] (150[31]). [2] J V 253[1]. [3] J V 25[4]. [4] Vm 565[27] Vibha 174[4]. ‖ § 804 Kc 376 ‖ ‖ § 805 Kc 377 ‖. ‖ § 806 Kc 378 ‖. [5] Mmd C[e] 321[29]. ‖ § 807 Kc 379 ‖. [6] Vv 130[ab] 131[a]. [7] Vva 71[35]. [8] (*vide n.* f). ‖ § 808 Kc 380 ‖. ‖ § 809 *cf.* Kc 381 ‖. [9] Sn[2] *p.* 102[29].

[a] B[m] *om.* sā pāna-. [b] J: chaṭṭhaṃ (*cod.* B[d] chaṭṭhaṃ pi; *vide* J V 252[19, 22, 24, 28, 29]). [c] B[m] chaṭṭhagāthaṃ. [d] B[m] *om.* sa-. [e] B[m] *h. l.* pañcadasiṃ cātuddasiṃ (ns *ubique* catuddasiṃ). [f] Vv: yāva, *teste* Vva 71[36] (*ubi leg. cum* C[e]: yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti ettha *cā* ti vacanaseso). [g] B[m] upavasisaṃ; C[e] upavaseyyaṃ.

**810 Visati-dasesu bā dvissa.** [1]"Bāvīsat' indriyāni", *bārasa manussā*.

**811 Dvissa du-di-do.** [2]*Durattaṃ* · *dirattaṃ*, [3]*diguṇaṃ*, [4]*dohaḷini*.

**812 Ekadihi vā dasassa dassa ro saṃkhyāne.** *Ekārasa* · *ekādasa*, *bārasa* · *dvādasa*. Saṃkhyāne ti kiṃ: [5]"dvādasāyatanāni".

**813 Aṭṭhadihi ca.** *Aṭṭhā*dihi ca *dasa*saddassa *da*kārassa *ra*kārādeso hoti vā saṃkhyāne: *aṭṭhārasa* · *aṭṭhādasa*. *Aṭṭhā*dito[a] ti kiṃ: *pañcadasa*.

**814 Pañcato dasassa dassa ro, ramhi pañcassa panno[b] niccaṃ.** *Pañca*saddato ca *dasa*saddassa *da*kārassa *ra*kārādeso hoti, tasmiṃ *ra*mhi[c] *pañca*saddassa *panna*deso[b] hoti niccaṃ saṃkhyāne: *pannarasa*[b].

**815 Dv'-ek'-aṭṭhānaṃ vā ākāro.** *Dvi eka aṭṭha* icc etesam anto *ā*kāro hoti vā saṃkhyāne: *dvādasa*, *ekādasa*, *aṭṭhārasa*. Saṃkhyāne ti kiṃ: *dvidanto*, [6]*ekacchanno*, *aṭṭhatthambho*. [Cᵉ 695[1]]

**816 Catu-cchato ttha-ṭṭhā.** Catunnaṃ pūraṇo *catuttho*, channaṃ pūraṇo *chaṭṭho*.

**817 Dvi-tito tiyo.** Dvinnaṃ pūraṇo *dutiyo*, tiṇṇaṃ pūraṇo *tatiyo*.

**818 Tiye du-tā.** *Dutiyo*, *tatiyo*.

**819 Tesam aḍḍhūpapadena aḍḍhuḍḍha-divaḍḍha-diyaḍḍh'-aḍḍhatiyā.** Tesaṃ *catuttha-dutiya-tatiyā*naṃ *aḍḍhū*papadānaṃ *aḍḍhuḍḍha-divaḍḍha-diyaḍḍha-aḍḍhatiyā*desā honti *aḍḍhū*papadena saha nipphajjanti: aḍḍhena catuttho *aḍḍhuḍḍho*, aḍḍhena dutiyo *divaḍḍho* · *diyaḍḍho*, aḍḍhena tatiyo *aḍḍhatiyo*.

**820 Bavhatthañāpanicchāyaṃ sarūpānam ekaseso.** Puriso ca puriso ca *purisā*, itthī ca itthī ca *itthiyo*, [Cᵉ 695[16]] kulañ ca kulañ ca *kulāni*, cittañ ca cittañ ca *cittāni*, evaṃ *migiyo* icc ādi; ettha "purisā" ti vutte dve purisā, tayo purisā, cattāro purisā, anekasataṃ purisā ti purisānaṃ bahuttaṃ ñāyati. Bavhatthañāpanicchāyan ti kimatthaṃ: [7]"na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisa-

‖ § 810 Kc 382 ‖. [1] Vibh 122[5]. ‖ § 811 Kcv 382 ("tu"), Sd 287[14] ‖. [2] *** (: Vin IV 16[31]). [3] Pj II 497[31] (diguṇa: duguṇa). [4] J VI 270[1] (ns *cit.* Kaccāyanavaṇṇanā: dve haḷa hadaya etissā ti vā, dve haḷa icchācara etissa ti vā). ‖ § 812 Kc 383 ‖. [5] Vibh 401[6]. ‖ § 813 Kc 384 ‖. ‖ § 814 Rūp 256 (Cᵉ 79[30]—80[1]) ‖. ‖ § 815 Kc 385 ‖. [6] ns: ta bhak amui[8] chi so kyoṅ[3] | tū so amui[8] chi so kyoṅ[3] ‖. ‖ § 816 Kc 386 ‖. ‖ § 817 Kc 387 ‖. ‖ § 818 Kc 388 ‖. ‖ § 819 Kc 389 ‖. ‖ § 820 Kc 390 ‖. [7] D III 203[26].

[a] *ita* CᵉBᵉᵐns (*cf.* Kc). [b] Cᵉ paṇṇ°. [c] Cᵉ *ad.* pare.

kānaṃ ādiyantī" ti ettha sati pi padānaṃ sarūpatte 'puriso ca puriso ca purisā' ti evaṃ purisānaṃ bahubhāvañāpanicchāya abhāvato kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vuttattā ekaseso na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ, tathā hi "puriso ca puriso cā ti purisā" ti idaṃ bahūnaṃ purisānaṃ vācakattaṃ ñāpetuṃ buddhiyā parikappitaṃ, na sabhāvato ṭhitānaṃ sarūpānaṃ ekasesavasena vuttaṃ · [1]"pūrenti ti ca puri sentī ti ca *purisā*" ti nibbacanen' eva bavhatthassa viditattā. Sarūpānan ti kiṃ: hatthī ca asso ca ratho ca patti ca [2]*hatth'-assa-ratha-pattiyo*[a]. [C[e] 695[30]]

**821** ‖ Matantare **virūpekaseso.** Garūnaṃ matantare virūpānaṃ padānam ekaseso hoti: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca [3]*Sāriputtā*, pitā ca mātā ca [4]*pitaro*, putto[b] ca dhītā ca [5]*puttā*, migo ca migī ca [6]*migā*, [7]vaṃko ca kuṭilo ca *kuṭilā*. Ettha pana taṃ[c] vadāma: yadi *Sāriputtā pitaro* ti ādisu pulliṅgavisayesu virūpekaseso icchitabbo siyā, itthiliṅgavisaye pi 'itthī ca puriso cā' ti viggayha *itthiyo* ti virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, tathā 'mātā ca pitā ca *mātaro*, dhītā ca putto ca *dhītaro*' ti ca virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, "itthiyo" ti vā "mātaro" ti vā "dhītaro" ti vā vutte purisādayo pi samadhigantabbā siyuṃ; [C[e] 696[1]] na ca veyyākaraṇehi itthiliṅgavisaye virūpekaseso kato, pulliṅgavisaye yeva kato — ubhayam p' etaṃ na sameti, dvīsu ca ṭhānesu samasamen' eva nayena[d] bhavitabbaṃ, tathā ca na bhavati, tena ñāyati: virūpekaseso na icchitabbo ti.

**822** ‖ **Samodhānicchāyaṃ ekatthe bahuvacanaṃ.** Yattha yena[e] vatthunā saddhiṃ yaṃ vatthuṃ vattum icchati, tasmiṃ payoge tena vatthunā saddhiṃ tassa vatthuno samodhānicchāya[f] sati ekasmiṃ atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti · vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā, [8]yathā kiṃ viya: āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Kiṭāgirimhi[g] pesetukāmassa Bhagavato

---

[1] (780[5]). [2] *cf.* 750[22]. ‖ 821: Rūp C[e] 30[9–10] (vārt. 23 *ad* Pāṇ I 2: 64) ‖. [3] (19[9]). [4] Rūp *cit.* pitunnaṃ (Pv 241[b] [⏑⏑⏑], *cf.* Pva 107[28]). [5] J VI 509[24]; *et cf.* 798[3]. [6] (798[20]). [7] ns: vaṅko ca | gomut kok la re[3] kok lañ[3] ‖ kuṭilo ca | thvan tuṃ[3] cvan[3] kok lañ[3] ‖ kuṭilā | gomut ta pre[3] la re[3] ma yvan[3] thvan tuṃ[3] cvan[3] sui[3] kok khrañ[3] tui ‖ *vide* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 239[7–8]. ‖ § 822 Sd 19[9–14] ‖. [8] ns: aṭṭhakathā tui[1] nhuik "yathā kiṃ, yathā" hū eñ[1] ‖ pāḷi to[3] tui[1] nhuik "yathā kathaṃ viya" hū eñ[1] ‖ *vide* Mil 91[12].

[a] Kev: °pattikā. [b] C[e]B[m]ns puttā. [c] ɔ: pan' etaṃ? [d] B[m] sāmasaḷamenayena. [e] (B[m] satthanayena). [f] B[e]ns °cchāyaṃ. [g] ns: Kiṭāgiriṃ.

bahuvacanavasena [1]"Sāriputtā" ti āmantaṇavacanaṃ viya, tathā Sañjayamahārājassa suṇisāya saddhiṃ puttaṃ āgataṃ disvā [2]"puttā" ti āmantaṇavacanaṃ viya ca, [3]manussānaṃ sīhena saddhiṃ vyagghaṃ vanato nikkhamantaṃ disvā [4]"etha vyagghā" ti āmantaṇavacanaṃ viya ca, atrâyaṃ pāḷi: [1]"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; [5]kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyaṃ; [2]kacci vo kusalaṃ puttā[a]; [4]etha vyagghā nivattavho paccupetha mahāvanan" ti.

**823 Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjita-[b] pulliṅgaputhuvacananiddese gahit' itthiyo [pi].** 2

*Brahma inda buddha purisa mātugāma*[c] icc evamādīhi vajjitānaṃ pulliṅgānaṃ puthuvacanena[d] niddese sati na kevalaṃ purisā yeva gahitā atha kho itthiyo pi gahitā bhavanti vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā · padhānaggāhena appadhānassa gahetabbattā, purisā hi padhānā[e] · purisabhāve ṭhitānaṃ yeva mahābodhisattānaṃ buddhabhāvāya laddhavyākaraṇattā, purisesu yeva brahmattādidassanato ca; itthiyo pana appadhānā · itthibhāve ṭhitehi sattehi buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇassa aladdhapubbattā, itthīsu brahmattādīnaṃ adassanato ca. Tatr' imāni payogāni: [6]"puttā piyā manussānaṃ; [7]haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca hatthayo[f] pasadā migā" icc evamādīni; ettha ca puttā ti iminā dhītaro pi gahitā, haṃsā ti ādīhi[g] haṃsīādayo[h] pi gahitā. *Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāma*divajjitaṃ[i] iti kimatthaṃ: '*brahmāno, Sakkā, purisā, puṃkokilā*[j] icc ādisu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena[d] niddiṭṭhesu pi aṭṭhānattā purisapadatthānaṃ[k] yeva gahitattā ca itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanatthaṃ, tathā '*mātugāmā, orodhā* ti etesu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena niddiṭṭhesu pi itthipadatthānaṃ yeva gahitattā puna itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanatthañ ca. Puthuvacananiddese ti kiṃ: *satto, haṃso, koñco*. Ettha ca ayaṃ pi nīti veditabbā: "satto" ti vā "sattā" ti vā [Cᵉ 697[1]] "loko" ti vā "lokā" ti vā "pajā" ti vā "pajāyo" ti vā vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti · tesaṃ sattavācakattā; "naro" ti vutte kadāci purisaṃ samadhigacchanti kadāci itthi-purise · *nara*saddassa

[1] (19[9], 797[11]). [2] J VI 584[11]. [3] ns: I nbuik "manussānaṃ" rhi sañ ka[3] ma lui, *et cit.* Ja II 357[27]—358[6]. [4] (19[12]). [5] M I 206[9]. [6] *** (*cf.* S I 37[13]). [7] J II 144[3] = S II 279[28].

[a] J: putta. [b] Bᵐ °vajjitaṃ. [c] (Bᵐ *ad.* na). [d] Bᵐ °vacane. [e] Bᵐ padhāna. [f] J: hatthiyo. [g] Bᵐ *om*; Bᶜ *ad.* pi. [h] (Bᵐ haṃsādayo). [i] Cᵉ Bᵐ °gāmavajjitaṃ; Bᶜns °gāmādivajjita. [j] Bᵐ puliṅkokilā. [k] Bᵐ purisatthānaṃ.

purisavācakattā sattavācakattā ca; "devatā, vaṭṭakā, godhā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti ' *devatā*disaddānaṃ itthiliṅgabhāvena pum-itthivācakattā; "sīho, vyaggho" ti ca vutte purisaṃ samadhigacchanti, "sīhā, vyagghā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti, "sīhā" vā "sīhiyo" vā "vyagghā" vā "vyagghiyo" vā ti ca vutte visuṃ visuṃ itthi-purise samadhigacchantī ti.

**824 Gaṇane dasassa dvi-ti-catu-pañca-cha-satt'-aṭṭha[a]-navakānaṃ vī-ti-cattāra-paññā-cha-sattâsa-navā yosu, yonañ c' isaṃ āsaṃ ṭṭhi ri tīt' uti[b].** Gaṇane *dasa*ssa dvika-tika-catu(k)ka-pañcaka-chakka-sattaka-aṭṭhaka-navakānaṃ sarūpānaṃ katekasesānaṃ yathāsaṃkhyaṃ *vī ti cattāra paññā cha satta asa nava* icc ādesā honti *yosu*, *yonañ* ca *isaṃ*[c] *āsaṃ ṭṭhi ri ti iti uti* icc ādesā honti: *vīsaṃ tiṃsaṃ cattālīsaṃ paññāsaṃ chaṭṭhi*[d] *sattari sattati*[e] *asīti navuti*. Gaṇane ti kiṃ: *dasadasakā purisā*. Iminā pana lakkhaṇena *vīsam* icc ādīni bahuvacanantāni bhavanti aliṅgabhedāni ca. **825 atha vīsatyādīni[f] navutipariyantān' ekavacanantān' itthiliṅgāni.** Aparam pi saddagatiṃ[g] passatha: *vīsa vīsati*[h] icc ādīni *navuti*pariyantāni padāni ekavacanantāni itthiliṅgānī ti gahetabbāni. Kathaṃ pana *vīsa-vīsati*ādīnaṃ[i] ekavacanantatā itthiliṅgatā ca ñāyatī ti: payogato avisadākāravohārabhāvato ca ñāyati[j]: *vīsa*[k] *bhikkhū tiṭṭhanti, vīsaṃ bhikkhū passati*, (*vīsāya bhikkhūhi kataṃ kammaṃ*)[m], *puriso vīsāya bhikkhūnaṃ deti, vīsāya bhikkhūhi nissaṭaṃ, vīsāya bhikkhūnaṃ santakaṃ, vīsāya*[n] *bhikkhusu patiṭṭhitaṃ*, evaṃ[p] *vīsati* (*vīsatiṃ*)[q] *vīsatiyā vīsatiyaṃ*[r]; *tiṃsati*[s], *tiṃsaṃ, tiṃsāya*[q] *tiṃsāyaṃ*; *cattālīsa*[t] *cattālīsaṃ, cattālīsāya, cattālīsāyaṃ*; *paññāsa, paññāsaṃ, paññāsāya, paññāsāyaṃ*; *saṭṭhi, saṭṭhiṃ, saṭṭhiyā, saṭṭhiyaṃ*; *sattati, sattatiṃ, sattatiyā, sattatiyaṃ*; *asīti, asītiṃ, asītiyā*[q], *asītiyaṃ*; *navuti, navutiṃ, navutiyā, navutiyaṃ*, pāḷiyaṃ hi [1]"vīsam[v] pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo" ti

‖ § 824 Kc 391 ‖. ‖ § 825 Sd 298 $^{8-18}$ ‖. [1] D I *81*$^{18}$ Vin III *4*$^{33}$ It 99$^{2}$ Pp 60$^{8}$.

[a] $B^m$ -aṭṭhā-. [b] $C^eB^m$ ṭṭhi ri ti tu ti. [c] ($B^m$ *ad.* ddha). [d] $B^{em}$ *om.* [e] *vide* 799$^{28}$ *etc.* [f] *ita* $B^m$; $C^e$ns vīsa tiṃsa icc ādīni; $B^e$ vīsatiṃsatyādīni. [g] ($B^m$ °gatiaṃ). [h] $C^e$ vīsa tiṃsa (*vide* 799$^{28}$). [i] $B^m$ < vīsa-tisatiādīnaṃ; $C^e$ vīsa-tiṃsaādīnaṃ. [j] $B^m$ *ad.* cattālīsāya cattālīsayaṃ. [k] $B^e$ns vīsaṃ; $B^m$ < vīsati. [m] $C^eB^m$ *om.* [n] $C^e$ns vīsāyaṃ. [p] ($B^m$ *ad.* vīsa). [q] $B^m$ *om.* [r] $B^{em}$ns vīsāyaṃ. [s] $C^e$ tiṃsa. [t] $B^m$ns °saṃ. [v] D Vin: vīsatim ($B^e$ns *h. l.* vīsati).

āgataṭṭhāne *visaṃ tiṃsaṃ* icc ādīni dutiyekavacanantānī ti gahetabbāni.

**826 Catūpapadassa tulopo, [1]uttarapadādicassa cu co kvaci.** *Catu*-papadassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa *tu*lopo hoti, uttarapadādissa *ca*kārassa *cu-co*ādesā honti kvaci: catūhi adhikā dasa *cuddasa* · *coddasa* · *catuddasa*. [Ce 698[1]]

**827 Cattālisāy' ādivaṇṇassa ca.** *Cattālīsa*saddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa ādivaṇṇassa lopo hoti kvaci *cu-co*ādesā ca honti: *tālīsaṃ* · *cattālīsaṃ* · *cuttālīsaṃ*[a] · *cottālīsaṃ*.

**828 Caturāsitiyā tulopo, cassa cu, rassa lo dvittañ ca.** *Caturāsīti*saddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa *tu*lopo hoti, *ca*kārassa *cu* hoti, *ra*ssa *lo*[b] hoti, dvittañ ca, kvaci: [2]"cullāsīti sahassāni; [3]caturāsīti sahassāni".

**829 Dvāsaṭṭhiyā salopo, attam ā.** *Dvāsaṭṭhi*saddassa kvaci *sa*kāralopo hoti, *ā*kāro pana *a*ttam āpajjati: [4]"dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā" · *dvāsaṭṭhi manussā*.

**830** || Matantare [5]**ya-d-anupapannā nipātanā sijjhanti.** Garūnaṃ matantare ye saddā aniddiṭṭhalakkhaṇā akkhara-pada-vyañjanato itthi-puma-napuṃsakaliṅgato nāmūpasagga-nipātato[c] avyayībhāvādisamāsa-taddhitato gaṇana[d]-saṃkhyā-kāla-kāraka-payogasaññato sandhi-pakati-vuddhi[e]-lopāgama-vikāra-viparītato vibhattivibhajanato[f], te [6]nipātanā sijjhantī ti veditabbaṃ.

| Akkharato padato ca amhehi vyañjanādito
saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā tattha tattha vibhāvitaṃ; 3
idāni pi[g] vibhāvissaṃ vibhāvīnaṃ hitāvahaṃ
sādaro ādaraṃ īsaṃ akatvāna nipātane. 4

Tathā hi heṭṭhā amhehi yesaṃ kesañci saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ [7]"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti ādinayena akkharādito niddiṭṭhaṃ [8]"khatyā, padmānī" ti ādīni ca udāharaṇāni dassitāni; idāni pi imasmiṃ[h] Bhagavato pāvacane nānānipuṇanayavicitresu padesu sotūnaṃ nikkaṃkhabhāvatthaṃ atthaggahaṇe ca paramako-

|| § 826 Kc 392 ||. [1] = dasa hū so nok pud eñ[1] anī[2] ca kui, ns. || § 827 Kcv 392 ("api-") ||. [2] Nidd I 42[18] *etc.* [3] Nidda *ad loc.* || § 829 *vide n.* 4 ||. [4] (633[9]). || § 830 Kc 393 ||. [5] ns: yaṃ | ye saddā | akraṅ saddā tui[1] sañ ||. [6] = sut si[3] ma pra payog nhuik kya tai so I mahāvisaya-sut phraṅ[1], ns. [7] § 69. [8] (621[6–7]).

[a] Bm *om.* [b] (Bem lopo). [c] Ce nāmōpa°. [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] Bm -buddhi-. [f] Bm vibhattibhājanato. [g] Bm idāniṃ naṃ pi. [h] CeBe *ad.* pi.

sallajananattham nipātane ādaraṃ isakaṃ akatvā vividhāni lakkhaṇāni dassessāma. Yasmā pan' ettha [1]pajjunnagatikāni pi lakkhaṇāni dissanti, tasmā "punaruttidoso atthī" ti na vattabbaṃ.

**831 Anekatthe dvādito ko.** Satassa dvikaṃ *dvisataṃ*, satassa tikaṃ *tisataṃ*, satassa catukkaṃ[a] *catusataṃ*, satassa pañcakaṃ *pañcasataṃ*, satassa chakkaṃ *chasataṃ*, satassa sattakaṃ *sattasataṃ*, satassa aṭṭhakaṃ *aṭṭhasataṃ*, satassa navakaṃ *navasataṃ*; satassa dasakaṃ *dasasataṃ* sahassaṃ hoti.

**832 Dasadasakaṃ sataṃ, dasakānaṃ sataṃ[b] sahassaṃ yomhi.** Gaṇane pariyāpannassa dasadasakassa *sataṃ* hoti, dasasatakassa ca *sahassaṃ* hoti yomhi: *sataṃ*, *sahassaṃ*. [Ce 699[1]]

**833 Yāva taduttari(m) dasaguṇitaṃ[c], abbudato vā visatiguṇaṃ.** Yāva tāsaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ *dasā*dīnaṃ *asaṃkhyeyya*pariyantānaṃ dasaguṇitaṃ[c] kātabbaṃ, atha vā pana pāḷinayena *abbuda*pariyosāne visatiguṇaṃ katvā *nirabbudā*dikā saṃkhyā yāva *asaṃkhyeyyā* veditabbā, kathaṃ: dasassa gaṇanassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *sataṃ* hoti, satassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *sahassaṃ* hoti, sahassassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *dasasahassaṃ* hoti, dasasahassassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *satasahassaṃ* hoti · taṃ[d] *lakkhan* ti vuccati, satasahassassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *dasasatasahassaṃ* hoti, dasasatasahassassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *koṭi* hoti · satasahassānaṃ sataṃ koṭi nāmā ti attho, koṭisatasahassānaṃ sataṃ *pakoṭi*, pakoṭisatasahassānaṃ sataṃ *koṭipakoṭi*, koṭipakoṭisatasahassānaṃ sataṃ *nahutaṃ*, nahutasatasahassānaṃ sataṃ *ninnahutaṃ*[b], [Ce 699[15]] ninnahutasatasahassānaṃ[b] sataṃ *akkhobhaṃ*[e], tathā *binduṃ*, *abbudaṃ*, *nirabbudaṃ*, *ahahaṃ*, *ababaṃ*, *aṭaṭaṃ*, *sogandhikaṃ*, *uppalaṃ*, *kumudaṃ*, *padumaṃ*, *puṇḍarikaṃ*, *kathānaṃ*, *mahākathānaṃ*, *asaṃkhyeyyan* ti. Idan tu ācariyānaṃ mataṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ, sāsane pana [2]"catunahutādhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalā ayaṃ mahāpathavī" ti vacanato [3]"duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni cā" ti vacanato ca dasasahassaṃ *nahutan* ti pi vuccati, tasmā

ekaṃ, dasa, satañ c'eva sahassaṃ, nahutam pi ca,
lakkhaṃ tathā dasasataṃ sahassañ ca, tato paraṃ

[1] *cf.* 626[8] *etc.* ‖ § 831 Kc 394 ‖. ‖ § 832 Kc 395 ‖. ‖ § 833 Kc 396 + Pj II 476[20] *etc.* (*infra* 802[15]) ‖. [2] *** *cf.* Sv *ad* D II 107[25]. [3] (306[14]).

[a] Bm catukaṃ (*vide* 799[16]). [b] Bm *om.* [c] (Bm °guṇaṃ taṃ). [d] Bm kaṃ (*leg.* yaṃ?). [e] ns akkhobhaṇī; Ce akkhobhiṇī.

koṭi ppakoṭi icc ādi kamato niddise vidū —
nahutaṃ pañcamaṃ evaṃ hot' ekādasamam pi ca. 6

Aparo nayo: ekaṃ dasa[ṃ] sataṃ sahassaṃ dasasahassaṃ satasahassaṃ dasasatasahassaṃ koṭi pakoṭi koṭipakoṭi nahutaṃ ninnahutaṃ akkhobhanī[a] ti evaṃ *eka*to paṭṭhāya gaṇiyamānā akkhobhanī[a] terasamaṃ ṭhānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati. [C[e] 699[30]]

Nava nāgasahassāni, nāge nāge sataṃ rathā,
rathe rathe sataṃ assā, asse asse sataṃ narā, 7
nare nare sataṃ kaññā, ekekissaṃ sat' itthiyo
esā akkhobhanī[a] nāma [1]pubbācariyehi bhāsitā ti 8

iminā pana vacanena cuddasamaṃ ṭhānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhatī ti veditabbo[b].

[2]Akkhobhanī[a] ca bindu ca abbudañ ca nirabbudaṃ
ahahaṃ ababañ c'eva aṭaṭañ ca sugandhikaṃ 9
uppalaṃ kumudañ c'eva padumaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ[c] tathā
kathānaṃ mahākathānaṃ asaṃkhyeyyan ti bhāsito[d] 10
kamo Kaccāyane eso, pāḷiyā so virujjhati,
pāḷiyan tu kamo evaṃ veditabbo: nirabbudā[e] [C[e] 700[1]] 11
ababaṃ aṭaṭaṃ ahahaṃ kumudañ ca sugandhikaṃ
uppalaṃ puṇḍarīkañ ca paduman ti jino bravi; 12

tathā hi Brahmasaṃyutte Bhagavatā [3]"seyyathā pi bhikkhave[f] vīsati Abbudā nirayā evam eko Nirabbudo nirayo" ti ādinā vīsati abbudāni ekaṃ nirabbudaṃ vuttaṃ, tathā vīsati nirabbudāni ekaṃ ababaṃ, vīsati ababāni ekaṃ aṭaṭaṃ, vīsati aṭaṭāni ekaṃ ahahaṃ, vīsati ahahāni ekaṃ kumudaṃ, vīsati kumudāni ekaṃ sogandhikaṃ, vīsati sogandhikāni ekaṃ uppalaṃ, vīsati uppalāni ekaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ, vīsati puṇḍarīkāni ekaṃ paduman ti, aṭṭhakathāyam pi pāḷiyā avirodhena attho gahito, kathaṃ: [4]"vassagaṇanā pi pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbā, yath' eva hi sataṃ satasahassāni koṭi hoti, evaṃ sataṃ satasahassakoṭiyo pakoṭi nāma hoti, sataṃ satasahassapakoṭiyo koṭipakoṭi nāma, sataṃ satasahassakoṭipakoṭiyo nahutaṃ, sataṃ satasahassanahutāni ninnahutaṃ, sataṃ satasahassaninnahutāni [C[e] 700[15]] ekaṃ abbudaṃ, tato vīsatiguṇaṃ nirabbudaṃ, esa nayo sabbatthā pi"[g],

[1] ***; *cf.* Mhvṭ *ad* Mhv 25: 103c. [2] : Kcv 397. [3] S I 152[6] = Sn[2] *p.* 126[12]. [4] Spk I 219[1-7] = Pj II 476[30]—477[8].

[a] ns akkhobhaṇī; C[e] akkhohiṇī. [b] *ita* CeBemns. [c] C[e] puṇḍarīkaṃ padumaṃ (= Kcv) *h. l. et* 801[35], *cf.* 802[27]. [d] *ita* CeBem; ns °ṭā. [e] ns; nirabbuda | mha ||. [f] ns bhikkhu (= S Sn). [g] Spk Pj *om.* pi.

tenâvocumha: [1]"pāḷinayena pana abbudapariyosāne vīsatiguṇaṃ katvā nirabbuddādikā[a] . . . yāva asaṃkhyeyyā veditabbā" ti. Ettha pāḷinayo yeva sārato paccetabbo · sabbaññubuddhassa aññātaduññātādibhāvābhāvato. — Ettha saṃkhyā-gaṇanānaṃ nānattaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: [2]"muddā gaṇanā saṃkhyānan" ti pāḷipadesesu hi muddā ti aṅgulipabbesu[b] saññaṃ ṭhapetvā katā hatthamuddā muddā nāma gaṇanā, 'imasmiṃ sahassan' ti ādinā saññaṃ katvā gaṇanā ti attho; gaṇanā ti [3]acchinnagaṇanā[c] 'ekaṃ, dve' ti ādinā navantavidhinā nirantaragaṇanā ti attho; saṃkhyānan ti piṇḍagaṇanā, [4]saṃkalana-paṭuppannādinā[d] piṇḍetvā[e] gaṇanā ti attho, yāya hi khettaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakā vīhī bhavissanti', rukkhaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakāni phalāni bhavissanti', ākāsaṃ oloketvā 'ime ākāse sakuṇā ettakā nāma bhavissantī' ti jānanti ti.

**834 Navataṃ ṇo lopaṃ.** *Na*kāravantānaṃ tesaṃ paccayānaṃ *ṇo* lopam āpajjati: [5]*Gotamo*, [5]*Vāseṭṭho*, [6]*Venateyyo* icc ādi.

**835 Hīḷanânukampa-khuddaka-kucchita-sakatthesu ko.** Tattha hīḷanatthe: [7]*muṇḍako samaṇako*, [8]*itthikā* icc ādi; anukampatthe: [9]*puttako, kumārako* icc ādi; khuddakatthe: *gāmako*, [10]*rathako*, [10]*dhanukaṃ*, [11]*naṅgalakaṃ* icc ādi; kucchitatthe: [12]*uddhumātakaṃ* [12]*vinīlakaṃ* icc ādi; sakatthe: *hīnako, potako* icc ādi. [Ce 701[1]]

**836 Ekādito vibhāge dhā.** Ekena vibhāgena *ekadhā*, dvīhi vibhāgehi *dvidhā*, evaṃ *dvedhā* · *duvidhā*[f], tīhi vibhāgehi *tidhā* · *tedhā* vā, evaṃ *catudhā*[g] *pañcadhā* icc ādi ca *katidhā bahudhā* ti ca.

**837 Eka-dvīhi jjho.** *Eka-dvī*hi *jjha*paccayo hoti vibhāgatthe: ekadhā karoti *ekajjhaṃ*, [13]ekato karotī ti attho; dvidhā karoti *dvijjhaṃ*[h], na dvidhā vacanam etesan ti [14]"advijjhavacanā[i] buddhā".

[1] (801[15]). [2] D I 11[19] (Ud 31[32]) *cf.* Vin IV 7[4]. [3] ns: acchindagaṇanā | ma prat re tvak khrañ[3] |. [5] = ta poṅ[3] tañ[3] re tvak khrañ[3] acu kui phrac ce khrañ[3] ca sa phrañ[1], ns. ‖ § 834 Kc 398 ‖. [5] § 752 (ṇ-a). [6] § 755 (ṇ-eyya). ‖ § 835 *vide nn.* 7—10 (Pāṇ V 3: 74, 76, 85, V 4: 28 *sqq*) ‖. [7] Sv I 254[20-22] (hīḷento, *cf.* Pj II 402[5-8]). [8] Sp I 210[31] (hīḷento). [9] Thīa 269[26-27] (anukampento). [10] Sv I 86[15-16] (khuddaka-). [11] (*cf.* Sv I 86[6-7]). [12] Vm 178[9-11] (kucchitaṃ) *et* 178[13-14] (*id.*). ‖ § 836 Kc 399 ‖. ‖ § 837 Rūp 404 Ce 169[22] ‖. [13] Ps Ee II 377[11]. [14] Bv 2: 110[3].

[a] Ce *suppl.* saṃkhyā. [b] Bm aṅgulap°. [c] *ita* CeBm; Bens acchinda° (ɔ: acchidda°?). [d] CeBens -paduppannādinā; *leg.* paṭuppādanādinā, *vide* Sv. [e] CeBm piṇḍitvā. [f] ; Rūp Ce 169[30]: dudhā (Sacc 114[b]). [g] Rūp: catuddhā (*cf.* Rūp Ce 279[5] [*epilog. str.* 3[a]]: tedhā sandhim catuddhā padam api catudhā. . . .). [h] *leg.* dvejjhaṃ (Rūp). [i] *leg.* advejjhavacanā (Bv Bva).

**838 Ākāra-pakāra-vibhāga-kevalatatiyatthesu so.** Ākāratthe pakāratthe vibhāgatthe tehi ākārādīhi vajjite[a] asammisse tatiyatthe ca *so* iti paccayo hoti. Tesu ākāratthe: [1]sabbākārena *sabbaso* icc ādi, pakāratthe: [2]bahūhi pakārehi *bahuso* icc ādi, vibhāgatthe: [3]suttavibhāgena *suttaso* icc ādi, kevalatatiyatthe: upāyena *upāyaso*, [4]hetunā *hetuso*, [5]taṃkhaṇen' eva *ṭhānaso*, [6]ñāyena[b] *yoniso* icc ādi.

**839 Lahuto sakatthe[c] sa.** [7]"Yāni tāni vajjāni appamattakāni oramattakāni lahusāni lahusammatāni"; ettha ca [8]lahūni eva *lahusāni*, lahukāni ti attho; [9]"lomasāni brahāni cā" ti ettha pana lomā senti uppajjanti etthā ti *loma-sāni* ti attho gahetabbo.

**840 Dvito ḷhako bhāve[d].** Bhāvatthe[d] *dvi*saddato *ḷhaka*paccayo hoti: [10]dvebhāvo[d] *dveḷhakaṃ*, *dveḷhakajāto*.

**841 Paccayato pi paccayo.** Paccayato pi paccayo hotī ti veditabbaṃ.

**842 Niyāto yusma[e] ṇiyo[e].** *Ni*pubbāya *yā*dhātuyā yo *yu*paccayo pubbe[f] paro, tato *ṇiya*paccayo hoti: niyātī ti niyāniyo[g], so eva *ni*kāragatassa *i*kārassa rassattaṃ *ya*kārassa ca dvittaṃ katvā dutiyassa pana *ya*kārassa *ka*kāraṃ katvā *niyyāniko* ti bhavati, tathā hi Abhidhammaṭīkāyaṃ [11]"(nīyātī ti)[e] niyāniyan[h] ti vattabbe *i*kārassa rassattaṃ *ya*kārassa ca *ka*kāraṃ katvā niyyānikan ti vuttan" ti vatvā "niyāti[i] etenā ti vā[j] niyānaṃ[i], niyānam[i] eva niyyānikaṃ · *venayiko* viya, ettha 'neyyānikan' ti vattabbe *i*kārassa *e*kārattaṃ akatvā vuttan" ti vuttaṃ. [C[e] 702[3]]

**843 Tavato tassêdam icc atthe iyo, tassaro c' u.** Tassa idaṃ icc etasmiṃ atthe *tava*saddato *iya*paccayo hoti, *ta*kārassa saro ca *u*kāro hoti: tava idaṃ santakan ti *tuviyaṃ*. Imassa pana at-

|| § 838 Kcv 399 ("ca") + Rūp C[e] 169[34] ||. [1] Vm 328[25]. [2] ***. [3] Mp (S[e] III 84[31]) *ad* A III 237[33]. [4] *cf.* Mp *ad* A III 417[28]. [5] Pva *19*[8] 170[22]. [6] ***. [7] Vibh 247[27]. [8] (Vibha 342[18]). [9] J II 261[17]. || § 840 *vide n.* 10 ||. [10] Ps *ad* M II *243*[20]: dveḷhakajāta ti dvebhāgajāta; Sv *ad* D III *117*[3] (*cf.* vibhāge dhā, Kc 399 *supra* 803[22]); *aliter* As *259*[9] = Nidda *ad* Nidd I 414[21] || § 842 *vide n.* 11 ||. [11] mṭ *ad* As 214[4-5]. || § 842 *vide* 805 *n.* 1 ||.

[a] (B[m] vijjijjhite). [b] C[e] ñāṇena. [c] B[m] sakattho. [d] ɔ: bhāg° *et* dvebhāgo? *vide n.* 10. [e] B[m] *om.* [f] B[m] puroppa > paroppa. [g] (B[m] niyāniko); B[e] niyyāti ti niyāniyo. [h] B[e] niyyāti ti niyāniyaṃ; mṭ: niyyāti ti niyyāniyan. [i] *ita* C[e] B[m]; B[e]ns niyyā° (= mṭ). [j] mṭ *om.*

thassa Jayaddisajātake[a] [1]"na kammunā vā[b] vacasā ca[c] tāta aparādh' ito 'haṃ tuviyaṃ sarāmī" ti gāthā sādhikā; tattha aparādh' ito ti aparādhaṃ ito ti chedo, tuviyan ti tava eso ti [2]tuviyo, taṃ tuviyaṃ · *aparādhan* ti iminā tulyādhikaraṇaṃ, tenāhu[d] aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: [3]"tuviyan ti tava santakan" ti, 'tava santakan' ti ca iminā *tuviya*saddassa taddhitantattaṃ vibhāveti · [4]"sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsan" ti vacanena *sokaran* ti padassa taddhitantattaṃ viya; yathā hi "sokaraṃ maṃsan" ti vutte 'sūkaramaṃsan' ti attho bhavati, evam eva[e] "tuviyo aparādho" ti vutte 'tava aparādho' ti attho bhavati. Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: [5]"tāta ahaṃ ito pubbe[f] tava kammato vā vacito[g] vā kiñci mama appiyaṃ aparādhaṃ na sarāmī" ti.

**844 Sabbanāmehi thā-tatthā[h] pakāravacane.** [6]So pakāro *tathā* · taṃ pakāraṃ *tathā* · tena pakārena *tathā*, evaṃ *yathā*, *sabbathā*, *aññathā*, *itarathā*, *ubhayathā*; tena pakārena *tatatthā*, evaṃ *yatatthā aññatatthā*. Keci pana garū [7]"so viya pakāro *tatatthā*" ti ādikaṃ nibbacanam icchanti, sabbam etaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. *Tatthā*paccayo pāvacane appasiddho, *ta*yugapaccayo[i] pasiddho, taṃ yathā: tathābhāvo *tathattaṃ*, evaṃ *aññathattaṃ* icc ādi; ettha ca [8]"ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; [9]tathattāya paṭipajjati" ti ca ādīni nidassanāni bhavanti, tattha tathattāyā ti [10]tathābhāvāyā ti attho.

**845 Kim-imehi thaṃ.** *Kiṃ ima* icc etehi *thaṃ*paccayo hoti pakāravacanatthe: [11]ko pakāro *kathaṃ* · kaṃ pakāraṃ *kathaṃ* · kena pakārena *kathaṃ*, ettha ca [12]"kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan" ti nidassanaṃ; ayaṃ pakāro *itthaṃ* · imaṃ pakāraṃ *itthaṃ* — ettha ca [13]"imaṃ pakāraṃ bhūto patto āpanno ti itthambhūto" ti nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ — · iminā pakārena *itthaṃ*, ettha ca [14]"itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsitthā" ti nidassanaṃ. [15]"Itthaṃnāmo; [16]itthaṃnāmassa

---

[1] J V 26$^{19-20}$. [2] C $^{u}$tvīya, *cf.* svīya.). [3] Ja V 26$^{22}$. [4] Kev 354 (Senart 190$^{21}$). [5] Ja V 26$^{24-25}$. ‖ § 844 Ke 400 + Kev ("tu") ‖. [6] (*cf.* 805$^{24}$). [7] Kev 400 (Senart 213$^{1-3}$). [8] A I 152$^{8}$. [9] *cf.* D I 175$^{30}$. [10] Sv *ad loc.* ‖ § 845 = Ke 401 ‖. [11] (675$^{30}$—676$^{4}$). [12] (675$^{22}$). [13] (*vide* 555$^{3}$). [14] (686$^{28}$—687$^{1}$). [15] Vin I 94$^{22}$. [16] Vin IV 136$^{8}$.

[a] Bmns Jayadisaj°. [b] *ita* CeBemns *et* J. [c] *ita* Bemns; *cf.* J *v. l.*; Ce va. [d] ns āha (*cf.* vibhāveti 805$^{6}$). [e] Bemns evam evaṃ. [f] *ita* CeBemns; Ja *om.* [g] Ja: vacanato. [h] *ita* CeBemns; Kev Rūp *ubique* -thattā. [i] Bens ttayuga-.

bhikkhuno" ti ādisu pana 'Tisso ti vā Phusso ti vā evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo' ti *evaṃ*saddassa *itthaṃ*ādeso daṭṭhabbo. ‖ Nanu ca bho *evaṃ*saddo avyayapadaṃ, kathaṃ so *ittham* iti ādesaṃ arahatī ti. Arahati yeva[a] · avyayabhūtānaṃ [1]*adhi*ādīnaṃ *ajjh*ādesādidassanato, tesañ ca avyayabhāvo liṅga-vacanehi aññathattābhāvo, nâdesavasena: [C[e] 703[1]]

**846 evass' itthaṃ nāme.** *Evaṃ*saddassa *itthaṃ*ādeso hotī *nāma*sadde pare: *itthaṃnāmo bhikkhu*. *Nāme* ti kiṃ: [2]*evaṃgotto*.

**847 Asaññogantānaṃ sarānaṃ saṇe vuddhi.** Asaññogantānaṃ sarānaṃ vuddhi hoti saṇakārappaccaye pare: abhidhammaṃ adhīte [3]*ābhidhammiko*, Vinatāya apaccaṃ [4]*Venateyyo* icc ādi. Asaññogantānan ti kiṃ: [5]*Bhaggavo*.

**848 Ma viākaraṇādisu y-ūnam, āgamo ṭhāne.** *Viākaraṇa-*(*su*)*agga*disaddānaṃ[b] *i*kār'-*u*kārānaṃ mā vuddhi hoti[c], tatr' eva vuddhiāgamo hoti ca ṭhāne, ettha ca *e*kār'-*o*kārā vuddhiāgamo: *veyyākaraṇiko*, *sovaggiko* icc ādi.

**849 Nipaccate[d].** Nipaccate[d] icc etaṃ adhikāratthaṃ veditabbaṃ:

**850 vyākaraṇassa saṇe vi-ākaraṇā[e] ti.** Saṇakārapaccaye pare *vyākaraṇa*ssa saddassa *vi-ākaraṇa* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[d]: vyākaraṇaṃ jānātī ti [6]*veyyākaraṇo*, evaṃ *veyyākaraṇiko*.

**851 saggassa su-aggā ti.** *Sagga*saddassa[f] saṇe paccaye *su-agga* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[d]: [7]rūpādihi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo, sagge vipākadāyakattā saggassa hitan ti *sovaggikaṃ* · dānaṃ.

**852 nyāyassa ni-āyā ti.** *Nyāya*saddassa saṇe paccaye pare *ni-āya* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[d]; nyāyaṃ adhīte *neyyāyiko*.

**853 vyāvacchassa vi-āvacchā ti.** *Vyāvaccha*ssa saddassa saṇe paccaye[g] *vi-āvaccha* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[d]: [8]Vyāvacchassa putto *Veyyāvaccho*.

**854 dvārassa du-arā ti.** *Dvāra*saddassa saṇe paccaye *du-ara* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[d]: dve kavāṭā [9]aranti gacchanti etthā ti

[1] (627[11]). ‖ § 846 686[29-30], 805[30]—806[4], 765[24] ‖. [7] (765[25]). ‖ § 847 Kc 402 ‖. [2] § 764. [4] § 755. [5] § 757. ‖ § 848 Kc 403 ‖. [6] Sv I 247[33-34]. [7] Sv I 158[1-3]. [8] *ita iam* Kcv (Senart 215[7]). [9] (√757); ns: dakkhiṇamhi duvāramhi [Ap 240[14]] ... lā so kroṅ[1] "apāpuraṇañ ca thakanañ cā ti dve vārā asmin ti dvāraṃ | pavisa-nikkhame dve jane dve kiccāni vā vāro nisedho etthā ti dvāraṃ" ... hā rve[1] lañ[3] pru ‖.

[a] (ns arahat' eva). [b] C[e] (*conj.*) -suaggādi°; ns -saggādi°; B[em] -aggādi°. (*cf.* n. f.). [c] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [d] C[e]B[em]ns nippajj° (= prt[8] eñ[1]), *vide* 110 *n.* a. *et* 648 *n.* a. [e] B[m] °ṇa. [f] B[m] aggas°. [g] C[e] *ad.* pare.

dvāraṃ, atha vā pavisanañ ca nikkhamanañ cā ti dve kiccāni aranti etthā ti dvāraṃ, [1]dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*. [Ce 704[1]]

**855 vyagghassa vi-agghā ti.** Taccammavācino *vyaggha*saddassa saṇe paccaye [2]*vi-aggha* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate[a]: vyagghassa idaṃ camman ti vyagghaṃ, vyagghena parivāritā rathā *veyyagghā*, [3]vyagghacammaparivāritā ti attho, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: [4]"kadā su[b] [5]maṃ assarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti taṃ kudā su[c] bhavissatī" ti.

**856 Aññesam aññāni pi.** Ito aññesaṃ saddānaṃ aññāni pi vyāsarūpāni nipaccante[a]:

**857 is'-usabhādisu y-ūnam āttaṃ, ri ṭhāne.** *Isi usabha* icc ādisaddānaṃ *i u* icc etesaṃ *ā*ttaṃ hoti *ri*kārāgamo ca ṭhāne hoti saṇe paccaye: isino bhāvo *ārisyaṃ*[d], iṇassa bhāvo *āṇyaṃ*, [6]usabhassa idaṃ ṭhānan ti *āsabhaṃ*, — ujuno bhāvo *ājjavan* ti ca, idaṃ [7]akkharacintakānaṃ rucivasena vuttaṃ, sogatamatavasena pana 'ujuno bhāvo *ajjavo*' ti *ā*kāro rassattam āpajjati so ca saddapulliṅgattaṃ[e] yebhuyyena · [8]"gāravo ca nivāto cā" ti ettha *gārava*saddo viya, tathā hi [9]"ajjavo ca maddavo cā" ti pāḷi dissati, appakavasena pana [9]*ajjavaṃ* [10]*gāravaṃ* [9]*maddavan* ti yattha katthaci dissati.

**858 Ādi-majjh'-uttarasarānaṃ kvaci dīgha-rassattaṃ.** Tattha ādidīgho tāva: *pākaro, nivāro*[f], *pāsādo* icc ādi, majjhedīgho: mahākaruṇāya [11]niyutto ākaro vā *mahākāruṇiko, Aṅgamāgadhiko* icc ādi; uttaradīgho: *Añjanāgiri, Koṭarāvanaṃ*[g], [12]"tālāvatthukatā" icc

---

[1] (786[23]). [2] (689[26]). [3] (Ja VI 52[4]; *supra* 625[6]). [4] J VI 50[8] (+ 49[22, 10]). [5] maṃ . . . maṃ, *cf.* Ap 41[5–8] Bv 3: 9a–d; ahaṃ . . . ahaṃ, J VI 181[25–26]: taṃ . . . taṃ; ns: "itthaṃ su 'maṃ āyasmā Subhūtitthero gātham abhāsittha" (Th *p.* 1[12]) nhuik "*suman* ti su imaṃ, sandhivasena *i*kāralopo, *su* ti ca nipātamattaṃ, imaṃ gāthan ti yojanā" [Tha Ce 28[22] *cod. Birm.*] bhvaṅ[1] eñ[1] sui[1] 'kadā su maṃ" nhuik 'su imaṃ' khvai[1] *su* kā[1] nipāt mhya | imaṃ | ídisaṃ yojanā ||. ‖ § 857 Kc 404 ‖. [6] Ps Ee II 26[11]. [7] Kcv 404 (Ce 334[10]; Senart *216*[3]). [8] (255[29]). [9] Dhs *p.* 7[29] (*supra* 255[30]). [10] (255[32] = Ap 438[11]). ‖ § 858 Kc 405 ‖. [11] Vjb (Be I 7[23]) *ad* Sp I 1[7]. [12] Vin III 3[15] (Sp I 132[29]—133[6]).

a CeBemns nippajj° (*vide* 806 *n.* d). b Ce ssu. c Ce kudassu. d Ce ārissaṃ. e *ita* CeBemns (so ca | thui *ajjava* saddā sañ lañ[3] || yebhuyyena | phrañ[1] || saddapulliṅgattaṃ | saddā pullin eñ[1] aphrac tañ[3] ||. f *ita* Bens (Kcv); CeBm nivāso. g *ita* Ce (= Kcv, Kāś VI 3: 117); Bem Koṭārānaṃ; ns *om.*

ādi, ayaṃ sabhāvadīghatā nāma; [1]"gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati; [2]darito pabbatāto vā; [3]paḷinā Jambudīpāto haṃsarājā va[a] ambare" ayaṃ chandadīghatā nāma. ‖ Nanu ca bho [2]"pabbatāto vā" ti avatvā 'pabbatamhā' ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati, [3]"Jambudīpāto" ti avatvā 'Jambudīpamhā' ti ca vattuṃ vaṭṭati, kasmā pana sabbaññunā Bhagavatā ca taṃsāvakehi ca evaṃ na vuttan ti. | Na codetabbam[b] etaṃ · paññācakkhunā gāthāvisaye pacurajanena edisaṃ vohārabhedaṃ vattuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā, lokavohāresu hi ativiya kusalo satthā tadanugā ca sāvakā; tasmā yaṃ tehi vuttaṃ, taṃ tath' eva sallakkhetabbaṃ [C[e] 705[I]] hoti ti. ‖ Nanu ca bho [2]"darito pabbatāto vā" ti idaṃ bodhisattena vuttaṃ, na Bhagavatā ti. | Tan na; attho hi bodhisattena vutto, taṃ pana gahetvā buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā attho ca pāḷi ca vuttā, tathā hi Bhagavatā Jātakesu sunakha-sigālādīhi[c] vuttaṃ vacanatthaṃ gahetvā gāthaṃ bandhitvā [4]"sunakho gātham āhā" ti ādinā desanā katā, na hi sunakha-sigālādīnaṃ[c] gāthābandhane samatthatā atthi; tasmā bodhisattena vuttavacanam pi Bhagavatā vuttavacanam eva: buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsite apanetabbaṃ nāma n'atthi, na hi tathāgatā ekavyañjanam pi niratthakaṃ vadanti, sāvakānaṃ pana devatādīnañ ca bhāsite apanetabbaṃ hoti, taṃ dhammasaṅgāhakattherā apanayiṃsu, pakkhipitabbaṃ pana sabbatthā pi atthi, tasmā, yaṃ pakkhipituṃ yuttaṃ, tam pi[d] pakkhipiṃsu yeva, kiṃ pana tan ti: [5]"tena samayenā" ti vā, [6]"tena kho pana samayenā" ti vā, [7]"atha kho" ti vā, [8]"evaṃ vutte" ti vā, [9]"etad avocā" ti vā evamādikaṃ sambandhavacanamattaṃ.

Tattha ādirasso: [10]*pag eva* icc ādi, majjherasso: [11]*sumedhaso* icc ādi, uttararasso: [12]*gotrabhu, sukhakāri dānaṃ* icc ādi, ayaṃ sabhāvarassatā nāma; [13]"suññāgāre va bhikkhavo; [14]yaṃ kiñci yiṭṭhaṃ va hutaṃ va loke" ti ayaṃ vuttirassatā nāma.

**859 Tesu vuddhi-lopâgama-vikāra-viparītâdesā ca.** Tesu ādi-majjh'-

---

[1] D II 257[8] (. . . 257[22]), III 197[5] (. . . 199[2]). [2] J VI 14[22]. [3] Dīp 12: 36[ab] Sp I 71[29]. [4] Ja II 247[14]. [5] Vin III 1[6]. [6] Vin III 6[18]. [7] Vin III 1[22]. [8] Vin III 6[5]. [9] Vin III 2[7], 6[9]. [10] (618[19]). [11] (§ 788). [12] (646[24–26]). [13] S I 220[22]. [14] (620[8]). ‖ § 859 = Kc 406 |.

[a] B[m] vi. [b] B[m] vuttan ti codetabba, *et om.* etaṃ . . . vohāre su hi (808[7–9]) *et ad.* tāto vā . . . pabbata(mhā) (808[3–4]). [c] B[em]ns -siṅgal°. [d] B[e] *om.*

uttaresu jinavacanānuparodhena kvaci vuddhi hoti, kvaci lopo hoti, kvaci āgamo hoti, kvaci vikāro hoti, kvaci viparīto hoti, kvaci ādeso hoti. Tattha ādivuddhi tāva: [1]*ābhidhammiko* icc ādi, majjhevuddhi: [2]"sukhas*e*yyaṃ"[a] icc ādi, uttaravuddhi: [3]"Kā*lingo*" icc ādi; ādilopo: [4]*tālisaṃ* icc ādi, majjhelopo: *kattukāmo* icc ādi, uttaralopo: [5]*bhikkhu* icc ādi; ādiāgamo: [6]"d-ubhato vanavikāse" icc ādi, majjheāgamo: [7]*samaṇa-m-acalo, eta-d-atthā kathā* icc ādi, [8]ettha ca samaṇa-m-acalo ti samaṇo ca so acalo cā ti samaṇa-m-acalo, samaṇācalo[b] ti attho — || nanu ca bho *macala*saddassa core vattanato "samaṇamacalo" ti idaṃ asobhanatthaṃ viya dissati[c], | tan na · ettha *ma*kārassa niratthakattā *acala*saddasamīpe ṭhitamattattā ca acalasamaṇasmiṃ[d] yeva *samaṇamacala*saddassa nirūḷhattā ca, tathā hi [9]"saṃketavacanaṃ saccaṃ lokasammutikāraṇan" ti vuttaṃ, idañ ca [10]lokavohārakusalena Bhagavatā kataṃ saṃketavacanaṃ "samaṇamacalo" ti Bhagavatā [C^e 706[1]] vuttamatte yeva devamanussehi[e] suviditasobhaṇatthaṃ, yathā pana [11]"assaddho akataññū cā" ti gāthāyaṃ *assaddha-akataññu-sandhiccheda-hatāvakāsa-vantāsa*padāni sobhaṇatthāni bhavanti, tathā *samaṇamacalo* ti idam pi sobhaṇattham eva hoti na asobhaṇatthaṃ, [12]"yaṃ suvaṇṇo[f] suvaṇṇena[f] devo devena mantaye kiṃ tattha catumaṭṭassa[g] bilaṃ pavisa jambukā" ti imasmiṃ pana jātake *catumaṭṭassā*[g] ti vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇaṃ akkharattho asobhaṇo · [13]nindāvacanattā, Upasālakajātake[h] ca [14]"n'atthi loke anāmatan" ti ettha na amataṃ an-āmatan ti *amata*saddena mataṭṭhānabhūtassa susānassa vacanattā amatamahānibbāne dibbāhāre ca pavattanavasena "amatan" ti sobhaṇavyañjanaṃ asobhaṇatthaṃ jātaṃ, lokasmiṃ hi lokiyā avamaṅgalabhūtam pi atthaṃ vā vacanaṃ vā maṅgalavacanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ katvā voharanti · susāne "amatan" ti ayaṃ paññatti viya, aṅgāravāre "maṅgala-

[1] (806[11] *etc.*). [2] J III 24[4]. [3] (J IV 232[23] Mmd C^e 339[6]). [4] (800[5]). [5] (15[24]). [6] (618[25]). [7] A II 86[30] (*supra* 618[24]). [8] *cf.* Mp *ad loc.* [9] (366[11]; *etiam* Sv *ad* D I 202[6]). [10] = paheḷi-lokavohāra nhuik limmā to[3] mū so, ns. [11] Dhp 97[a—(d)] (*cf.* Trenckner Pali Misc 82[29]–83[1]). [12] J II 107[26–27]. [13] = byñjavaṇṇanā alaṅkā mha pran kā kai[1] rai[1] sañ cā[1] aphrac kroṅ[1] lañ[2] (Subodhālaṃkāra IV 116). [14] J II 56[2] (Ja).

[a] *ita* C^eB^{em}ns. [b] C^e samaṇo acalo. [c] C^eB^e(ns) *ad.* ti. [d] (B^m asalas°). [e] B^m *om.* deva-. [f] *ita* B^{em}ns (= rhve achañ[3] rhi so haṅsā lu lañ sañ); C^e supaṇṇ° (= J). [g] B^{em}ns °maṭṭhassa. [h] C^e Upasālha° (*cf.* Ja).

vāro" ti sammuti viya cā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ — tattha uttaraāgamo: [1]*vedallaṃ* icc ādi; ādivikāro: [2]*ārisyaṃ* [2]*āsabhaṃ* icc ādi, majjhevikāro: [3]*varārisyaṃ* icc ādi; uttaravikāro: [4]*yāni*, [4]*tāni* icc ādi; ādiviparīto: [5]*uññātaṃ*, [6]"daharo ti na uññātabbo; [6]ūhato rajo" icc ādi, ettha ca uññātan ti paṭhamaṃ *ava*saddassa okārādeso pacchā okārassa *u*kārādeso daṭṭhabbo, tathā ūhato ti ettha okārassa *u*kārādeso[a], majjheviparīto: *samūhato* icc ādi, uttaraviparīto: [7]*digu* icc ādi; ādiādeso: [8]*yūnaṃ* icc ādi, majjheādeso: [9]*nyāyogo* icc ādi, uttaraādeso: [10]*sabbaseyyo*, [11]*sabbaseṭṭho*, [12]*cittaṃ* icc ādi. Ettha garū: [13]"ādeso[b] [14]paṭhamāniddiṭṭho" ti vadanti [13]"vikāro [15]dutiyāniddiṭṭho" ti [13]"viparīto nāma [16]okārassa porāṇikā saññā" ti vadanti, apare pana

"aññassa aññathābhāvo saññogassa ca ekatā
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa vikāro ti pavuccatī" ti 13

vadanti, apare pana

"rassabhāvo ca dīghassa atho rassassa dīghatā
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa saññogassa ca ekatā 14
vyañjanānaṃ sarattañ ca aññavyañjanatā pi ca
sarassa c' aññassaratā vuccate viparītatā" ti 15

vadanti. Etesaṃ tiṇṇam ācariyānaṃ tayo vādā aññamaññavirodham āpajjanti, tasmā visuṃ visuṃ sallakkhaṇīyam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ. [Ce $707^{1}$]

**860 A-y-uvaṇṇānam ā-y-o vuddhi, avuddhi ca.** *A*kāra-*i*vaṇṇ'-*u*vaṇṇānam *ā-e-o* vuddhiyo honti, avuddhiyo ca: [17]*ābhidhammiko* [17]*Venateyyo* [18]*olumpiko*, *abhidhammiko Vinateyyo ulumpiko* icc ādi.

**861 Vasiṭṭhādisu saṇe niccā vuddhi.** [19]*Vāseṭṭho*, [20]*Bāladevo* icc ādi.

**862 Vinatādisu aniccā.** *Vinatā*disu saṇakārapaccaye pi pare vuddhi aniccā: [17]*Venateyyo* · (*Vinateyyo*)[c], [21]*kāruññako* icc ādi.

**863 Na vuddhi nīlādisu.** *Nīlā*disu saṇakārapaccaye pi pare vuddhi na hoti: nīlavatthaṃ assa [22]bhaṇḍaṃ [23]*nīlavatthiko*, evaṃ *pītavatthiko*. *Nīlā*disū ti kiṃ: *Peṭakopadeso*.

---

[1] ($790^{16}$; *vide* Mmd Ce $315^{16}$ *cit.* Kc 28). [2] ($807^{14-15}$). [3] = mrat so rase[1] eñ[1] aphrac, ns. [4] ($671^{28}$). [5] ($609^{20}$). [6] S I $69^{3}$. [7] ($753^{29}$ *etc.*). [8] Kc 403 (*supra* $807^{12}$). [9] = amrai yhañ khrañ[3], ns. [10] (*cf.* $97^{18-20}$). [11] (*cf.* $650^{11}$). [12] (*cf.* $672^{5}$). [13] Mmd Ce $338^{31-33}$. [14] ns *cit.* Kc 189. [15] ns *cit.* Kc 14, 15 (+ 16). [16] ($609^{22}$). ‖ § 860 Kc 407 ‖. [17] ($806^{11}$). [18] ($786^{19}$). [19] ($783^{22}$). [20] ($783^{31}$). [21] = sa nā[3] khrañ[3] rhi, ns. ‖ § 863 *cf.* Kcv 354 (kārikā; Senart $191^{1}$) ‖. [22] (*cf.* $786^{28}$). [23] (*cf.* nīliya, J III $138^{13}$).

[a] CeBemns u°. [b] Ce *ad.* ti; Mmd *ad.* hoti. [c] Bm *om.*

**864 Vicitra taddhitavutti**[a]. Nānāpaccayesu ekasmiṃ pi samāne paccaye nānāatthesu vattanato taddhitānaṃ vutti nāma vicitrā ti veditabbā:

mādisānaṃ avisayo gambhīro Taddhito nayo,
tasmā sabbapakārena na taṃ sakkomi bhāsituṃ: 16
paṭisambhidapattānaṃ[b] arahantānam eva so
visayo hoti, taṃ tasmā sakkaccaṃ sampaṭicchatha. 17

Vividhanayavicitraṃ Taddhitaṃ nāma kappaṃ
suvipulasukhumatthaṃ saṃsayacchedakāriṃ
naravaravacanatthe pāṭavaṃ patthayāno
avikalasatipañño ko nu poso na sikkhe. 18

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe taddhitakappo nāma catuvīsatimo[c] paricchedo.

## XXV.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi saddhamme buddhabhāsite
kosallatthāya sotūnaṃ kappam Ākhyātasavhayaṃ. 1

Tattha kiriyaṃ akkhāyatī ti **ākhyātaṃ** · kiriyāpadaṃ.

**865 Pubbāni vibhattīnaṃ cha parassapadāni.** Vattamānādīnaṃ vibhattīnaṃ yāni yāni pubbakāni cha padāni, tāni tāni parassapadāni nāma: *ti anti, si tha, mi ma.*

**866 Parāni attanopadāni.** *Te ante, se vhe, e mhe.* [Ce 708$^{1}$]

**867 Dve dve paṭhama-majjhim'-uttamapurisā.** *Ti anti* iti paṭhamapurisā, *si tha* iti majjhimapurisā, *mi ma* iti uttamapurisā; tathā *te ante* iti paṭhamapurisā, *se vhe* iti majjhimapurisā, *e mhe* iti uttamapurisā. Vattamānāvasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ, sesāsu pi ayaṃ nayo netabbo.

**868 Ekābhidhāne paro puriso.** So ca pacati tvañ ca pacasi *tumhe pacatha* · atha vā: tvañ ca pacasi so ca pacati *tumhe pacatha,*

‖ § 864 Sp I 135$^{19}$ < Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 284$^{11}$ 481$^{26}$ III 77$^{9}$ (*supra* 176$^{12}$ 786$^{29}$) ‖. ‖ § 865 Kc 408 (*cf.* Sd 16$^{2-22}$) ‖. ‖ § 866 Kc 409 ‖. ‖ § 867 = Kc 410 (*cf.* Sd 21$^{12}$–27$^{10}$) ‖. ‖ § 868 Kc 411 (*cf.* Sd 23$^{1}$–24$^{22}$) ‖.

[a] (Mahābhāṣya: vicitrās taddhitavṛttayaḥ). [b] *ita* Ce (*metr.*); Bm paṭisambhidāpo. [c] Bm tevīsatimo.

so ca pacati tvañ ca pacasi ahañ ca pacāmi *mayaṃ pacāma* · atha vā: ahañ ca pacāmi tvañ ca pacasi so ca pacati *mayaṃ pacāma*; evaṃ sesāsu vibhattisu paro puriso yojetabbo. Ekābhidhāne ti kimatthaṃ: "so pacati tvaṃ pacissasi ahaṃ pacin" ti ettha bhinnakālattā 'mayaṃ pacimhā' ti na bhavatī ti dassanatthaṃ.

**869 Nāme payujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe paṭhamo.** *So gacchati*. *Pi*saddena apayujjamāne pi: [1]"bhāsati vā karoti vā". Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *tena haññase tvaṃ Devadattena*.

**870 Tumhe majjhimo.** *Tumhe* payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe majjhimapuriso hoti: *tvaṃ yāsi* · *tumhe yātha*. *yāsi* · *yātha*. Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *tayā paciyate bhattaṃ*.

**871 Amhe uttamo.** *Amhe* payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe uttamapuriso hoti: *ahaṃ yajāmi* · *mayaṃ*[a] *yajāma*[a]. *yajāmi* · *yajāma*. Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *mayā ijjate buddho*.

**872 Paccuppanne kāle vattamānā.** [2]Kāle ti c'ettha kiriyā adhippetā. [3]"Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane".

**873 Taṃsamīpe 'tīte.** Tassa paccuppannassa kālassa samīpe tabbohārūpacārato atīte kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: [4]"kuto nu tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi", ettha ca 'āgantvā [5]nisinno so bhikkhū' ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**874 Yāva-pure-purāyoge 'nāgate.** *Yāva pure purā* icc etesaṃ nipātānaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: [6]"yāvad eva anatthāya ñattaṃ bālassa jāyati; [7]pure adhammo dippati; [8]dante ime chinda purā marāmi", *purā vassati devo*. [C[e] 709[1]]

**875 Ekaṃsāvassambhāviyāniyamatthesu.** Ekaṃsatthe avassambhāviyatthe aniyamatthe ca icc etesu atthesu anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti. Ekaṃsatthe tāva: [9]"nirayaṃ nanu[b] gacchāmi n' atthi me ettha[c] saṃsayo"; avassambhāviyatthe: [10]"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavām' ahaṃ"; aniyamatthe: [11]"manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā", ettha hi kālaniyamo na kato · kālasāmaññe vattabbe vattamānavacanassa icchitabbattā,

‖ § 869 Kc 412 ‖. [1] Dhp 1[d] 2[d]. ‖ § 870 = Kc 413 ‖. ‖ § 871 = Kc 414 ‖. ‖ § 872 Kc 416 + 415 (*cf.* Sd 25[11] *sqq.*) ‖. [2] Rūp C[e] 172[26]. [3] A I 1[6]. ‖ § 873 Rūp C[e] 172[29] < Pāṇ III 3: 131 ‖. [4] *cf.* S I 89[31]. [5] *cf.* S I 89[29]. ‖ § 874 Kat-v III 1: 17 (*p.* 159[6]) Pāṇ III 3: 4 ‖. [6] Dhp 72[ab]. [7] Sp I 6[1]. [8] J V 52[2]. [9] J VI 83[2]. [10] Bv 2: 110[d] ... 115[d] (Bva: ekaṃsen' eva). [11] Dhp 1[cd].

[a] B[m] *om.* [b] J: nūna. [c] J: ettha me n'atthi.

tena abhāsi vā akāsi[a] vā[a] bhāsissati vā karissati vā ti[b] attho pi vutto hoti.

**876** Matantare **kadā-karahinaṃ yoge vā.** Garūnaṃ matantare *kadā karahi* icc etesaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: *kadā gacchati, karahi*[a] *gacchati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *kadā bhante gamissati, karahi gamissati.*

**877 nanumhi puṭṭhapaṭivacane 'tīte ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare *nanu*-saddūpapade pañhapubbake puṭṭhapaṭivacane atīte ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: ‖ *akāsi kaṭaṃ Devadatta* | *nanu karomi bho.* Puṭṭhapaṭivacane ti kiṃ: *akāsi kaṭaṃ Devadatto.*

**878 na-nusu ca vā.** Garūnaṃ matantare *na*sadde[c] *nu*sadde[d] côpapade puṭṭhapaṭivacane atīte vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: ‖ *akāsi kaṭaṃ Devadatta* | *na karomi bho* · *nâkāsiṃ*[e] *vā, ahaṃ nu karomi* · *ahaṃ nu akāsiṃ*[e].

**879 Atthappakāsanasamatthe ca.** Atthappakāsanasamatthe atīte kāle ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: [1]"bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati", bhayaṃ tadā [2]nâhosī ti [3]attho. ‖ Saddasatthavidū pana pañcamīvisaye āsiṃsāyaṃ[f] 'jayantu santo' ti vattabbaṭṭhāne *jayanti santo* ti vattamānavacanaṃ icchanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · sāsanassa ananurūpattā, na hi sāsane 'jayatu' ti vattabbaṭṭhāne *jayati* ti padaṃ dissati, [4]"jayatu bhavaṃ Vessantaramahārājā"[g] ti pana dissati; yathā ca *mā*yoge majjhimapurisaṭṭhāne paṭhamapuriso hoti: [5]"mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārājā" ti, na tathā āsiṃsāyaṃ[f] pañcamīvisaye vattamānavacanaṃ dissati, tasmā taṃ vacanaṃ na gahetabbaṃ.

**880 Āṇaty-āsiṭṭh'-akkosa-sapatha-yācana-vidhi-nimantaṇâmantaṇâjjhiṭṭha-sampucchana-patthanāsu pañcamī.** Āṇattiyaṃ āsiṭṭhe akkose sapathe yācane vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantaṇe ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ[h] icc etesv atthesu anuttakāle pañcamī vibhatti hoti. [$C^{e}$ 710[1]] Tatra āṇattī ti āṇāpanaṃ āṇatti, sā eva saddasatthe [6]"niyogo" ti nāma vuttaṃ[i], niyogo ca nāma

‖ § 876 Pāṇ III 3: 5 ‖. ‖ § 877 Pāṇ III 2: 120 ‖. ‖ § 878 Pāṇ III 2: 121 ‖. [1] Bv 2: 101[a]. [2] ns: tadā | rhe[3] rhe[3] akhā · bhurā[3] lyā tui[1] · khve kā ñā bhay · thak vay bhvai[1] so thui akhā nhuik ‖. [3] ns: *tadā*yogaatīta-vattamāna lañ[3] hū sañ[1] eñ[1] ‖ *cf.* Ap 24[33] 37[16–18] Bv 2: 38[d], 3: 9[a–d] Cp I 1: 3[a–c], 2: 1[a], 3: 1[a]. [4] Ja VI 487[9]. [5] J VI 443[4–10]. ‖ § 880 Kc 417 + Rūp $C^{e}$ 179[1–2] (-"kāla-") < Pāṇ III 3: 161 ‖. [6] (: Kāś III 3: 161; nimantraṇaṃ niyogakaraṇaṃ!)

[a] $B^{m}$ *om.* [b] $B^{m}$ *om.* vā ti. [c] $C^{e}B^{e}$ns *ad.* na. [d] $C^{e}B^{em}$ns *ad.* na. [e] $B^{m}$ °si. [f] $B^{em}$ns āsis°. [g] Ja: Vessantaro. [h] $B^{m}$ °nāya. [i] *sic* $B^{m}$ns; $C^{e}B^{e}$ nāmaṃ vuttaṃ.

anādarapubbako saddasatthe adhippeto, idha pana anādarapubbako vā hotu ādarapubbako vā[a], ubhayathā pi[a] āṇattilakkhaṇo niyogo adhippeto, tissaṃ āṇattiyaṃ: *gāmaṃ gacchatu*, [1]"pabbājentu hanantu vā; [2]Vaṃke vasatu pabbate; [3]dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi[b] . . . taṃ suṇātha" icc ādi. Āsiṃsanaṃ[c] **āsiṭṭhaṃ** · icchitabbassa atthajātassa patthanā, tasmiṃ āsiṭṭhe: *sukhaṃ te hotu*; [4]"arogā sukhitā hotha; [5]dīghāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro" icc ādi. Akkosanaṃ **akkoso**, tasmiṃ akkose: [6]"caṇḍā mahisī taṃ[d] anubandhatu; [7]corā taṃ[e] khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindantu" icc ādi. [Ce 710[15]] **Sapathe**: [8]"ekikā sayane setu[f] yā te ambe avāhari; [9]akkhayaṃ hotu[g] te bhayaṃ" icc ādi. **Yācane**: [10]"dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ" icc ādi. **Vidhī** ti kātabbopadeso, tasmiṃ vidhimhi: *puññaṃ karotu, khettaṃ kasatu, bhattaṃ pacatu* icc ādi. **Nimantaṇaṃ** ādarapubbako [11]niyogo, tasmiṃ nimantaṇe: [12]"adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā bhattaṃ; [13]idha nisīdatu bhavaṃ" icc ādi. **Āmantaṇaṃ** kāmacārakaraṇaṃ, tasmiṃ āmantaṇe: [14]"āgacchatu bhavaṃ[h]; [15]Siviraṭṭhe[i] pasāsatu" icc ādi. Ajjhesanaṃ **ajjhiṭṭhaṃ** · namakkārapubbako niyogo, tasmiṃ ajjhiṭṭhe: [16]"desetu . . . Bhagavā dhammaṃ; [17]rajjaṃ kāretha no ubho" icc ādi. **Sampucchanaṃ** [18]sampadhāraṇaṃ, tasmiṃ sampucchane: *kin nu khalu bho Abhidhammaṃ suṇāmi[j] udāhu Vinayan* ti icc ādi. [Ce 710[30]] Patthanā nāma sundarassa vā asundarassa vā āyatiṃ upalabhitabbassa atthassa pihanā, tissaṃ patthanāyaṃ: [19]"bhavābhavābhinibbattiyaṃ[k] me sati paritassanājīvitaṃ[m] nāma mā hotu ayaṃ sumanamālā viya nibbattaṭṭhāne[n] piyā va homī" ti vā [20]"imaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ samattho homī" ti vā icc ādi.

---

[1] J VI 493[13]. [2] J VI 491[15]. [3] M III 280[19–21]. [4] ***. [5] Pj II 239[28]. [6] Ps I 201[7]. [7] Ps I 201[12]. [8] J III 139[10]. [9] S I 227[26]. [10] J VI 488[5]. [11] (813 *n.* 6). [12] Vin I 37[38] (Vin III 6[13]). [13] *cf.* J V 197[7] (Vin I 28[30] D I 179[15]). [14] *cf.* M III 7[27] (D I 179[18]). [15] J VI 579[6]. [16] Vin I 5[34]. [17] J VI 587[13]. [18] = me[3] mran[3] cuṃ caṃ[3] khrañ[3], ns. [19] *** *cf.* *u.* n. [20] *** (: *optat.* Dhpa I 47[18]).

[a] Bm *om.* [b] Bm desissāmi. [c] Bemns āsis°. [d] Bm mahiṃsī; Ps: taṃ mahisī. [e] Bm ta; Ps: vo. [f] *ita* CeBm (*metr.*); J: sayatu. [g] S: hoti. [h] Ce *ad.* rāja (< J VI 579[6]). [i] *ita* CeBemns (= J Ee); J *cod.* Lk °raṭṭhaṃ. [j] CeBens suṇomi. [k] *ita* Ce; Bens Bhagavā bhavābhi°; Bm Bhagavā bhagavābhin°. [m] Bens paritassanaj° (= toñ[1] ta ra so asak rhañ khrañ[3]). [n] *ita* CeBemns; *vide tamen* Mp I 346[19] Dhpa II 83[6] III 369[6, 17] . . . 370[14].

**881 Anumati-parikappa-vidhi-nimantaṇādisu sattamī.** Anumatiyaṃ parikappe vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantaṇe ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ icc etesv atthesu sattamī vibhatti hoti. Tatthânumatiyaṃ tāva: [1]"tadā eyyāsi khattiya"; [2]*tvaṃ gaccheyyāsi* icc ādi. [C[e] 711[1]] Parikappatthe: [3]"kim ahaṃ kareyyāmi; [4]sace pi vāto girim āvaheyya" icc ādi. Vidhimhi: [5]*gāmaṃ gaccheyya, bhattaṃ paceyya* icc ādi. Nimantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ bhuñjeyya* icc ādi. Āmantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ nisīdeyya* icc ādi. Ajjhiṭṭhe: *ajjhāpeyya māṇavakaṃ* icc ādi. Sampucchane: *kiṃ nu khalu bho Dhammam ajjheyyaṃ udāhu Vinayan* ti icc ādi. Patthanāyaṃ: [6]"dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ[a]; [7]paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ sadārapasuto siyaṃ[b] thīnaṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ . . . anivattī[c] tato assaṃ" icc ādi.

**882 Pesâtisagga-pattakālesu dve.** Pesâtisagga-pattakālesu pañcamī sattamī icc etā dve vibhattiyo honti. Pesanaṃ peso, tasmiṃ pese: *bhavaṃ khalu kaṭaṃ karotu* · *bhavaṃ khalu kaṭaṃ kareyya.* Kāmacāram[d] abbhanujānanaṃ atisaggo, tasmiṃ atisagge: *bhavaṃ khalu puññaṃ karotu* · [8]"puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni" icc ādi. Pattakāle: [9]*ayaṃ te saccakālo saccaṃ vadeyyāsi.*

**883 Kala-samaya-velāsu ya(ṃ)mhi sattamī.** *Yaṃ*saddūpapadavisaye *kala-samaya-velā*su sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kālo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, samayo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, velā yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ.* Ettha *yaṃ*saddo nipāto.

**884 araha-sattisu ca.** Arahe sattiyañ ca sattamī vibhatti hoti. Tesv arahe: *bhavaṃ khalu kaññaṃ gaheyya bhavaṃ etaṃ arahati;* sattiyaṃ: *bhavaṃ khalu bhāraṃ vaheyya, iha bhavaṃ vattuṃ sakkuṇeyya;* [10]"ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ", ettha ca [11]ko vijaṭaye ti ko vijaṭetuṃ samattho ti attho. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

---

‖ § 881 Kc 418 + Rūp C[e] 180[19] ("-attha-") ‖. [1] J VI 426[21]. [2] *cf.* Ja VI 427[1]. [3] ***. [4] J IV 462[19]. [5] (*cf.* Sn 386[b]). [6] (*cf.* J VI 488[19] . . . 570[1], Cp I 8: 2[d] (ns: "na vikampeyyaṃ ka[8] Cariyāpiṭaka pāḷi 10[8] [Cp I 9: 13[c]] rhi rañ[3] ma hut). [7] J VI 572[27] 573[1]. ‖ § 882 *cf.* Rūp (C[e] 228[14, 20]) *ad* Kc 637 (< Pāṇ III 3: 163) ‖. [8] S I 2[22]. [9] (*cf.* Vin I 95[13-15]). ‖ § 883 Pāṇ III 3: 168 ‖. ‖ § 884 (: Kc 564 639 < Pāṇ III 3: 169, Kāś: "ca") ‖. [10] S I 13[19] (*supra* 137 *n.* 1). [11] Vm 2[2-4].

[a] *ita* B[e]ns; C[e]B[m] vikappeyyaṃ. [b] C[e] siyā. [c] *ita* C[e]B[emns] (= J L[k]); J E[e]: anibbatti. [d] B[m] kāmacāraṇaṃ.

**885 Apaccakkhe 'tīte parokkhā.** [1]*Supine kila-m-āha*[a], [2]"evaṃ kira porāṇā āhu".

**886 Paccakkhe vā hiyyo pabhuti hiyyattanī.** Hiyyo pabhuti atīte kāle paccakkhe[b] apaccakkhe vā hiyyattanī vibhatti hoti: *so agamā maggaṃ, te agamū maggaṃ.*

**887 Ajjatanī samīpamhi.** Ajja pabhuti atīte kāle paccakkhe[b] apaccakkhe vā samīpe ajjatanī vibhatti hoti: *so maggaṃ agami, te maggaṃ agamuṃ.* [Ce 712[f]]

**888 Māyogaṭṭhāne ta pāyena.** Tā hiyyattan'-ajjatanīvibhattiyo yebhuyyena *mā*saddayogaṭṭhāne honti. Tattha hiyyattanī tāva: [3]"mā naṃ kalale akkamittha"[c], [4]'Bhagavā' ti sambandhitabbaṃ; [5]"khaṇo ve mā upaccagā; [6]attho te mā upaccagā" — bahuvacanicchāyaṃ *atthā mā upaccagū* ti vattabbaṃ · [7]"sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagū" ti ettha viya. Imāni hiyyattan'-ajjataniyo: [8]"mā dhammaṃ rāja pāmado"[d], 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ; [9]"mā kattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ", 'tumhe' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, [10]"māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam anvagaṃ", idha hiyyattaniyā parassapaduttamapurisekavacanantaṃ vā ajjataniyā attanopaduttamapurisekavacanantaṃ vā bhavati. Ayaṃ pan' ajjatanī: [11]"mā vo[e] rucittha gamanaṃ; [12]jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ . . . mā vyādhayi mā mīyi . . . mā khīyi . . . mā nassi", *mā jīriṃsu · mā nassiṃsu · ahaṃ agami*[f], *mayaṃ agamiṃha*[g]; [13]"kāmaṃ janapado māsi" aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni, pāḷiyaṃ hi etā hiyyattan'-ajjataniyo anekasahassadhā *mā*yogaṭṭhāne sañcaranti.

**889 Appikā pāḷiyaṃ pañcamī.** Pañcamī vibhatti pāḷiyaṃ *mā*yogaṭṭhāne appikā na bahutarā, aṭṭhakathādisu pana bahutarā. Kasmā sā pāḷiyaṃ appikā ti ce: katthaci padese pañcamiyā vattabbaṭṭhāne [14]"mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosī" ti hiyyattan'-ajjatanīnaṃ vuttattā; kasmā pana sā aṭṭhakathādisu bahutarā ti

‖ 885 Kc 419 ‖. [1] (Kāś III 2: 115: supto 'haṃ kila vilalāpa). [2] ***. ‖ § 886 Kc 420 ‖. ‖ 887 Kc 421 ‖. ‖ § 888 Kc 422 ‖. [4] Bv 2: 53[c]. [5] (Buddho, Bv 2: 53[a]). [5] Sn 333[d]. [6] J VI 499[7]. [7] A III 311[23]. [8] J V 223[20]. [9] Ud 51[14]. [10] J V 258[7]. [11] J VI 516[26]. [12] A III 54[11–15]. [13] J VI 491[2]. [14] ***.

[a] *ita et* Kcv Ce *et* Ee *cod* Cd (Senart *lectionem faciliorem recepit, fortasse leg.*: supine kilāham āha). [b] Ce *ad.* vā. [c] *sic h. l.* CeBemns (< Bva: buddho kalale mā akkamittha ti attho); *legendum* °ttho, *vide* 373[1]. [d] Bm rāja pamado. [e] Bm te. [f] *ita* CeBem; ns *om.* [g] ns agamimha | svā[1] kuṃ pri | ā kui rassa pru ‖.

ce: *mā vada*, [1]"mā . . . gaccha", [2]*mā vadāhi, mā gacchāhi, mā bhuñjassu*, [3]"mā hotū" ti ādinā āgatattā c' eva [4]"mā jīri" ti ādinaṃ [5]"mā jīratū" ti ādinā atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena āgatattā ca[a]. Tatr' ime pāḷito pañcamīpayogā: [6]"mā te bhavant' antarāyā[b]; [7]dāṭhini[c] mātimaññavho" icc ādayo [appakatarā].

**890 Parokkha-vattamānā appakatarā.** Parokkhā-vattamānā vibhattiyo *mā*yogaṭṭhāne appakatarā honti: [8]"mā kisittho mayā vinā", 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ parokkhāpayogo; [9]"mā deva paridevesi"[d], 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ vattamānāpayogo. Aññāni pi padāni yojetabbāni.

**891 Matantare māyoge hiyyattan'-ajjatanī-pañcamiyo sabbakāle.** Garūnaṃ matantare, yadā *mā*yogo, tadā hiyyattan'-ajjatanī-pañcamīvibhattiyo sabbakāle honti ti āgatā. Tesaṃ udāharaṇāni: [Ce 713[1]] *māgamā*[e], *māvacā māgami, māpaci; mā gacchāhi, so mābhavā* · *mābhavi* [6]"mā te bhavantu[f] antarāyā" ti. Tesaṃ mate *māgamā* ti padassa 'mā gacchati' ti pi vattamānattho hoti, 'māgacchi' ti pi atītattho hoti, 'mā gacchissati' ti pi anāgatattho hoti, 'māgacchissā' ti pi kālātipattiattho hoti; *mā gacchāhi* ti padassa 'mā gacchati, māgacchi, mā gacchissati, māgacchissā' ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti, tathā *mā bhavatu* ti padassa 'mā bhavati, mābhavā, mā bhavissati, mābhavissā' ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti. Sabbam etaṃ atthakathanaṃ aṭṭhakathādisu na dissati, tathā pi suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā, yuttañ ce, gahetabbaṃ. || [10]Keci pana saddasatthavidū "pañcamīvibhatti āṇatti" ti[g] vadanti, "sattamīvibhatti pana parikappanāvibhatti" ti vadanti, evaṃ vatvā "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tīsu pi kālesu bhavanti [11]ti āṇatti-parikappanā kālattaye bhavanti" ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · *karotu* ti āṇattivibhattiyantassa padassa[h] 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā 'karissati' ti vā atthassa ajotakattā, *kareyya* ti parikappanāvibhattiyantassa padassa pi 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā 'karis-

---

[1] J I 152[12]. [2] (Ja I 311[18]: mā . . . viheṭhehi). [3] Mp I 413[22] (*cf.* Mp I 321[16]: mā tementu). [4] A II 172[5] III 54[11]. [5] Mp *ad* A III 54[11]. [6] ***. [7] J II 29[14]. [8] (373[1]). [9] J VI 510[28] (*cf.* J VI 81[16]). || § 891 Kc(v) 422 ||. [10] ɔ: Nirutti (*vide* 56[3] . . . 58[5]). [11] ns: iti tasmā | kroñ[1] |.

a CeBmns *om.* b Ce bhavantv antarāyā. c *ita h. l.* CeBemns (*cf.* 156[22]). d Bm paridevasi. e Bm °ma. f *ita h. l.* Bm; CeBe bhavantv (*metr.*). g *leg.* āṇattivibhatti ti? h Bm *om.*

sati'[a] ti[a] vā[a] atthassa ajotakattā; tasmā taṃ na gahetabbaṃ — "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tīsu pi kālesu bhavanti" ti vacanaṃ pana[b] [1]*kit*antapadesu yujjati na īdise ṭhāne ti niṭṭham ev' etthâvagantabbaṃ[c].

**892 Anāgate bhavissanti.** *So gacchissati.*

**893 Kathaññhināmayogenâtīte 'nāgatassêva payogo.** *Kathaññhināma*-saddassa yogena atīte anāgatassa iva (pa)yogo[d] hoti, ettha ca *kathañ hi nāmā* ti nindāvacane [2]apadis[s]anatthe nipātasamudāyo: [3]"kathañ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte[e] dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissasi" Vinaye Mahāvagge pāḷi esā. *Kathaññhināma*yogenā ti kimatthaṃ: [4]"kathan nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī" ti ādisu *kathaññhināma*ssa abhāvato atīte anāgatassa viya payogo na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. Tassā pana pāḷiyā aṭṭhakathāyaṃ *kathaññhi*saddaṃ agahetvā *nāma*saddam eva gahetvā [5]"nāmayogena atīte 'nāgatassa viya payogo" ti vuttaṃ. Amhehi pana daḷhīkaraṇatthaṃ[f] "kathaññhināmayogenā" ti vuttaṃ; tathā hi *nāma*saddayoge niyamo n'atthi. Kathaṃ niyamo n'atthī ti ce: [6]"tvam pi nāma maṃ evaṃ vattabbaṃ maññasī" ti etthânāgatassa viya payogo na hoti, [7]"cha bhassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kaḷāyayūsa[g]-hareṇuyūsādīnaṃ[h] pasaṭapasaṭamattena[i] yāpessati" ti imissaṃ pana Cūḷasīhanādasuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ [Ce 714[1]] anāgatassa viya payogo hoti, tenâha ṭīkāyaṃ: [8]"yāpessati nāmā ti *nāma*saddaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbo, *nāma*saddayogena hi anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpesi icc ev' attho" ti. Ettha ca yadi atītatthe anāgatavacanaṃ siyā, "anāgatassa viya payogo" ti ṭīkākāro na vadeyya, na hi asso "asso viyā" ti vattabbo, assasadisaṃ yeva pana anassaṃ "asso viyā" ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

**894** || Matantare **taṃkālavacanicchāyaṃ atīte pi bhavissanti.** Garūnaṃ matantare bhavissantīkālavacanicchāyaṃ sati atīte pi bha-

[1] *cf.* Kcv 526 *etc.* (kammaṃ akāsi, karoti, karissati). || § 892 = Kc 423 ||. [2] = ñhvan pra khrañ[3] anak ahuik, ns. [3] *cf.* Vin III 20[20]. [4] S I 1[16]. [5] (*cf.* Sp (II) 288[13-15]). [6] (*cf.* Vin III 177[16]). [7] (739[16]). [8] (Ps-pṭ?). || § 894 Rūp 457 (Ce 187[14-15]) ||.

[a] Bm *om.* [b] Bm °vacana (*om.* pana). [c] Bm *ad.* anāgate yassavikaro ||. [d] CeBm yogo (*vide* 818[15]); ns *comp. fecit.* [e] Bm svakkhāte (326[25-26]). [f] (Bm daḷhekaraṇa). [g] Bemns *om.* -kaḷāyayūsa- (*cf.* 739 *n.* d). [h] (Bmns sareṇu). [i] Ce pasatapasatam°.

vissantivibhatti hoti: [1]"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ". | Ettha pana, yadi bhavissantikālavacanicchāyaṃ sati atītatthe bhavissanti hoti, anāgatatthe yeva tāya bhavitabban ti anupapannam idaṃ vacanaṃ hoti. || Keci pan' ettha evaṃ parihareyyuṃ: na anupapannaṃ, [$C^e$ $714^{15}$] upapannaṃ evedaṃ[a]; nanu Vimānavatthuaṭṭhakathāyaṃ ācariyehi [2]"cātuddasiṃ[b] pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāhitaṃ uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā" ti imissā Uttaravimānavatthupāḷiyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi [3]"upavasissan ti upavasiṃ, atītatthe hi idaṃ anāgatavacanan" ti vuttan ti. | Saccaṃ, vuttaṃ; tathā pi 'atītatthe anāgatavacanaṃ viyā' ti [4]attho gahetabbo, anāgatavacanasadisattā hi anāgatavacanan ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati, yathā [5]"samiddhaṃ devanagaran"[c] ti, ayaṃ pan' ettha attho: idaṃ Amaravatīnagaraṃ vatthālaṃkārādīhi samiddhaṃ devanagarasadisattā devanagaran ti; [6]atha vā anāgatavacanan ti anāgatavacanaṃ[d] viyā ti *viya*saddalopo daṭṭhabbo [5]"samiddhaṃ devanagaran" ti ettha viya, ettha hi 'devanagaraṃ viya samiddhan' ti *viya*saddalopavasenā pi attho sambhavati — tasmā [7]"sandhāvissaṃ, [8]upavasissan" ti ādisu sandehaṃ akatvā atītatthe yeva idaṃ [$C^e$ $714^{30}$] atītavacanaṃ na atītatthe anāgatavacanan ti gahetabbaṃ, na hi lokavohāresu sātisayaṃ kusalo sabbaññū sabbadassī Bhagavā atīte atthe vattabbe taddīpakaṃ anāgatavacanaṃ vadeyya, ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: ācariyā hi [3]"atītatthe anāgatavacanan" ti vadamānā *sandhāvissaṃ, upavasissan* ti īdisesu *ssaṃ*saddavisayesu yeva vadanti, *sandhāvissati sandhāvissanti · upavasissati upavasissanti · sandhāvissa*[e] *sandhāvissaṃsu* ti ādisu pana na vadanti. Nanu īdisesu pi ṭhānesu vattabbaṃ, yasmā īdisesu *ssaṃ*saddavajjitesu[f] pāḷipadesesu "atītatthe anāgatavacanan" ti[g] vuttaṃ, tena ñāyati [$C^e$ $715^1$]: [7]"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisan" ti ādisu *sandhāvissaṃ* icc ādīni atītatthe atītavacanāni na atītatthe anāgatavacanānī ti, ayam pi pan'

---

[1] Dhp 153[ab] (*infra* $842^{15}$). [2] Vv 130[a]—131[b]. [3] Vva $72^{1-2}$. [4] ns: iti attho | i upamā atvañ[x] ñut so samāsarūpakālaṅkāra anak ||. [5] Bv 2: 4[c]. [6] ns: atha vā | rūpakālaṅkāra mha ta pā[x] upamālaṅkāra kā[x] ||. [7] ($819^1$). [8] ($819^9$).

[a] *ita* $C^eB^e$; $B^m$ evadaṃ. [b] $B^e$ns cat°. [c] *ita et* Bv $E^e$; Bva ($C^eC^P$): devanagaraṃ vā ti devānaṃ nagaraṃ viya . . . [d] $C^eB^m$ °gataṃ vacanaṃ; $B^e$ anāgataṃ vacana. [e] $B^m$ *om.*; $C^e$ °issaṃ; (ns: sandhāvissa | rā prī || ā kui rassa pru ||). [f] $B^m$ *ad.* vā. [g] $C^eB^e$ns *ad.* na.

ettha nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: *sandhāvissaṃ upavasissaṃ* [1]*apaccisan*[a] ti evaṃsutivantāni padāni katthaci payogānurūpena atītatthe atītavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatatthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, na pana atītatthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti. Ayañ c'attho sutisāmaññavasena veditabbo, kathaṃ: [2]*gacchaṃ* iti hi saddo katthaci *kit*anto hoti[b] katthaci ākhyātaṃ, *abhi*saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti[c] katthaci [3]ākhyātaṃ, [4]*pati*saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti katthaci nāmikaṃ katthaci ākhyātaṃ, tesaṃ payogā[d] heṭṭhā pakāsitā[d], evam eva *sandhāvissaṃ, upavasissaṃ, apaccisaṃ*[e] icc ādīni katthaci payogānurūpena atītatthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatatthe [$C^e$ $715^{15}$] anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, evaṃvibhāgavantesu samānasutikasaddesu [5]"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ettha *sandhāvissan* ti padaṃ atītatthe yeva atītavacanaṃ na atītatthe anāgatavacanaṃ, esa nayo aññatrā[f] pi īdisesu ṭhānesu. Api ca, yadi *sandhāvissaṃ, upavasissaṃ* icc ādīni atītatthe yeva anāgatavacanāni siyuṃ, [6]"ahaṃ pure saññamissan" ti ettha pubbakālavācakassa *pure*saddassa atthena saddhiṃ *saññamissan* ti anāgatatthavācakassa padass' attho asambandhanīyo bhaveyya, tathā hi 'ahaṃ pubbakāle dānato saññamissāmi saṃkocam āpajjissāmi dānaṃ na dassāmi' ti attho ayutto hoti; tasmā evam atthaṃ agahetvā [7]'ahaṃ pubbakāle dānato saññamiṃ saṃkocam āpajjiṃ dānaṃ nādāsin' ti atītatthe cātītavacanaṃ[g] gahetabbaṃ, yathā ca [6]"ahaṃ pure saññamissan" ti atītatthe atītavacanaṃ bhavati, evam eva [5]"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ādisu pi *sandhāvissaṃ* icc ādi atītatthe yeva atītavacanaṃ bhavati na atītatthe [$C^e$ $715^{30}$] anāgatavacanan ti niṭṭham etthâvagantabbaṃ, imasmiṃ pan' atthe *iṃ*vacanassa *issaṃ*ādeso daṭṭhabbo:

[8]atīte atītavacanaṃ[h] katakiccassa jantuno[i]
[5]"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissan" ti ādisu. 2

[1] ($628^{12}$). [2] ($181^{14-24}$). [3] ($30^{7}$). [4] ($32^{22}$). [5] ($819^{1}$). [6] ($628^{15}$). [7] (Pva $103^{13-14}$). [8] Rūp *187*$^{14-16}$.

[a] *ita* (*conj.*) $B^e$ns (chan³ kroṅ¹ *sa* ta luṃ³ kye | anibbisaṃ kai¹ sui¹); $C^eB^m$ apacissaṃ. [b] ns *ad.* katthaci nāmikaṃ. [c] $C^e$ *ad.* katthaci nāmikaṃ. [d] ($B^e$ payogo ... pakāsito). [e] $C^eB^m$ apacissaṃ. [f] $B^m$ sabbatrā(?). [g] *ita* $B^m$; $C^eB^e$ns atītatthe atītav°. [h] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ (*metr.* atīte 'tītav°); Rūp: atīte pi bhavissanti. [i] (Rūp: taṅkālavacanicchayaṃ *pro* katakiccassa jantuno).

|| Ācariyā pana sāsane rūpanipphādanalakkhaṇānaṃ natthitāya "uposathaṃ upavasissan" ti ādisu *upavasissan* ti ādīni anāgatavacanasadisattā atītatthe anāgatavacanānī[a] ti vadiṃsu. Mayan tu sāsanānurūpena [1]*iṃ*vacanassa *issaṃ*ādesavidhāyakaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vadāma.

**895 Kiriyātipanne 'tīte 'nāgate ca kālātipatti.** Ettha ca kiriyāatipatanaṃ[b] kiriyātipannaṃ, taṃ pana sādhakasattivirahena kiriyāya accantānupapatti ti. Kiñcāp' ettha kiriyā [Ce 716[1]] atītasaddena ca anāgatasaddena ca na voharitabbā, tathā pi takriyuppattipaṭibandhakarakiriyāya[c] kālabhedena [2]atītavohāro anāgatavohāro ca labbhat' evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ: [3]*so ce yānaṃ alabhissā agacchissā* evaṃ atīte; [4]"ciram pi bhakkho abhavissā[d] sace na vivademase; [5]sacâhaṃ na gamissāmi[e] mahājāniko abhavissaṃ" evaṃ anāgate kālātipatti bhavati.

**896 Vattamānā ti anti, si tha, mi ma; te ante, se vhe, e mhe.** Vattamānā icc esā saññā hoti *ti-anty*ādīnaṃ dvādasannaṃ padānaṃ.

**897 Pañcamī tu antu, hi tha, mi ma; taṃ antaṃ, ssu vho, e āmase.**

**898 Sattamī eyya eyyuṃ, eyyāsi eyyātha, eyyāmi eyyāma; etha eraṃ, etho eyyavho[f], eyyaṃ eyyāmhe.**

**899 Parokkhā a u[g], e ttha, a[h] mha; ttha re, ttho vho, i mhe.**

**900 Hiyyattanī ā ū, o ttha, a mha[i]; ttha tthuṃ, se vhaṃ, iṃ mhase.**

**901 Ajjatanī ī uṃ, o ttha, iṃ mha; ā ū, se vhaṃ[j], a mhe.**

**902 Bhavissantī ssati ssanti, ssasi ssatha, ssāmi ssāma; ssate ssante, ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ ssāmhe.**

**903 Kālātipatti ssā ssaṃsu, sse ssatha, ssaṃ ssāmhe[k]; ssatha ssiṃsu, ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ[k] ssāmhase.**

**904 Hiyyattanī-sattamī-pañcamī-vattamānā sabbadhātuka[m].** Tā hiy-

[1] § 1103. || § 895 Kc 424 + Rūp Ce 188[22–25] Mmd Ce 352[31–33] ||. [2] (25[22–23]). [3] *cf.* 52[5–33] (52 *n.* 1 = Ja II 393[24]). [4] (52[24]). [5] (52[33]). || § 896 = Kc 425 ||. || § 897 = Kc 426 ||. || § 898 = Kc 427 ||. || § 899 = Kc 428 ||. || § 900 = Kc 429 ||. || § 901 = Kc 430 ||. || § 902 = Kc 431 ||. || § 903 = Kc 432 ||. || § 904 = Kc 433 ||.

[a] (Bm anāgatassa vacanāni). [b] ns kiriyāya atip° (Bm kriyāatipata). [c] Ce °paṭibaddhakara°; Bens paṭibaddhakattukiriya-. [d] [*metr.* ⏑ – ⏑ – – ⏑ ⏑ – –]; Ce Bm ciram pi bhakkho 'bhavissā. [e] ns nāgamissaṃ. [f] Bem eyyāvho. [g] Ce ū. [h] Bem aṃ. [i] Ce mhā. [j] Bm vhe. [k] *ita* Ce Bm; Be ssāmhā ... siṃ. [m] CeBens °kaṃ (= Kcv; *cf.* 822[5]).

yattanādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātuka*saññā honti; yebhuyyena sabbāsu dhātusu vattatī ti sabbadhātukaṃ, kin taṃ: catūhi nāmehi saṅgahitam *ā u* icc ādikaṃ aṭṭhacattālīsavidhaṃ padaṃ, tañ ca kho atthato catasso vibhattiyo yevā ti "hiyyattanādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātuka*saññā honti" ti vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**905 Dhātu-liṅgânukaraṇehi paccayā.** *Karoti gacchati kāreti*; [1]*pabbatāyati*, [2]*Vāseṭṭho*; [3]*daddubhāyati*[a], [4]*cicciṭāyati*[b], aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**906 Tija khantiyaṃ kho.** [5]*Titikkhati*. Khantiyan ti kiṃ: [5]*tejati*.

**907 Gupa cho nindayaṃ.** [6]*Jigucchati*. Nindāyan ti kiṃ: [6]*gopati*. [Cᵉ 717[1]]

**908 Kita ca rogāpanayane.** Rogāpanayanatthe *kita*dhātuto ca *cha*ppaccayo hoti: [7]*tikicchati*. Rogāpanayane ti kiṃ: [7]*ketati*.

**909 Manato so vīmaṃsayaṃ.** [8]*Vīmaṃsati*. Vīmaṃsāyan ti kiṃ: [8]*māneti*.

**910** [9]**Tumicchatthesu bhuja-ghasa-hara-su-pādito vā.** [10]*Bhuja* [11]*ghasa* [12]*hara* [13]*su* [14]*pā* cc[c] evamādito dhātuto *tum*icchatthesu *kha cha sa* icc ete paccayā honti vā: bhottum icchati *bubhukkhati*, ghasitum icchati *jighacchati*, haritum icchati *jigiṃsati*[d], sotum icchati *sussūsati*, pātum icchati *pipāsati*, [15]vijetum icchati *vijigīsati*[e]. Vā ti kiṃ: *bhottum icchati*. *Tum*icchatthesu ti kiṃ: *bhuñjati*.

**911 Nāmato kattūpamānā āyâcāratthe**[f]. Kattuno upamānabhūtamhā nāmato *āya*paccayo hoti ācāratthe: saṃgho pabbato iva attānam ācarati [16]*pabbatāyati*, evaṃ [17]*samuddāyati*, saddo cicciṭam iva attānam ācarati [18]*cicciṭāyati*, *taṇhāyati*[g], [19]vattham dhūmo viya attānam ācarati *dhūmāyati*.

‖ § 905 Kc 434 + Kcv ‖. [1] 587[4-10] (822[26]). [2] 783[23]. [3] (587[5,14]) J III 77[10], Mp (Sᵉ II *206*[11]) *ad* A I 175[14]). ‖ § 906—909 Kc 435 ‖. [4] (822[26]). [5] (346[13]). [6] (403[16]). [7] (360[22]—361[2]). [8] (549[8-12]). [9] = *tuṃ*paccañ[3] eñ[1] anak icchā-anak tui[1] nhuik | *tuṃ*paccañ[3] nhan[1] yhañ so icchā-anak tui[1] nhuik, ns. ‖ § 910 Kc 436 ‖. [10] (√1087). [11] √ghasa adane Rūp Cᵉ 216[12] (Sd 449[3]!) [12] (√732). [13] (√1204). [14] (√541). [15] (√178). ‖ § 911 Kc 437 ‖. [16] (587[4-10]). [17] (825[20]). [18] (587[5-12]). [19] ns: *cit.* vatthaṃ idaṃ dhūmasamānavaṇṇaṃ.

[a] *dedi* (*cf.* n. 3 *etc.*); Bᵐ daduññ(?)yaṭi; Bᵉ dadaḷhayati, ns daddaḷhayati, Cᵉ daddallayati. [b] Cᵉ ciṭiciṭāyati; Bᵐ cicitāyati. [c] *ita* Bᵐ; CᵉBᵉ pā icc. [d] Bᵉᵐns jigīsati. [e] Cᵉ vijigiṃsati. [f] *dedi* (*haplogr.*); Bᵉᵐ °mānā ācāratthe (ns: nāmato . . . ācāratthe . . . āya); Cᵉ āya nāmato kattūpamānā ācāratthe. [g] Bᵐ bha(?)ṇḍāyati.

**912 Īyo c'upamānā.** Nāmato upamānā ācāratthe (ca) *īya*paccayo hoti: achattaṃ chattam iva ācarati *chattīyati*, aputtaṃ puttam iva ācarati *puttīyati* · sissam ācariyo. Upamānā ti kiṃ: *dhammam ācarati*. Ācāratthe ti kiṃ: *achattaṃ*[a] *chattam iva rakkhati*.
**913 Atticchatthe nāmato.** Nāmato attano icchatthe *īya*paccayo hoti: attano pattam icchati *pattīyati*, evaṃ[b] *vatthīyati*[b], *parikkhārīyati*, *cīvarīyati paṭīyati*. Atticchatthe ti kiṃ: *aññassa pattam icchati*.

**914 Ṇe-ṇaya-ṇāpe-ṇāpayā hetvatthe dhātuto, kāritā ca te.** Suddhakattuno payojake hetusaṃkhāte atthe abhidhātabbe *ṇe ṇaya ṇāpe ṇāpaya* icc ete paccayā dhātuto parā honti, te [1]*kārita*saññā ca. Ettha kāritā ti kāreti ti kāretā, ko so: hetubhūto kattā, kāretā eva kāritā, taddīpakattā [2]*ṇa*dayo paccayā kāritā[b], yathā: *Khuddasikkhā* · pakaraṇaṃ, yathā ca: *Visuddhimaggo* · aṭṭhakathā. [C$^{e}$ 718$^{1}$]
**915 Ṇe-ṇayā uvaṇṇantehi.** *U*vaṇṇantehi dhātūhi *ṇe-ṇaya*paccayā honti: yo koci suṇāti, tam añño "suṇāhi suṇāhi" icc evaṃ braviti atha vā suṇantaṃ payojayati *sāveti sāvayati*[b]; yo koci bhavati, tam añño "bhavāhi bhavāhi" icc evaṃ braviti bhavantaṃ vā[b] payojayati *bhāveti bhāvayati*.
**916 Ṇāpe-ṇāpayā d-ādantehi**[c]. *Dāpeti dāpayati*.
**917 Anekasarato caturo, dve vā.** *Kāreti kārayati kārāpeti kārāpayati, obhāseti obhāsayati*.
**918 Curādīhi ṇāpe-ṇāpayā.** *Curā*dīhi dhātūhi hetvatthe *ṇāpe ṇāpaya* icc ete paccayā honti, te *kārita*saññā ca: *corāpeti corāpayati, cintāpeti cintāpayati*. Hetvatthe ti kiṃ: *coreti corayati, cinteti cintayati*.
**919 Dhāturūpe nāmato ṇayo ca.** Dhātuyā rūpe nipphādetabbe 'karoti atikkamati' icc ādike payuñjitabbe vā sati nāmato *ṇaya*paccayo hoti *kārita*sañño[d] ca: hatthinā atikkamati *(ati)hatthayati*[e], viṇāya upagāyati *upaviṇayati*[f], daḷhaṃ karoti viriyaṃ

‖ § 912 Ke 438 ‖. ‖ § 913 Ke 439 ‖. ‖ § 914 Ke 440 ‖. [1] (*cf.* 716$^{18}$). [2] = ṇe aca rhi kun so, ns. ‖ § 915 Rūp C$^{e}$ *218*$^{3-5, 10-11}$ ‖. ‖ § 916 *cf.* Rūp C$^{e}$ 218$^{3}$ ‖. ‖ § 917 Sd 518$^{21}$ ‖. ‖ § 919 Ke 441 ‖.

[a] *ita* C$^{e}$B$^{e}$; B$^{m}$ *om.* [b] B$^{m}$ *om.* [c] *sic* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$ns (ns: *da* kā$^{8}$ āguṃ); *cf.* 19 *n.* c, 248 *n.* a, 793 *n.* c, 829 *n.* d. [d] *ita* C$^{e}$B$^{em}$; ns *comp. fecit.* [e] B$^{em}$ns hatthayati. [f] B$^{em}$ns $^{\circ}$viṇayati.

*dalhayati*, evaṃ *samānayati*[a] *amissayati*, visuddhā hoti ratti *visuddhayati*, kusalaṃ pucchati *kusalayati*.

**920 Kamme yo bhāve ca.** [1]*Kariyate*, [2]*bhūyate*.

**921 Yassa cavagga-ya-vattaṃ sadhātvantassa.** *Ya*paccayassa *ca*vagga-*ya*kāra[b]-*va*kārattaṃ hoti dhātūnaṃ antena saha: *vuccate majjate*[c] *bujjhate haññate*; [1]*kayyate*; *dibbate*.

**922 Ivaṇṇāgamo tamhi[d] vā.** Tasmiṃ *ya*paccaye pare sabbehi dhātūhi *i*vaṇṇāgamo hoti vā: [3]*kariyyate kariyate, gacchiyyate gacchiyate*[e]. Vā ti kiṃ: *kayyate*.

**923 Pubbarūpaṃ yo.** Sabbehi dhātūhi *ya*paccayo pubbarūpaṃ āpajjate vā: [4]*vuḍḍhate, phallate, dammate, labbhate, dissate*[f]. Vā ti kiṃ: *damyate*. [Ce 719[2]]

**924 Tathā kattari pi.** Yathā bhāva-kammesu *ya*paccayādeso hoti, tathā kattari pi *ya*paccayassādeso kātabbo: [5]*bujjhati*, [6]*vijjhati*.

**925 Bhuvādito a.** [7]*Bhu* icc evamādito dhātugaṇato *a*paccayo hoti kattari: *bhavati pacati* icc ādi.

**926 Rudhādito ca, majjhe niggahītaṃ.** [8]*Rudhi* icc evamādito ca[h] dhātugaṇato *a*paccayo hoti kattari, dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahītāgamo hoti: *rundhati chindati sumbhati*[i].

**927 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇ'-ekār'-okārā ca.** *Rudhi* icc evamādito dhātugaṇato[j] yathārahaṃ *i*vaṇṇa-*e*kāra-*o*kārapaccayā honti kattari, dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahītāgamo hoti: [8]*rundhiti*, [9]*rundhīti*, [9]*rundheti*, [10]*sumbhoti* icc ādi.

**928 Divādito yo.** [11]*Dibbati sibbati tāyati* icc ādi.

‖ § 920 Ke 442 ‖. [1] (509[15–16]). [2] (7[24]—8[20]). ‖ § 921 Ke 443. ‖ § 922 Ke 444 ‖. [3] ns: *i* lā rā *ya* dvebho[2] | *i* lā rā dvebho[1] ma pru ra ‖. ‖ § 923 Ke 445 ‖. [4] √353 (Mmd Ce 366[21]) + √1427 (ns). ‖ § 924 Ke 446 ‖. [5] (483[27]). [6] (484[28]); ns *de suo ad.*: sibbati | khyop cap the[3] phā eñ[1] | pubbarup sui[3] thut ‖. ‖ § 925 = Ke 447 ‖. [7] (3[20]—)315[1]—469[37]. ‖ § 926 Ke 448 ‖. [8] 470[1]—475[22]. ‖ 927 Kev 448 ("ca") ‖. [9] (470[7]). [10] (473[22]). ‖ § 928 = Ke 449 ‖. [11] 475[24]—491[10].

[a] *ita* CeBemns (ns: samānentī ti samānaṃ karonti pūrenti hū so ṭikā-dvār [***] nhaṅ[1] lyo[2] ce | *saṃ*saddā pūraṇattha); Rūp: pamāṇayati. [b] Bm yassakāra (ɔ: yyakāra?). [c] Ce pajjate (Kev: majjate *et* paccate). [d] Ce yamhi. [e] Ce kariyate kariyyate gacchīy° gacchiyy°. [f] *dadi* (= Kev); CeBm dadayate; ns dadīyate, Be diyate. [g] Bm bhūv° (3 *u. e.*). [h] Ce *om.* [i] Ce *ad.* icc ādi (*male, vide* 824[24]). [j] Bm ti kattari *pro* dhātu-.

**929 Svādihi ṇu ṇā uṇā**[a]. [1]*Suṇoti suṇāti, saṃvuṇoti saṃvuṇāti, āvuṇoti āvuṇāti, sakkuṇoti sakkuṇāti, pāpuṇāti, cinoti cināti* icc ādi.

**930 Kiyādito nā**[b]. [2]*Kiṇāti*[c], *jināti, munāti, lunāti*[d], *punāti, vicināti* icc ādi.

**931 Gahādito yathāraham akhyātatte nāmatte ca ppa-ṇhā.** Ākhyātatte ca nāmatte ca vattabbe [3]*gaha* icc evamādito dhātugaṇato yathārahaṃ *ppa ṇhā* icc ete paccayā honti kattari: *gheppati gaṇhāti.* Yo yaṃ sikkhati, tassa taṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya[e] [4]sinoti gacchati pavattatī ti *sippaṃ*, [5]vāsiphalaṃ tāpetvā udakaṃ vā khīraṃ vā uṇhāpeti [6]usati dahatī ti *uṇhaṃ*, [6]tassati paritassatī ti *taṇhā*, [7]joseti[f] lokassa pīti(ṃ)[g] somanassañ ca uppādeti ti *juṇho* · sukkapakkho, [7]jotati sayaṃ nippabhā pi samānā candatārappabhāvasena dippati virocati sappabhā hotī ti *juṇhā* · ratti, [7]siyati sayaṃ sukhumabhāvena[h] sukhumam pi (atthaṃ) antaṃ-karoti nipphattiṃ pāpetī ti *saṇhaṃ* · sukhumañāṇaṃ, aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni. [Cᵉ 720[3]]

**932 Tanādito o-yirā.** [8]*Tanoti, karoti · kayirati · kubbati, jāgaroti, sakkoti* icc evamādi.

**933 Curādito ṇe-ṇayā.** *Coreti corayati, cinteti cintayati* icc ādi.

**934 Bhāva-kammesv attanopadaṃ.** *Vuccate labbhate* icc ādi.

**935 Kattari ca.** Kattari ca attanopadaṃ hoti: *maññate rocate* icc ādi.

**936 Dhātupaccayehi vibhattiyo.** Dhātuniddiṭṭhehi paccayehi [9]*khādi*kāritantehi vibhattiyo honti: *titikkhati, jigucchati, vimaṃsati*; taḷākaṃ samuddam iva attānam ācarati *samuddāyati, pattiyati*; *pācayati* icc ādi.

**937 Kattari parassapadaṃ.** Kattari icc etasmiṃ atthe parassapadaṃ hoti: *pacati paṭhati* icc ādi.

**938 Bhuvādayo dhātavo.** *Bhū* icc evamādayo ye saddagaṇā,

‖ § 929 Kc 450 ‖. [1] 491[17]—495[9]. ‖ § 930 = Kc 451 ‖. [2] 495[10]—502[3]. ‖ § 931 Kc 452 ‖. [3] 502[4]—503[24]. [4] *aliter* 504[14]. [5] = pai khvap svā[3] kui, ns. [6] (503[24, 28]). [7] (504[3, 4, 8]). ‖ § 932 = Kc 453 ‖. [8] 506[1]—518[7] (jāgaroti, *cf.* paṭijāgaronti A I 142[28]). ‖ § 933 = Kc 454 ‖. ‖ § 934 Kc 455 ‖. ‖ § 935 = Kc 456 ‖. ‖ § 936 = Kc 457 ‖. [9] § 906—919. ‖ § 937 = Kc 458 ‖. ‖ § 938 = Kc 459 ‖.

[a] Cᵉ *ad.* ca (< Kc). [b] Bᵐ ṇā. [c] Bᵉᵐns kiṇāti. [d] Bᵐ luṇāti. [e] Bᵐ *om.* [f] Bᵐ jāseti; CᵉBᵉns joteti, [g] CᵉBᵐ pīti-. [h] ns °bhāve.

te *dhātu*saññā honti: *bhavati bhoti ajjhayati rundhiti dibbati* icc ādi.

**939 Kvac' ādivaṇṇass' ekasarassa dvittaṃ.** Ādibhūtassa vaṇṇassa ekasarassa kvaci dvittaṃ hoti: [1]*titikkhati jigucchati tikicchati vīmaṃsati bubhukkhati pivāsati*, [2]*daddallati*[a], *dadāti jahāti*, [3]*caṅkamati* [4]*cañcalati*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [5]"kampati . . . calati".

**940 Pubbo 'bbhāso.** Dvebhūtassa dhātussa yo pubbo so *abbhāsa*-sañño hoti: *dadhāti dadāti, babhūva*[b].

**941 Rasso.** Abbhāse vattamāno saro rasso hoti: *dadāti, dadhāti, jahāti*.

**942 Dutiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā.** Abbhāsagatānaṃ dutiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā honti: [6]*ciccheda, bubhukkhati, babhūva*[b], *dadhāti*.

**943 Kavaggo cavaggattaṃ.** Abbhāse vattamāno *kavaggo cavag*-gattaṃ āpajjati: [7]*cikicchati* [8]*jighacchati* [3]*caṅkamati* [9]*jaṅgamati* [4]*cañcalati*, [1]*jāgarati sīlī bhūmijaṅgo*[c]. [Ce 721[1]]

**944 Māna-kitānaṃ va-tattaṃ vā.** *Māna kita* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ abbhāsagatānaṃ *va*kāra-*ta*kārattaṃ hoti vā yathākkamaṃ: [1]*vīmaṃsati tikicchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: [7]*cikicchati*.

**945 Hassa jo.** *Ha*kārassa abbhāse vattamānassa *jo* hoti: *jahāti, juhoti, jahāra*.

**946 Antass' ivaṇṇ' akāro vā.** Abbhāsantassa *i*vaṇṇo hoti vā akāro ca: *jigucchati pivāsati, vīmaṃsati, jighacchati; babhūva*[d] *dadāti*. Vā ti kiṃ: *bubhukkhati*.

**947 Niggahītāgamo ca.** Abbhāsassa ante niggahītāgamo hoti vā[e]: *caṅkamati, cañcalati, jaṅgamati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *pivāsati, daddallati*[f].

**948 Tato pā-mānānaṃ vā-maṃ sesu.** Tato abbhāsato *pā-mānā*naṃ

---

‖ § 939 Kc 460 ‖. [1] $822^{11-12}$. [2] (√dala dittimhi Mmd $373^{28}$). [3] (√659). [4] (√808). [5] Nidd I $353^{10-11}$. ‖ § 940 = Kc 461 ‖. ‖ § 941 = Kc 462 ‖. ‖ § 942 = Kc 463 ‖. [6] (√1090). ‖ § 943 Kc 464 ‖. [7] ($361^{7}$). [8] ($822^{23}$). [9] (√1075C). ‖ § 944 = Kc 465 ‖. ‖ § 945 = Kc 466 ‖. ‖ § 946 = Kc 467 ‖. ‖ § 947 Kc 468 ‖. ‖ § 948 = Kc 469 ‖.

[a] *ita* Ce: Bm daduḷati; Bens daddaḷhati. [b] Bm bahuva(ṃ). [c] *sic* CeBm; Be (*pro* jāgar° . . . ṅgo): jagamati kira bhujaṅgo; ns jagama kira bhujaṅgo [ɔ: bhuvi jaṅgamanasīlī bhujaṅgamo?]. [d] Bm bahuva. [e] Bm *om*. [f] Bm sad-daḷati; Bens daddaḷhati.

dhātūnaṃ *vā maṃ* icc ete ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ *se* paccaye: *pivāsati, vīmaṃsati.*

**949 Ṭhā-pānaṃ tiṭṭha-piva.** *Ṭhā pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tiṭṭha piva* icc ete ādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *tiṭṭhati, pivati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *ṭhāti, pāti.*

**950 Ñassa jā-(ja)ṃ-nā**[a]. *Ñā* icc etassa dhātussa *jā*[b] *jaṃ nā* icc ete ādesā honti vā[b]: *jānāti jāneyya jāniyā, jaññā, nāyati:* [1]"animittā na nāyare" ti. Vā ti kiṃ: *viññāyati.*

**951 Pekkhane disassa passa-dakkhā.** Pekkhanatthe *disa* icc etassa dhātussa *passa dakkha* icc ete ādesā honti vā: *rūpaṃ*[c] *passati, dakkhati,* [2]"dakkha"[d]. Pekkhane ti kiṃ: [3]"dhammadessī[e] parābhavo". Vā ti kiṃ: *addasa*[f]. [4]Ācariyā pan' ettha *disassa dissādesaṃ* pi icchanti: *dissati* ti, mayan tu etaṃ rūpaṃ [5]*divādigaṇe* avocumha, tathā hi keci sakammakā dhātavo *divādigaṇaṃ* patvā akammikā honti yathā [6]*suttaṃ chijjati,* [7]*taḷākaṃ bhijjati* ti; ayaṃ sakammikā pi[g] *disadhātu divādigaṇaṃ* patvā akammikā hoti, yathā: [8]"te kumārā na dissare" ti, ettha hi na dissare ti na paññāyantī ti attho. [C[e] 722[1]]

**952 Vyañjanantassa co che.** Vyañjanantassa dhātussa *co* hoti *cha*-paccaye pare: *jigucchati tikicchati jighacchati.*

**953 Khe ko.** Vyañjanantassa dhātussa *ko* hoti *kha*paccaye pare: *titikkhati bubhukkhati.*

**954 Gī**[h] **se harassa.** [9]*Jigīsati*[i].

**955 Jissa ca.** *Ji*dhātussa *jigī*ādeso[j] hoti *se* paccaye pare: *vijigīsati*[k].

**956 Brū-bhūnaṃ parokkhāyaṃ āha-bhūvā.** *Āha āhu, babhūva*[m] *babhūvu*[m]. Parokkhāyaṃ iti kiṃ: *abravuṃ.*

‖ § 949 Kc 470 471 ‖. ‖ § 950 = Kc 472 ‖. [1] (496[16]; *cf.* Vm 307[25] *v. l.*; Vin V 86[5]). ‖ § 951 Kc 473 ‖. [2] Kc 3[19]. [3] (452[16]). [4] (Kc 473). [5] *** (*cf.* 444[5]). [6] (480[26]); *cf.* Vin II 114[19] 116[6]. [7] (*cf.* 340[15]). [8] J VI 564[9–21]. ‖ § 952 Kc 474 ‖. ‖ § 953 Kc 475 ‖. ‖ § 954 Kc 476 ‖. [9] ns: yassa piyaṃ jigīse [Vin III 147[31]] ti yassa sattassa piyan ti jāneyya [Sp *ad loc. cf.* Ja II 285[24]] hu Pārājikaṇ-aṭṭhakathā bhvaṅ[1] so kroṅ[1] "ñassa ca = ñadhātussa *jigī*ādeso hoti *se* paccaye pare" ... si nrā[1] aṃ[1] ‖. ‖ § 955 Rūp 521 C[e] 216[18] ‖. ‖ § 956 Kc 477 ‖.

[a] B[m] jānnā. [b] B[m] *om.* jān .. vā (827[6–7]). [c] B[m] rūpaṃ rūpaṃ (ɔ: rūpī rūpaṃ?). [d] *dedi*; B[m] ākkha *vel* dakkha; B[c] *om.*; ns adakkha, C[e] addakkhi. [e] (B[m] dhammaṃdessa). [f] B[m] aā (ɔ: addā?). [g] C[e]B[m]ns hi. [h] C[e] gim (= Kc C[e]). [i] C[e] jigiṃsati. [j] *ita* B[m]; C[e] jigiṃād°. [k] C[e] vijigiṃsati (= Rūp). [m] B[m] bahuv°; ns babhuv°.

**957 Gamiss' anto sabbesu cho vā.** *Gamu* icc etassa dhātussa anto *ma*kāro *cho* hoti vā sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu: *gacchati gameti, gacchatu gametu, gaccheyya gameyya, agacchā agama*[a], *agacchi*[b] *agami,* [1]*gacchissati gamissati, agacchissā agamissā;* [2]*gacchissati gamissati, gacchamāno gacchanto.* *Gamissā* ti kiṃ: *icchati.*

**958 Vacassâkāro ajjataniyam o.** *Avoca avocuṃ.* Ajjataniyan ti kiṃ: *avaca*[c] *avacū*[d].

**959 Dīgham akāro hi-mi-mesu.** *Gacchāhi, gacchāmi, gacchāma* [3]*gacchāmhe*[e].

**960 Hi ca vā lopaṃ.** *Gaccha* · *gacchāhi.*

**961 Hotissaro bhavissantiyam eh'-oh'-e, ssassa ca.** *Hū*dhātussa saro *eha-oha-e*ttam āpajjate bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ, *ssa*ssa ca lopo hoti vā: [4]*hehiti hehinti,* [5]*hohiti hohinti,* [6]*heti henti; hehissati hehissanti, hohissati hohissanti,* [7]*hessati hessanti.* *Hū* ti kiṃ: [7]*bhavissati.* Bhavissantiyan ti kiṃ: *honti.*

**962 Karassa kāho.** *Kara*dhātussa *kāha*deso hoti vā bhavissantivibhattiyaṃ, *ssa*ssa ca lopo hoti vā: *kāhati kāhiti, kāhasi kāhisi, kāhāmi kāhāma.* Vā ti kiṃ: *karissati.*

**963 Vaca-hanato ssāmi-ssāmānaṃ khāmi-khāma.** [8]*Vakkhāmi vakkhāma.* [9]"paṭihaṃkhāmi" *paṭihaṃkhāma.* [Ce 723[1]]

**964 Vasa-labhehi chāmi chāma.** *Vasa labha* icc etehi dhātūhi *ssāmi-ssāmā*naṃ *chāmi-chāmā*desā honti vā: [10]*vacchāmi vacchāma,* [11]*lacchāmi lacchāma.* Vā ti kiṃ: *vasissāmi labhissāmi.*

**965 Vacanto ko khāmi-khāmesu.** *Vakkhāmi vakkhāma.*

**966 Vasa-labhanto co chāmi-chāmesu vā.** *Vacchāmi lacchāmi, vacchāma lacchāma.* Vā ti kiṃ: *vasissāmi, labhissāmi.*

**967 Hananto niggahītaṃ khāmi-khāmesu.** [9]"Paṭihaṃkhāmi" *paṭihaṃkhāma.* *Vā*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *paṭihanissāmi.*

---

‖ § 957 Kc 478 ‖. [1] ns: gacchissati gamissati | lattaṃ[1] ‖. [2] ns: gacchissati | svā[2] so sū nhuik ‖ gamissati | nhuik ‖. ‖ § 958 Kc 479 ‖. ‖ § 959 Kc 480 ‖. [3] Mmd Ce 383[31]: gacchāmhe ti tass' eva dhātussa vattamānattanopaduttamapurisabahuvacana*mhe*vibhattiṃ katvā ... idha pi *ma*kārassa upalabbhanato iminā *a*kārassa dīghādimhi kate rūpaṃ ‖: Rūp *om.* gacchāmhe, *cf.* Kc *ed.* Senart *p.* 248[17]; *re vera* < gacchāma amhe (*haplol.*) MSL 1927 *p.* 116. ‖ § 960 Kc 481 ‖. ‖ § 961 Kc 482 (*cf.* Sd 455[29]–456[8]) ‖. [4] Bv 2: 10[a] Vv 739[d] Th 1142[d]. [5] Pv 9[d] Th 1137[d]. [6] *ita et* Kcv Mmd Rūp. [7] Ap 32[13]; 32[14]; 23[15]; 23[16]. ‖ § 962 Kc 483 *cf.* Sd 514[19–21] ‖. ‖ 963—971 Kcv 483 ("sappaccaya") ‖. [8] (337[4–16]). [9] M I 10[12] *etc.* [10] (Vin I 60[36]). [11] (J VI 483[30]).

[a] Bm agama. [b] Bm gacchi. [c] Be ns avacā. [d] Ce avacu. [e] Be gacchamhe.

**968 Vasa-labhato bhavissantissassa cho, cattam anto che.** *Vacchati vacchanti, vacchasi vacchatha, vacchate*; *lacchati lacchanti, lacchasi lacchatha, lacchate.* *Va*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *vasissati labhissati.*

**969 Hanato kho, no niggahitam khe.** *Hana*dhātuto bhavissantissassa *khā*deso hoti vā, tasmiṃ *khe* pare *na*kāro niggahītaṃ hoti: *haṃkhati haṃkhanti*; *paṭihaṃkhati paṭihaṃkhanti, paṭihaṃkhasi paṭihaṃkhatha* icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *hanissati paṭihanissati.* Ettha hi [1]"paṭihaṃkhāmi" ti pāḷidassanen' eva *haṃkhati paṭihaṃkhati* ti ādīni pi pāḷiyaṃ anāgatāni gahetabbāni · diṭṭhena nayena adiṭṭhassa pi tādisassa nayassa gahetabbattā, etāni hi *vakkhati vakkhanti* ti ādīhi sadisāni.

**970 Vacasmā [2]kh' anto, kattam niccam.** *Vaca*smā dhātuto bhavissantissassa *khā*deso hoti niccaṃ, tasmiṃ *khe* pare dhātuss' anto vyañjano *ka*kārattam āpajjate: *vakkhati vakkhanti, vakkhasi*[a] . . . , *vakkhate vakkhante.*

**971 Atha vā vacassa vakkho vā bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ.** Atha vā pāḷinayena *vaca*dhātussa *vakkha* icc ādeso hoti vā bhavissantivibhattiyaṃ: *vakkhissati* icc ādi. Atrâyaṃ āhacca pāṭho: [3]"(pa)-vakkhissaṃ[b] suṇohi me" ti; ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathāpāṭho: [4]"rājā tumhehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā[c] . . . āsanaṃ ñatvā nisīdathā ti vakkhissatī" ti, [Ce 724[1]] imasmiṃ ṭhāne viññātasugatādhippāyehi aṭṭhakathācariyāsabhehi pāvacanānurūpen' eva aṭṭhakathāsu saddaracanā abhisaṃkhatā, tathā hi atthato ca vyañjanato ca adhippāyato ca [5]"buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto | yo, tassa puttehi tath' eva ñāto | so y e h i, t e s a ṃ matim accajantā | yasmā pure aṭṭhakathā akaṃsu . . . ".

**972 Dā-d-antassa[d] aṃ mi-mesu.** [6]*Dammi damma.*

**973 Dhatussa asaññogantassa kārite vuddhi.** *Kāreti kārayati.* Asaññogantassā ti kiṃ[e]: *cintayati.*

**974 Vikappena ghaṭādinaṃ.** *Ghaṭā*dīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ asaññogantānaṃ vuddhi hoti vikappena kārite: *ghāṭeti ghaṭeti*[f], *ghaṭayati*

[1] (828[20]). [2] ns: kho anto phrat ||. [3] (337[18]). [4] (337[19]). [5] Sp I 2[27-30]. || § 972 Kc 484 ||. [6] (372[15], 373[16]). || § 973 Kc 485 ||. || § 974 Kc 486 ||.

[a] Ce *ad.* vakkhāma. [b] CeBm *om.* pa-. [c] Ce *suppl.* gahapatipatirūpaṃ. [d] *ita* CeBemns (: Kc dāntassa), *cf.* 823 *n.* c. [e] ns kimatthaṃ. [f] Bm *om.*

*ghaṭayati, ghāṭāpeti ghaṭāpeti, ghāṭāpayati ghaṭāpayati; gāmeti gameti, gāmayati gamayati. Ghaṭā*dīnam iti kiṃ: *kāreti.*

**975 Aññesu pi.** Kāritapaccayato aññesu pi paccayesu sabbesaṃ dhātūnaṃ asaññogantānaṃ vuddhi hoti: *jayati hoti bhavati bhoti.*

**976 Vikaraṇassa ca ṇuno.** Vikaraṇabhūtassa ca *ṇu*no vuddhi hoti: *abhisuṇoti saṃvuṇoti.*

**977 Guha-dusassaro dīghaṃ.** [1]*Guha* [2]*dusa* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ saro kvaci dīghattaṃ āpajjate kārite: *gūhayati, dūsayati.*

**978 Vaca-vasa-vahādivass' uttaṃ ye ca.** *Vaca vasa vaha* icc evamādīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ *va*kārass' *u*ttaṃ hoti *ya*paccaye pare: [3]"monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; [4]asito tādi pavuccate sa brahmā; [5]paṇḍito ti pavuccati", [6]*vussati,* [7]*vuyhati.*

**979 Umhi va-rāgamo niccaṃ pāvacane.** Pāvacane ādesabhūte *u*kāre pare niccaṃ *va*kāra-*ra*kārāgamo hoti, na kevalo *u*kāro tiṭṭhati: [8]*vuccati* [9]*vuccate,* [9]*nirutti* [10]*niruttaṃ,* [11]"vuttaṃ hetaṃ". Pāvacane ti kiṃ: [12]"kimatthaṃ idaṃ uccate; [13]†utta se uttagāratho"[a]. [C[e] 725[1]]

**980 Havipariyāyo, yassa lo vā.** [14]*Vuḷhati*[b], [7]*vuyhati.*

**981 Gahassa ghe ppe.** *Gheppati.*

**982 Halopo ṇhāmhi.** *Gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *ha*kāralopo hoti *ṇhā*mhi paccaye pare: *gaṇhati.*

**983 Karassa kās' ajjataniyaṃ.** *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kāsā*deso hoti vā ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *akāsi akāsuṃ*[c], *akari akaruṃ.*

**984 Hū-da-brūto sāgamo yathārahaṃ.** *Hū dā bru* icc etehi dhātūhi *sa*kārāgamo[d] hoti yathārahaṃ ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *so bhikkhu arahā ahosi,* [15]*ahaṃ rājā ahosiṃ, so dānaṃ adāsi bhikkhūnaṃ;* [16]"payirudāhāsi", *ahaṃ payirudāhasiṃ;* [17]"jāto kaṇho pavyāhāsi"[e], *ahaṃ pavyāhāsiṃ*[e].

---

|| § 975 Kc 487 ||. || § 976 Kcv 487 ("ca") ||. || § 977 Kc 488 ||. [1] √1034. [2] √1188. || § 978 Kc 489 ||. [3] Nidd I 57[7]. [4] Sn 519[d]. [5] (336[6]). [6] (305[23]). [7] (38[9]; Paṭis I 127[24]). || § 979 Sd 336[9] ||. [8] (Saccas 161[d]). [9] Nett 4[29]. [10] Rūp C[e] 277[10] (*infra* 877[10]); Netta *ad* Nett 3[18]. [11] It 1[4]. [12] ***. [13] ***. || § 980 Kcc 490 ||. [14] (609[8] 837[9]). || § 981 Kc 491 ||. || § 982 = Kc 492 ||. || § 983 Kc 493 ||. || § 984 Kcv 493 ("atta-") ||. [15] D II 196[11-12]. [16] (632[14]). [17] ***; ns: jāto | bhvā[3] ca sā phrac so || kaṇho | maññ[3] nak krut krut mre bhut alā[3] kvyan ma sā[3] sañ || pavyāhāsi | cakā[3] chui eñ[1] ||.

[a] *sic* B[m]; C[e]B[e] uttase uttate; ns: uttase | chui rā eñ[1] || uttate | chui ap eñ[1] ||. [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns. [c] B[m] °su. [d] B[m] sakār°. [e] C[e] paccāh°.

**985 Pavi-pariudato brūno āhā[a] se.** *Pa-vi* icc etehi *pari-uda* icc etehi ca upasagganipātasamudāyehi parassa *brū*dhātussa [1]*āhā*[a] icc ādeso hoti *sa*kārāgame pare yathārahaṃ ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *pavyāhāsi*[b], *payirudāhāsi*.

**986 Um aṃsu.** *Āhā*[a] icc ādesato parāya *uṃ*vibhattiyā *aṃsu* icc ādeso hoti: *te pavyāhaṃsu*[c], [2]*te payirudāhaṃsu*.

**987 Asato mi-mānaṃ mhi-mh' antalutti ca.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *mi ma* icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ *mhi-mhā*desā honti vā, dhātuantassa lopo ca: *amhi amha, asmi asma*.

**988 Thassa[d] tthattaṃ.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tha*ssa[d] vibhattissa *ttha*ttaṃ hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *tumhe attha*.

**989 Tissa tthittaṃ.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *ti*ssa vibhattissa *tthi*ttaṃ hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *atthi*. [3]"Puttā m' atthi dhanā[e] m' atthi" ti ettha pana *atthi*saddo nipāto, ten' esa ekavacanabahuvacanako hoti; [4]*atthikhīrā brāhmaṇī* ti etthā pi nipāto yeva, ten' eva hi tena uttarapadassa samāso hoti. [Ce 726[1]]

**990 Saññicchāyam ākhyataṃ bhavati nāmikaṃ.** Saññicchāyaṃ sati ākhyātapadaṃ nāmikapadaṃ bhavati; *ākhyātaṃ* ti nāmaṃ pan' assa antaradhāyati laddhūpasampadassa bhikkhuno sāmaṇerabhāvo viyā ti *nāma*vyapadeso, seyyathīdaṃ: [5]"aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño" ti satthu udānaṃ paṭicc' uppannaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa *Aññāsikoṇḍañño*[f] ti nāmaṃ, ettha hi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati; tathā [6]"mā khali mā khali" ti vacanaṃ paṭicc' uppannaṃ Gosālassa titthiyassa nāmaṃ, etthā pi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati, tena [7]*Makkhaliṃ Gosālaṃ*, [8]*Makkhalinā Gosālena* ti ādinā vohāro pavattati; tathā [9]"iti ha āsa iti ha āsā" ti evaṃ pavattaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya purāṇakathā *itihāsaṃ* ti vuccati, etthā pi ākhyātattaṃ vigacchati, ten' eva nāmikā vibhatti labbhati: [10]"lakkhaṇe itihāse cā" ti ādisu.

---

[1] *cf.* Kc 477. [2] (Ja I 27[13]). ‖ § 987 Kc 494 ‖. ‖ § 988 = Kc 495 ‖. ‖ § 989 = Kc 496 ‖. [3] (451[1] 673[18]; 612[19]). [4] (450[11]). [5] Vin I 12[16]. [6] Sv I 144[1]. [7] M I 524[4]: D I 53[10]. [8] ; D I 53[16]. [9] Sv I 247[28]. [10] Bv 2: 6[c].

[a] Ce āha. [b] Ce paccāhāsi. [c] Ce paccāh°. [d] Ce(Bm) tassa. [e] Ce dhanaṃ (ns: dhanā pi dhanakāmānaṃ vinassati ti me sutaṃ [J V 330[19]] dhanā ti dhanaṃ ayam eva vā pāṭho [Ja V 331[12]] hū so Soṇa-Nandajāt nhuik kai[1] sui[1] vacanavipallāsa). [f] *ita* CeBemns.

**991 Tussa tthuttaṃ.** *As*a icc etāya dhātuyā *tu*ssa vibhattissa *tthu*ttaṃ hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: [1]"nam' atthu buddhānaṃ".

**992 Si-hisu ca.** *Asa*ss' eva dhātussa *si-hi*vibhattisu antalopo ca hoti: *tvaṃ asi, tvaṃ* [2]*āhi*[a].

**993 Tato eyyum-eyyānaṃ iyum-iyā.** Tato *asa*dhātuto *eyyuṃ eyya* icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ *iyuṃ iyā* icc ete ādesā honti: *te siyuṃ, so siyā.* [3]"Siyā kusalā siyā akusalā" ti ādisu pana *siyā*saddo [4]avyayapadan ti daṭṭhabbo.

**994 Eyyuṃ iyaṃsu, eyyaṃ iyaṃ.** Tato *asa*dhātuto *eyyuṃ* icc etāya vibhattiyā *iyaṃsu* icc ādeso hoti, *eyyaṃ* icc etāya ca vibhattiyā *iyaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: [5]*dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā siyaṃsu*; [6]"Ummadantyā[b] ramitvāna [7]Kāsirājā[c] tato siyaṃ".

**995 Tassa seyyāya**[d] **assattaṃ.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyā*vibhattiyā saha *assa*ttaṃ hoti: [7]"so . . . evam assa vacanīyo".

**996 Seyyussa assuttaṃ.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyuṃ*vibhattiyā saha *assu*ttaṃ hoti: [8]"te . . . evam assu vacanīyā". [$C^e$ $727^1$]

**997 Seyyāsissa assattaṃ.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyāsi*vibhattiyā saha *assa*ttaṃ hoti: [9]"tvaṃ . . . assa".

**998 Seyyāthassa assathattaṃ.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyātha*vibhattiyā saha *assatha*ttaṃ hoti: [10]"tumhe assatha".

**999 Seyyāmiss' assaṃ.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyāmi*vibhattiyā saha *assaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: [11]"tattha assaṃ mahesiyā"[e].

**1000 Seyyāmass' assāma.** Tassa *asa*dhātussa *eyyāma*vibhattiyā saha *assāma* icc ādeso hoti: [12]"mayaṃ . . . assāma".

**1001 Akārāgamassa dighattaṃ ajjataniyaṃ.** *So āsi, te āsiṃsu, tumhe āsittha, ahaṃ āsiṃ mayaṃ āsimha.*

**1002 Oss' i ca.** Ajjataniyaṃ *a*kārāgamassa dighattaṃ hoti, *o*vibhattiyā *i*kārādeso hoti: *tvaṃ āsi.*

---

‖ § 991 = Kc 497 ‖. [1] J II $34^{14}$ $35^{20}$. ‖ § 492 Kc 498 + Rūp 486 $C^e$ $199^{27}$ ‖. [2] ($450^{19}$). ‖ § 993—994 Rūp 486 $C^e$ $199^{24}$ + (siyaṃsu Sd $450^{21-24}$) ‖. [3] Vibh $62^1$. [4] ($450^{26}$ —$451^{6}$). [5] (*vide* $450^{23}$). [6] J V $216^3$. ‖ § 995—1000 Rūp 486 $C^e$ $199^{25-28}$ ‖. [7] Vin III $172^{33-34}$. [8] Vin III $175^{19-20}$. [9] Vin I $32^{33}$. [10] D I $3^5$. [11] J VI $483^6$. [12] M I $252^{33-34}$. ‖ § 1001—1002 Rūp 486 $C^e$ $199^{29-30}$ ‖.

[a] $B^e$ns ahi ($834^{14}$). [b] $C^eB^{em}$ns Ummād° (*cf.* 204 *n.* b). [c] *supra* $204^3$: Sivirāja (= J). [d] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ns. [e] *ita* $C^eB^{em}$ns (= J $E^e$); J *cod* $L^k$: mahesī piyā (*cf.* J VI $421^{20}$).

**1003 Labhato i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ, tadantalopo ca.** *Labha*dhātuto *i i*[*nna*]*ṃ*[a] icc etesaṃ vibhattīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ *ttha-tthaṃ*-ādeso hoti, tassa dhātuss' antalopo ca hoti: [1]*so alattha pabbajjaṃ*, [2]*ahaṃ alatthaṃ*.

**1004 Kupa[b] cchi.** *Kupa*dhātuto[c] *i*vibhattiyā[d] *cchi*ādeso hoti, tass' antassa lopo ca: [3]"akkocchi".

**1005 Dāssa vā dajjo.** [4]*Dajjati dajjanti* icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *deti dadāti*.

**1006 Vajjo vadassa.** [5]*Vajjāmi*. [6]*vajjeyya*. *Vā*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *vadāmi, vadeyya*.

**1007 Dajjamha eyyass' e-ā.** Ādesabhūtamhā *dajja*saddamhā *eyya*-vibhattiyā *e*kāra-*ā*kārādesā honti vā: *dajje dajjā*, [7]*dajjeyya*.

**1008 Eyyum um.** Ādesabhūtamhā *dajja*saddamhā *eyyuṃ*vibhattiyā *uṃ*ādeso hoti: [8]"te pi attamanā dajjuṃ". [Ce 728[1]]

**1009 Eyyāmiss' aṃ.** Ādesabhūtamhā *dajja*saddamhā *eyyāmi*ssa *aṃ*ādeso hoti: [9]"dajjaṃ".

**1010 Vajjamh' eyyāsiss' āsi.** Ādesabhūtamhā *vajja*saddamhā *eyyāsi*ssa *āsi*ādeso hoti: [10]*vajjāsi* [11]*vadeyyāsi*.

**1011 Emhā antissākāralopo.** Ādesabhūtā *e*kāramhā *anti*vibhattiyā *a*kārassa lopo hoti: *vajjenti vadenti*.

**1012 Dhātekārass' āyo tyādisu.** Dhātūnaṃ *e*kārassa *āya*deso hoti *tyādisu*: [12]*milāyati*, [13]*khāyati*, [14]*jhāyati jhāyanti jhāyasi*.

**1013 Gamissa ghamma gaggha[e].** *Ghammati ghammatu, gagghati*[f]: [15]"tato tvaṃ bhikkhu yena yena gagghasi[g] phāsuṃ yeva gagghasi"[h]. *Vā*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *gacchati*.

**1014 Dā-dhā-mā-ṭhā-hā-pā-maha-mathādīnaṃ yamhi ī.** *Yamhi* paccaye *dā dhā mā ṭhā hā pā maha*[i] *matha* icc evamādīnaṃ

‖ § 1003 Ke 499 ‖. [1] (Vin III 15[1]). [2] (Sn 479[b]). ‖ § 1004 Ke 500 ‖. [3] M III 154[6] Vin I 349[30] J III 488[5]; J III 212[6] Dhp 3[a]. ‖ § 1005 Ke 501 ‖. [4] (370[9]). ‖ § 1006 Ke 502 ‖. [5] (385[27] *sqq*). [6] (388[16]). ‖ § 1007—1009 *vide* Rūp 494 Ce 202[18] Sd 370[15]—371[28] ‖. [7] (Vin III 259[12, 13]). [8] J VI 15[29] (*cf. supra* 370[1]). [9] (370[9]). ‖ § 1010—1011 Rūp Ce 194[20—26] ‖. [10] (388[22]). [11] Ja VI 19[9]. ‖ § 1012 Rūp Ce 195[1—8] (yogavibhāga < Ke 517) ‖. [12] √795. [13] √40. [14] √243. ‖ § 1013 Ke 503 + (*n.* 15 *infra*) ‖. [15] A IV 301[17] (Mp: gagghasī ti gamissasi). ‖ § 1014 Ke 504 ‖.

[a] CeBm innaṃ; ns iṃ. [b] *ita* CeBemns; Ke: kusasmā *vel* kudhasmā (*vide* Senart *p.* 255[17] *et* Mmd Ce 393 *n.* *, Rūp Ce 191[30]). [c] *cf. n.* b. [d] *ita* CeBemns. [e] (Bm ghammagaccha); Ce ghamma-gaggha. [f] (Bm gacchati). [g] Bm gacchasi. [h] Bm ga(ṃ)gghasi. [i] Bm *om.*

dhātūnaṃ anto saro *ī*kārattam āpajjati: *dīyati dhīyati mīyati ṭhīyati hīyati pīyati mahīyati*[a] *mathīyati*.

**1015 Yajass' ādiss' i.** *Yaja*dhātussa ādissa *i*kārādeso hoti *ya*paccaye pare: *ijjate mayā buddho*.

**1016 Um iṃsu sabbehi.** Sabbehi dhātūhi *uṃ*vibhattiyā *iṃsu*ādeso hoti: [1]"upasaṃkamiṃsu ... nisīdiṃsu". [2]"Te taṃ asse ayācisuṃ" ti ettha pana niggahītassa ṭhānantaragamanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, lakkhaṇaṃ [3]heṭṭhā vibhāvitaṃ.

**1017 Disat' āsuṃ.** *Disa*to *uṃ*vibhattiyā *āsuṃ*ādeso hoti: [4]*addasāsuṃ*.

**1018 Jara-maraṇaṃ jīra-jiyya-miyyā.** *Jīrati jiyyati, miyyati · marati*[b].

**1019 Asass' ādilopo sabbattha.** Sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu *asa*dhātussa ādissa lopo hoti: *santi santu, āhi*[c], *siyā siyuṃ*. [5]"santo ... samāno". *Vā*dhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *asi*. [Cᵉ 729[1]]

**1020 Asabbadhatuke bhū.** *Asass'* eva dhātussa *bhū*ādeso hoti vā asabbadhātuke: *bhavissati bhavissanti*, [6]*abhavissa* [7]*abhavissa abhavissaṃsu*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: *āsuṃ*.

**1021 Ñāto eyyass' iya ññā vā.** *Ñā* icc etāya dhātuyā parāya *eyya*vibhattiyā *iya-ñña*ādesā honti vā: [8]*jāniyā vijāniyā* [9]*jaññā*. Vā ti kiṃ: *jāneyya*.

**1022 Nassa lopo yakārattaṃ.** *Ñā* icc etāya dhātuyā parassa *nā*paccayassa lopo hoti vā *ya*kārattañ ca: *jaññā · ñāyati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *jānāti*.

**1023 Ettam akāro lopañ ca.** *A*kārapaccayo *e*ttam āpajjate vā lopañ ca: *vajjeti vadeti, vajjemi vadāmi*.

**1024 Uttam okāro.** *O*kārapaccayo *u*ttam āpajjate vā: *kurute karoti, tanute tanoti*. *O*kāro ti kiṃ: *hoti*.

**1025 Karassâkāro ca**[d]. *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *a*kāro ca *u*ttam

---

‖ § 1015 = Kc 505 ‖. ‖ § 1016 Kc 506 ‖. [1] D I $236^{28-30}$. [2] J VI $512^{27}$. [3] ($635^{14-22}$). [4] ns: "ath' addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ" hū so Sumaṅgalattheraapadāna [Ap $63^{13}$] lā sañ kui rhu rve[1] "im āsiṃ" hū so sut kui lañ[6] chui ap e[1] ‖. ‖ § 1018 Kc 507 ‖. ‖ § 1019 Kc 508 ‖. [5] *cf.* D I $91^{3}$. ‖ § 1020 = Kc 509 ‖. [6] = rā prī | ā kui rassa pru ‖ ns. [7] = rā prī | rassa ma pru ‖ ns. ‖ § 1021 Kc 510 ‖. [8] (Sn $873^{d}$). [9] ($496^{17}$). ‖ § 1022 = Kc 511 (*supra* § 950) ‖. ‖ § 1023 Kc 512 ‖. ‖ § 1024 = Kc 513 ‖. ‖ § 1025 Kc 514 ‖.

[a] Bᵐ *om.* [b] Bᵐ mara < mayyavara. [c] Bᵉns ahi (*cf.* $832^{5}$). [d] (Kc: karass' akāro ca).

āpajjate vā: *kurute* · *karoti*, *kubbati* · *kayirati*[a]. *Karassā* ti kiṃ: *sarati marati*.

**1026 Ku kru c' ossa vattaṃ sabbattha.** Pāvacananayena *kara* icc etassa dhātussa *ku*ādeso *kru*ādeso ca hoti, *o*kārapaccayassa ca *va*kārattaṃ sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: [1]"sīlavanto na kubbanti bālo sīlāni kubbati; [2]tapo idha krubbati brahm[ūp]apattiyā[b]; [3]pharusāhi vācāhi pakrubbamāno".

**1027 O ava sare.** *O*kārassa dhātuantassa[c] sare pare *av*ādeso hoti: *cavati bhavati*. Sare ti kimatthaṃ: *hoti*. *O* ti kiṃ: *jayati*.

**1028 E aya.** *E*kārassa dhātuantassa sare pare *ay*ādeso hoti: *nayati jayati*. Sare ti kiṃ: *neti*.

**1029 Kārite te āv'-āyā.** Te *o e* icc ete *āva-āya*ādesā[d] pāpuṇanti kārite: *lāveti nāyeti*. [Ce 730[1]]

**1030 Asabbadhātuke ikārāgamo.** *Gamissati karissati*. Asabbadhātuke ti kiṃ: *agamā*, *gaccheyya*, *gacchatu*, *gacchati*.

**1031 Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattaṃ.** Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattaṃ āpajjanti: *karīyati labbhati* · *karīyate labbhate*.

**1032 Akārāgamo hiyyattan'-ajjatanī-kālātipattisu.** Kvaci *a*kārāgamo hoti hiyyattan' ajjatanī kālātipatti icc etāsu vibhattisu: *agamā agamī agamissā*. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *gamā gamī gamissā*.

**1033 Brūto ī timhi.** *Brū* icc etāya dhātuyā *ī*kārāgamo hoti kvaci *ti*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [3]*bravīti* · *brūti*.

**1034 Dhātuss' anto lopo 'nekasarassa.** Anekasarassa dhātussa[e] anto kvaci lopo hoti: *gacchati gacchanti*. Anekasarassā ti kiṃ: *pāti yāti*. Kvacī ti kiṃ: [4]*mahīyati mathīyati*.

**1035 Isu-yamādīnam anto ccho vā.** *Isu yamu* icc evamādīnaṃ dhātūnam anto *ccho* hoti vā: *icchati*, *niyacchati*, [†]*vacchati*[f]. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: *esati*, *niyamati*, *upāsati*.

**1036 Tara-karādito uṃ aṃsu.** *Tara kara* icc evamādito *uṃ*-vacanassa *aṃsu*ādeso[g] hoti vā; [5]"etena maggena ataṃsu[h] pubbe;

‖ § 1026 Sd $509^{26}$—$510^{88}$ ‖. [1] ($510^{14}$). [2] ($510^{15-16}$). ‖ § 1027 = Kc 515 ‖. ‖ § 1028 = Kc 516 ‖. ‖ § 1029 Kc 517 ‖. ‖ § 1030 Kc 518 ‖. ‖ § 1031 Kc 520 ‖. ‖ § 1032 = Kc 521 ‖. ‖ § 1033 = Kc 522 ‖. [3] (*$422^{21-12}$ etc.*). ‖ § 1034 = Kc 523 ‖. [4] ($834^{3}$). ‖ § 1035 Kc 524 + Rūp $190^{16-21}$ (yogavibhāga) ‖. [5] (*$54^{15}$*).

[a] Bm kariyati. [b] CeBem brahmūpapattiyā; ns brahmappattiyā. [c] Ce *h. l.* dhātvant°. [d] *ita* CeBem(ns *comp. fecit*). [e] CeBem dhātuyā. [f] *ita* CeBemns (ns: vacchati kui vipubba *āsa* iaā ‖ *et cit.* √āsa upāsane *et* √āsa upavesane (*supra* √973) *et ad.* anupavecchati [Sd $453^{24}$]); *leg.* acchati, Rūp: acchati (āsa upavesane). [g] Bm maṃsuādeso. [h] (Bemns akaṃsu).

[1]akaṃsu satthu vacanaṃ; [2]"vihaṃsu viharanti ca". Vā ti kiṃ: *atariṃsu, akariṃsu, vihariṃsu.*

**1037 Ka karassa ssaṃhi**[a]. *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *ka* icc ādeso hoti vā *ssaṃ*hi[a] vacane: [3]"aham api pūjaṃ kassaṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: *karissaṃ.*

**1038 Viharassa ha.** *Vi*pubbassa *hara*dhātussa *ha* icc ādeso hoti vā *ssa[ti]*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: [4]"appamatto vihassati". Vā ti kiṃ: *viharissati.*

**1039 S(s)alopo**[b] **ssatyādinaṃ.** *Sa*kāralopo hoti vā *ssati*ādīnaṃ vibhattīnaṃ: *dakkhati, dakkhanti*; [5]"yadā dakkhasi mātaṅgaṃ" · *dakkhissati, vibhajiṃ vibhajissiṃ*[c]; [6]*vikāsati* · *vikāsissati.* [Ce 731[1]]

**1040 Sīdass' īkāro ṇe āttaṃ.** Ādesabhūtassa *sīda*saddassa *ī*kāro *ṇe*paccaye *ā*ttaṃ āpajjati vā: *nisādeti nisīdāpeti* vā. Atrâyaṃ pāḷi: [7]"ucchaṅge maṃ nisādetvā pitā atthânusāsati" ti, tatra nisādetvā ti nisīdāpetvā, nisīdetvā ti pi katthaci, so yev' attho — *bhuvā*digaṇikassa dhātussa *nisīdetvā* ti *e*kārasahitaṃ hetukattupadaṃ bhavati · tabbācakattā, *nisīditvā* ti pana *i*kārāgamasahitaṃ rūpaṃ suddhakattupadaṃ bhavati · tabbācakattā.

**1041 Vibhattissaro rasso.** Vibhattibhāve ṭhito saro rasso hoti vā: *avoca agacchi*[d] icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: [8]"agamā Rājagahaṃ buddho".

**1042 Dhātussaro saññoge.** Dhātussaro rasso hoti saññogakkhare pare: [9]*acchati.* Saññoge ti kiṃ: *upāsati.*

**1043 Vacassa vass' akāro**[e] **o hiyyattan'-ajjatanīsu.** [10]"Etad avoca satthā" · *so avacā, avaci*; *te avocuṃ*; *ahaṃ avocaṃ* · *avacaṃ*[f].

**1044 Vacato u**[g] **ttha-mhesu.** *Vaca* icc etāya dhātuyā *u*kārāgamo hoti *ttha-mhesu* vibhattisu: *tumhe avocuttha, mayaṃ* [11]*avocumha.*

**1045 Rudassa dassa co**[h] **bhavissantiyaṃ, ssassa**[i] **ca cho**[j]. [12]"Cirarattāya rucchati"[k] *rucchasi*[m], *rodissati* vā.

**1046 Ā-nito kusādīnaṃ dvittaṃ, rassā ca te.** *Ā ni* icc upasaggehi

---

[1] ***. [2] (54[18]). ‖ § 1037 Sd 514[18] ‖. [3] Pv *242*[b]. [4] (*427*[11]). [5] J VI 496[22]. [6] = pvaṅ[1] lattaṃ[1], ns. [7] (384[17]). [8] (464[21]; ns *cit. et* Khp VI 5[a]; parivaṇṇayī). [9] (835 *n.* l). [10] Sn[2] *p.* 78[11]. [11] (ns: avocumha | kun prī ‖ *mhā* kui rassa pru ‖). [12] (738[28]).

[a] Bens ssaṃmhi *cf.* 836[7]. [b] CeBm sal°. [c] *sic* Bens; [ns: vibhajiṃ | vebhan prī ‖ vibhajissiṃ | prī ‖ *ssiṃ*vibhat eññ[1] *ssa* kye ma kye kui pra saññ ‖]; Ce vibhajjati vibhajjissati; Bm vibhajji vibhajji vibhajjissati. [d] Bm agaccha. [e] CeBe vassākāro (*cf.* 838 *n.* b). [f] Bm *om.* [g] Ce vu. [h] Bm so. [i] Bm sassa. [j] CeBe co. [k] Bm rujja°, CeBens rucca°; CeBens *ad.* ruccanti. [m] Bm rujjasi.

paresaṃ *kusā*dīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ dvittaṃ hoti, te c' upasaggā rassā honti: *akkosati akkosasi, niyyāti niyyāsi.*

**1047 Pavisassa**[a] **pāvekkh' ajjataniyaṃ.** [1]"Pāvekkhi antepuraṃ surammaṃ" · [2]*pāvisi* vā.

**1048 Havipariyayo**[b] **ye.** *Ya*paccaye *ha*kārassa vipariyāyo hoti: *vuyhati.*

**1049 Lo**[c] **vā**[d] **yassa.** *Ha*kārassa pubbabhāge ṭhitassa *ya*paccayassa *lo*[c] hoti vā: [3]*vuḷhati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *vuyhati.*

**1050 Vahassa vass' akāro uttaṃ la-yesu.** Ādesabhūte *la*kāre ca *ha*kārassa pubbabhāge ṭhite *ya*paccaye ca pare *vaha*dhātuyā *va*kārassa *a*kāro *u*ttam āpajjati: *vuḷhati*[e] *vuyhati.* [Ce 732[1]]

**1051 Huss' ūkāro hiyyattaniyam uvo.** *Hū*dhātussa *ū*kāro *uvā*deso hoti, hiyyattaniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: [4]*ahuvā.*

**1052 Ajjataniyaṃ**[f] **issa lopo.** *Hū*dhātuto parāya ajjataniyā *ī*vibhattiyā lopo hoti: [5]"ahū rājā".

**1053 Oss' i.** *Hū*dhātuto parāya ajjataniyā *o*vibhattiyā *i*kāro hoti: [6]*tvaṃ ahosi.*

**1054 Iṃ uṃ kvaci.** *Hū*dhātuto parāya ajjataniyā *iṃ*vibhattiyā *uṃ*ādeso hoti kvaci: [6]"ahaṃ kevaṭṭagāmasmiṃ ahuṃ kevaṭṭadārako". Kvaci ti kiṃ: [7]"ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ".

**1055 Saṇṭhato hāgamo, tamhi rasso.** *Saṃ*pubbasmā *ṭhā*dhātuto *ha*kārāgamo hoti, tasmiṃ *ha*kārāgame dhātuss' anto rasso hoti kvaci: [8]*saṇṭhahati* · *saṇṭhāti* vā.

**1056 Patiṭṭhato ho** [9]**ca.** *Pati*pubbasmā *ṭhā*dhātuto ca *ha*kārāgamo hoti, tasmiṃ *ha*kārāgame dhātuss' anto rasso hoti kvaci: *patiṭṭhahati* · *patiṭṭhāti* vā.

**1057 Pipassa passa vo**[g] **vā.** *Pivati* · *pipati* vā.

**1058 Hanassa vadho sabbattha.** *Hana* icc etassa dhātussa *vadhā*deso hoti kvaci sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: *vadhati, vadhanti, vadhasi*[h] icc ādi sabbaṃ yojetabbaṃ; atrāyaṃ pāḷi: [10]"attānaṃ

---

[1] *cf.* J VI 289[8] + 289[13]. [2] (Ja VI 289[9]). ‖ § 1048—1050 *cf.* § 978 ‖. [3] ns: sut nhuik *la* hay (ɔ: ḷ) ‖ udāharuṇ nhuik *la* krī[3] (ɔ: ḷ) ‖. [4] (*461*[19]; ahuvāsi J VI 521[21]). [5] (D I 200[13]). [6] (455[27]). [7] M I 8[4] (*cf.* D I 200[20]). ‖ § 1055 Rūp Ce 198[7–8] ‖. [8] (M I 445[4]). [9] ns: *ca*sadda phraṅ[1] uṭṭhahi samuṭṭhahi vuṭṭhahitvā ca saṅ kuiʻ cī raṅ ‖. ‖ § 1057 Rūp Ce 198[29–30] ‖. ‖ § 1058 Kc 594 ‖. [10] (398[20]).

[a] Bm visassa (*om.* pa-). [b] *ita* Ce Bm *h. l.*; Be ns °ayo (840[1. 2]). [c] Bm lopo. [d] Bm *om.* [e] CeBe vuḷhati. [f] Bens °niyā. [g] (Bm po). [h] Bm vadhesi (*cf.* vadheti 398[19]).

vadhitvā vadhitvā rodati" ti ca [1]"vadhati na rodati" ti ca [2]"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ" ti ca [3]"ahan taṃ avadhi(ṃ) Sāmaṃ" ti ca bahudhā dissati.

**1059 Dhāto**[a] **pubbass' apino**[b] **niccaṃ akāralopo, dhassa ca ho abbhāsavisaye.** *Dvāraṃ pidahati.* Abbhāsavisaye ti kimatthaṃ: *apidhānaṃ, apidheti:* [4]"apidhetuṃ mahāsindhuṃ" ti anabbhāsavisayattā vuttavidhānaṃ na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. *Dvāraṃ a-pidahitvā* ti ettha kathan ti ce: ettha pana *a*kāro paṭisedhanatthe nipāto na upasaggāvayavo, tasmā ettha eko *a*kāro pubbe yeva lutto adassanaṃ gato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā. [Ce 733[1]]

**1060 Bhujato ssassa**[c] **kho, tamhi**[d] **jassa ko vā.** *Bhuja*dhātuto parassa *ssassa*[c] vibhattiyā *khā*deso hoti, tasmiṃ *khe jassa ko* hoti vā: *bhokkhati bhokkhanti.* Vā ti kiṃ: *bhukkhissati bhokkhissanti*[e].

**1061 Asaññogantatt' eke**[f] **pakatiyā vuddhiṃ**[g]. Ekacce dhātavo pakatiyā asaññogantattā[f] vuddhiṃ[h] pāpuṇanti: *bhokkhati.*

**1062 Na saniggahitāgamā.** Pakatiyā asaññogantatte pi sati saniggahitāgamā dhātavo vuddhiṃ na pāpuṇanti: *muñcati parisaṃkati.*

**1063 Yamhi ādāss' anto ittaṃ.** *Ya*mhi paccaye pare *ā*pubbassa *dā*dhātussa anto *i*kārattaṃ āpajjate: *dhanaṃ ādiyati, sīlaṃ samādiyati.*

**1064 Janass' [i]anto[i].** *Jana*dhātussa anto vyañjano *a*ttaṃ āpajjati *ya*mhi paccaye pare: *jāyati.*

**1065 Sakantassa kho kakārāgamen' ajjatanādisu.** *Saka* icc etāya dhātuyā antavyañjanassa *kho* hoti *ka*kārāgamena sah' ajjatanādisu: [5]*asakkhi sakkhi - asakkhiṃsu; sakkhissati sakkhissanti; asakkhissā*[j] *asakkhissaṃsu.*

**1066 Nāmhi kissa rassattaṃ, no ca ṇo.** *Kiṇāti, vikkiṇāti.*

**1067 Yathārahaṃ dhātuto sāgamo vā.** [6]"Ajesi yakkho naravīraseṭṭhaṃ".

---

[1] ($398^{29}$). [2] Dhp 34. [3] J VI $86^{34}$. || § 1059 Sd $392^{16}$-$393^{2}$; Rūp Ce $202^{27}$-$203^{1}$ ||. [4] ($393^{1-2}$). || § 1060—1061 Rūp Ce $204^{18-24}$ ||. || § 1062: Rūp Ce $204^{31}$ ||. || § 1063 Rūp Ce $205^{18-20}$ ||. || § 1064 Rūp Ce $206^{5-7}$ ||. || § 1065 Rūp Ce $207^{27-29}$ ||. [5] ($506^{25}$). || § 1066 Rūp Ce $207^{33}$ ||. || § 1067 *infra* § 1075 ||. [6] J VI $282^{21}$.

[a] (Be tato). [b] CeBe pubbassāpino. [c] Bem sassa; ($838^{13}$ Ce; ssa-). [d] Be amhi. [e] *sic* CeBemns; Rūp: bhuñjissati bhuñjissanti. [f] *ita* Bem; Cens sasaññog°. [g] CeBm vuddhi; Bens vuddhī. [h] Bm vuddhi. [i] *leg.* āttaṃ? [j] ns sakkhissa.

**1068 Karassa rassa yo yamhi kamme.** Kammani *ya*paccaye pare *kara* icc etāya dhātuyā *ra*kārassa *ya*kārādeso hoti vā: *kayyate* · *kariyyati*.
**1069 Ñass' anto ettañ ca.** Kammani *ya*paccaye pare *ñā* icc etāya dhātuyā anto *e*ttam āpajjate vā: *dhammo purisena ñeyyati* · *dhammā ñeyyanti*. Vā ti kiṃ: *ñāyati viññāyati*. [C[e] 734[1]]

Lakkhaṇe *cā*nukaḍḍhitavidhānam uttaratra nânuvattati, *cā*nukaḍḍhane asati maṇḍūkagatiyā pi [1]vattati.

**1070 Kvaci eyyamass' emu.** *Eyyāma*vibhattiyā *emu*ādeso hoti kvaci: [2]"tay' ajja guttā viharemu divasaṃ; [3]kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ; [4]na no dakkhemu sambuddhaṃ" icc ādi.
**1071 Tanādito omu.** [5]"Pappomu".
**1072 Ñadhatuyaṃ yapubbito[a] ssassa hi.** *Ñā*dhātuvisaye *ya*paccayapubbakasmā *i*kārāgamato *ssa*ssa[b] vibhattiyā *hi*ādeso hoti kvaci: *paññāyihiti paññāyihinti*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *paññāyissati*.
**1073 Mananto i nāmhi niccaṃ.** *Mināti minanti*. *Nā*mhi ti kiṃ: *māneti*[c] *mānaṃ*. [6]"rūpena pāmesi[d]; [7]chāyā metabbā".
**1074 Dhatuss' anto rasso.** Dīghassaravataṃ dhātūnam anto rasso hoti *nā*mhi paccaye pare niccaṃ: *lunāti munāti punāti dhunāti*[e].
**1075 Sagamo yathārahaṃ dhatuto.** *Akāsi*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *akā*.
**1076 Iss' ettaṃ.** Dhātuto parassa *i*kārāgamassa ettaṃ hoti yathārahaṃ: *aggahesi aggahesuṃ*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karissati*.
**1077 Karotissa kass' anto uttaṃ.** *Kara*dhātussa *ka*kārassa anto *u*ttam āpajjate yathārahaṃ: *kurute*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karoti*.
**1078 Karassa (rassa) lopo ukāre, uto c' ussa battaṃ[f].** *Kara*dhātussa *ra*kāralopo hoti *u*kāre pare, *u*kārato ca parassa *u*kārassa *ba*kārattaṃ[f] hoti: *kubbati kubbanti, kubbasi* icc ādi.
**1079 Yire ca.** *Kara*dhātussa *ra*kārassa lopo hoti *yira*paccaye pare: *kayirati*[g] *kayiranti*[g] icc ādi.

|| § 1068 Rūp C[e] 211[7–8] ||. || § 1069 Rūp C[e] 208[23–24] ||. [1] ns: pag eva yathānupubbiya hū lui. [2] J II 33[23]. [3] J VI 13[14] (*cf.* Sn 999a, d). [4] ***. [5] J V 57[18]. || § 1072 Rūp C[e] 209[8–9] ||. || § 1073 Rūp C[e] 209[10–11] ||. [6] J V 299[9]. [7] (500[1]). || § 1074 Rūp C[e] 209[13–14] ||. || § 1075 Rūp C[e] 212[1–4] ||. || § 1076 Rūp C[e] 209[31] ||. || § 1077 Rūp C[e] 211[12]? ||. || § 1078: Rūp C[e] 210[33] ||. || § 1079 Rūp C[e] 211[9] ||.

[a] *ita* ns; C[e] B[em] yapubbato. [b] C[e] ssa-. [c] B[m] mānati. [d] C[e] B[m] mānesi. [e] B[m] vuccati. [f] ɔ: bba°? [g] B[m] kariy°.

**1080 Matantare kamme ya-rānaṃ vipariyayo**[a]. Garūnaṃ matantare kammani *ya-rā*naṃ vipariyayo[a] hoti: *kayirati, kayirate, tena kayiranti*[b] icc ādi.

**1081 Yirato eyyassa āttaṃ.** [1]*Kayirā.* [Ce 735[1]]

**1082 Ethass' atha.** *Yira*to *etha*vibhattiyā *atha* icc ādeso hoti: [2]"kayirātha dhīro puññāni". *Yira*to ti kiṃ: [3]"sabbhir eva samāsetha (sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ)".

**1083 Eyyum uṃ.** *Yira*to *eyyuṃ*vibhattiyā *uṃ* icc ādeso hoti: *te puññaṃ kayiruṃ.*

**1084 Eyyāsiss' āsi.** *Yira*to *eyyāsi*ssa *āsi* icc ādeso hoti: *tvaṃ kayirāsi.*

**1085 Eyyathass' ātha.** *Yira*to *eyyātha*ssa *ātha* icc ādeso hoti: *tumhe kayirātha.*

**1086 Eyyāmiss' āmi.** *Yira*to *eyyāmi*vibhattiyā *āmi* icc ādeso hoti: *ahaṃ kayirāmi.*

**1087 Eyyāmass' āma.** *Yira*to *eyyāma*vibhattiyā *āma* icc ādeso hoti: *mayaṃ kayirāma.*

**1088 Sabbāh' eyyās'-eyyām'-eyyānam e.** Sabbāhi dhātūhi *eyyāsi eyyāmi eyya* icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ *e*ttaṃ hoti: *tvaṃ puññaṃ kare, ahaṃ kare, so puriso kare,* evaṃ *bhuñje gacche care* icc ādayo veditabbā.

**1089 Hiyyattaniyaṃ karass' attaṃ vā.** [4]"Akā loke sudukkaraṃ; [5]sabbārivijayaṃ akā". Vā ti kiṃ: *akarā.*

**1090 Abhisaṅkarassa kharo tyādisu.** *Abhisaṃ*pubbassa *kara*dhātussa *kharā*deso hoti *tyādisu* vibhattisu: *abhisaṃkharoti abhisaṃkharonti* icc ādi.

**1091 Gamiss' anto kvaci añcho ajjataniyaṃ.** *So agañchā*[c] *gañchi, te agañchiṃsu.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *agacchi.*

**1092 Gamimhā sāgamo ca.** *Agamāsi.*

**1093 Uṃ aṃsu.** *Gami*mhā *uṃ*vibhattiyā kvaci *aṃsu* icc ādeso hoti: *agamaṃsu.*

---

‖ § 1080 Rūp Ce 211$^{10-11}$ ‖. ‖ § 1081—1087 Rūp Ce 211$^{19-24}$ ‖. [1] (514$^{27}$). [2] (516$^{12}$). [3] (515$^{9-10}$). ‖ § 1089 Rūp Ce 211$^{26}$ ‖. [4] *** *cf.* J IV 293$^{7}$. [5] (512$^{17}$). ‖ § 1090 Rūp Ce 212$^{23-27}$ ‖. ‖ § 1091 Rūp Ce 186$^{4-10}$ (194$^{13}$) ‖. ‖ § 1092—1094 Rūp Ce 186$^{11-19}$ ‖.

[a] Bens vipariyāyo (837$^{5}$). [b] Rūp: kayirati kajo tena kayiranti. [c] *ita* Ce; Bm so gañchā; Bens so agañchi gañchi (= Rūp; Sd 463$^{24}$).

**1094 Uagamo ttha-mhesu.** *Tumhe gamuttha, mayaṃ gamumha.* [$C^e$ $736^1$]

**1095 Gamissa gattaṃ yathātanti.** Tantiyā anurūpato *gamu* icc etassa dhātussa *ga*kārattaṃ hoti: *so dhanaṃ ajjhagā*[a], *te ajjhagu*: [1]"so p' āga[b] samitiṃ vanaṃ; [2]Kambalassatarā āgu"[c].

**1096 Bhavissantiyaṃ chidassa vā checcho ssena.** Bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ *chida*dhātussa *checchā*deso hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena *ssa*kārena[d] saddhiṃ: *checchati checchanti, checchasi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *chindissati.*

**1097 Bhidassa**[e] **bheccho.** *Bhida*dhātussa ca bhavissantiyaṃ *bhecchā*deso hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena *ssa*kārena[d] saddhiṃ: *bhecchati, bhecchanti*: [3]"avijjaṃ bhecchati".

**1098 Chida-bhidānam ajjataniyañ ca.** Puna pi *chida-bhida*ggahaṇaṃ 'vibhattiyā saha hoti' ti atthassa nivattanatthaṃ. Ajjataniyañ ca vibhattiyaṃ *chida-bhida*dhātūnaṃ yathākkamaṃ *checcha bheccha* icc ete ādesā honti vā: [4]"acchecchi kaṃkhaṃ; [5]acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ"; *abhecchi* (*abhecchuṃ*)[f], *abheccho abhecchittha* icc ādinā ca *accheccho*[g] *acchecchittha* icc ādinā ca sabbaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *acchindi abhindi.*

**1099 Kvaci purisavipallāso.** Katthaci pāḷippadese vibhattivipallāsādayo viya purisavipallāso bhavati: [6]"puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ".

**1100 Lū-nito kāritesu ṇe va.** *Lū*dhātuto ca *nī*dhātuto ca kāritapaccayesu *ṇe*paccayo yeva bhavati: *lāveti nāyeti.* Ettha ca "*lū-nī*to" ti sīsamattakathanaṃ, aññe pi tādisā dhātavo maggitabbā.

**1101 Pariavasoto ṇe ca ṇāpe ca.** *Pariava*pubbasmā [7]"so antakammani"[h] ti dhātumhā *ṇe* ca paccayo [bhavati][i] *ṇāpe*paccayo ca ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti, tatrāyaṃ pāḷi: [8]"attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti: āpatti saṃghādisesassa, attanā vip-

|| § 1095: Rūp $C^e$ $186^{26-27}$ ||. [1] ($464^{22}$). [2] D II $258^{18}$. || § 1096 Rūp $C^e$ $204^9$ ||. [3] A I $8^5$. [4] *** (*cf.* S I $12^{10-11}$ Sn $355^a$); ns *cit.* M I $122^4$. [5] J VI $502^{17}$ (: Sd $342^2$). || § 1099 *vide n.* 6 ||. [6] ($515^8$ *sqq*, $739^{28}$). || § 1101 *vide n.* 8 ||. [7] ($597^{14}$). [8] ($597^{22}$).

[a] *ita* $C^eB^e$ns ($B^m$ *om.* $841^{1-5}$). [b] $B^e$ns p' āgū. [c] $B^e$ns āguṃ. [d] ($B^m$ sakārena). [e] $C^e$ *ad.* ca. [f] $B^{em}$ *om.* [g] $B^m$ *om.* [h] $C^eB^m$ so antarak°. [i] $C^e$(ns) *om.*

pakataṃ parehi pariyosāvāpeti[a]; āpatti saṃghādisesassā" ti. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne nīti [1]heṭṭhā amhehi ṭhapitā, taṃ āyasmanto upaparikkhantu.

**1102 Sekārāgamo ākhyāta-nāmehi.** Ākhyātato ca nāmapadato[b] ca vacanassa siliṭṭhatthaṃ *se*kārāgamo hoti [$C^{e}$ 737[1]]: [2]"na no vivāho nāgehi katapubbo kudācanaṃ taṃ vivāhaṃ asaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ amhe karomase" evaṃ ākhyātato *se*kārāgamo, [3]"ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" evaṃ nāmato. [4]"Akaramhasa te kiccan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ *se*kāragatassa *e*kārassa *a*kāro kato, [5]"ukkantāmasi[c] bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni cā" ti etthā pi pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ *e*kārassa *i*kāro kato[d] ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā vibhāvitaṃ.

**1103 Gāthāyaṃ atītatthe iṃ issaṃ.** Atikkante atthe vattabbe *iṃ*-vibhattiyā *issaṃ*ādeso hoti vā, so ca kho gāthāvisaye daṭṭhabbo: [6]"ahaṃ pure saññamissaṃ; [7]sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ; [8]uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ". [9]"Nirayamhi apaccisan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ ekassa *sa*kārassa lopo kato. Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: [10]"amutra udapādiṃ[e] tatrā p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo". Atītatthe ti kiṃ: [11]"taṃ vajissaṃ asaṃkhataṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: [12]"nâkāsiṃ satthu vacanaṃ". Tattha keci gāthāpādesu[f] adhikakkharabhāvaṃ anicchamānā [13]"uposathaṃ upavasin" ti paṭhanti, taṃ na yuttaṃ · pāvacane gāthāpadesu[g] adhikakkharānaṃ ūnakkharānañ ca atthibhāvato, tathā hi [14]"sa kattā taramāno[h] Sivirājena pesito" ti ca [15]"ime nu maccā kiṃ akaṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā[i] tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti"[j] ti ca [16]"sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca ūnādhikakkharapādā[f] gāthāyo dissanti, tathā pi na koci paramāṇumatto pi doso atthi · niyyānikasāsanattā sammāsambuddhassa bodhaneyyānañ ca ajjhāsayānulomena pavattitadhammadesanattā, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Abhidham-

[1] ($597^{19}$—$598^{10}$). ‖ § 1102 Sd $511^{7-18}$ ‖. [2] ($511^{7}$). [3] ($511^{16}$). [4] ($511^{18}$ $628^{7}$ $633^{9}$). [5] ($511^{18}$ $628^{8}$). [6] ($628^{15}$). [7] ($819^{1}$). [8] ($819^{8}$). [9] ($628^{18}$). [10] D I $81^{21}$. [11] Ap $530^{24}$. [12] Vv $226^{8}$. [13] Vva $72^{5}$. [14] J VI $492^{8}$. [15] J VI $115^{29-30}$. [16] S I $13^{20}$.

[a] *ita* $B^{e}$ns; $C^{e}B^{m}$ pariyosāpeti. [b] $B^{m}$ *om.* [c] *ita* $C^{e}B^{em}$ns. [d] $B^{m}$ ikārato (*pro* ikāro kato). [e] ($B^{m}$ upavasiṃ); D: upapādiṃ. [f] *ita* $C^{e}B^{em}$ns (*vide n.* g). [g] *ita h. l.* $B^{m}$; $C^{e}B^{e}$ns °pādesu. [h] J $E^{e}$ *ad.* va; *fuit, ut opinor:* (tato) sa kattā taramāno (J V $264^{21}$). [i] $C^{e}$ *ad.* adhimatta dukkhā (= J). [j] $C^{e}B^{e}$ns vedayanti.

maṭikāyaṃ: [1]"Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu[a]-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajjhāsayānulomato dhammasabhāvaṃ avilomento[b] tathā tathā[c] [C[e] 737[30]] desanaṃ niyāmetī ti na kiñci[d] akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti. ‖ Yadi evaṃ, kasmā tattha tattha pubbācariyehi "gāthāsu chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopan" ti ca "vuttianurakkhaṇatthāya viparītatā pi" ti ca "chandānurakkhaṇatthāya sukhuccāraṇatthāya cā" ti ca vuttan ti. | Saccaṃ[c], yattha chando ca vutti ca rakkhitabbā hoti, [2][kiṃ] tattha Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati, yattha pana tadubhayaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ na hoti, na tattha Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati; taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇetī" ti ādi. Chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhanto pi hi Bhagavā na kabbakārakādayo viya [3]savyāpāratāvasena[e] rakkhati, atha kho aparimitakāle anekesu jātisatasahassesu bodhisattakāle akkharasamayesu kataparicayavasena padāni [C[e] 738[1]] nipphannān' eva hutvā sassirīkamukhapadumato niggacchanti, tesu kānici chando-vuttīnaṃ rakkhaṇasadisenākārena pavattanti, kānici tathā na pavattanti: yāni rakkhaṇasadisenākārena pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhatī" ti vattabbo, yāni tathā na pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandañ ca vuttiñ ca na rakkhatī" ti pi vattabbo, na hi Bhagavā paresaṃ codanāhetu sāsaṃko sappaṭibhayo, sāsaṃko yeva hi sappaṭibhayo chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhatī[f] ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**1104 Ajjataniyam āttam[g] iṃ vā aṃ vā.** Ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ *iṃ*vacanaṃ[h] vā *aṃ*vacanaṃ[i] vā[i] *āttam*[g] āpajjati: [4]"taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" — ahan ti[j] sambandho, ettha hi ajjhagā ti adhigacchin[k] ti [5]uttamapurisappayogavasena attho · [6]"upāgamiṃ rukkhamūlan" ti ettha *upāgamin* ti padassa viya; atha vā ajjhagā ti ajjhagan ti uttamapurisappayogavasen' eva attho · [7]"kāmānaṃ vasam anvagan" ti ettha *anvagan* ti pa-

[1] *** (*supra* 640[20-22]). [2] ns: kiṃ na rakkhatī | bhai[1] kroṅ[1] ma coṅ[1] lhañ[1] aṃ[1] nañ[3] |. [3] = byāpā krī[3] sañ eñ[1] aphrac nhañ[1] cap sa phrañ[1], ns. [4] Dhp 154[f]. [5] *vide* Dhpa III 129[5]. [6] Bv 2: 32[c]. [7] (464[33-34]).

[a] B[m] *h. l.* lahuka-. [b] *addendum* va (640[22]). [c] B[m] *om.* [d] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (= ta cuṃ ta rā). [e] B[e] *om.* sa-. [f] B[m] *om.* ca rakkha-. [g] B[m] attam. [h] B[m] ivacanaṃ. [i] B[m] *om.* [j] B[m] ajjhaga-m-ahan ti. [k] C[e]B[m] °cchan.

dassa viya ca. Sabbam etaṃ atītatthavasena vuttaṃ: ahaṃ [1]taṇhakkhayasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaphalaṃ adhigato 'smi ti hi attho.

**1105 Matantare kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ dīgha-viparīt'-ādesa-lopâgamā ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare anipphannānaṃ aññesaṃ padānaṃ sādhanatthaṃ kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ dīgha-viparīt'-ādesa-lopâgama[a] icc etāni kāriyāni jinavacanānurūpāni kātabbānī ti vuttaṃ, tasmā etaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anipphannānaṃ sādhanatthaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

Icc evam accantasusevanīye
dhamme munindena sudesite ca[b]
viññūnam icchaṃ paramaṃ paṭuttaṃ
Ākhyātam etaṃ vipulaṃ abhāsiṃ. 4

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe ākhyātakappo nāma pañcavīsatimo[c] paricchedo.

## XXVI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Kibbidhānaṃ hitaṃkaraṃ[d]
kosallatthāya viññūnaṃ pāḷidhamme subhāsite. 1.

**1106 Kammādimhi dhātuto ṇo.** Kammādimhi dhātuto *ṇa*paccayo hoti: kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *mālakāro*[e] *kumbhakāro* icc ādi. [Cᵉ 739[1]]

**1107 Saññāyam a, nvāgamo.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ kammādimhi dhātuto *a*paccayo hoti, nāmamhi ca *nu*kārāgamo hoti: ariṃ[f] dameti ti [2]*Arindamo*, evaṃ [3]*Vessantaro* icc ādi.

**1108 Pure dadā ca iṃ.** *Pura*sadde ādimhi *dada* icc etāya dhātuyā *a*kārapaccayo hoti, *pura*saddassa *a*kārassa *iṃ* ca hoti: [4]pure dānaṃ dadātī ti *Purindado*.

---

[1] *vide* Dhpa III 129[4]. || § 1105 Kc 519 ||. || § 1106 Kc 526 ||. || § 1107 Kc 527 ||. [2] *cf.* *n.* i (*infra* 847[1]). [3] ns: vessaṃ vessavīthiṃ tāraya (!) jāto ti Vessantaro, *cf.* J VI 485[18]. || § 1108 = Kc 528 ||. [4] *cf.* S I 230[36].

[a] *iti* Cᵉ Bᵉᵐns. [b] ns va. [c] Bᵐ catuvīsatimo. [d] Bᵉns hitakkaraṃ (845[9]). [e] Cᵉns mālākāro. [f] Bᵐ ari (ɔ: arī; *cf.* Mhbv 72[9]).

**1109 Ṇvu-tv-āvī vā sabbahi.** Sabbāhi dhātūhi kammādimhi vā akammādimhi vā *akāra-ṇvu-tu-āvī* icc ete paccayā honti: taṃ karoti ti *takkaro*, hitaṃ karoti ti *hitakkaro*, vineti tena tasmiṃ vā ti *vinayo*, nissāya naṃ vasati ti *nissayo*; *ṇvu*mhi: rathaṃ karoti ti *rathakārako*, annaṃ dadātī ti *annadāyako*, satte vinetī ti *vināyako*, karoti ti *kārako*, dadātī ti *dāyako*, netī ti *nāyako*; *tu*mhi: tassa kattā *takkattā*, bhojanassa dātā *bhojanadātā*, karoti ti *kattā*, saratī ti *saritā*; *āvī*mhi: bhayaṃ passatī ti *bhayadassāvī* icc evamādi.

**1110 Visa-ruja-padadihi ṇo.** Pavisatī ti *paveso*, rujatī ti *rogo*, uppajjati ti *uppādo*, phusatī ti *phasso*, uccatī[a] ti *oko*, bhavatī ti *bhāvo*, ayatī ti *āyo*, sammā bujjhatī ti *sambodho*.

**1111 Bhāvatthe ca.** Bhāve abhidhātabbe dhātūhi *ṇa*paccayo hoti: pacanaṃ *pāko*, cajanaṃ *cāgo*, bhavanaṃ *bhāvo* icc evamādi.

**1112 Kvi sabbato.** Sabbadhātūhi *kvi*paccayo hoti: sambhavatī ti *sambhū*, evaṃ *vibhū abhibhū*, [1]bhujanto gacchatī ti *bhuja-go*, suṭṭhu khaṇatī ti *saṃ-kho*.

**1113 Dharādito rammo.** [2]Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne satte dhāreti ti *dhammo*, dharati tenā ti vā dhammo; karīyate tan ti *kammaṃ*.

**1114 Tassīla-taddhamma-tassādhukārisu ṇī-tv-āvī.** Tassīlo taddhammo tassādhukārī ti etesu atthesu gamyamānesu sabbadhātuto *ṇī tu āvī* icc ete paccayā honti: piyaṃ pasaṃsituṃ sīlaṃ yassa rañño so hoti rājā *piyapasaṃsī*[b], piyaṃ pasaṃsanasīlo ti vā piyapasaṃsī[b], piyaṃ [Ce 740[1]] pasaṃsanadhammo ti vā piyapasaṃsī[b], piyapasaṃsane[b] sādhukārī ti vā piyapasaṃsī[b]; brahmaṃ carituṃ sīlaṃ yassa puggalassa so[c] hoti puggalo *brahmacārī*, brahmaṃ caraṇasīlo ti vā brahmacārī, brahmaṃ caraṇadhammo ti vā brahmacārī, brahma[ṃ]caraṇe sādhukārī ti vā brahmacārī, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathārahaṃ; pasayha pavattituṃ sīlaṃ yassa rañño so hoti rājā *pasayhapavattā*, atha vā pasayha[d] pavatt[it]uṃ kathetuṃ sīlam assā ti pasayhapavattā; bhayaṃ passituṃ sīlaṃ yassa samaṇassa so hoti samaṇo [3]*bhayadassāvī*; [4]mallaṃ karaṇasīlo *mallakārī*, evaṃ *pāpakārī*, [5]*sīghayāyī*. Tatra

|| § 1109 Ke 529 ||. || § 1110 Ke 530 ||. || § 1111 Ke 531 ||. || § 1112 Ke 532 ||. [1] Nidd I 7[28]. || § 1113 Ke 533 ||. [2] *vide* 560[15]. || § 1114 Ke 534 ||. [3] (845[8]; M I 33[9]). [4] = lak pan[3] luṃ[3] khrañ[3] kui, ns. [5] ns: sīghayāyī sīhayāyī | khrañse[1] alā[3] svā[3] le[1] rhi sañ ||.

[a] Ce ucati. [b] Bens piyappas°. [c] Bem *om.* [d] CeBm pasayhaṃ.

itthiliṅge vattabbe *piyapasaṃsinī*[a] *brahmacārinī* ti ādinā vattabbaṃ, napuṃsake vattabbe *piyapasaṃsi*[a] *brahmacāri* ti ādinā rassavasena vattabbaṃ, 'kulaṃ, cittan' ti vā sambandho, esa nayo aññatrā pi.

**1115 Gamito ro odanto.** *Gamu*dhātuto[b] *o*kāranto *ro* iti paccayo hoti: gacchatī ti *go*.

**1116 Suto ā.** Suṇātī ti *sā*.

**1117 Saddakudhacalamaṇḍattha-rucadito yu.** Sadda-kudha-cala-maṇḍatthehi ca *ruca*dīhi ca dhātūhi *yu*paccayo hoti tassīlādisu atthesu: ghosanasīlo ghosanadhammo ghosane sādhukārī ti *ghosano*, evaṃ *bhāsano*; *kodhano rosano*; *calano kampano phandano*; *maṇḍano vibhūsano*; *rocano tejano vaḍḍhano* icc evamādī.

**1118 Parādigamito rū.** *Parā*dīhi upapadehi parasmā *gamu*dhātumhā paro *rū*paccayo hoti vā tassīlādisu atthesu: bhavapāraṃ gantuṃ sīlaṃ yassa purisassa so[c] hoti [1]*bhavapāragū*, evaṃ[c] [2]*antagū*[d] [2]*vedagū*. Tassīlādisū ti kiṃ: *pāraṅgato*. *Parā*di*gami*to ti kiṃ: *anugāmī*.

**1119 Bhikkhādīhi ca.** [3]*Bhikkha* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *rū*paccayo hoti tassīlādisu[e] atthesu: bhikkhanasīlo [4]*bhikkhu*, vijānanasīlo *viññū*.

**1120 Ṇuko hanatyādīnaṃ**[f]**.** [5]*Hanaty*ādīnaṃ dhātūnam ante *ṇuka*paccayo hoti tassīlādisu atthesu: āhananasīlo *āghātuko*, karaṇasīlo *kāruko*. [C[e] 741[1]]

**1121 Aññatthesu ca ṇī.** Vuttappakāratthesu tato[g] aññesu[h] ca atthesu *ṇī*paccayo hoti: paṇḍitaṃ attānaṃ maññatī ti *paṇḍitamānī*, evaṃ *bahussutamānī*; sattavo ghātetī ti *sattughātī*, dīghaṃ cirakālaṃ jīvatī ti *dīghajīvī*, dhammaṃ vadatī ti *dhammavādī*, sīho viya nibbhayaṃ nadatī ti *sīhanādī*, bhūmiyaṃ sayatī ti *bhūmisāyī*[i] icc evamādī.

**1122 Padante nvāgamo niggahītaṃ.** Padante *nu*kārāgamo nigga-

‖ 1115 *cf.* Sd 466[2] (Nirukta II 5) ‖. ‖ 1116 *cf.* Sd 492[24] ‖. ‖ 1117 Kc 535 ‖. ‖ § 1118 Kc 536 ‖. [1] *cf.* S IV 210[29]. [2] Sn 458[c]. ‖ § 1119 Kc 537 ‖. [3] √83. [4] ns *cit.* Mmd C[e] 419[27–28]: "kvac' ādi . . . cā" [Kc 405] ti rasse kate rūpaṃ. ‖ 1120 Kc 538 ‖. [5] √536. ‖ § 1121 Rūp C[e] 240[15–18] + (240[19]) ‖. ‖ § 1122 Kc 539 ‖.

[a] B[e]ns piyappas° [b] *ita* C[e]B[em] (*vide* 846[12]); ns *comp. fecit.* [c] B[e] *om.* [d] B[m] andhava (ɔ: addhagū, *cf.* Rūp C[e] 241[27]). [e] (B[m] tādisu). [f] *ita* (*conj.*) C[e]ns (*cf.* Kc); B[em] hanatyādisu. [g] B[m] ca. [h] (B[m] atthesu). [i] (B[m] bhūmipasāyī).

hitam āpajjati: ariṃ dametī[a] ti [1]*Arindamo*, vessan tarati ti [1]*Vessantaro* · rājā, pabhaṃ karotī ti [2]*pabhaṃkaro* · Bhagavā.

**1123 Samādihanatv aññāya vā ro, hanassa gho.** *Saṃ*ādipubbāya [3]*hana* icc etāya dhātuyā aññāya vā dhātuyā *ra*paccayo hoti, *hana*ssa *gho* ca: [4]samaggaṃ kammaṃ samupagacchati sammad eva kilesadarathe hantī ti vā *saṃgho*; paṭihanatī ti *paṭigho*; [5]vividhe satte bhuso hanatī[b] ti *vyaggho*; samantato nagarassa bāhire khaññatī ti *parikhā*; antaṃ karotī ti *antako*. *Saṃ*ādī ti kiṃ: *upaghāto*.

**1124 Ramhi-r-anto[c] rādi lopaṃ.** *Ra*mhi paccaye pare sabbo dhātu-anto *ra*kārādi[d] lopam āpajjati: *antako*, *pāragū*, *satthā*, *diṭṭho* icc evamādi.

**1125 Bhāve kamme ca tabbânīyā.** Bhāve kamme ca *tabba anīya* icc ete paccayā honti sabbadhātūhi: bhūyate abhavittha[e] bhavissate *bhavitabbaṃ bhavanīyaṃ*, *asitabbaṃ asanīyaṃ*, *pajjitabbaṃ pajjanīyaṃ*, *kattabbaṃ karaṇīyaṃ*, *gantabbaṃ gamanīyaṃ*, *ramitabbaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ*.

**1126 Ṇyo teyyo ca.** Bhāve kamme ca[f] *ṇya teyya* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ dhātūhi: kattabbaṃ *kāriyaṃ*, cetabbaṃ *ceyyaṃ*, netabbaṃ *neyyaṃ*; ñātabbaṃ [6]*ñāteyyaṃ*, passitabbaṃ [6]*diṭṭheyyaṃ*[g].

**1127 Karato ricca.** *Kara*dhātuto *ricca*paccayo hoti bhāve kamme ca: kattabbaṃ *kiccaṃ*. [Ce 742[1]]

**1128 Bhūto ṇyass' abb' ūkārena[h].** *Bhū* icc etāya dhātuyā *ṇya*paccayassa *ū*kārena[h] saha *abbā*deso hoti: bhavitabbo *bhabbo*, bhavitabbaṃ *bhabbaṃ*.

**1129 Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garah'-akārādihi jja-mma-gga-yh'-eyyā, gāro vā.** *Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garaha-ā*kārantādihi dhātūhi *ṇya*paccayassa yathākkamaṃ *jja-mma-gga-yha-eyyā*desā honti, dhātvantena saha *garaha*ssa ca *gāro* hoti bhāve kamme ca: vattab-

---

[1] (844[35]). [2] Sn 991[d]. ‖ 1123 Kc 540 ‖. [3] √536. [4] (399[13]). [5] (399[14]). ‖ § 1124 Kc 541 ‖. ‖ § 1125 Kc 542 ‖. ‖ § 1126 Kc 543 + Kcv ("ca") ‖. [6] S I 61[24] IV 93[9] (M III 131[18]; *cf.* laddheyya J VI 225[26]). ‖ § 1127 Kc 544 ‖. ‖ § 1128 Kc 545 ‖. ‖ § 1129 = Kc 546 ‖.

[a] Bemns dammetī. [b] Bm anati (ɔ: āhan°?). [c] Bm ramhi ravanto (ns: rādi | ra aca rhi so | anto | dhāt eñ[1] acit sañ ‖ ra kā[2] āguṃ ‖). [d] (Ce *ad.* ca). [e] Ce abhavittha bhūyate (848 *n.* g, 850 *n.* g). [f] Bm bhāvekammesu (848 *n.* a; 850 *n.* a). [g] *ita* CeBemns. [h] CeBm uk°.

baṃ *vajjaṃ*, madanīyaṃ *majjaṃ*, gamanīyaṃ *gammaṃ*, yojanīyaṃ *yoggaṃ*, garahitabbaṃ *gārayhaṃ*, dātabbaṃ *deyyaṃ*, pātabbaṃ *peyyaṃ*, hātabbaṃ *heyyaṃ*, [1]mātabbaṃ *meyyaṃ*, ñātabbaṃ *ñeyyaṃ* icc evamādi.

**1130 Kattari ca tavyo yathātanti.** Bhāva-kammesu[a] c' eva kattari ca *tavya*paccayo hoti tantiyā anurūpena: [2]"kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjiṃsu". Ettha ca pātavyatan ti paribhuñjitabbatan ti vā paribhuñjanakatan[b] ti vā attho, [3]*pā*saddo pana paribhogattho.

**1131 Te kiccā.** Te paccayā [4]*tabba*dayo *kicca*ntā *kicca*saññā[c] veditabbā. *Kicca*saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: [5]"bhāva-kammesu kicca-kta-kkhatthā".

**1132 Aññe kit**[d]. Aññe paccayā *kit*-icc-eva[e]-saññā honti. *Kit*saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: [6]"kattari kit".

**1133 Nandādito yu.** [7]*Nandā*dito dhātuto *yu*paccayo hoti bhāvakammesu: nandate[c] *Nandanaṃ*, nanditabbaṃ vā *Nandanaṃ* - vanaṃ[f], gahaṇīyaṃ *gahaṇaṃ*, caritabbaṃ *caraṇaṃ*.

**1134 Kattu-karaṇādhikaraṇesu ca.** Kattu-karaṇādhikaraṇesu ca *yu*paccayo hoti. Kattari tāva: rajaṃ haratī ti *rajoharaṇaṃ*; karaṇe: karoti tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*; adhikaraṇe: tiṭṭhanti etthā ti *ṭhānaṃ*.

**1135 Ra-hādito anassa ṇo.** *Ra*kāra-*ha*kārādiantehi dhātūhi *ana*desassa *ṇo* hoti: karoti tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*, pūreti tenā ti *pūraṇaṃ*, gāho *gahaṇaṃ*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [Ce 743[1]]

**1136 Na vanagahanādisu ca**[f]. Vanagahanādisu *ana*desassa *ṇo* na hoti: [8]*vanagahanaṃ udakagahanaṃ kalalagahanaṃ* icc ādi. *Vanagahanā*disū ti kiṃ: *paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ*.

**1137 Ṇādayo tekālikā.** [9]*Ṇā*dayo paccayā *yu*paccayantā tekālikā ti veditabbā, yathā: kumbhaṃ karoti akāsi[g] karissatī ti *kumbhakāro*, karoti akāsi[g] karissati tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

---

[1] (: 500[1]). ‖ § 1130 Ps II *371*[23–25] Mp *ad* A I 266[2] Vibha 499[4–8] (: Sv *ad* D III 89[14]) ‖. [2] *cf.* M I 305[23] *etc.* [3] ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ: paribhogattho hi ayaṃ *pā*saddo. ‖ § 1131 = Kc 547 ‖. [4] § 1125—1130. [5] § 1232. ‖ § 1132 = Kc 548 ‖. [6] § 1231. ‖ § 1133 Kc 549 ‖. [7] √451. ‖ § 1134 Kc 550 ‖ ‖ § 1135 Kc 551 ‖. [8] Ja V 46[17–22]. ‖ § 1137 = Kc 552 ‖. [9] § 1106—1136.

[a] Bm bhāve kammesu (847 *n.* f). [b] CeBemns paribhuñjanaṃkatan. [c] Ce *ad.* ti. [d] Bm kita (849[8]). [e] Ce kit eva; Bm kicc eva. [f] Bc *om.* [g] Ce akāsi karoti (847 *n.* e).

**1138 Saññayam i dā-dhāhi.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ [1]*dā* [2]*dhā* icc etehi dhātūhi *i*paccayo hoti: ādiyatī ti *ādi*, evaṃ *upādi*; udakaṃ dadhātī ti *udadhi*, mahodakaṃ dadhātī ti *mahodadhi*, evaṃ *jaladhi*; vālāni dadhāti tasmin ti *vāladhi*; sandhīyati sannidhātī ti vā *sandhi*, nidhīyatī ti *nidhi*, evaṃ vidhīyati vidadhātī vidhānaṃ vā *vidhi*; sammā samaṃ[a] vā cittaṃ ādadhātī ti[b] *samādhi*.

**1139 Ti kic cāsiṭṭhe**[c]. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi *ti*paccayo hoti *kit*paccayo[d] ca āsiṭṭhe: jino janaṃ[e] bujjhatū ti *Jinabuddhi*, dhanaṃ assa bhavatū ti *Dhanabhūti*; *kit*paccaye: bhavatū ti *Bhūto*, dhammo enaṃ dadātū ti *Dhammadinno*, vaḍḍhatū ti *Vaḍḍhamāno*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**1140 Itthiyaṃ yathātantim a-ti-yavo.** Itthiyaṃ abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi *akāra-ti-yu* icc ete paccayā tantiyā anurūpena honti. *A*paccaye tāva: jīrati jīraṇaṃ vā *jarā*, paṭisambhijjatī ti *paṭisambhidā*, paṭipajjati etāyā ti *paṭipadā*, evaṃ *sampadā āpadā*; upādiyatī ti *upādā*, cintanaṃ[f] *cintā*, patiṭṭhānaṃ *patiṭṭhā*; sikkhanaṃ sikkhīyatī ti vā *sikkhā*, evaṃ *bhikkhā*; sampattiabhimukhaṃ[g] jhāyatī ti *abhijjhā*; vajjāvajjassa upanijjhāyanaṃ [3]*upajjhā* · upajjhāyassa bhāvo, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: [4]"upajjhaṃ gāhāpetabbo" ti, upasampadāpekkho ti sambandho. *Ti*paccaye: manati jānātī ti *mati*, mananaṃ vā mati; saraṇaṃ *sati*. *Yu*paccaye: cetayatī ti *cetanā*, vedayatī ti *vedanā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C[e] 744[1]]

**1141 Karamhā ririyā**[h]. *Kara*dhātusmā itthiyam anitthiyaṃ vā abhidheyyāyaṃ *ririya*paccayo[i] hoti: kattabbā *kiriyā*, karaṇaṃ[j] [5]*kiriyaṃ*.

**1142 Ta-tavantu-tāvi 'tīte.** Brahmacariyaṃ *vusito vusitavā vusitāvī*, aggiṃ *huto hutavā hutāvī*, odanaṃ *bhutto bhuttavā bhuttāvī*. Tattha avasi ti vusito, ahavi ti huto, abhuñji ti bhutto, esa nayo sesesu pi; tatra vusitavā ti evampakārāni [6]*guṇavanta*sadisāni[k] padamālāvasena, vusitāvī ti evampakārāni

‖ § 1138 Kc 553 ‖. [1] √430. [2] √497. ‖ § 1139 = Kc 554 ‖. ‖ § 1140 Kc 555 ‖. [3] (350[4]: Ap *480*[26]). [4] Vin I 94[6]. ‖ § 1141 Kc 556 ‖. [5] (A I 286[33]: kammaṃ kiriyaṃ viriyaṃ). ‖ § 1142 Kc 557 ‖. [6] (145[22] *sqq*).

[a] C[e] sāmaṃ (*vide* Vin 84[27]). [b] B[m] *om.* ti. [c] B[e] kit cāsiṭṭhe. [d] B[m] titipaccayo (= kitap°?). [e] *sic* C[e]B[em]ns; *leg.* enaṃ. [f] B[e] *om.* [g] C[e]B[e]ns sampattiṃ abh°. [h] *ita* B[m]ns; C[e] ririyo; B[e] ririya. [i] *ita* B[em](ns); C[e] ririyapp°. [j] Kcv: karaṇīyaṃ. [k] C[e] guṇavantus°.

pana [1]*daṇḍi*sadisāni; *ini*paccaye tāni *vusitāvini* ti ādīni bhavanti, napuṃsake rassattavasena *vusitāvi* icc ādīni bhavanti.

**1143 Bhāvakamme[a] ca ta.** Bhāve ca kamme ca atīte kāle *ta*-paccayo hoti sabbadhātūhi. Bhāve tāva: gāyanaṃ agāyitthā ti vā *gītaṃ*[b]; naccanaṃ anaccitthā ti vā *naccaṃ*, evaṃ *naṭṭaṃ*; hasanaṃ *hasitaṃ*. Kammani: abhāsīyitthā[c] ti [vā] *bhāsitaṃ* · purisena, evaṃ *desitaṃ*, *kataṃ*, *sitaṃ*[d] *sayitaṃ*[e]; arujjitthā ti *roditaṃ*, *ruṇṇaṃ* vā icc evamādī.

**1144 Budha-gamadihi sabbattha kattari.** [2]*Budha* [3]*gama*[f] icc evamādīhi kattari *ta*paccayo hoti sabbakāle: sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhata-sammutibhede dhamme bujjhati abujjhi[g] bujjhissatī ti *buddho*, evaṃ *saraṇaṅ gato*, *samathaṅ gato*, *ñāto* icc evamādi.

**1145 Jismā ina.** [4]*Ji* icc etāya dhātuyā *ina*paccayo hoti sabbakāle kattari: pāpake akusale dhamme jināti ajini[h] jinissatī ti *jino*.

**1146 Supasmā bhāve ca.** [5]*Supa* icc etasmā dhātusmā *ina*paccayo hoti kattari bhāve ca: supatī ti *supino*, supanaṃ vā *supino*.

**1147 Īsa-du-suto kho bhāva-kammesu.** *Īsa-du-su*to upapadato parehi dhātūhi *kha*paccayo hoti bhāva-kammesu: īsaṃ sīyati bhavatā *īsassayo*, dukkhena sīyati bhavatā *dussayo*, sukhena sīyati bhavatā *sussayo*; īsaṃ karīyati ti *īsakkaraṃ*[i] · kammaṃ bhavatā, dukkhena karīyati ti [6]*dukkaraṃ* · hitaṃ bhavatā, sukhena karīyati ti [6]*sukaraṃ* · pāpaṃ balena; [Ce 745[1]] dukkhena bharīyati ti *dubbharo* · mahiccho, [7]sukhena bharīyati ti *subharo* · appiccho; dukkhena rakkhitabban ti [8]*durakkhaṃ*[j] · cittaṃ, dukkhena passitabbo ti [9]*duddaso* · dhammo; sukhena dassitabban ti [10]*sudassaṃ* · paravajjaṃ; dukkhena anubujjhitabbo ti [9]*duranubodho* · dhammo, sukhena bujjhitabban ti *subodhaṃ* icc evamādi.

**1148 Icchatthesu tave tuṃ vā samānakattukesu.** Icchatthesu samānakattukesu dhātusu santesu[k] sabbadhātūhi *tave tuṃ* icc

[1] (187[21] *sqq*). ‖ § 1143 Kc 558 ‖. ‖ § 1144 Kc 559 ‖. [2] √1132. [3] √1075[c]. ‖ § 1145 Kc 560 ‖. [4] √1238. ‖ § 1146 Kc 561 ‖. [5] √559; ‖ § 1147 Kc 562 ‖. [6] (Ud 61[1-2]). [7] Pj I 241[5]. [8] Dhp 33[b]. [9] Vin I 4[34]. [10] Dhp 252[a]. ‖ § 1148 Kc 563 ‖.

[a] Bens bhāve kamme (847 *n.* f). [b] (Bm avāyanaṃ avāyitthā ti vā vītaṃ). [c] CeBm abhāsay°. [d] Bm *om.* [e] Ce sahitaṃ; Bm *om.* [f] CeBe gamu (ns *comp. fecit*). [g] Ce abujjhi bujjhati (847 *n* e). [h] Ce ajini jināti (*n.* g). [i] Bm īsaka tarīyatī ti īsattaraṃ. [j] CeBm dur°. [k] (Bm yan tesu).

ete paccayā honti vā sabbakāle kattari: *puññāni kātave icchati, saddhammaṃ sotum icchati.*

**1149 Tum araha-sakkādisu.** Araha-sakkādisu atthesu sabbadhātūhi *tum*paccayo hoti: [1]"ko taṃ ninditum arahati; [2]sakkā jetuṃ dhanena vā; [3]bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ"; *anucchaviko bhavaṃ dānaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ, idaṃ*[a] *kātuṃ*[a] *anurūpaṃ, dātuṃ yuttaṃ, dātuṃ vattuñ ca labhati*[b], [4]"evaṃ vaṭṭati bhāsituṃ; [5]bandhituṃ na ca kappati"; *kālo bhuñjituṃ* icc evamādi.

**1150 Pubbakāl' ekakattukānaṃ tūna-tvāna-tvā pāyena.** Pubbakāle samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti yebhuyyena: *kātūna kammaṃ gacchati, akātūna puññaṃ kilissanti sattā, sutvā(na)*[c] *dhammaṃ modati,* [6]"sutvā jānissāma"[d] icc evamādi.

**1151 Kadāci samāne ca.** Samānakāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci[e]: [7]"andhakāraṃ nihantvāna[f] udito 'yaṃ divākaro", ettha ca *tvāna*paccay(apay)ogadassanen' eva[g] *tūna-tvā*payogā pi dassitā va honti.

**1152 Apare ca.** Apare[h] kāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: *dvāram āvaritvā*[i] *pavisati* ti.

**1153 Asamānakattari pi.** Asamānakattari pi dhātūhi *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: [8]*sīhaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti,* [9]"paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā".

**1154 Parapadayoge ca.** Parapadayoge pi dhātūhi *tvā*dayo paccayā honti kadāci: [10]*apatvā nadiṃ pabbato, atikkamma pabbataṃ nadī.* [Cᵉ 746[1]]

**1155 Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge ca.** Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge pi dhātūhi *tvā*dayo paccayā honti kadāci: [8]*sīhaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti, ghataṃ pivitvā balaṃ jāyate, dhan*[1] *ti katvā daṇḍo patito.*

**1156 Vyattaye saddasiddhappayoge**[j] **ca.** Vyattaye saddasiddhappa-

‖ § 1149 Kc 564 ‖. [1] Dhp 230[b]. [2] ***. [3] *cf.* Pp 13[16]. [4] *cf.* Abhidh-av v. 858[d]. [5] ***. ‖ § 1150 Kc 566 ‖. [6] ***. ‖ § 1151 Sd 311[32]–312[4] ‖. [7] (311[33]). ‖ § 1152 Sd 312[14–18] ‖. ‖ § 1153 Sd 312[24–28] ‖. [8] (313[1]) [9] (312[24]). ‖ § 1154 Sd 312[31] ‖. [10] ns *cit.* Rūp Cᵉ 259[20–22]. ‖ § 1155 Sd 313[1–3] ‖. ‖ § 1156 Sd 313[3–5] ‖.

a Bᵐ *om.* b Bᵐ dhātu tavatañ ca sotuṃ *pro* dātuṃ . . . labhati. c Bᵉᵐns sutvā. d Cᵉ mantetvā jānissāmi. e (Bᵐ kadā pi). f Bᵐ *om.* nihantvāna . . . āvari- (851[16–19]). g Cᵉ Bᵐ tvānappaccayogad°; Bᵉns tvānappayogad°. h Bᵉ apara-. i Bᵐ than. j (*vide* 852 *n.* a).

yoge[a] pi dhātūhi *tvā*dayo paccayā honti kadāci: [1]"upādāya rūpaṃ", *nhatvā gamanaṃ, bhutvā sayanaṃ* icc evamādi.

**1157 Vattamāne vippakatavacane mān'-antā.** Vattamāne kāle vippakatavacane vattabbe sabbadhātūhi *māna anta* icc ete paccayā honti: *saramāno rodati, gacchanto*[b] *gaṇhāti*[b], [2]"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasa Accutaṃ[c] isiṃ".

**1158 Avippakatavacane[d] aniyāmitakāle anto.** Avippakatavacane vattabbe aniyāmitakāle dhātuto *anta*paccayo hoti: *so mahanto hoti, mahanto ahosi, mahanto bhavissati, mahā bhavati, mahā āsi*[e], *mahā bhavissati.*

**1159 Sāsādito ratthu.** [3]Sadevakaṃ (lokaṃ)[f] sāsatī ti *satthā.*

**1160 Pādito ritu.** [4]Pātī puttan ti *pitā*, puttaṃ piyāyati ti vā pitā, puttaṃ pīṇayati tappetī ti vā pitā; mātāpitūhi [5]dhārīyate ti *dhītā.*

**1161 Mānādīhi rātu.** Dhammena puttaṃ [6]mānetī ti *mātā*, [7]pubbe bhāsatī ti *bhātā*, yebhuyyena hi jeṭṭhakabhātā bhāsatī ti (bhātā ti) vutto[g], tasmā itaro pacchā bhāsatī ti *bhātā* ti vattabbo.

**1162 Āgamito tuko.** *Ā*pubbasmā *gami*dhātuto *tuka*paccayo hoti: āgacchatī ti *āgantuko.*

**1163 Iko bhabbe.** *Gamu* icc etasmā *ika*paccayo hoti bhabbe: gamissati gantuṃ bhabbo ti[h] *gamiko* · bhikkhu.

**1164** Matantare **paccayā-d-aniṭṭhā nipātanā sijjhanti.** Garūnaṃ matantare saṃkhā[i]-nāma-samāsa-taddhit'-ākhyāta-kitakesu sappaccayā ye saddā aniṭṭhaṅgatā, te pi nipātanā va sijjhantī ti vuttaṃ; [C^e 747[1]] yathā ye ca payogā vohārūpagā sādhusaddā, te vuttappakārehi paccayehi anipphannā nipātanā sijjhantī ti ca vuttaṃ. Idam pi manasikātabbaṃ.

**1165 Ge gī ta-tisu.** [8]*Ge* icc etassa dhātussa *gī*ādeso hoti *ta*paccaya-*ti*paccayesu: *gītaṃ gīti saṅgīti.*

**1166 Natimhā[j] tassa [9]sacca-ṭṭantena.** [10]*Nati*dhātumhā[j] parassa

[1] (313[4]). ‖ § 1157 Kc 567 ‖. [2] (80[26]). ‖ § 1159 Kc 568 ‖. [3] (451[20]). ‖ § 1160 = Kc 569 ‖. [4] (402[5]). [5] √1593. ‖ § 1161 = Kc 570 ‖. [6] (549[9]). [7] (446[33]). ‖ § 1162 Kc 571 ‖. ‖ § 1163 Kc 572 ‖. ‖ § 1164 Kc 573 ‖. ‖ § 1165: Kc 610 ‖. [8] √91. ‖ § 1166 Kcv 573, Senart 288[9–11] ‖. [9] ns: sacca-ṭṭantena nhuik *sa* nhaṅ' *anta* saññ cca ṭṭa khra' lyak samās phrac saññ | vā | antena | nhaṅ' ‖ saha | ta kva | vākya nhuik *mahanta* kui *mahā* pru eññ' sui' | vākya nhuik saha tui' *sa* pru ‖ vā | sahavācī *sanipāt* | vā | "cca-ṭṭa-santena" hū ap lyak vipariyāya pru ‖. [10] *cf.* √1116.

[a] *tta* C^e B^em ns (= saddā pri' so prayug nhuik). [b] B^m *om.* [c] C^e Ajjunaṃ. [d] B^m avippakitav°. [e] (ns ahosi). [f] B^m *om.* [g] C^e B^em vutta, *om.* bhātā ti. [h] C^e *ad.* ca. [i] B^e ns saṃkhyā-. [j] (Wg § 26: 9: nṛtī); C^e B^em ns natimhā *et* natidh°.

*ta*paccayassa *dhātu*antena saha *cca-ṭṭā*desā honti: *naccaṃ naṭṭaṃ*.

**1167 Ima-samānâparehi jja-jju.** *Ima samāna apara* icc etehi *jja jju* icc ete paccayā honti: imasmiṃ kāle *ajja*; vattamānādivasena samānakāle *sajju* · tasmiṃ khaṇe, tathā hi [1]"na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjukhīraṃ va muccatī"[a] ti ettha [2]sajjukhīran ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva dhenuyā thanehi nikkhantaṃ abbhuṇhakhīran ti attho; aparasmiṃ kāle *aparajju* · anantarātikkantadivase, hiyyo ti attho, suve vā, tathā hi [3]"piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā[b] sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kālenā"[c] ti ettha [4]punadivase[d] pāto vā ti atthaṃ [5]vadanti.

**1168 Imass' [6]attaṃ jjamhi.** *Ima*saddassa *jja*mhi pare *a*ttaṃ hoti: *ajja*.

**1169 Samānassa jjamhi[e] so.** [7]*Samāna*saddassa *jja*mhi[e] *sa*kārādeso hoti: *sajja*[f].

**1170 Sasa-disehi riṭṭho tassa.** [8]*Sāsa* [9]*disa* icc etehi dhātūhi *ta*kārapaccayassa *riṭṭha*deso hoti: [10]"anusiṭṭho so mayā", *diṭṭhaṃ me rūpaṃ*.

**1171 Disato kiccatassa raṭṭho.** [9]*Disa*dhātuto parassa kicca*ta*kārassa *raṭṭha* icc ādeso hoti: dassanīyaṃ *daṭṭhabbaṃ*.

**1172 tuṃ-tvānaṃ raṭṭhuṃ.** [9]*Disa*to paresaṃ *tuṃ tvā* icc etesaṃ *raṭṭhuṃ* icc ādeso hoti: *bhikkhusaṃghaṃ*[g] *daṭṭhuṃ*[g] *vihāraṃ gacchati*; [11]"nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato", ettha ca daṭṭhun ti disvā, dassanahetū ti attho. [Ce 748[1]]

**1173 tvassa raṭṭhā ca.** [9]*Disa*to parassa *tvā*paccayassa *raṭṭhā* icc ādeso hoti: [12]"Ummadantim[h] ahaṃ diṭṭhā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalaṃ"[i]; [13]diṭṭhā antaṃ patto ti *diṭṭhipatto*[j], paññācakkhunā disvā saṃsārassa antaṃ nibbānaṃ patto adhigato ti attho.

**1174 Disassa vā salopo 'desen' iss' attañ ca.** *Disa* icc etassa dhātussa *sa*kāralopo hoti ādesāvayavabhūtena *ra*kārena[k] saddhiṃ, *i*kārassa ca *a*ttaṃ hoti: *daṭṭhabbaṃ*, *daṭṭhuṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: [14]"ahaṃ diṭṭhā", [15]*rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ*.

[1] Dhp 71[ab]. [2] Dhpa II 67[19]. [3] S I 186[10]. [4] *cf.* Spk I 269[22]. [5] ns: "aparajjugatāya Āsāḷhiyā purimikā upagantabbā" [*cf.* Vin II 167[33]] i lañ[4] suve eñ[1] sādhaka pañ. [6] (*cf.* § 464). [7] (*cf.* 780[16]). ‖ § 1170 Kc 574 ‖. [8] √971. [9] √924. [10] Vin I 95[5]. ‖ § 1171—1172 Kcv 574 ("ca") ‖. [11] Sn 424[b] (Pj). ‖ § 1173 *vide* n. 12—13 ‖. [12] (483[13-16]). [13] Ppa 192[30-31]. [14] (853[25]). [15] (853[16]).

[a] *ita* CeBemns. [b] Bm pavisetvā; S: pavisati. [c] S: kāle. [d] ns °divasena. [e] *ita* CeBemns. [f] ns sajju. [g] Bm *om.* [h] *vide* 483 n. e. [i] Bens °kuṇḍaliṃ (Bm *om*). [j] Be diṭṭhapp°. [k] *ita* Ce; Bemns dakārena.

**1175 diṭṭhass' ittaṃ patte.** *Patte* sadde[a] pare 'disvā' ti atthavācakassa *diṭṭhā* icc etassa saddassa *ā*kārassa *i*kārattaṃ hoti: *diṭṭhipatto*. *Diṭṭhā*ssā ti kiṃ: diṭṭhiṃ patto diṭṭhiyā vā patto *diṭṭhipatto*.

**1176 Sahādinā santa-puccha-bhanja[b]-hansādīhi tassa ṭṭho.** *Sa*kāranta-[1]*puccha*-[2]*bhanja*[b]-[3]*hansa* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa sahādivyañjanena *ṭṭhā*deso hoti ṭhāne: *tuṭṭho*, *ahinā daṭṭho*; *mayā puṭṭho*; *bhaṭṭho*; *haṭṭho pahaṭṭho*, *yiṭṭho*, *juṭṭho*, *saṃsaṭṭho*, *paviṭṭho* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**1177 Uttho vasā.** [4]*Vasa*[c] icc etasmā dhātumhā *ta*paccayassa saha ādivyañjanena *uṭṭhā*deso hoti ṭhāne: [5]*vassaṃ vuṭṭho*.

**1178 Vasassa vassa vā [6]vu.** [4]*Vasa* icc etassa dhātussa *va*kārassa *u*kārādeso[d] hoti vā *ta*paccaye pare: [7]"vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ", *uṭṭho* · *vuṭṭho* vā.

**1179 Dha-ḍha-bha-hehi dha-ḍhā ca.** *Dha ḍha bha ha* icc evamantehi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa yathākkamaṃ *dha-ḍhā*desā honti: [8]"buddho Bhagavā", *vuḍḍho bhikkhu*, *laddhaṃ me pattacīvaraṃ*, *agginā daḍḍhaṃ vanaṃ*.

**1180 Bhanjasmā[e] ggo ca.** [9]*Bhañja*smā[e] dhātumhā *ta*paccayassa *ggā*deso hoti saha ādivyañjanena: *bhaggo*.

**1181 Bhujādīnam anto no dvittañ ca.** [10]*Bhuja* icc evamādīnaṃ dhātūnam anto no hoti *ta*paccayassa ca dvittaṃ hoti [Ce 749[1]]: *bhutto bhuttavā*, *bhuttāvī*, *catto*, *satto*, *ratto*[f], *yutto*, *vivitto*.

**1182 Vacassa vass' u.** [11]*Vaca* icc etassa dhātussa *va*kārassa *u*kārādeso[g] hoti, anto ca *ca*kāro no hoti, *ta*paccayassa ca dvibhāvo hoti: [12]"vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā vuttam arahatā".

**1183 Gupādīnañ ca.** [13]*Gupa* icc evamādīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ anto ca vyañjano no hoti, *ta*paccayassa ca dvibhāvo hoti: *sugutto*, *citto*, *litto*[h], *santatto*, *āditto*, *vivitto* icc evamādi.

**1184 Tarādīh' iṇṇo.** [14]*Tara*dīhi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa *iṇṇā*deso

‖ § 1176 Kc 575 ‖. [1] √174. [2] (5: √215). [3] (Mmd Ce 442[17]). ‖ § 1177 Kc 576 ‖. [4] √966. [5] Vin III 11[1]. [6] ns: u | u pru | *va* āguṃ ‖. ‖ § 1178 Kc 577 ‖. [7] D I 84[11]. ‖ § 1179 = Kc 578 ‖. [8] Vin III 1[16]. ‖ § 1180 Kc 579 ‖. [9] (Mmd Ce 444[15]: bhanja avamaddane). ‖ § 1181 Kc 580 ‖. [10] √1087. ‖ § 1182 Kc 581 ‖. [11] √145. [12] It 1[4]. ‖ § 1183 = Kc 582 ‖. [13] √548. ‖ § 1184 (=) Kc 583 ‖. [14] √724.

[a] *ita* CeBemns 5: pattasadde. [b] *ita* Bens (Bm bhanda); Ce bhañja. [c] Bm vasi. [d] *cf.* 854[24]. [e] Ce bhañjasmā. [f] (Bm datto). [g] *cf.* 854[12–13]. [h] Bm *om.*

hoti, anto ca no hoti: [1]"tiṇṇo 'haṃ tāreyyaṃ", *uttiṇṇo, sampuṇṇo*[a] *paripuṇṇo, tuṇṇo, parijiṇṇo, ākiṇṇo.*

**1185 Bhidādihi vā inn'-ann'-iṇa.** [2]*Bhidā*dihi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa *inna-anna-iṇā*desā honti vā, anto ca no hoti: *bhinno sambhinno, chinno sañchinno, dinno*[a], *nisinno, channo acchanno, khinno, ruṇṇo,* [3]"khīṇā jāti". Vā ti kimatthaṃ: *bhitti.*

**1186 Susa-paca-sakehi kkha-kkā ca.** [4]*Susa* [5]*paca* [6]*saka* icc etehi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa *kkha-kkā*desā honti, anto ca vyañjano no hoti: [7]"sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ", *pakkaṃ phalaṃ,* [8]"Sakko 'haṃ".

**1187 Kamādihi nto ca.** [9]*Kamu* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa *ntā*deso[b] hoti, dhātuanto ca no hoti: *pakkanto, vibbhanto*[a], *saṃkanto, santo, khanto, danto, vanto.*

**1188 Khamādihi nti ca.** [10]*Khamu* icc evamādihi dhātūhi †*ta*paccayassa[c] *ntī*deso hoti, dhātuanto ca no hoti: *khanti, kanti, santi.*

**1189 Janādinam antass' ā timhi ca.** [11]*Jana* icc evamādinaṃ dhātūnaṃ antassa vyañjanassa *ā*ttaṃ hoti *ta*paccaye *ti*mhi ca: ajāyī ti *jāto,* jananaṃ *jāti.* [C^e 750[1]]

**1190 Gama-khana-hana-ramādinam anto lopaṃ.** [12]*Gama* [13]*khana* [14]*hana* [15]*rama* icc evamādinaṃ dhātūnaṃ anto vyañjano lopam āpajjati *ta*paccaye *ti*mhi ca: *sugato sugati,* [16]"khataṃ upahataṃ", *samaggarato samaggarati, abhirato abhirati, mato mati.*

**1191 Dhātvantarakāro**[d] **ca.** Dhātūnaṃ antabhūto *ra*kāro ca lopam āpajjati *ta*paccaye *ti*mhi ca: [17]*pakato pakati,* [18]*sato sati.*

**1192 Ṭhā-pānam anto ivaṇṇo ca.** [19]*Ṭhā* [20]*pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ anto *i*vaṇṇo hoti *ta*paccaye *ti*mhi ca: *ṭhito ṭhiti, yāguṃ pito:* [21]"yāgupītassa bhikkhuno; [22]dhammapītī[e] sukhaṃ seti".

**1193 Hantehi ho, hassa ḷo vā adaha-nahānam.** *Ha*kārantehi dhātūhi *ta*paccayassa *ha*kārādeso hoti dhātuantassa ca *ḷo*[f] hoti *adaha-nahā*naṃ: [23]*ārūḷho,* [24]*gāḷho:* [25]"ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave", [26]*bāḷho,* [27]*mūḷho.* *Adaha-nahā*nam iti kiṃ: [28]*daḍḍho,* [29]*sannaddho.*

---

[1] *cf.* Uda 133[17]. ‖ § 1185 Kc 584 ‖. [2] √1089. [3] D I 84[11]. ‖ § 1186 Kc 585 ‖. [4] √1194. [5] √162. [6] √1206. [7] (490[19]). [8] J VI 572[18]. ‖ § 1187 Kc 586 ‖. [9] √659. ‖ § 1188 Rūp C^e 249[6] *ad* Kc 586 ("ca") ‖. [10] √670. ‖ § 1189 Kc 587 ‖ [11] √1154. ‖ § 1190 Kc 588 ‖. [12] √1075c. [13] √533! [14] √536. [15] √678. [16] A I 89[5]. ‖ § 1191 Kc 589 ‖. [17] (√1289). [18] √719. ‖ § 1192 Kc 590 ‖. [19] √300. [20] √541. [21] *cf.* Vin I 46[8]. [22] Dhp 79[a]. ‖ § 1193 Kc 591 ‖. [23] (√1032?) [24] (√1029?) [25] Vin 206[4]. [26] (√1009). [27] (√1198). [28] (√1004). [29] (√1197).

[a] B^m *om.* [b] C^e ntoādeso; B^m ntodeso. [c] *leg.* tipaccayassa (= Rūp). [d] B^m dhātant°. [e] B^m °pītā. [f] B^m lopo.

**1194 Ranjassa jo bhāva-kattu-karaṇesu ṇamhi vā.** [1]Rañjanti sattā tena sayaṃ vā rañjati[a] rañjanamattam eva vā ti *rāgo*. Vā[b] ti kiṃ: rañjatī ti *raṅgo*.

**1195 Ghāto hanatissa.** [2]*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa *ghātā*deso hoti *ṇa*mhi paccaye pare: upahananaṃ [3]*upaghāto* · bhogānaṃ, gāvo hanatī ti [4]*goghātako*.

**1196 Sabbattha vā vadho.** [2]*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa *vadhā*deso hoti vā sabbesu ṭhānesu: hanatī ti *vadho*, hananaṃ vā vadho: [5]"esa vadho Khaṇḍahālassa"; vadhatī ti *vadhako*, avadhi ahanī vā.

**1197 Ākārantānam āyo.** *Ākārantānaṃ* dhātūnaṃ *āyā*deso hoti *ṇa*paccaye pare: dānaṃ dadātī ti *dānadāyako* · *dānadāyī*[c], *majjapāyī*[d], *nagarayāyī*.

**1198 Pura-sam-upa-parīhi karassa kha-kharā vā tappaccayesu ca.** *Pura saṃ upa pari* icc etehi [6]*kara*dhātussa *kha-kharā*desā honti vā *ta*ppaccaye[e] *ṇa*mhi ca: *purakkhato saṃkhato upakkhato*[f] *parikkhāro saṃkhāro*. Vā ti kiṃ: *upakāro*. [C^e 751[1]]

**1199 Tave-tūnādisu ka.** *Tave-tūnā*disu paccayesu [6]*kara*dhātussa *kā*deso hoti vā: *kātave*, *kātuṃ* · *kattuṃ* vā, *kātūna* · *kattūna* vā.

**1200 Gama-khana-hanādīnaṃ tuṃ-tabbādisu na.** [7]*Gama-khana-hana* icc evamādīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ antassa *na*kāro hoti vā *tuṃ-tabbā*disu paccayesu: *gantuṃ gamituṃ, gantabbaṃ gamitabbaṃ*; *khantuṃ khaṇituṃ*[g], *khantabbaṃ khaṇitabbaṃ*[g]; *hantuṃ hanituṃ, hantabbaṃ hanitabbaṃ*; *mantuṃ manituṃ, mantabbaṃ manitabbaṃ*; *gantūna khantūna hantūna mantūna*; *gantvāna*[h], [8]"khantvāna[i] kāsuṃ", *rantvā*[j] *ramitvā*.

**1201 Sabbehi tūnādīnaṃ yo.** Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnā*dīnaṃ paccayānam *ya*kārādeso hoti vā: *abhivandiya* · *abhivanditvā*, *ohāya* · *ohāyitvā*[k], *upanīya* · *upanetvā*[m], *passiya* · *passitvā*, *uddissa* · *uddisitvā*, *ādāya* · *ādiyitvā*.

**1202 Yāno ca.** Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnā*dīnaṃ paccayānaṃ *yāna*

|| § 1194 Kc 592 ||. [1] *cf.* As 362[27]. || § 1195 Kc 593 ||. [2] √536. [3] A III 173[4]. [4] M I 58[1]. || § 1196 Kc 594 ||. [5] J VI 155[28]. || § 1197 = Kc 595 ||. || § 1198 Kc 596 ||. [6] √1289. || § 1199 = Kc 597 ||. || § 1200 = Kc 598 ||. [7] (855 *n.* 12, 13, 14). [8] ***. || § 1201 = Kc 599 ||. || § 1202 *cf.* Sd 310[12–16] ||.

[a] (B^m rañjeti). [b] B^m *om.* vā. [c] B^m °daya. [d] C^e B^e ns majjadayī. [e] *ita* C^e B^em (ns *comp. fecit*). [f] B^e ns upakkhaṭo. [g] *ita* C^e B^m; B^e ns khan°. [h] B^m gantāna. [i] B^m khantūna. [j] B^m rantā. [k] B^e ns ohitvā. [m] *ita* B^e ns (= Kcv); C^e B^m upanitvā.

icc ādeso hoti vā: [1]*anubhaviyāna khādiyāna* icc evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *anubhavitūna anubhavitvā anubhavitvāna anubhaviya anubhuyya.*

**1203 Raccaṃ ca-na-rantādihi.** *Ca*kāra-*na*kāra-*ra*kārantādihi dhātūhi *tūna*dīnaṃ paccayānaṃ *racca*deso hoti vā: [2]"vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi", *āhacca, upahacca,* [3]"padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde". Vā ti kiṃ: [4]*akātūna puññaṃ, hantvā, katvā, nipatitvā.*

**1204 Disa svāna-svā[a] 'ntalutti ca.** [5]*Disa*dhātuyā *tūna*dīnaṃ paccayānaṃ *svāna*[b]-*svā*desā honti antalutti ca: *disvāna*[c] *disvā.* Vā ti kiṃ: [6]"Ummadantim ahaṃ[d] diṭṭhā", ettha ca diṭṭhā ti disvā.

**1205 Ma-ha-da-bhehi mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhā ca.** *Ma ha da bha* icc evamantehi dhātūhi *tūna*dīnaṃ paccayānaṃ *mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhā*desā honti vā antalutti ca: *āgamma · āgantvā, okkamma · okkamitvā, nikkhamma · nikkhamitvā, abhiramma · abhiramitvā, paggayha · pagganhitvā paggahetvā, sammuyha · sammuyhitvā, sannayha · sannayhitvā*[e], *āruyha · āruhitvā*[f], *ogayha · ogāhetvā, uppajja · uppajjitvā, sampajja*[g] *· sampajjitvā*[g], *acchijja · acchinditvā, chijja · chindiya, ārabbha āraddhā · ārabhitvā, upaladdhā · upalabhitvā* icc evamādi. [C[e] 752[4]]

**1206 Dhantehi[h] ddhā-ddhānā tvā-tvānānaṃ ca.** *Dha*kārantehi dhātūhi *tvā-tvāna*paccayānaṃ yathākkamaṃ *ddhā ddhāna* icc ādesā honti antalutti ca: [ko maṃ] *viddhā* [nilīyasi] · *viddhāna, buddhā*[c] · *buddhāna.* Ettha ca [7]*viddhāna* icc ādinā bhavitabbaṃ · [8]"laddhāna pubbāpariyaṃ visesan" ti ca [9]"ko maṃ viddhā nilīyasi" ti ca payogadassanato.

**1207 Labhasmā tvānassa ddhāna[i].** [10]*Labha*smā dhātuto *tvāna*paccayassa *ddhāna* icc ādeso hoti vā antalutti ca: [11]"yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho".

**1208 Akkharato kāro.** Akkharato *kāra*paccayo hoti: *akāro ākāro* icc evamādi *kakāro khakāro* icc ādi ca.

---

[1] (310[33]). | § 1203 Kc 600 + Rūp C[e] 260[33–35] ||. [2] D I 73[23]. [3] (517[10]). [4] (851[11]). || § 1204 Kc 601 ||. [5] √924. [6] (853[26]). || § 1205 = Kc 602 ||. || § 1206 —1207 Sd 482[28]—483[23] |. [7] (: 482[26–27]). [8] (483[13]). [9] (483[11]) [10] √635. [11] (663[28]). || § 1208 Kc 606 ||.

[a] B[m] *om.* -svā. [b] B[m] *om.* svāna-. [c] B[m] *om.* [d] (*vide* 853 *n.* h); B[m] Ummādantipamā. [e] B[m]ns (*pro* sammuyha . . . sannayhitvā) sampayha sampayhitvā. [f] C[e] āruyhitvā. [g] B[e]ns upasampajj°. [h] B[m] dhāntehi(?). [i] C[e]B[m] ddhānaṃ.

**1209** | **Na bhāvantarena.** Vattuno[a] adhippāyantarena akkharato *kāra*paccayo na hoti kadāci; karaṇaṃ kāro[b]: *ra* iti kāro *ra-kāro* · *ra* iti uccāraṇaṃ, *ra*saddo ti attho; *akāro* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

**1210 Yathāgamam ikāro.** Yathāgamaṃ sabbadhātūhi sabbapaccayesu *i*kārāgamo hoti: *tena kammaṃ kāriyaṃ, bhavitabbaṃ,* [1]*janitabbaṃ, viditaṃ, karitvā, icchitaṃ, gamitabbaṃ, veditabbaṃ, haritvā, pacitvā* icc evamādi.

**1211 Da-dhantato kvaci yo.** *Da*kāra-*dha*kārantehi dhātūhi yathāgamaṃ[c] *ya*kārāgamo hoti kvaci *tūnā*disu paccayesu: *buddho loke uppajjitvā dhammaṃ bujjhitvā. Da-dhā*ntato ti kimatthaṃ: *labhitvā.* Kvacī ti kimatthaṃ: *uppādetvā.*

**1212 Niggahītaṃ no saññogādi.** *Na*kāro saññogādibhūto niggahitattam āpajjati: *raṅgo, bhaṅgo, saṅgo*[d].

**1213 Sadassa sīdo.** [2]*Sada*dhātussa *sīdā*deso hoti: *nisinno, nisīdati.*

**1214 Sannipubbassa sivo.** *Saṃ-ni*pubbassa *sada*dhātussa *sīvā*deso hoti: *idāni pakkhī sannisīvā.* [3]"sannisīvesu pakkhisu".

**1215 Yajassa sarassa ṭṭhe i.** [4]*Yaja* icc etāya dhātuyā sarassa *i*kārādeso hoti *ṭṭhe* pare: *yiṭṭho,* [5]"tam me suyiṭṭhaṃ". *Ṭṭhe* ti kimatthaṃ: *yajanaṃ.* [Ce 753[1]]

**1216 Ha-catutthānam antanaṃ**[e] **do dhe.** *Ha*-catutthānaṃ dhātvantānaṃ *do* ādeso hoti *dhe* pare: *sannaddho, kuddho yuddho siddho, laddho āraddho.*

**1217 Ḍo ḍhakāre.** *Ha*-catutthānaṃ dhātvantānaṃ *ḍo* ādeso hoti *ḍha*kāre pare: *daḍḍho, vuḍḍho. Ḍha*kāre ti kimatthaṃ: *daho.*

**1218** || Matantare **gahassa ghara ṇe vā.** Garūnaṃ matantare [6]"*gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *ghara*deso hoti vā *ṇa*paccaye pare" ti savuttikaṃ lakkhaṇam ābhataṃ; tesaṃ imāni udāharaṇāni kimudāharaṇāni[f]: "*gharaṃ gharāni* — vā ti kimatthaṃ: *gāho*" iti. | Ettha ca [7]"ghara secane" ti dhātuvasena *ghara*saddo nipphajjati.

|| § 1209 *cf.* Rūp Ce 278[26-28] |. || § 1210 = Kc 607 |. [1] = phrac ce ap eñ[1], ns. || § 1211 Kc 608 |. || § 1212 Kc 609 |. || § 1213 Kc 611 ||. [2] *cf.* √482. || § 1214 Sd 384[29]–385[2] (623[26-27]). [3] (384[14]). || § 1215 Kc 612 || [4] √226. [5] J VI 527[26]. || § 1216 = Kc 613 ||. || § 1217 = Kc 614 |. | § 1218 Kc 615 ||. [6] √1267. [7] √722.

[a] (Ce vatthuno). [b] Ce Bm karo. [c] Ce Bemns yathākkamaṃ. [d] Bm *om.* [e] (Bm anta). [f] *ita* Ce Bemns (ɔ: udāharaṇa-kimudāharaṇāni?).

**1219 Dahassa do ḷattaṃ.** [1]*Daha*dhātussa *da*kāro *ḷa*ttam āpajjate *ṇa*paccaye pare vā: *pariḷāho* · *paridāho* vā.

**1220 Dhātvantassa kvismiṃ lopo.** *Bhujago, saṃgho*[a] icc ādi.

**1221 Bhujassa kvaci lopo tvā-tvānesu.** *Bhutvā* · *bhuñjitvā*, *bhutvāna* · *bhuñjitvāna*.

**1222 Vidante ū.** *Lokavidū*.

**1223 Na-ma-ka-rānam antānaṃ n' iyuttatamhi.** *Na*kāra-*ma*kāra-*ka*kāra-*ra*kārānaṃ dhātvantānaṃ na lopo hoti *i*kārayutte *ta*paccaye pare: *haniluṃ gamituṃ, aṃkito saṃkito ramito sarito, karitvā*. *Iyuttata*mhī ti kiṃ: *kato, sato, hato.*

**1224 Ca-jā ṇvumhi ka-gattañ ca.** *Ca*kāra-*ja*kārā *ka*kāra-*ga*kārattaṃ nāpajjanti *ṇvu*paccaye pare: *vācako, yājako*.

**1225 Tattaṃ karādīnam antassa tumhi.** *Kara*dhātuādīnaṃ antassa vyañjanassa *ta*kārattaṃ hoti *tu*paccaye pare: *kattā, vattā* icc evamādi.

**1226 Tuṃ-tūna-tabbesu karassa vā.** *Kara*dhātuyā antassa *ra*kārassa *ta*kārattaṃ hoti vā *tuṃ tūna tabba* icc etesu paccayesu: *kattuṃ* · *kātuṃ, kattūna* · *kātūna, kattabbaṃ* · *kātabbaṃ*. [$C^{e}$ 754[1]]

**1227 Ṇānubandho kāritaṃ va.** *Ṇa*kārānubandho paccayo kāritaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo vā: *dāho deho, dāyako nāyako, kārī ghāyī*[b] *dāyī* icc evamādi. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: [2]*upakkharo*[c].

**1228 An'-akā yu-ṇvūnam.** *Yu ṇvu* icc etesaṃ paccayānaṃ *ana aka* icc ete ādesā honti: *nandanaṃ bhavanaṃ gahaṇaṃ, naḷakārako.*

**1229 Ka-gattañ ca-jānaṃ.** *Ca ja* icc etesaṃ dhātvantānaṃ *ka*kāra-*ga*kārādesā honti *ṇa*nubandhe paccaye pare: *pāko, yāgo.*

**1230 Yathāsambhavaṃ dhātūnaṃ antakkharalopo tasmiṃ tasmiṃ paccaye.** [3]*Ratho.*

**1231 Kattari kit.** Kattukārake *kit*paccayo hoti: karotī ti *kāru* · *kāruko, kārako pācako, kattā janitā pacitā netā.*

‖ § 1219 Ke 616 ‖. [1] √1004. ‖ § 1220 Ke 617 ‖. ‖ § 1222 = Ke 618 ‖. ‖ § 1223 = Ke 619 ‖. ‖ § 1224 Ke 620 ‖. ‖ § 1225 Ke 621 ‖. ‖ § 1226 Ke 622 ‖. ‖ § 1227 Ke 623 ‖. [2] ns *cit.* Abh-ṭ *ad* Abh 375[b] (: Am-k II 9: 35[b]). ‖ § 1228 = Ke 624 ‖. ‖ § 1229 Ke 625 ‖. ‖ § 1230 *vide n.* 3 ‖. [3] Rūp $C^{e}$ 268[10] Mmd $C^{e}$ 481[9-11] (√raha upādāne). ‖ § 1231 = Ke 626 ‖.

[a] *ita* $C^{e}B^{m}$; $B^{e}$ns saṃkho (= Kcv, Rūp). [b] *ita* $C^{e}B^{m}$; $B^{e}$ns ghāti (= Kcv). [c] (Kcv $E^{e}$: upakkhāro).

**1232 Bhāva-kammesu kicca-kta-[1]kkhatthā.** Bhāva kamma icc etesu atthesu kicca-*kta-kkha*tthapaccayā honti: *upasampadetabbaṃ, sayitabbaṃ bhavatā, kattabbaṃ kammaṃ, bhottabbo odano, asitabbaṃ bhojanaṃ bhavatā; asitaṃ, sayitaṃ, pacitaṃ bhavatā, asitaṃ bhojanaṃ bhavatā, sayitaṃ sayanaṃ bhavatā, pacitaṃ odanaṃ bhavatā; kiñcisayo*[a], *īsassayo, dussayo, (sussayo)*[b] *bhavatā, kiñcisayo mañco, īsassayo, dussayo, sussayo.*

**1233 Kammani dutiyāyaṃ[c] kto.** Kamma icc etasmiṃ atthe dutiyāyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ vijjamānāyaṃ kattari *kta*paccayo hoti: *dānaṃ dinno Devadatto, [2]sīlaṃ rakkhito Devadatto, bhattaṃ bhutto Devadatto, guruṃ upāsito Devadatto.*

**1234 Khyādito man[d], adato ca massa to vā.** [3]*Khī* [4]*bhī* [5]*su* [6]*ru* [7]*hu* [8]*vā* [9]*dhu* [10]*hi* [11]*lū* [12]*pī* [13]*ada* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *man*paccayo[e] hoti, *ada*dhātuto ca *man*paccayo hoti, *massa* ca *to* hoti vā: khiyanti ettha upaddavūpasaggādayo ti *khemo*, [14]bhāyanti etasmā ti *bhumo*, savati abhisavati ti *somo*, ravati gacchati ti *romo*, hūyati ti *homo*, vāti gacchati pavāti[f] cā ti *vāmo*, dhunāti ti *dhūmo*, hināti[g] ti *hemo*, lunāti ti *lomo*, pinanaṃ *pemo*, sukhadukkhaṃ adati ti *attā*. [Ce 755[1]]

**1235 Dīgho adass' ādi man pare, dassa tattaṃ, ukārāgamo majjhe ca.** *Ada*dhātussa ādibhūto saro dīgho hoti *man*paccaye pare, *dassa ta*karattaṃ hoti, majjhe pana *u*kārāgamo hoti vā; sukhadukkhaṃ adati ti *ātumā*.

**1236 Samādito tho mo ca.** [15]*Sama* [16]*dama* [17]*dara* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *tha*paccayo hoti *ma*paccayo ca: [18]kilese sameti ti *samatho*, damanaṃ *damatho*, daraṇaṃ *daratho*, [19]rahīyati upādiyati ti *ratho*, sapanaṃ *sapatho*, āvasanti tasmiṃ ti *āvasatho*. [20]yavati missībhavati ti *yūtho*, [21]davati vuddhiṃ[h] gacchati ti

‖ § 1232 = Ke 627 ‖. [1] = *kha*anak rhi so paccañ[3] tui[1] sañ, ns. ‖ § 1233 = Ke 628 ‖. [2] ns *add*: vaṃsānurakkhito ma lui | rakkhako lui eñ[1] hū so Jāt-visodhana-chara kui i prayug phrañ[1] si ce ap eñ[1] ‖. ‖ § 1234 Ke 629 ‖. [3] √37. [4] √614. [5] √864. [6] √706. [7] √997? [8] √830. [9] √1244. [10] √1225! [11] √1255. [12] √1247. [13] Mmd Ce 480[29]. [14] (= 861[1]). ‖ § 1235 Rūp Ce 268[6-7] ‖. ‖ § 1236 Ke 630 ‖. [15] √1167. [16] √1168. [17] √755. [18] (: As 144[24-26]). [19] (859 n. 3). [20] (√682). [21] (√432).

[a] *ita* CeBm; Bens *ubique* kiñcissayo. [b] CeBm *om*. [c] CeBm dutiyāya, *cf.* 860[9]. [d] (Ke: man). [e] Bm *h. l.* mānpacc°. [f] CeBens pavāyati. [g] *ita* CeBemns. [h] Bm buddhiṃ.

*damo*, hinoti ti *hīmo*, [1]siyati bandhiyati ti *sīmo* · *sīmā*, bhāyanti etasmā ti *bhūmo*, [2]dāti avakhaṇḍaṃ karoti ti *dāmo*, yāti ti *yāmo*, tiṭṭhanti etena ti *thāmo*, ito c' ito ca [3]bhasatī ti *bhasmā*, [4]sakkotī ti *sāmo*, [5]tehi tehi guṇehi brūhati vaḍḍhati ti *brahmā*, [6]usanaṃ dahanaṃ *usmā*, aññāni pi yojetabbānī.

**1237 Antakkharato pubbakkharam upadha.** Antakkharato pubbakkharaṃ *upadhā*saññaṃ bhavati.

**1238 Gahass' upadhass' ettam asamase niccam.** [7]*Gaha* icc etāya dhātuyā upadhassa *e*ttaṃ hoti niccaṃ asamāsavisaye: taṃ taṃ vatthuṃ gaṇhāti ti *gehaṃ*, *geho* ti pi pulliṅgam icchanti. Asamāse ti kiṃ: [8]"gahakārakaṃ gavesanto . . . gahakāraka diṭṭho 'sī", *gahaṭṭho*, [9]*gahakūṭaṃ*, *Rājagahaṃ*.

**1239 Masussa sussa cchara-cchera.** *Masu* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *sussa* *cchara-cchera*desā honti. [10]Ettha ca masū ti anipphannapāṭipadiko nipphannapāṭipadiko vā; duvidho hi pāṭipadiko: nipphanno ca anipphanno ca; tattha nipphanno: *kārako pacako* icc ādi, itaro *ghaṭo paṭo* icc ādi. Tattha [11]"masu macchare"[a] ti dassanato massatī ti *maccharo* ti icchanti.

**1240 Ācarassa cchariyo ca, rasso.** *Ā*pubbassa *cara*dhātussa *cchara-cchera*desā honti *cchariyā*deso ca, *ā*kāro pana rasso hoti: ā bhuso caritabban ti *accharaṃ*, evaṃ *accheraṃ acchariyaṃ*. [12]Atha vā acchariyan ti accharāya yoggan ti *acchariyaṃ* · vimhitahadayehi accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttan ti pi acchariyan ti taddhitantapadaṃ[b] bhavati. [C^e 756[1]]

**1241 Ala-kala-salato lo yo ca.** [13]"Ala pariyattiyaṃ, [14]kala saṃkhyāne, [15]sala gatiyaṃ": [16]*allaṃ kallaṃ sallaṃ*, [16]*alyaṃ kalyaṃ salyaṃ*.

**1242 Kala-salato**[c] **yaṇo lāṇo ca.** *Kalyaṇaṃ paṭisalyaṇaṃ*, *kallaṇo paṭisallaṇo*. Yadā pana [17]"li silesane" ti dhātu, tadā *paṭisalliyanaṃ paṭisallāṇan* ti *yu*paccayena siddhaṃ[d].

[1] *cf.* 501[9-10]. [2] (√1120)). [3] Rūp C^e 268[25] Mmd C^e 481[19]: bhasa bhasmīkaraṇe; ns: bhasati | prā kui pru tat eñ[1] ||. [4] Rūp C^e 268[22]: sā sāmatthe, sāmo. [5] *cf.* 459[9]. [6] (√1268). || § 1237 Rūp C^e 233[1] < Pāṇ I 1: 65 ||. | § 1238: Kc 631 ||. [7] √1267. [8] Dhp 153[c] 154[a]. [9] Dhp 154[d]. || § 1239 = Kc 632 ||. [10] 861[14-17] < Mmd C^e 482[3-4]. [11] Rūp C^e 268[33] Mmd C^e 482[7]. || § 1240 Kc 633 ||. [12] Sv I 43[16] *etc.* || § 1241 Kc 634 ||. [13] *cf.* 434[20, 22]. [14] √1611. [15] √785. [16] = evam[3] nuiñ eñ[1], ns. || § 1242 Kc 635 ||. [17] √*1252*.

[a] Rūp Mmd: macchere. [b] B^m taddhitantaṃ padaṃ. [c] (B^m kalassa lato). [d] C^e siddhi.

**1243 Mathissa thassa lla-llakā.** [1]*Matha*[a] icc etāya dhātuyā *thassa llā*deso ca *llakā*deso ca hoti: [1]"matha viloḷane"[b]; *mallo, mallako* — mallo eva *mallako* ti vā.

**1244 Pesâtisagga-pattakālesu kiccā.** Pesane atisagge pattakāle ca icc etesu atthesu kiccapaccayā honti. Ettha ca pesanaṃ nāma "kattabbam idaṃ bhavatā" ti anuyuttassa ajjhesanaṃ, atisaggo nāma "kim idaṃ mayā kattabban" ti puṭṭhassa vā "upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcicca pāṇo jīvitā na voropetabbo" ti ādinā nayena paṭipattinidassanamukhena vā anuññā, pattakālo nāma sampattasamayo, tassa ārocane ca kiccapaccayā honti: *kattabbaṃ kammaṃ bhavatā, karaṇīyaṃ kiccaṃ bhavatā, bhottabbaṃ bhojanaṃ bhavatā, bhojanīyaṃ bhojjaṃ bhavatā, ajjhayitabbaṃ ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā, ajjha(ya)nīyam*[c] *ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā.*

**1245 Avassakâdhamiṇesu ṇī ca.** Avassaka adhamiṇa icc etesv atthesu *ṇī*paccayo hoti kiccā ca: *kārī 'si me kammaṃ* · avassaṃ, *hārī 'si me bhāraṃ* · avassaṃ. ‖ Ettha ca "avassan" ti vacanaṃ na vattabbaṃ: "kārī 'si me kammaṃ, hārī 'si me bhāran" ti ettakam eva vattabbaṃ. | Evaṃ sante pi avassakattam āvikātuṃ "avassan" ti vuttaṃ; tattha kārī 'sī ti avassaṃ kātuṃ yutto 'sī ti attho, hārī 'sī ti avassaṃ harituṃ yutto 'si[d] ti. — Adhamiṇe: *dāyī 'si me sataṃ iṇaṃ, dhārī 'si me sahassaṃ iṇaṃ*; ettha ca dāyī 'sī ti dātuṃ yutto 'si. *Kattabbaṃ me bhavatā kammaṃ* · avassaṃ, *dātabbaṃ me bhavatā sataṃ iṇaṃ, dhāritabbaṃ*[e] *me bhavatā sahassaṃ iṇaṃ, karaṇīyaṃ bhavatā kiccaṃ, avassaṃ kāriyaṃ, kayyaṃ bhavatā vatthaṃ.*

**1246 Araha-sakkādīhi tuṃ.** *Araha sakka*[f] *bhabba* icc evamādīhi yoge sabbadhātuhi *tuṃ*paccayo hoti: *araha bhavaṃ vattuṃ, sakka bhavaṃ jetuṃ, bhabbo bhavaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ, anucchaviko bhavaṃ dāteyyaṃ gantuṃ.* [Ce 757[1]]

**1247 Vaja-ija[g]-añja-sadādito ṇyo.** Saraṇādigahaṇato paṭhamaṃ yeva vajitabbā ti *pabbajjā*, (ijanaṃ *ejā*)[h], samajjanaṃ *samajjā*, nisīdanaṃ *nisajjā*, vijānanaṃ vedetī ti vā *vijjā*, vis(s)ajjanaṃ *vis(s)ajjā*, nis(s)ajjanaṃ[i] *ni(s)sajjā*[i], hananaṃ *vajjhā*, hantabbo

‖ § 1243 Kc 636 ‖. [1] *cf.* V 410. ‖ § 1244 = Kc 637 ‖. ‖ § 1245 = Kc 638 ‖. ‖ § 1246 = Kc 639 ‖. ‖ § 1247 Kcv 640 ‖.

[a] *ita* CeBmns. [b] ?; Bemns vilothane, Ce viloṭhane. [c] Bens ajjhāyanīyaṃ; CeBm ajjhanīyaṃ. [d] Bm *om.* 'si. [e] *ita* CeBemns. [f] Be sakkā. [g] Kcv: iñja. [h] Bm *om.*; ns ijjanaṃ ejā; Kcv: iñjanaṃ ejā. [i] Bm nisajjº; CeBens nipajjº.

*vajjho*, (sayanaṃ)[a] sayanti etthā ti vā *seyyā*[b], caraṇaṃ *cariyā*, sadanaṃ *sajjā*[c].

**1248 Sandhāto a.** *Sam*pubbāya *dhā*dhātuyā *a*paccayo hoti: sam(m)ā[d] cittaṃ nidheti etāya sayaṃ vā saddahatī ti *saddhā*.

**1249 Ñadito ca.** [1]*Ñā*dhātādito ca *a*paccayo paro[e] hoti: *saññā paññā*, *pabhā nibhā*, *pucchā* icc evamādi.

**1250 Rujādito cho.** Rujanaṃ *rucchā*, riccanaṃ[f] *ricchā*, tikicchanaṃ *tikicchā*, saṃkocanaṃ *saṃkucchā*, madanaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ majjanan ti vā *macchā*, labhanaṃ *lacchā*; [2]radīyati vilekhīyati pathikehī ti *racchā* · maggo, rathassa hitā ti vā *racchā* · mahāmaggo; [3]adhogamanaṃ *tiracchā*; saha gamanaṃ *sāgacchā*, *saṃ*pubbassa[g] *gamu*dhātussa vasen' eva vuttaṃ; durāsanaṃ[h] dubbhakkhaṇaṃ[i] *dobhacchā*, duṭṭhu rosanaṃ *dorucchā*, muhanaṃ[j] *mucchā*, (vasanaṃ *vacchā*)[k], [4]kacanaṃ ditti *kacchā*, saha kathanaṃ *sākacchā*, tudanaṃ *tucchā*, visanaṃ *vicchā*, tathaṃ avitathan ti *taccham*, virūpaṃ gāyitabban ti *vigaccham*.

**1251 Tirato ccha-cchānā.** [3]*Tira*dhātuto *ccha-cchāna*paccayā labbhanti[m]: *tiraccho* · *tiracchā*, *tiracchāno* · *tiracchānā*: [5]"dukkhaṃ tiracchesu"; *tiracchānagato*.

**1252 Pisato cchillo.** Pisanaṃ[n] *picchillā*.

**1253 Musato tyu**[p]**-ṭṭu.** [6]*Musa*dhātuto *tyu*[q] *ṭṭu* icc ete paccayā honti: pāṇaṃ cajatī ti *maccu*, evaṃ [7]*maṭṭu*.

**1254 Atha vā marato ratya.** Aparena aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ nayena *mara*dhātuto *ratya*paccayo hoti: [8]maritabbasabhāvatāya *macco*: [9]"evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ". Idam p' ettha sallakkhitabbaṃ: *maccā* ti vattabbaṭṭhāne *mātiyā* ti padaṃ dissati: [10]"kammabandhū hi mātiyā" ti. [Ce 758[1]]

**1255 U-dhuto tyo.** *U*pubbāya [11]*dhu*dhātuyā *tya*paccayo hoti: uddhaṃ uddhaṃ dhunanaṃ *uddhaccaṃ*.

|| § 1248 Kev 640 Mmd Ce 489[30] ||. [1] √1240. || § 1250 Kev 640 ||. [2] √439. [3] (431 *n*. 8). [4] (√1343). [5] Vm 501[13] Vibha 97[22]. || § 1252—1255 Kev 640 (Senart 320[8]) ||. [6] Mmd Ce 491[17]: musa pāṇacāge. [7] (431[12]). [8] Dhpa I 419[14]. [9] Dhp 53[cd]. [10] J VI 100[10]. [11] √1244.

[a] *vide* Rūp Ce 270[16]. [b] CeBm seyyo. [c] Bm sajjhā. [d] CeBm samā. [e] Ce *om.*; (Be apaccayo aparo hoti). [f] Kev: riñcanaṃ; Be ricanaṃ. [g] Bm sapubb°; Mmd Ce 490[37]: samāpubb°. [h] *ita* CeBemns. [i] (Ce dubbhikkhanaṃ). [j] *ita* CeBemns (= Kev); Rūp Ce 270[28]: muyhanaṃ . . . mucchanaṃ vā. [k] Bemns *om.* [m] Bm labhanti; CeBe honti. [n] Kev: piṃsanaṃ. [p] CeBm tya-. [q] Ce tya.

**1256 Atha vā uddhatato bhāve ṇyo.** [1]Uddhatassa bhāvo *uddhaccaṃ*, taddhitantaṃ etaṃ padaṃ.

**1257 Ku-karato ca.** *Ku*pubbāya *kara*dhātuyā *tya*paccayo hoti: kucchitaṃ kataṃ karaṇaṃ *kukkuccaṃ*.

**1258 Atha vā kukatato bhāve ṇyo.** [2]Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ, kukatassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṃ*.

**1259 Aja-sadato jho**[a]. [3]"Aja gati-kkhepane": ajanaṃ *ajjhā*; [4]"sada visaraṇa-gatyāvasānesu": sadanaṃ *sajjhā*.

**1260 Sata-nata-nitato**[b] **tyo.** *Saccaṃ, naccaṃ, niccaṃ.*

**1261 Kukatassa ko dvittam, ass' uttaṃ ṇyamhi.** *Kukata*saddassa *ka*kāro dvittam āpajjate, *a*kārassa[c] *u*ttaṃ *ṇya*mhi paccaye: *kukkuccaṃ*[d].

**1262 Chādisu co dhatvanto.** *Cha*disu paccayesu[e] dhātvanto vyañjano *ca*kāro hoti: madanaṃ *macchā*, labhanaṃ *lacchā* icc evamādi; radanaṃ[f] *racchā* icc evamādi.

**1263 Dyo jhayugaṃ**[g]. *Da*kāra-*ya*kārasaññogo *jha*kāradvayam[g] āpajjate: sadanaṃ *sajjhā*[g].

**1264 Musass' ukāro attaṃ tyu**[h]**-ṭṭusu.** *Musa*dhātussa *u*kāro *tyu-ṭṭu*-paccayesu paresu *a*ttam āpajjate: *maccu maṭṭu*.

**1265 Dhūss' ū ca tyamhi.** *Dhu*dhātussa *u*kāro ca *a*ttam āpajjate *tya*mhi paccaye pare: uddhunanaṃ *uddhaccaṃ*.

**1266 Yehi kvi, tehi bhū-dhū-bhādīhi 'ssa lopo.** *Kvi*paccayo yehi dhātūhi paro hoti, tehi [5]*bhū*-[6]*dhū*-[7]*bhā*dīhi assa *kvi*no lopo hoti: *vibhū sayambhū abhibhū*[e], *sandhū uddhū, vibhā nibhā pabhā sabhā*[i] *ābhā, bhujago turago*[j]; [8]"yamu uparame": *viyo*; [9]"mana ñāṇe": *sumo*; [10]"tanu vitthāre": *parito* icc evamādi. [C[e] 759[1]]

**1267 Saca-janaṃ ka-gā ṇānubandhe pare.** *Saca-ja*naṃ dhātūnaṃ *ca-ja*naṃ[k] antānaṃ *ka-ga*desā honti yathākkamaṃ *ṇa*nubandhe

---

[1] *cf.* Vm 469[6]. [2] Vm 470[33] (*infra* § 1261). ‖ § 1259 Kcv 640 (Senart 320[8, 9]) ‖. [3] √188. [4] *cf.* √482. ‖ § 1260 Kcv 640 (Senart 320[10]) ‖. ‖ § 1261 Sd 864[7-8] ‖. ‖ § 1262 Sd 863[19] ‖. ‖ § 1263—1264 Sd 863[21-22] ‖. ‖ § 1265 Sd 863[22] ‖. ‖ § 1266 Kc 641 ‖. [5] √1. [6] √1244. [7] √613. [8] √660. [9] √1152. [10] √1277.

[a] B[e]ns jo *etc. cf. n.* g. [b] C[e]B[e]ns nitito, B[m] natito. [c] C[e] *ad.* ca. [d] B[m] kukkuṭaṃ. [e] B[m] *om.* [f] (B[m] rantaṃ). [g] C[e]B[e]ns jjayugaṃ *et* jjakār° *et* sajja. [h] C[e]B[m] tya-. [i] *ita* C[e]B[m]; B[e] *om.* [j] C[e]B[m] turaṅgo. [k] *ita* C[e]; B[em](ns) sacajānaṃ.

paccaye pare: [1]"uca viyattiyaṃ vācāyaṃ": ucanam *oko*; *pāko seko soko viveko, cāgo yogo bhogo rogo rāgo bhāgo bhaṅgo saṅgo.*

**1268 Nudādīhi yu-ṇvūnam an'-ānanāk'-ānanakā sakāritehi ca.** [2]*Nuda* [3]*sūda* [4]*jana* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi [5]*phanda* [6]*citi* [7]*āṇa* icc evamādīhi sakāritehi ca *yu-ṇvu*naṃ paccayānaṃ *ana-ānana-aka-ānanaka*desā honti yathākkamaṃ kattari bhāva-karaṇesu ca: panudati[a] ti *panudano*[a], evaṃ *sūdano janano savano lavano havano pavano bhavano ñāṇo āsano*[b] *samaṇo* evaṃ kattari. Bhāve pana: panujjate *panudanaṃ*[a], sujjate *sūdanaṃ*, jāyate *jananaṃ*, suyyate *savanaṃ*, lūyate *lavanaṃ*, hūyate *havanaṃ*, pūyate *pavanaṃ*, bhūyate *bhavanaṃ*, ñāyate *ñāṇaṃ*, as(s)ate *asanaṃ*, sam(m)ate *samanaṃ*, sañjānīyate *sañjānanaṃ*, kūyate [8]*kānanaṃ*[c], — kārite ca: phandāpayate *phandāpanaṃ*, cetāpayate *cetāpanaṃ*, āṇāpayate *āṇāpanaṃ* — evaṃ bhāve. Karaṇe: nudanti anena ti *nudanaṃ*, *sūdanaṃ jananaṃ*[d] *savanaṃ lavanaṃ havanaṃ pavanaṃ bhavanaṃ jānanaṃ asanaṃ samanaṃ*. — Puna kattari: nudati ti *nudako*, sūdati ti *sūdako*, janeti ti *janako*, suṇoti ti *sāvako*, lunāti ti *lāvako*, juhoti ti *hāvako*, punāti ti *pāvako*, bhavati ti *bhāvako*, jānāti ti *jānako*[e], asati ti *āsako*, upāsati ti *upāsako*, samati ti *samaṇo*; puna kārite vā: āṇāpayati ti *āṇāpako*, evaṃ[d] *phandāpako*[d] *cetāpako*[d] *sañjānanako* icc evamādi.

**1269 I-ya-ta-ma-ki[f]-e-sānam antasaro dīghaṃ, kvaci dusassa guṇaṃ, do raṃ, sa-kkh'-ī ca.** *I ya ta ma ki*[g] *e sa* icc etesaṃ sabbanāmānam anto saro dīgham āpajjate, kvaci [9]*dusa* icc etassa dhātussa *u*kāro guṇam āpajjate, *da*kāro *ra*kāram āpajjate, dhātu-antassa ca *sa kkha ī* cādesā honti yathāsambhavaṃ, ettha ca *a*kārādīnaṃ [10]"vuddhi[h]" ti gahitattā "guṇan" ti *i*kārādīni saṅgaṇhāti. Tattha *i* iti ādiakkharena *ima*saddaṃ saṅgaṇhāti, *ma*[i] iti ādesekadesena *amha*saddaṃ, *e* iti *eta*saddaṃ, *sa* iti [11]*samāna*saddaṃ: imam iva naṃ passati ti *īdiso*, yam iva naṃ

---

[1] (: Mmd C^e 492^36). ‖ § 1268 = Kc 643 ‖. [2] √494. [3] √470. [4] √1153. [5] Mmd C^e 495^3. [6] √390. [7] Rūp C^e 234^18: āṇa pesane. [8] (321^12–16; Mmd C^e 494^41). ‖ § 1269 = Kc 644 ‖. [9] ɔ: √dṛś. [10] § 751. [11] *vide* § 745.

[a] C^e panūd°. [b] B^e ns asano. [c] *ita* C^e ns (*conl.*); B^em kāyanaṃ. [d] B^m *om.* [e] *ita* C^e B^em ns. [f] B^e ns kiṃ. [g] B^em kiṃ. [h] B^m buddhī. [i] B^m me.

passatī ti *yādiso*, evaṃ *tādiso mādiso kīdiso*[a] *ediso sādiso*, *īriso yāriso tāriso māriso*[b] *kīriso eriso sāriso*, [Ce 760[1]] *idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kīdikkho edikkho sādikkho*. *idi yādi tādi*[c] *mādi kīdi edi sādi*. *Ca*saddaggahaṇena tesam eva saddānaṃ *i ya* icc evamādīnaṃ anto ca saro kvaci dīghattam āhu: *idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kīdikkho edikkho sādikkho*, *sādiso* · *sadiso*[d], *sāriso*[e], *sarikkho*[d] · *sārikkho*.

**1270 Bhyādito mati-buddhi-pūjādihi ca kto.** [1]*Bhū* [2]*supa* [3]*mida* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *mat*yādito ca *buddh*ādito ca *pūj*ādito ca *kta*paccayo hoti: *bhūto sutto mitto*, *sammato saṃkappito sampādito*[f] *avadhārito*, *buddho ito vidito takkito*, *pūjito apacāyito mānito apacito vandito sakkato garukato*.

**1271 Vepu-si-dava-vamuto thu nibbattatthe.** Vepanaṃ vepo, tena nibbatto *vepathu*; sayanaṃ sayo, tena nibbatto *sayathu*; davanaṃ davo, tena nibbatto *davathu*; vamanaṃ vamo, tena nibbatto *vamathu*.

**1272 Bhū-ku-dāto ttimo**[g]. Bhūti bhavanaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ *bhottimaṃ*; kutti karaṇaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ *kuttimaṃ*; dāti dānaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ *dattimaṃ*.

**1273 Huto ṇimo.** Avahuti avaha(va)naṃ[h], tena nibbattaṃ *ohāvimaṃ*.

**1274 Aññato pi te.** Te *thu-ttima-ṇima*paccayā aññasmā pi dhātuto honti, te maggitabbā[i], tathā hi Kaccāyanappakaraṇe *ādi*ggahaṇaṃ kataṃ: [4]"vepu-si-dava-vamu-ku-dā-bhū-hvādihi thu-ttima-ṇimā nibbatte" ti.

**1275 Ku karassa ttime.** *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *ku*ādeso hoti *ttima*paccaye[j] pare: karaṇena nibbattaṃ *kuttimaṃ*.

**1276 Kuttito vā imo.** Atha vā *kutti*saddato *ima*paccayo hoti: karaṇaṃ kutti, kuttiyā nibbattaṃ *kuttimaṃ*; ettha ca [5]"akappaṃ sarakuttiṃ[k] vā na raññā[m] sadisam ācare" ti pāḷi nidassanaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**1277 Tabbhāvakiriyāyam imo.** Tabbhāvakiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ nipphannapāṭipadikehi vā anipphannapāṭipadikehi vā *ima*pac-

|| § 1270 Kc 645 ||. [1] √614. [2] √559. [3] √1130. || § 1271—1276 Kc 646 ||. [4] Kc 646. [5] J VI 293[19].

[a] Bm *om*. [b] CeBem māriso tāriso. [c] Bem *om* tādi. [d] Ce *om*.; ns *om* idikkho sārikkho (866[6-7]), Be ti. [e] Bm sādiso. [f] *ita* Bemns; Ce sammādito. [g] Bemns *h. l.* -timo. [h] CeBemns avahanaṃ. [i] (Bm maggātabbā). [j] Bm tima°. [k] CeBm °tti. [m] J: rañño.

cayo hoti: [Ce 761[1]] *aṇimā mahimā lahimā*[a]. Sakkaṭabhāsāvasena pana *laghimā* ti uccāriyati. [1]Tattha paramāṇuno viya iddhimantānaṃ attano sarīrassa atisukhumabhāvakaraṇaṃ aṇimā, aṇusadisabhāvakiriyā aṇimā ti nibbacanīyaṃ; mahantabhāvakiriyā mahimā, lahubhāvakiriyā lahimā, sā eva laghimā. Etāni itthiliṅgāni.

**1278 'Ahaṃ pubban' ti**[b] **kiriyāyaṃ iko.** [2]'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi, ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmī' ti vā 'ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi, ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmī' ti vā evaṃ pavattāyaṃ kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ *ahaṃ-ahan* ti saddato *ika*paccayo hoti: *ahaṃ-ahamikā*. Itthiliṅgam idaṃ padaṃ.

**1279 Ahopurisato dappane ṇiko.** Ahaṃkāradappane *aho*saddapubbasmā *purisa*saddato *ṇika*paccayo hoti: *āhopurisikā*[c]. Idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ.

**1280 Tam iva parikappitakiḷabhaṇḍe puttādito liko.** Taṃ vatthum iva parikappite kiḷabhaṇḍe vattabbe *puttā*dito[d] *lika*paccayo hoti: *puttalikā dhītalikā*. Itthiliṅgān' etāni.

**1281 Namhi akkose āni.** Akkose gamyamāne *na*mhi nipāte upapade sati *āni*paccayo hoti sabbadhātūhi: *agamāni te jamma deso*, lāmakapurisa deso tayā na gantabbo ti attho; *akarāni te jamma kammaṃ*, lāmakapurisa idaṃ kammaṃ tayā na kattabban ti attho. Tattha na gamāni agamāni, na karāni akarāni ti kammadhārayasamāso, ettha ca *āni*paccayavantāni padāni tīsu pi liṅgesu katarāni liṅgāni, sattasu vibhattisu katarāya vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvisu vacanesu kataravacanakāni ti ce[e]: tīsu tāva liṅgesu aniyataliṅgattā sabbaliṅgikāni[f], sattasu vibhattisu paṭhamāya eva vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvisu vacanesu ekavacanantāni c' eva puthuvacanantāni ca, kathaṃ: *agamāni te jamma deso · agamāni te jamma nānā desa, agamāni te jamma rājadhānī · agamāni te jamma rājadhāniyo, agamāni te jamma nagaraṃ · agamāni te jamma nagarāni*; *akarāni te jamma kammaṃ · akarāni te jamma kammāni, akarāni te jamma ghaṭo · akarāni te jamma ghaṭā, akarāni te jamma kumbhī · akarāni*

[1] *cf.* Vjb *ad* Sp I 124[9]. ‖ § 1278—1279 *vide* gaṇa "mayūravyaṃsakādi" (Pāṇ II 1: 72) ‖. [2] *cf.* Vv 1002[8]. ‖ § 1281 Kc 647 ‖.

[a] Bm *om.* [b] Ce ahaṃ ahaṃ pubbattā. [c] CeBemns ah°; *cf.* ns: "āhosaddo dīghādi" | Abhidhān-ṭīkā ‖ ī aluī *āho* rhi lui eñ' ‖. [d] Ce puttasaddādito. [e] Bm ca. [f] Bm °liṅgakāni.

*te jammo kumbhiyo* ti. Idam pi pan' ettha vattabbaṃ: *ani*-paccayavantāni padāni [1]"seyyo amitto; [1]esā va pūjanā seyyo; [2]ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo" evaṃ liṅgattayānukūlo *seyyo* iti ayaṃ saddo viya liṅgattayānukūlāni [Ce 762[1]] avyayasadisāni padāni ti vattabbaṃ[a], tathā hi etesaṃ vibhattimālā pi n' atthi, vacanesu rūpabhedo pi n' atthi; ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā. *Nambhī* ti kiṃ: *vipatti te.* Akkose ti kiṃ: *agati te.*

**1282 Ekādito vāratthe kkhattuṃ.** *Eka dvi ti catu* icc evamādito gaṇanato[b] *kkhattum*paccayo hoti vāratthe: eko vāro *ekakkhattuṃ*, dve vārā *dvikkhattuṃ*, tayo vārā *tikkhattuṃ*, cattāro vārā *catukkhattuṃ* icc evamādi. Ettha ca [3]"tikkhattuṃ purise pesesī" ti ādisu tayo vāre pesesī ti upayogabahuvacanavasena attho daṭṭhabbo.

**1283 Dhatthe vā kvaci kkhattuṃ.** Atha vā *dhā*saddassa atthe *ekā*dito kvaci *kkhattum*paccayo hoti. Ettha ca *dhā*ttho nāma vibhāgattho · vibhāgatthe *dhā*paccayassa pavattanato: [4]"sahassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ nimminitvāna Panthako", *ekakkhattuṃ*, *dvikkhattuṃ* icc evamādi; tattha sahassakkhattun ti [5]sahassadhā attānaṃ nimminitvā ti sambandho, tathā hi [6]"eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti *dhā*saddappayogo diṭṭho, atthato pana sahassaṃ attānaṃ nimminitva ti attho, tathā hi [7]"ekam-ekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena sataṃ sataṃ attabhāve abhinimminī"[c] ti upayogavacanappayogo dissati; ayam pi nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**1284** Matantare **ekādito sakissa kkhattuṃ.** Garūnaṃ matantare *eka-dvi-ti-catu-pañca-cha-satta-aṭṭha-nava-dasā*dito gaṇanato[b] *sakissa kkhattum*ādeso hoti, yathā: *ekakkhattuṃ dvikkhattun* ti ādikavacanam āgataṃ, "ekassa sakiṃ *ekakkhattun*" ti tappurisasamāso vutto; iminā nayena dvinnaṃ sakiṃ *dvikkhattuṃ* || pa || dasannaṃ sakiṃ *dasakkhattun* ti viggaho ca vutto yeva hoti. Ettha ca [8]"saki[ṃ]-d-eva[d] Sutasoma sabbhi hoti[e] samāgamo" ti ca [9]"sampavedhenti vātena sakiṃ pitā va māṇavā" ti ca ādisu *sakiṃ*saddo ìsakatthavācako appamattakatthavācako, eka-

[1] (97[15]). [2] (97[16]). || § 1282: Kc 648 (*vide* § 1284) ||. [3] ***. || § 1283 *vide n.* 4 ||. [4] Th 563[ab]. [5] Tha Ce 520[13]. [6] D I 78[1]. [7] Ja I 79[12]. | § 1284 Kc 648 ||. [8] J V 483[19]. [9] J VI 528[29].

[a] *ita* Bem(ns); Ce *om.* [b] *ita* CeBe (Kcv 648); Bm gaṇato?; ns *comp. fecit.* [c] Ja: abhinimminitvā. [d] CeBem sakiṃ deva; ns sakiṃ yeva. [e] Ja Ee (*codd.* Cks): hotu.

vāran ti hi tass' attho; yasmā pana ekavāran ti attho, tasmā "ekassa sakin" ti vutte 'ekassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā "dasassa sakin" ti vutte pana 'dasassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā; tathā hi sakin ti ekavāraṃ, asakin ti anekavāran ti attho. Suṭṭhu vicāretabbam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

**1285 Sunass' unass' oṇa-vān'-uvān'-ūṇ'-unakh'-uṇāṇā.** *Suna* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *una*ssa *oṇa*[a]*-vāna-uvāna-ūṇa-unakha-uṇa-ā-anā*desā honti: [C[e] 763[1]] *soṇo svāno suvāno sūṇo sunakho suṇo sā sāno.* Ettha ca nipphannapāṭipadikavasena suṇāti gacchatī ti *soṇo*, evaṃ *svāno* icc ādi:

**1286 suṇotismā vā oṇadayo.** Atha vā [1]"su savane" icc etasmā dhātuto *oṇa vāna uvāna* icc ādayo paccayā honti: sāmikassa vacanaṃ suṇātī ti *soṇo*, evaṃ *svāno suvāno* icc ādi.

[2]*Susv*ādeso taruṇassa kato nēha, kate sati
iha *paṇḍita*saddādī *dhīra*yogādikaṃ[b] labhe; 2
nānāpakatibhāvena [3]*susu-taruṇa*-v-ādayo
ṭhitā icc evamantānaṃ na iṭṭho tādiso vidhi. 3

**1287 Uvāna-una-ūna vā yuvass' uvassa.** *Yuva* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *uva*ssa *uvāna-una-ūnā*desā honti vā[c]; *yuvāno* · *yuno* · *yūno tiṭṭhati.* Vā tī kiṃ: [4]"daharo yuvā nātibrahā".

**1288 Vattamānâtitesu ṇu-yu-tā.** *Kāru, vāyu, bhūtaṃ.*

**1289 Bhavissati kāle ṇī ghiṇ gamādito.** Gamituṃ sīlaṃ pakati yassa so hotī *gāmī*, evaṃ *bhājī*; *dassāvī paṭṭhāyī.*

**1290 Ṇvu tu kiriyāyaṃ karādito.** Kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ dhātūhi *ṇvu tu* icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle: karissatī ti *kārako vajati*, bhuñjissatī[d] ti *bhottā vajati.*

**1291 Bhāvavacane catutthī.** Bhāvasaṃkhātāya kiriyāya vacane sati bhāvavācakasaddato catutthī vibhatti hoti bhavissati kāle: pacanaṃ pāko, *pākāya vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhogo, *bhogāya vajati*; naccanaṃ naccaṃ, *naccāya vajati.*

**1292 Kammupapade ṇo.** Kammani upapade *ṇa*paccayo hoti bhavissati kāle: nagaraṃ karissati ti *nagarakār[ak]o vajati*, sāliṃ[e]

‖ § 1285 = Kc 649 ‖. [1] √1204. [2] (Kc 650). [3] ns: susutaruṇavādayo | *susu taruṇa* ca so sadda tui[1] saā | va ka[2] āgum |. ‖ § 1287 Kc 651 ‖. [4] J VI 86[15]. ‖ § 1288 Kc 652 ‖. ‖ § 1289 Kc 653 ‖. ‖ § 1290 Kc 654 ‖. ‖ § 1291 Kc 655 ‖. ‖ § 1292 Kc 656 ‖.

[a] B[m] oṇa. [b] C[e]B[m] dhīrāyog°. [c] (B[e]ns *ad.* yuvā). [d] B[m] bhuñjati [e] B[m] sāli (> °li ?).

lavissatī ti *sālilāvo vajati*, dhaññaṃ vapissatī ti *dhaññavāpo vajati*, bhogaṃ dassatī ti *bhogadāyo vajati*, Sindhuṃ pivissatī ti *Sindhupāyo vajati*. [Ce 764[1]]

**1293 Sesatthe ssaṃ-ntu-mān'-ānā.** Sesatthe (*ssaṃ*) *ssantu māna āna* icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle kammani upapade: kammaṃ karissatī ti *kammaṃ karissaṃ*[a] · *kammaṃ karonto* · *kammaṃ kurumāno* · *kammaṃ karāno vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhuñjissatī ti *bhojanaṃ bhuñjissaṃ*[b] · *bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno* · *bhojanaṃ bhuñjāno vajati*; khādanaṃ khādissatī ti *khādanaṃ khādissaṃ* · *khādanaṃ khādanto* · *khādanaṃ khādamāno* · *khādanaṃ khādāno vajati*; maggaṃ carissatī ti *maggaṃ carissaṃ* · *maggaṃ caranto* · *maggaṃ caramāno* · *maggaṃ carāno vajati*; bhikkhaṃ bhikkhissatī ti *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhissaṃ bhikkhaṃ bhikkhanto bhikkhaṃ bhikkhamāno* · *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhāno vajati*.

**1294 Aniyatakāle gamādito ṇī.** Catumaggasaṃkhātaṃ sambodhaṃ gacchatī ti [1]*sambodhagāmī* · dhammo, kāme bhuñjatī ti *kāmabhogī* · puriso.

**1295 Chadadito to.** [2]*Chada cinta su ni vida pada tanu yata yati ada yuja vatu mida mā pū kala vara vepu gupa dā* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *ta*paccayo hoti: *chattaṃ cittaṃ suttaṃ nettaṃ pavittaṃ pattaṃ tantaṃ yattaṃ yantaṃ attaṃ yottaṃ vattaṃ mittaṃ mattā putto kalattaṃ varattaṃ vettaṃ gottaṃ dāttaṃ*. Pavacanasmiṃ hi na kadāci pi *chatraṃ gotraṃ* icc ādīni dissanti, *gotrabhū* ti pade pana [3]samāse vattamānattā *ta*kāro *tra*kāraṃ pappoti vā, [4]*atrajo* ti ādisu pi:

**1296 traṇ ti ca garū.** Garū "*chada cinta* icc ādito *traṇ* iti paccayo hotī" ti vadanti, tesaṃ mate *chatraṃ citraṃ sotraṃ netraṃ pavitraṃ patraṃ tantraṃ yatraṃ*[c] *yantraṃ atraṃ yotraṃ vatraṃ mitraṃ matrā putro kalatraṃ varatraṃ vetraṃ gotraṃ dātraṃ* icc evamādi.

**1297 Vadadito gaṇe ṇitto.** Vaditānaṃ[d] gaṇo *vādittaṃ*, evaṃ *cārittaṃ*, *vārittaṃ* icc evamādi.

‖ § 1293 Kc 657 ‖. [1] (Ps *ad* M II 12[4]). ‖ § 1295—1296 Kc 658 ‖. [2] √1496 1444 1220 520 495 1227 1277 396 (1447) (860 *n.* 13) 1086 400? 484 1248 1246 1611, (Mmd Ce 505[34]: vara saṃvaraṇe *et* vepu kampane) 548 1120. [3] (480[1-9]). [4] (622[8]). ‖ § 1297 Kc 659 ‖.

[a] Bm *ad.* ti. [b] CeBe *ad.* bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto. [c] Bm yantraṃ. [d] *ita* CeBemns (= sī ka ti[2] mhut so sū tui[0] cā[1]); Kc Ce: vaditānaṃ; Kc Ee: vadittānaṃ.

1298 **Midādito tti-tiyo**[a]. *Metti patti ratti; tanti dhāti*[b].

1299 **Usu-ranjato**[c] **ḍḍha-ṭṭha.** *Uḍḍho, raṭṭho*; [1]"raṭṭhañ cā pi vinassatū" ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne *raṭṭha*saddo napuṃsako. [C[e] 765[1]]

1300 ‖ Matantare **daṃsassa daḍḍho.** Garūnaṃ matantare [2]*daṃsa*dhātussa *daḍḍha*deso hotī ti vacanaṃ āgataṃ; *daḍḍho*. | [3]"Daha bhasmīkaraṇe" ti dhātuvasena *daḍḍha*saddapavatti yeva pasiddhā, na *daṃsa*dhātuvasena.

1301 **Sū**[e]**-vu-asato tho, ū-u-asānam ato.** [4]*Sū*[e] [5]*vu* [6]*asa* icc etehi dhātūhi *tha*paccayo hoti, tesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *ū-u-asā*naṃ *atā*deso hoti: *satthaṃ, vatthaṃ, attho.*

1302 **Ranj'-udādito dha-d'-idda-k'-ira, katthaci ja-dalopo ca.** [7]*Ranju* [8]*udi* [9]*idi* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *dha da idda ka ira* icc ete paccayā honti, katthaci *ja-da*lopo ca: *randhaṃ*; *samuddo, indo, cando, mando, khuddo, chiddo, ruddo*; *daliddo*; *sukkaṃ, pakkaṃ*[f]; *vajiraṃ* icc evamādi.

1303 **Paṭiharatv**[g] **a-iya, hassaro**[h] **ekār'-ikār'-akārattaṃ.** *Paṭi*pubbasmā [10]*hara*dhātuto *a*paccayo ca *iya*paccayo ca hoti, *ha*kārassa saro *ekāra-ikāra-ākā*rattaṃ āpajjate: [11]paṭipakkhe haratī ti *pāṭiheraṃ*, evaṃ *pāṭihīraṃ, pāṭihāriyaṃ.*

1304 Matantare **paṭito hissa heraṇ hīraṇ.** Garūnaṃ matantare *paṭi* icc etasmā [12]*hi*ssa dhātussa *heraṇ-hīraṇ*ādesā honti: *pāṭiheraṃ, pāṭihīraṃ.*

1305 **Ka kadyādito.** [13]*Kaḍi* [14]*ghaḍi*[i] [15]*caḍi* icc evamādito dhātuto *ka*paccayo hoti: *kaṇḍo, ghaṇḍo*[j], *vaṇḍo, karaṇḍo, maṇḍo, saṇḍo*, † *kuṭṭho*[j], *bhaṇḍaṃ, paṇḍako, daṇḍo, raṇḍo, vitaṇḍo, isiṇḍo*[k], *caṇḍo, gaṇḍo, aṇḍo, laṇḍo, meṇḍo, eraṇḍo*[m], *khaṇḍo* icc evamādayo aññe pi saddā bhavanti.

1306 **Khādato c' assa khandho.** [16]*Khāda* icc evamādito dhātuto *ka*paccayo hoti, assa ca *khāda*dhātussa *khandha*deso hoti: jātijarāmaraṇādīhi saṃsāradukkhehi khajjatī ti *khandho.*

‖ § 1298 Kc 660 ‖. ‖ § 1299—1300 Kc 661 ‖. [1] J VI 491[2]. [2] √925. [3] √1004. ‖ § 1301 Kc 662 ‖. [4] (501 *n.* d). [5] √1219. [6] √970. ‖ § 1302 Kc 663 ‖. [7] √235 (Mmd: rañja rāge √224). [8] √1092. [9] √448. ‖ § 1303—1304 Kc 664 ‖. [10] √730. [11] (Uda 10[2]). [12] Mmd C[e] 508[14]: hi gatimhi. ‖ § 1305 Kc 665 ‖. [13] √1420. [14] *vide n.* i. [15] √346. ‖ § 1306—1307 Kc 666 ‖. [16] √435.

[a] B[m] -ttiyo; B[e] -tayo. [b] C[e] *ad.* pāli vasati (< ns?). [c] C[e] -rañjato. [d] B[e]ns vinassati (J V 243[5]). [e] C[e]B[m] su. [f] Kcv: vakkaṃ. [g] B[m] pāṭi°. [h] B[m] hissaro. [i] C[e] gaḍi *et* gaṇḍo; Kcv: ghaṭi (√1402) *et* ghaṇṭo. [j] *sic* B[em] ns (= Kcv C[e]); C[e] kuṇḍo. [k] C[e] eraṇḍo. [m] C[e] *om.*

**1307 Matantare khādâma-gamānaṃ khandh'-andha-gandhā.** Garūnaṃ matantare "*khāda* [1]*ama* [2]*gama* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *khandha-andha-gandha*desā honti *ka*paccayo cā" ti savuttikaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ āgataṃ, atr' imāni udāharaṇāni: *khandho andho gandho*, evaṃ *khandhako andhako gandhako* ti. | Etesu *andha-gandha*saddā [3]"andha diṭṭhūpasaṃhāre; [4]gandha sūcane" ti dhātuvasena sijjhanti. [C^e 766[1]]

**1308 Paṭādito alaṃ.** *Paṭa*[a] *kala kusa* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi pāṭipadikehi ca uttarapade *ala*paccayo hoti: paṭe alam iti *paṭalaṃ*, evaṃ *kalalaṃ, kusalaṃ kadalaṃ bhagandalaṃ*[b] *mekhalaṃ vakkalaṃ takkalaṃ pallalaṃ saddalaṃ mulālaṃ*[c] [5]*bilālaṃ*[c] *vidalaṃ*[d], *caṇḍālo Pañcālo, vālaṃ, vasalo* [6]*pacalo macalo musalo gotthulo potthulo*[e] *bahulo bahulaṃ maṅgalaṃ bahalaṃ kambalaṃ sambalaṃ* [7]*bilālaṃ*[f] *aggalaṃ* icc evamādayo, aññe pi saddā bhavanti.

**1309 Puthassa puthu-pathā**[g]. *Putha* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *puthu pathā*[g] icc ete ādesā honti: *puthavī pathamo*[h], *pathavī* vā;

**1310 uvass' ukāro attaṃ.** Ādesabhūtassa *uva*ssa *u*kāro *a*ttaṃ āpajjati: *pathavī*.

**1311 Puthass' ukāro ca, thassa ṭhattaṃ.** *Putha*saddassa *u*kāro ca *a*ttaṃ āpajjati[i], *tha*kārassa pana *ṭha*kārattaṃ hoti: *paṭhavī*.

**1312 Puthato**[g] **amo.** *Putha*saddassa ādesabhūtasmā *patha*saddato[g] *amo*paccayo hoti: [8]"pathamo[g] so parābhavo".

**1313 Sasādito tu-davo.** [9]*Sasa* [10]*daṃsa*[j] [11]*ada* icc evamādīhi dhātūhi *tu du* icc ete paccayā honti: *sattu, daddu*, [12]*maddu*[k].

**1314 Ciādito īvaro.** *Cīvaraṃ, pīvaro, dhīvaraṃ*[m], ettha ca [13]"pīvaro kacchape thūle" ti abhidhānaṃ ñātabbaṃ.

**1315 I munādito.** *Muni, yati, aggi, pati*[n], *kavi, suci, ruci, Mahāli*,

[1] √662 *vel* 1569 (Mmd). [2] √1075[c]. [3] √1511. [4] √1504. ‖ § 1308 Kc 667 ‖. [5] = mhī rā, ns. [6] = khyaī[3] tat sañ, ns. [7] ns *cit.* Abh-ṭ: bilālaṃ nāma samuddatīrāsannadesabhavaṃ mattikaṃ pacayitvā nipphāditalavaṇaṃ. ‖ § 1309 Kc 668 ‖. ‖ § 1310—1312 Rūp C^e 276[15–16] ‖. [8] Sn 93[b]. ‖ § 1313 Kc 669 ‖. [9] √922. [10] √1634. [11] (860 *n.* 13). [12] ns: maddu | rū[3] svap khrañ[3] nañ[3] nay khrañ[3] ‖ mada ummāde | mada maddane | Ñās (Mmd C^e 512[8]) ‖. ‖ § 1314 Kc 670 ‖. [13] (440[13]). ‖ § 1315 Kc 671 ‖.

[a] B^m paṭī. [b] *ita* C^e (= Kcv); B^em ns bhagaṇḍ°. [c] *ita* C^e B^em ns. [d] B^em vidhālaṃ. [e] *ita* B^em; C^e pothulo; ns puthulo (= kyay pran[1]). [f] C^e *om.* [g] B^e ns paṭh°. [h] C^e *ad.* puthujjano. [i] *ita h. l.* C^e B^m. [j] (B^m disa). [k] B^m sattu daddu adu B^e sattu daddu maddu C^e sattu daddu addu maddu; ns sattu jattu maddu. [m] C^e dhīvaro. [n] B^m matti; C^e patī.

*Bhaddāli, maṇi.* Ettha ca maṇi ti [1]"vajiro mahānilo indanilo marakaṭo[a] veḷuriyo padumarāgo[b] phussarāgo kakketano puloko[c] vimalo lohitaṃko phaḷiko pavāḷo jotiraso gomuttako gomedako sogandhiko muttā saṃkho añjanamūlo rājavaṭṭo[d] amataṃsuko[e] piyako brāhmaṇī ca ti catuvīsati maṇī nāma".

**1316 Ūro vidādito.** *Vedūro vallūro masūro sindūro dūro*[f] [2]*kūro*[g] *kappūro mayūro unduro khajjūro kurūro.* [C^e 767[1]]

**1317 Nu nu tu hanādito.** *Hanu, jaṇu bhāṇu reṇu khāṇu aṇu veṇu, dhenu, dhātu setu ketu hetu.*

**1318 Kuṭādito ṭho.** *Kuṭṭho, koṭṭho, kaṭṭhaṃ.*

**1319 Manu-pura-suṇa-ku-su-iḷādito ussa-ṇus'-isā.** *Manusso mānuso, puriso, suṇisā, karīsaṃ, sirīso,* [3]*iḷiso, alaso*[h] *mahiso sīsaṃ kisaṃ.*

**1320 Arato tu, tamhi arass' u.** [4]*Ara*dhātuto *tu*paccayo hoti, tasmiṃ *tu*paccaye pare *ara*dhātussa *u*kārādeso hoti: taṃ taṃ pattakiccaṃ[i] arati vatteti ti *utu.*

**1321 Kara-kirehi ruṇo.** Karoti ti *karuṇā*, kiṃ karoti: sādhūnaṃ hadayakampanaṃ, kismiṃ sati: paradukkhe sati, iti paradukkhe sati sādhūnaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karotī ti karuṇā; kirati paradukkhaṃ vikkhipatī ti pi *karuṇā.*

**1322 Ka-rudhito ṇo, dhalopo ṇe.** *Ka*saddūpapadasmā *rudh*idhātuto *ṇa*paccayo hoti, tasmiṃ *ṇa*paccaye pare *dha*kārassa vyañjanassa lopo hoti, ettha ca anubandhena kiccaṃ n' atthi: kaṃ rundhati ti *karuṇā*, ettha *ka*saddo sukhatthavācako.

**1323 Dhātusarass' attaṃ.** Kiratī ti *karuṇā.*

**1324 Carasmā ṇako bhakkhaṇe.** [5]*Cara*dhātusmā *ṇaka*paccayo hoti bhakkhaṇatthe: attani pavesite satte caratī bhakkhati ti *cārako* · corabandhanacārako ca saṃsāracārako ca, *ṇvu*paccayena siddhe pi payoge *ṇaka*paccayakaraṇaṃ '*desacārako*, [6]"cārikaṃ caramāno" ti ca ādisu *cara*dhātu gatiatthavācako[j], so na dullabho, ayaṃ eva dullabhataro' ti dassanatthaṃ.

---

[1] Uda $103^{32-36}$. ‖ § 1316 Kc 672 ‖. [2] = tha mañ[3], ns. ‖ § 1317 Kc 673 ‖. ‖ § 1318 Kc 674 ‖. ‖ § 1319 Kc 675 ‖. [3] = tun lhup sañ | a[3] nañ[3] sañ | ns. ‖ § 1320 Sd $432^2$ ‖. [4] √757. ‖ § 1321—1323 Sd $582^{13-19}$ ‖. ‖ § 1324 Sd $423^{16-18}$ ‖. [5] √716. [6] D I $111^3$ [cārika(ṃ)-carana- > sgh. særisarana-].

[a] C^e marakato. [b] (B^m padumarāgo). [c] *ita* C^e B^em ns (pulāka lañ[3] rhi eñ[1]). [d] *ita* C^e B^em ns (gajāvaṭṭa lañ[3] rhi eñ[1]). [e] ns: amataṃsaka lañ[3] rhi eñ[1]. [f] C^e dadduro; B^m *om.* [g] B^m *om.* [h] B^e aliso. [i] *cf.* $432^3$. [j] B^m gatnattha°.

**1325 Me-dharuddānato a.** [1]*Me*saddo ādāne [2]dhara dhāraṇe[a] ti evaṃ [3]macchuddānaṃ[b] viya yaṃ hoti dhātuddānaṃ, tato *a*-paccayo hoti: sukhumam pi atthaṃ dhammañ ca khippaṃ meti gaṇhāti dhāreti cā ti medhā, tenâha Atthasāliniyaṃ: "khippaṃ gahaṇa-dhāraṇaṭṭhena medhā" ti.

**1326 Midhuto ṇa.** [4]*Midhu*dhātuto *ṇa*paccayo hoti: sammohaṃ medhati hiṃsati vināsetī ti *medhā*. [Ce 768[1]]

[5]"*Khāda*dhātuvasā vā pi *khanu*dhātuvasena vā
*khanito*[c] vā pi dhātumhā *dha*to[d] *khaṃ*pubbato pi vā
*khandha*saddassa nipphattiṃ saddasatthavidū vade" 4
evamādippakārehi nānā vyuppatti me rutā
[6]heṭṭhā tassā imān' etā[e] lakkhaṇāni bhavanti hi[f]; 5

imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne tāni[g] visesalakkhaṇāni vatvā idāni sāmaññalakkhaṇāni ca visesalakkhaṇāni ca isakaṃ vadāma:

**1327 Ṭhāne vaṇṇāgamo, 1328 ṭhāne vaṇṇavipariyayo**[h], **1329 ṭhāne vaṇṇavikāro, 1330 ṭhāne vaṇṇavināso, 1331 ṭhāne dhātūnam atthātisayayogo, 1332 ṭhāne rassānaṃ dīghattaṃ, 1333 ṭhāne dīghānaṃ rassattaṃ, 1334 ṭhāne sarānaṃ aññasarattaṃ, 1335 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ aññavyañjanattaṃ,**

[7]"pabbājito, [8]pabbajito" icc ādisu yathākkamaṃ
na dīgho rassataṃ yāti na[i] rasso yāti dīghataṃ; 6
"vako, bako" ti ādimhi na *va-bā*naṃ *ba-va*ttanaṃ
na [9]"yāti, yantī" 'c etesaṃ attho duṭṭho bhave have[j]. 7

**1336 ṭhāne sarānaṃ vyañjanattaṃ, 1337 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ sarattaṃ.** Imāni sāmaññalakkhaṇāni.

Idāni visesalakkhaṇāni bhavanti[i]:

**1338 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇāgamo bhū-karesu.** *Bhū*dhātu-*kara*dhātusu paresu nāmikapadato yathārahaṃ *ī*kāra-*i*kārāgamo hoti: *sitībhūto, vyantībhūto vyantīkato vyantīakāsi.* [10]"yānikatā bahulīkatā; [11]"cittīkataṃ"[k] icc ādi, evaṃ *ī*kārāgamo. ‖ Ācariyā pana *yānikatā* ti ettha *ī*kārassa rassattakaraṇam icchanti, tesaṃ

‖ § 1325 Sd 582[29]—583[9] ‖. [1] √649. [2] √1593. [3] (*vide* 375[4]). ‖ § 1326 Sd 395[3–7] ‖. [4] √*514*. [5] (*575*[5–9]). [6] (573[13]—586[9]). ‖ § 1327—1337 *vide* 877[4–11] ‖. [7] (J VI 517[19]). [8] (344[26]). [9] (416[9]). [10] D II *103*[6]. [11] 875[19] [– – ⏑ –]

[a] Bm dhara dhātu rage. [b] (Ce paccuddānaṃ). [c] CeBm *h. l.* khadito. [d] CeBemns dhito. [e] Bem esā; ns: esā nānāvyuppatti. [f] CeBens ti. [g] Bens karaṇa- Bm taraṇi. [h] *ita* CeBemns (*cf.* 840 *n.* a). [i] Bm *om.* na . . . lakkhaṇāni (874[21–26]). [j] Ce *om.* [k] Bm cittakataṃ (Dhp 147[a]).

mate eko *i*kārāgamo yeva, *i*kārāgamena kiccaṃ n' atthi. | Asmākaṃ pana mate yathārahaṃ *i*kāra-*ī*kārāgamānaṃ vuttattā rassattakaraṇena kiccaṃ n' atthi. *Ī*kārāgamo yathā: *sammukhībhūto, kaddamībhūtaṃ, ekodakībhūtaṃ, saraṇībhūtaṃ, bhasmīkataṃ* icc ādi, evaṃ *i*kārāgamo. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *manussabhūto, kammakāro*. Idaṃ pan' ettha sikkhitabbaṃ: vigatanto bhūto *vyantibhūto*, vyanto kato *vyantikato* · pāpadhammo, vyantā katā *vyantikatā* · kilesā, vyantaṃ kataṃ *vyantikataṃ* · taṇhāvanaṃ, vyantāni katāni *vyantikatāni* · akusalāni, vyantā katā [Ce 769[1]] *vyantikatā* · taṇhā, kilesaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, kilese vyante akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpāni vyantāni akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, taṇhāyo vyantā akāsi *vyantiakāsi*; citte kataṃ *cittikataṃ*, tathā hi [1]"cittikataṭṭhena cetiyan" ti vuttaṃ, garukataṭṭhena pūjārahaṭṭhenā ti ca vuttaṃ hoti, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: cete cetasi citte kataṃ ṭhapitan ti *cetiyaṃ*. — [2]"cittikataṭṭhena[a] ratanan" ti idaṃ pana nibbacanatthavasena vuttaṃ na hoti, atha kin ti ce: loke 'ratanan' ti sammatassa vatthuno garukātabbabhāvena vuttaṃ, tathā hi aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ: [3]"cittikataṃ[b] mahagghañ ca atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena vuccati" ti [Ce 769[16]], tatra cittikataṭṭhena ratanaṃ mahagghaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ atulaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhena pi ratanan ti adhippāyo, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: yathā [4]"gaten' etā palobhentī" ti ādisu gamanaṃ *gatan* ti vuccati, evam eva[c] ramaṇaṃ *ratan* ti vuccati, lokassa rataṃ ramaṇaṃ abhiratiṃ janetī ti *rata-naṃ* · *ja*kāralopavasena, taṃ ratanaṃ · sarūpato lokiyamahājanena sammataṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādikañ ca cakkavattiraññо uppannaṃ cakkaratanādikañ ca sabbukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena buddhādisaraṇattayañ[d] ca kataññūkatavedipuggalādikañ ca daṭṭhabbaṃ. | Keci pana [2]"cittikataṭṭhenā" ti ettha vicitrakataṭṭhenā ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · idha *citta*saddassa[e] hadayavācakattā [5]"cittikatvā suṇātha[f] me" ti āhacca pāḷiyaṃ viya: tasmā kehici vuttaṃ taṃ atthaṃ aga-

[1] *cf.* A III 69[1-4]. [2] Pj I 170[22]. [3] Pj I 170[9]. [4] *** *cf.* pṭ *ad* (Sv Se II 201[8]) D II 102[16]. [5] Bv 1: 80[d].

[a] Bm cittak° (*cf.* 874 *n.* k); Ce cittīk°. [b] Ce cittīk° (*metr.*). [c] CeBm evam evaṃ. [d] Bm buddhādikaraṇattayañ. [e] Bm cittis°. [f] Bv: suṇotha.

hetvā 'citte katam cittikatan' ti [C[e] 769[36]] attho yeva gahetabbo, tathā hi buddhādiratanattaye uppanne devamanussā aññattha ratanasaññam pi anuppādetvā tam eva sātisayaṃ citte karonti sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; ayaṃ nīti atīva sukhumā sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā. [1]"Passa cittikataṃ[a] bimbaṃ[b] maṇinā kuṇḍalena cā" ti ādisu 'pubbe avicitraṃ idāni vicitraṃ katan ti cittikatan'[c] ti attho gahetabbo; ayaṃ nīti purimā viya sukhumā [†]vācā pi cittikātabbā va. [C[e] 770[1]]

**1339 Saññāyam uddhamukhassa dha-malopo, uto akaṃ, khato alaṃ.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ *uddhamukha*saddassa *dha*kāra-*ma*kāralopo hoti, *u*kārasmā *akaṃ*āgamo hoti, *kha*kārasmā pana *ala*paccayo hoti: uddhaṃ mukhaṃ assā ti *udukkhalaṃ*. Saññāyan ti kiṃ: *uddhamukho*[d] *hutvā nisīdi*.

**1340 Vārissa vo vāhake, vāhakassa vassa lo.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ *vāri*saddassa sabbass' eva *va*kārādeso hoti *vāhaka*-sadde pare, tassa ca *vāhaka*saddassa *va*kārassa *la*kārādeso hoti: vāriṃ vahatī ti *vārivahako*, so eva anena lakkhaṇena *valāhako*. Vāhake ti kiṃ: [2]"yathā vārivaho pūro".

**1341 Sayane chavassa su, yassa lopo, sassaro dīgham.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ *sayana*sadde pare *chava*saddassa sabbass' eva *su*ādeso hoti, *sayana*saddassa *ya*kāralopo ca hoti, *sa*kārassa saro ca dīghaṃ pappoti: chavānaṃ sayanaṃ *chavasayanam*, tad eva anena lakkhaṇena *susānaṃ*.

**1342 Brūno bhi sade, sadassa ca so īpaccaye.** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ *brū*dhātussa sabbass' eva *bhi*ādeso hoti *sada*dhātumhi[e] pare, *sada*dhātussa[e] ca *sa*kārādeso hoti *ī*paccaye pare: bruvanto etissaṃ sīdantī ti *bhi-sī*.

**1343 Bavhakkharesu saññicchāyam iṭṭhaggāho.** Saññāya[ṃ] icchāyaṃ satiyā bavhakkharesu icchitabbānaṃ akkharānaṃ gahaṇaṃ hoti, itare lopam āpajjanti, taṃ yathā: [3]bhavesu vantagamano ti vā bhavesu gamanaṃ vanto ti vā *Bhagavā*; [4]mehanassa khassa mālā *mekhalā*, keci pan' ācariyā [5]"mekha

---

[1] Th *770*[a]. [2] J VI 569[27]. ‖ § 1342 Sd 584[18-21] ‖. [3] (414[8]). [4] (414[12]). [5] Rūp C[e] 275[31], Mmd C[e] 510[24].

[a] Th: cittakataṃ (874 *n.* k, 875 *n.* a). [b] Th: rūpaṃ (*vide* Th 769[a] = Dhp 147[a]). [c] C[e] cittikatan; B[m] cittakatan. [d] C[e]B[m] uddhammukho. [e] B[em] sadi° *pro* sada°.

kaṭivicitte" ti dhātuṃ vadanti, tesaṃ mate *ala*paccayo hoti; jīvanassa muto *jīmuto*. Saddasatthavidū pana [1]"pisodarādīni yathopadiṭṭhan" ti paribhāsalakkhaṇaṃ vatvā *pisodara-valāhaka-mekhala-jīmūta-susāna-udukkhala-pisāca*[a]*-bhisi-mayūra*sadde avihitalakkhaṇe sādhetuṃ [2]"vaṇṇāgamo" ti ādinā pañcavidhaṃ niruttaṃ[b] vadiṃsu, *mūlavibhujā*dayo sadde ca sādhetuṃ [3]"mūlavibhujādīhi upasaṃkhyānan" ti lakkhaṇaṃ vadiṃsu, sāsanikesu pi niruttaññuno ācariyā pañcavidhaṃ niruttiṃ[c] āhaṃsu: [2]"vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo[d] ca dve cāpare[e] vaṇṇavikāranāsā dhātūnam atthātisayena yogo tad uccate pañcavidhaṃ niruttan"[f] ti. [Ce 771[1]]

**1344 Dāto kkhiṇo.** *Dā*dhātuto *kkhiṇa*paccayo hoti: dātabbā *dakkhiṇā*.

**1345 Dakkhato iṇo.** *Dakkha*dhātuto *iṇa*paccayo hoti: dakkhanti vaḍḍhanti sattā etāyā ti *dakkhiṇā*.

Idha aniddiṭṭhāni aññāni pi udāharaṇāni yathāvuttehi lakkhaṇehi sādhetabbāni.

**1346 Bhāvavācako ṇo pulliṅge.** [4]Pavisanaṃ *paveso*, [4]phusanaṃ *phasso* icc ādi.

**1347 To napuṃsake.** Bhāvavācako *ta*paccayo napuṃsakaliṅge hoti: gamanaṃ [5]*gataṃ*, supinaṃ [5]*suttaṃ*, [6]āsiṃsanaṃ *āsiṭṭhaṃ*, [7]bujjhanaṃ *buddhaṃ*, nisīdanaṃ [5]*nisinnaṃ* icc ādi.

Saddatthe sāsane satthu [8]sabbaguttamakittino
akicchatthāya sotūnaṃ Kibbidhānaṃ pakāsitaṃ. 8

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kibbidhānakappo nāma chabbīsatimo[g] paricchedo.

---

[1] Pāṇ VI 3: 109. [2] *vide* Kāś VI 3: 109 (Sp I 123[12]; Rūp 664 Ce 277[15-16]). [3] vārt 2 *ad* Pāṇ III 2: 5. ‖ § 1344 *vide* Sd 368[11] (Nirukta I 7: √dāś) ‖. ‖ § 1345 Sd 331[19] ‖. [4] *cf.* Kcv 530. ‖ § 1347 *vide* n. 5 ‖. [5] D I 70[31] (Sv); *cf.* 875[24]. [6] Rūp Ce 179[3] *ad* Kc 417. [7] *cf.* Pj I 16[2]. [8] = soñ[3] cakkavā ok rvā thak bhuṃ aluṃ[3] cuṃ nhuik phrac so kyo[2] co khrañ[3] rhi to[2] mū so, ns.

[a] Bm pisitāpana-. [b] *vide* 877[11]; CeBemns nirutti(ṃ). [c] *ita* CeBemns. [d] Bemns °pariyāyo (*om.* ca). [e] Bm ca pare. [f] Ce niruttiṃ; Bm nirutti *om.* ti. [g] Bm pañcavīsatimo.

## XXVII.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi catunnan tu vibhājanaṃ
vācogadhapadānan, taṃ suṇātha susamāhitā. 1

Tattha nāmikapadaṃ ākhyātapadaṃ upasaggapadaṃ nipātapadan ti cattāri vācogadhapadāni nāma honti. Etasmiñ hi padacatukke tipiṭake vuttāni sabbāni [1]vimuttirasasādhakāni vacanāni ogāhanti. Etesu catusu nāmikapadan ti ettha

heṭṭhā [2]kārakabhāvena dassitāni kriyaṃ pati
padāni [3]sasamāsāni [4]taddhitāni [5]kitāni ca 2
[6]rūḷhināmañ ca taṃ sabbaṃ nāmam icc eva bhāsitaṃ;
tato [7]ākhyātikaṃ vuttaṃ tikālādisamāyutaṃ. 3
Nāmaṃ ākhyātikañ c' etaṃ duvidhaṃ samudiritaṃ —
evaṃ sante pi etesu nāme kiñci vadām' ahaṃ. 4

Tatra nāman ti atthābhimukhaṃ namatī ti nāmaṃ attani ca atthaṃ nāmetī ti nāmaṃ · *ghaṭa-paṭā*diko yo koci saddo, so hi sayaṃ ghaṭa-paṭādiatthābhimukhaṃ namati · atthe sati tadabhidhānassa [C[e] 772[1]] sambhavato, tan taṃ atthaṃ attani nāmeti · asati abhidhāne atthāvabodhanass' eva asambhavato. Tañ ca nāmaṃ duvidhaṃ · anvattha-rūḷhivasena. Tattha

ekanten' eva anvatthaṃ *loko buddho* ti ādikaṃ;
*yevāpanā*[a] *telapāyī* icc ād' ekantarūḷhikaṃ; 5
*Sirivaḍḍhako* icc ādi dāsādisu pavattito
rūḷhi siyā, 'tha vānvatthaṃ issare ca pavattito; 6
anvatthan tu samānam pi rūḷhi *go-mahisā*dikaṃ ·
[8]gati-[9]bhūsayanādīnaṃ aññesu pi pavattito. 7

Tathā nāmaṃ duvidhaṃ · neruttika-yādicchakavasena. Tattha neruttikaṃ nāma [10]saññāsu dhāturūpāni c' eva paccayañ ca katvā tato paraṃ [11]vaṇṇāgamādikañ ca katvā saddalakkhaṇena sādhitaṃ[b] nāmaṃ vuccati; yādicchakaṃ nāma yadicchāya katamattaṃ [12]vyañjanatthavigataṃ nāmaṃ vuccati. Tathā tivi-

---

[1] (Ud 56[3]). [2] § 547—674. [3] § 675—750. [4] § 751—864. [5] § 1106—1347. [6] 261[20]. [7] § 865—1105. [8] (466[6]). [9] As 62[26-28]. [10] = dhātusaññā ca sañ tui[1] nhuik ‖ vā | kui ‖ katāsu | so[2] ‖ thañ[1] ‖, ns. [11] (§ 1313). [12] ns: byañjana ka[3] vākyattha.

[a] *ita* B[m] (< yevāpano); C[e]B[e]ns yevāpano (880[2]). [b] *dedi*; C[e]B[e]m ns sādhikaṃ.

dhaṃ nāmaṃ · anvattha-kārimôpacārimavasena[a]. Tattha anvatthaṃ nāma nibbacanatthasāpekkhanāmaṃ vuccati; kārimaṃ nāma yadicchākatasaṃketaṃ nāmaṃ [1]vuccati; opacārimaṃ nāma atabbhūtassa tabbhāvavohāro vuccati. Tathā catubbidhaṃ nāmaṃ: samaññanāmaṃ[b] guṇanāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ opapātikanāman ti. Tattha paṭhamakappikesu mahājanena sammannitvā ṭhapitattā *Mahāsammato* ti rañño nāmaṃ samaññānāmaṃ[b] nāma, tathā hi taṃ samaññāya janasammutiyā pavattaṃ nāman ti samaññānāmaṃ[b] nāma; *dhammakathiko paṃsukūliko vinayadharo tepiṭako* [2]*saddhā saddho* ti evarūpaṃ guṇato āgataṃ nāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ nāma, — *Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho* ti ādīni Tathāgatassa anekāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmāni yeva; yaṃ pana jātassa kumārassa nāmagahaṇadivase dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā samīpe ṭhitañātakā kappetvā pakappetvā "ayaṃ asuko nāmā" ti nāmaṃ karonti, idaṃ kittimanāmaṃ nāma; yā pana purimapaññatti aparapaññattiyaṃ patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre patati, seyyathidaṃ: purimakappe pi cando *cando* yeva nāma etarahi pi *cando* yeva, atīte pi[c] suriyo, samuddo, pathavī, pabbato[d] *pabbato* yeva nāma etarahi pi[e] *pabbato* yevā ti idaṃ opapātikanāmaṃ nāma, [3]sayam eva upapātanasīlaṃ nāman ti attho. Tathā pañcavidhaṃ nāmaṃ[c]: yādicchakaṃ [4]āvatthikaṃ [4]nemittikaṃ [4]liṅgikaṃ rūḷhikan ti. Tattha yādicchakaṃ nāma yadicchāya katasaṃketaṃ nāmaṃ; āvatthikaṃ nāma *vaccho dammo balibaddo* icc ādikaṃ; [$C^{e}$ $773^{r}$] nemittikaṃ *sīlavā paññavā* icc ādikaṃ; [5]liṅgikaṃ *daṇḍī chattī* ti ādikaṃ; rūḷhikaṃ pana [6]lesamattena rūḷhi [7]*go mahiso* icc ādikaṃ. Puna chabbidhaṃ nāmaṃ: nāmanāmaṃ kitakanāmaṃ samāsanāmaṃ taddhitanāmaṃ sabbanāmaṃ anukaraṇanāman ti. Tattha nāmanāmaṃ catubbidhaṃ · sāmūhika-pacceka-vikappa-pāṭipakkhikavasena; tatra *ghaṭo paṭo* icc ādi sāmūhikaṃ · anekadabbasamudāye

[1] ns: kittima-nām pañ. [2] = saddhā rhi so min² ma, ns. [3] ns: sayam eva | sū ma mhañ¹ chui alui lui pañ | upapātanasīlaṃ | nimit drab kap rve¹ kya le¹ rhi so ||. [4] *cf.* Vm $209^{28}$—$210^{5}$ Sp I $122^{19-20}$. [5] ns *cit.* Vmv [$B^{e}$ $57^{r}$]: ettha ca bāhiraṃ daṇḍādi liṅgaṃ | abbhantaraṃ tevijjādi nimittaṃ || pacur ajanavisayaṃ vā dissamānaṃ liṅgaṃ | tabbiparītaṃ nimittaṃ ||. [6] = amrvak mhya phrañ¹, ns. [7] ($878^{24-25}$).

[a] $B^{e}$-kārimopacārivasena. [b] $B^{m}$ sāmaññanāmaṃ (< $880^{19}$). [c] $B^{m}$ *om.* [d] $C^{e}$ *om.* [e] $C^{e}$ *ad.* suriyo || pe ||.

sambhūtanāmattā, *vedanā saññā* icc ādi paccekanāmaṃ · ekekam eva dhammaṃ paṭicca sambhūtanāmattā, *deso kālo okāso* icc ādi vikappanāmaṃ · asabhāvadhamme vikappavasena sambhūtanāmattā, *sītaṃ uṇham* icc ādi pāṭipakkhikaṃ · aññamaññapaṭipakkhānaṃ atthānaṃ vasena sambhūtanāmattā; kitakanāmādīni cattāri nāmāni [1]heṭṭhā dassitāni; anukaraṇanāmaṃ[a] nāma [2]*yevāpano* [2]*yevāpanako* [3]*Suvatthigāthā* [4]*Na-tumhākavaggo* ti evamādīni bhavanti. — Aparo nayo: tividhaṃ nāmaṃ · pum-itthi-napuṃsakaliṅgavasena, yathā *rukkho mālā dhanaṃ*; catubbidhaṃ · sāmañña-guṇa-kiriyā-yādicchakavasena, yathā *rukkho nīlo pācako Sirivaḍḍho*[b] ti ādīni; aṭṭhavidhaṃ · *a*-vaṇṇ'-*i*vaṇṇ'-*u*vaṇṇ'-okāra-niggahītantapakativasena, sabbam p' etaṃ heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ. Ākhyātikapadam pi sabbathā va vibhattaṃ.

Idāni upasaggapadaṃ kathayāma:

Upasaggā[c] ca nāma saddasatthe veyyākaraṇehi [5]*pa*saddaṃ ādiṅ katvā ṭhapitā[d], sāsane pana sāsanikesu ekaccehi pi garūhi [6]*pa*saddaṃ ādiṅ katvā ṭhapitā, neruttikehi pana garūhi sarānaṃ nissayattā nissayabhūtaṃ suddhassaraṃ *ā*saddam eva ādiṅ katvā aññena kamena ṭhapitā, seyyathīdaṃ: [7]*ā u ati pati pa pari ava parā adhi abhi anu upa apa api saṃ vi ni* [8]*nī su du* ete vīsati upasaggā. Tattha

> *ā*saddo 'bhimukhībhāve uddhakamme tath' eva ca
> mariyādābhividhisu parissajana-pattisu 8
> icchāyaṃ ādikamme ca nivāse gahaṇe pi ca
> avhāne[e] ca samīpādiatthesu pi pavattati. [C[e] 774[1]] 9

Tattha abhimukhībhāve *āgacchati*, uddhakamme *ārohati*, mariyādāyaṃ [9]*ā pabbatā khettaṃ*, abhividhimhi [10]*ākumāraṃ yaso Kaccāyanassa*, parissajane *āliṅgati*, pattiyaṃ [11]"āpattiṃ āpanno"; icchāyaṃ *ākaṃkhā*; ādikamme *ārambho*[f]; nivāse *āvasatho, āvāso*; gahaṇe *ādiyati*; avhāne[e] [12]"āmantesi"; samīpe *āsannan* ti.

Uggate uddhakamme ca padhāne sambhave pi ca

---

[1] 878[9-10] *et* 266[19] *sqq.* [2] (261[27]–262[14]). [3] ***. [4] S III 41[29]. [5] (Pāṇ I 4: 58). [6] Rūp C[e] 81[19]. [7] (*cf.* Nirukta I 3: ā pra parā abhi prati . . .). [8] ns: Moggalān ahaik [Mgv V 132] *ni* ma pā ‖ o kui thañ[1] eñ[1] ‖. ‖ 880[22-31] Rūp C[e] 86[27]–87[7] ‖. [9] (703[8]). [10] (749[5]). [11] Vin I 164[7]. [12] A I 1[5]. ‖ 880[23]–881[7] Rūp C[e] 85[4-10] ‖.

[a] B[m] anukaraṇajanānamaṃ. [b] B[e] °vaḍḍhano. [c] C[e] B[m] °ggo. [d] C[e] °to. [e] (B[m] aṭṭhāne). [f] C[e] B[m]ns ārabbho (= aca aci[2]).

sarūpakathane c' eva attalābhe[a] ca sattiyaṃ
viyogādisu atthesu *u*saddo sampavattati. 10

Tattha uggate *uggacchati*; uddhakamme [1]"āsanā uṭṭhito", *ukkhepo*; padhāne *uttamo, lokuttaro*; sambhave [2]"ayaṃ ubbhavo"[b], esā yutti ti attho; sarūpakathane [3]*uddisati* [4]*suttaṃ*; attalābhe[a] *upannaṃ ñāṇaṃ*; [Ce$774^{15}$] sattiyaṃ *ussahati gantuṃ*; viyoge [5]*uṭṭhāpito* ti.

*Ati*saddo atikkante tathātikkamane pi ca
atisaye bhusatthādiatthesu ca pavattati. 11

Tattha atikkante [6]*accantaṃ*; atikkamane [7]"atirocati amhehi", *atito*; atisaye *atikusalo*; bhusatthe *atikodho, ativuṭṭhi* ti.

*Pati*saddo paṭigate[c] tathā paṭinidhimhi ca
paṭidāne[c] nisedhe ca sādise[d] ca nivattane 12
ādāne paṭikaraṇe paṭicce paṭibodhane
lakkhaṇ'-itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu paṭilomake
vicchādisu ca sambhoti viññū icc upalakkhaye. 13

Tattha paṭigate *paccakkhaṃ*; paṭinidhimhi [8]*acariyato pati*[c] *sisso*; paṭidāne[c] [9]*telatthikassa ghataṃ pati*[c] *dadāti*; nisedhe *paṭisedheti*[c]; sādise[d] *paṭirūpakaṃ*[c]; nivattane [Ce $774^{30}$] *paṭikkamati*[c]; ādāne *paṭiganhati*[c]; paṭikaraṇe *paṭikāro*; paṭicce [10]*paccayo*; [11]paṭibodhane *paṭivedho*; lakkhaṇe [12]*rukkhaṃ pati vijjotate vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne [13]*sadhu Devadatto mātaraṃ pati*; bhāge [13]*yad ettha maṃ pati siyā taṃ diyatu*; paṭilome [14]*paṭisotaṃ*; vicchāyaṃ [15]*rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ pati vijjotate cando* ti.

Pakāre abhinipphanne antobhāve ca tappare
padhāne issare c' eva viyoge sandane pi ca 14
bhusatthe tittiyañ c' eva patthanāyam anāvile
evamādisu atthesu *pa*saddo sampavattati. [Ce $775^{1}$] 15

Tattha pakāre [16]*paññā*; abhinipphanne [17]*pakataṃ*; antobhāve[e] [18]*pakkhittaṃ*; tappare [19]*pacariyo*; padhāne *paṇitaṃ*[f]; issare

---

1 ***. 2 ***. 3 (Vin I $102^{35}$). 4 = pātimok kuḷ, ns. 5 (Dhpa IV $69^{13}$); Rūp: ubbhāsito. ‖ $881^{9-11}$ Rūp Ce $87^{7-10}$ ‖. 6 Ja V $455^{27}$. 7 Pv 316c. ‖ $881^{12-24}$ Rūp Ce $86^{26-33}$ ‖. 8 (*cf.* $703^{16}$). 9 (*cf.* $703^{17}$). 10 (Tikapa $11^{25}$). 11 *cf.* A II $1^{9}$. 12 (*cf.* $715^{28}$). 13 ($716^{1-3}$). 14 ($747^{30}$). 15 ($716^{4}$). ‖ $881^{25}$—$882^{3}$ Rūp Ce $84^{13-20}$ ‖. 16 (As $122^{27}$ + Pj II $238^{2}$). 17 (*cf.* Ja IV $380^{16}$). 18 ($673^{11}$). 19 (*cf.* Sv I $286^{7-8}$).

a *ita* Rūp; CeBemns atthalābhe (= akyuiʾ ciʾ pvāʾ kui ra khrañʾ nhuik). b (Bm sambhavo); Rūp: sambhave: ubbhūto. c Ce pat°. d Rūp: sādisso (ɔ: sādṛśya) *cf.* $883^{14, 19}$. e (ns antobhāge). f Bm paṇihitaṃ.

[1]*desassa pabhū*; viyoge *pavāsī*; sandane [2]*Himavatā Gaṅgā pabhavati*; bhusatthe [3]"pavaddhakāyo"; tittiyaṃ[a] [4]"pahūtavitto"; patthanāyaṃ [5]*paṇidhānaṃ*; anāvile [6]"pasannamodakan"[b] ti.

*Pari* samantatobhāve paricchede ca vajjane
āliṅgane nivasane pūjāyaṃ bhojane pi ca
tathâvajānane dosakkhāne ca lakkhaṇādisu. 16

Tattha samantatobhāve [7]*parivuto*; paricchede [8]*pariññeyyaṃ*; vajjane *pariharati*; āliṅgane *parissajati*; nivasane *vatthaṃ* [9]*parivasati*[c]; pūjāyaṃ *paricariyā*; bhojane *bhikkhuṃ parivisati*; avajānane *paribhavati*; dosakkhāne *paribhāsati*; lakkhaṇādisu [10]*rukkhaṃ pari* [C[e] 775[15]] *vijjotate vijju* icc ādi.

Adhobhāve viyoge ca dese nicchaya-suddhisu
paribhave jānane ca theyyādisu ca dissati
*ava* icc upasaggo ti viññātabbaṃ[d] vibhāvinā. 17

Tattha adhobhāve [10]*avakujjo*, *avakkhittacakkhu* · [11]*okkhittacakkhu*; viyoge [12]*omukkaupāhano*, [13]*avakokilaṃ vanaṃ*; dese *avakāso*, *okāso*; nicchaye *avadhāraṇaṃ*; suddhiyaṃ [14]*vodānaṃ*; paribhave *avajānanaṃ*, *avamaññati*; [15]"daharo ti na uññātabbo"; jānane *avagacchati*; theyye *avahāro*.

Kaliggāhe ca gatiyaṃ vikkame parihāniyaṃ
āmasanādike c' atthe *parā*saddo pavattati. 18

Tattha kaliggāhe *parājito*; gatiyaṃ *parāyanaṃ*; vikkame *parakkamati*; parihāniyaṃ [16]*parābhavo*; āmasane [17]"aṅgassa parāmasanan" ti. [C[e]775[20]]

Adhike issare c' evôparibhāve ca nicchaye
adhiṭṭhāne 'dhibhavane tathā ajjhayane pi ca
pāpuṇanādike c' atthe *adhi*saddo pavattati. 19

Tattha adhike [18]*adhisīlaṃ*; issare [19]*adhiBrahmadatte Pañcālā*; uparibhāve *adhirohati*, *adhisayati*, *adhivacanaṃ*; nicchaye [20]*adhi-*

---

[1] (*cf.* 76[18] < Kcv 279 Senart 138[10-11]). [2] (*cf.* 702[12]). [3] Cp II 5: 1[c]. [4] Sn 102[8]. [5] (Ps *ad* M III 196[17]). [6] *cf.* Uda 402[25]. ‖ 882[4-11] Rūp C[e] 86[4-10] ‖. [7] (Vva 81[1] 236[18]). [8] (: Paṭisa *ad* Paṭis I 4[9]). [9] (715[29]). ‖ 882[12-19] Rūp C[e] 85[29-33] ‖. [10] Bva *ad* Bv 2:52[d]. [11] Pj II 116[1]. [12] (*cf.* Sp *ad* Vin I 187[5]). [13] (: Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 416[22]). [14] (Sv I 95[14]). [15] S I 69[3]. ‖ 882[20-24] Rūp C[e] 84[21-28] ‖. [16] (Pj II 168[6]). [17] *** (*cf.* As 239[7]). ‖ 882[25]—883[3] Rūp C[e] 86[11-17] ‖. [18] (752[29]). [19] (730[7]). [20] Vm 466[32-33].

[a] (ns kittiyaṃ). [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]; ns pasannaṃ . . . udakaṃ (= Rūp). [c] *sic* C[e] B[em]; Rūp *cit.* Dhp 9[b]. [d] (C[e] viññātabbo).

*mokkho*; adhiṭṭhāne *bhūmikampadiṃ adhiṭṭhāti*; adhibhavane *adhibhavati*; ajjhayane *vyākaraṇam adhīte*; pāpuṇane [1]"bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati" ti.

Visiṭṭhe 'bhimukhībhāve uddhakamme tath' eva ca
adhikatthe kule cā pi sāruppe vandane pi ca [Ce $776^{1}$] 20
lakkhaṇ'-itthambhūtakkhāna-vicchādisu ca dissati
*abhi* icc upasaggo ti veditabbaṃ sudhīmatā. 21

Tattha visiṭṭhe[a] [2]*abhidhammo*; abhimukhībhāve *abhimukho, abhikkamati*; uddhakamme *abhirūhati*; adhikatthe *abhivassati*; kule [3]*abhijāto*; sāruppe *abhirūpo*; vandane *abhivādeti*; lakkhaṇe [4]*rukkham abhi vijjotate vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne [5]*sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ abhi*; vicchāyaṃ [5]*rukkhaṃ rukkham abhi vijjotate cando* ti.

*Anu*saddo anugate anupacchinne ca vattati
pacchā-bhusattha-sadisa[b]-hīnesu tatiyatthake 22
lakkhaṇ'-itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu pi ca vattati
vicchādisu ca sambhoti dhīro icc upalakkhaye. 23

Tattha anugate *anveti*; anupacchinne *anusayo*; pacchātthe[c] [6]*anurathaṃ*; bhusatthe *anuratto*; sādise[d] [6]*anurūpaṃ*; hīne [7]*anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā*; tatiyatthe [8]*nadiṃ*[e] *anvāvasitā*[f] *senā*; lakkhaṇe [9]*rukkham anu vijjotate vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne [10]*sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ anu*; bhāge [10]*yad ettha maṃ anu siyā taṃ diyatu*; vicchāyaṃ [11]*rukkhaṃ (rukkhaṃ)*[g] *anu vijjotate cando* ti.

*Upa*saddo samīpatthe tathā upagame pi ca
sādise adhike c' eva yuttiyaṃ upapattiyaṃ 24
saññāyaṃ uparibhāve[h] tathā anasane pi ca
dosakkhāne pubbakamme gayhākāre ca accane
bhusatthādisu c' atthesu vattati ti vibhāvaye. 25

Tattha samīpatthe [12]*upanagaraṃ*; upagamane[i] [13]"nisinnaṃ vā

---

[1] D II $86^{4}$. ‖ $883^{4-13}$ Rūp Ce $86^{18-23}$ ‖. [2] As $2^{13-28}$. [3] ns: "abhijātaṃ yasassinaṃ" hū so Saṃyut [S I $69^{12}$] "abhijāto va kesarī" hū so Apadān [*vide* Ap $135^{14}$] kui rhu rve[1] *kule* nhuik ass'-atthi-*ya*-paccañ[2] kui pasaṃsattha nhuik sak ‖. [4] (*cf.* $716^{8}$). [5] ($716^{8-10}$). ‖ $883^{14-23}$ Rūp Ce $85^{34}$—$86^{3}$ ‖. [6] ($747^{21, 22}$). [7] ($715^{23}$). [8] (*cf.* $715^{25}$). [9] (*cf.* $715^{29}$). [10] ($716^{2}$). [11] ($716^{5}$). ‖ $883^{24}$—$884^{7}$ Rūp Ce $87^{20-30}$ ‖. [12] ($747^{3-10}$). [13 ***] *cf.* Vin III $189^{5}$.

[a] Ce visiṭṭhatthe. [b] *ita* Bem ($881^{13}$ $883^{25}$; *h. l. leg.* sādissa?); Ce -sadisa-. [c] CeBm *h. l.* pacchatthe. [d] Ce sadise. [e] *ita* CeBm; Be nadim. [f] Ce anvavasitā. [g] CeBm *om.* (*cf.* $716^{5}$). [h] Be °bhāge (*cf.* 884 *n.* e). [i] Ce upagame ($883^{24}$).

upanisīdeyya"; sādise *upamānaṃ, upamā*; adhike [1]*upa khāriyaṃ doṇo*; yuttiyaṃ [2]"upapattito ikkhati"; upapattiyaṃ [3]"saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati"; saññāyaṃ [4]*upadhā, upasaggo*; uparibhāve *upasampanno*; anasane *upavāso*; [Ce 776$^{26}$] dosakkhāne *paraṃ upavadati*; pubbakamme *upakkamo, upakāro*; gayhākāre [5]"soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ"; accane *buddhupaṭṭhāko, mātupaṭṭhānaṃ*; bhusatthe [6]*upādānaṃ*, [6]*upāyāso*, [6]*upanissayo* ti.

*Apa*saddo apagate garahā-vajjanesu ca
padussane pūjanādiatthesu pi ca dissati. 26

Tattha apagate *apagato*; garahāyaṃ [7]"apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo"; vajjane [8]*apa sālāya āyanti vāṇijā*; padussane *aparajjhati*; pūjanāyaṃ [9]*vuddhāpacāyi*[a] ti. [Ce 777$^{1}$]

*Api* sambhāvanāpekkhā-pañha-samuccayesu ca
garahādisu c' atthesu vattati ti pakāsaye. 27

Tattha sambhāvanāyaṃ [10]"api dibbesu kāmesu ratiṃ so nādhigacchati taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako; [11]Meruñ ca[b] pi vinivijjhitvā gaccheyya"; apekkhāyaṃ [12]"ayam pi dhammo aniyato"; pañhe [13]"api bhante bhikkhaṃ labhittha"; samuccaye [14]"iti pi arahaṃ; [15]antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya"; garahāyaṃ [16]"api 'mhākaṃ[c] paṇḍitakā" ti.

Sammā-samesu[d] *saṃ*saddo samodhāne ca saṅgate
samantabhāve[e] saṃkhepe bhusatthe appake pi ca 28
sahatthe pabhavatthe ca saṅgahābhimukhesu ca
saṃsaraṇe[f] pidhāne ca samiddhādisu dissati. 29

Tattha samma-samesu[d] [17]*samādhi*; samodhāne [18]*sandhi*; saṅgate *saṅgamo*; samantabhāve *saṃkiṇṇā*, [19]*samullapanā*; saṃkhepe [20]*samāso*; bhusatthe [21]*sāratto, sārajjati*; appake [22]*samaggho*; sahatthe [23]*saṃvāso*; pabhavatthe *sambhavo*; saṅgahe [24]"puttadārassa saṅgaho", *puttadāraṃ saṅgaṇhāti*; abhimukhe *sammukhaṃ*; saṃ-

---

[1] (729$^{33}$). [2] Vm 160$^{6}$. [3] D II *86*$^{18}$. [4] (861$^{6}$). [5] Vm 8$^{29}$. [6] Vm 569$^{9-0}$ (daḷhattho) + 536$^{5-9}$ (bhuso). ‖ 884$^{5-17}$ Rūp Ce 87$^{16-18}$ ‖. [7] Vin III 3$^{22}$. [8] (702$^{16}$). [9] Sn 325$^{a}$. ‖ 884$^{13-20}$ Rūp Ce 87$^{11-15}$ ‖. [10] Dhp 187$^{a-d}$. [11] ??? (*de re* Pj II 225$^{16}$). [12] Vin III 192$^{7}$. [13] *cf.* Sp I 37$^{10}$. [14] Vm 198$^{8}$. [15] M III 186$^{7}$. [16] *cf.* D I 107$^{18}$ (ns). ‖ 884$^{21}$—885$^{3}$ Rūp Ce 85$^{15-20}$ ‖. [17] Vm 84$^{29}$—85$^{3}$. [18] Mmd Ce 3$^{24}$. [19] Nidda *ad* Nidd I 388$^{3}$. [20] Rūp Ce 117$^{21}$. [21] Dhpa IV 56$^{8}$ As 362$^{27}$. [22] = nañ$^{3}$ so abhui$^{3}$ rhi eñ$^{1}$, ns (*skr.* samargha). [23] Sp I 260$^{9-10}$. [24] Sn 262$^{b}$.

[a] Bm buddh° (*cf* Sn *codd.* Bai). [b] CeBemns *om.* [c] Ce Be ambhākam pi. [d] Ce samāsamesu. [e] (Bm *h. l.* °bhāge). [f] Bm *h. l.* saṃcāraṇe (*metr.*).

saraṇe [1]*sandhāvati*; pidhāne [2]*saṃvutaṃ*; samiddhiyaṃ *sampanno* ti.

Visese vividhe *vi* ti viruddhe vigate pi ca
ādikamme virūpatthe viyogādisu dissati. 30

Tattha visese *vimutti*, *visiṭṭho*; vividhe [3]*vimati*, *vicitraṃ*; viruddhe *vivādo*; vigate *vimalaṃ*; ādikamme *vippakataṃ*; virūpatthe *virūpo*; viyoge *vippayutto* ti.

Nissese niggate c' eva tathā antopavesane
nīharaṇe abhāve ca nikkhante ca nisedhane 31
vibhajane pātukamme avasāne 'vadhāraṇe
upadhāraṇa-chekesu upamādisu dissati
*ni*saddo iti jāneyya atthuddhāratthiko naro. 32

Tattha nissese *niravasesaṃ deti*; niggate *nikkileso*, *niyyāti*; antopavesane *nikhāto*; nīharaṇe [4]*niddhāraṇaṃ*, *nirutti*; abhāve [5]*nimmakkhikaṃ*; nikkhante [6]*nibbano*, *nibbānaṃ*; nisedhane *nivāreti*; vibhajane *niddeso*; pātukamme *nimmitaṃ*; avasāne *niṭṭhitaṃ*; avadhāraṇe *nicchayo*; upadhāraṇe [7]*nisāmanaṃ*; cheke *nipuṇo*; upamāyaṃ *nidassanan* ti. [Ce 778[1]]

Nīharaṇe āvaraṇe niggamādisu dissati
*ni*saddo iti jāneyya atthuddhāratthiko naro. 33

Tattha nīharaṇe *nīharati*; āvaraṇe *nivaraṇaṃ*; niggamane *niyyānikaṃ* · mama sāsanan ti.

Sobhaṇatthe sukhatthe ca suṭṭhu-sammāgatesu[a] ca
samiddhiyādisu c' eva *su*saddo sampavattati. 34

Tattha sobhaṇatthe *sugandho*; sukhatthe *sukaro*; suṭṭhusammāgatesu[b]: [8]suṭṭhugato sammā gato ti pi *sugato*; samiddhiyaṃ *subhikkhan* ti.

Asobhaṇe abhāve ca kucchite asamiddhiyaṃ
kicche virūpatādimhi *du*saddo sampavattati. 35

---

[1] Dhpa III 128[12] (D I 14[2-5]). [2] Dhpa III 330[22]. || 885[6-7] Rūp Ce 85[26-27] ||. [3] (752 n. 7). || 885[9-16] Rūp Ce 84[27]—85[1] ||. [4] Rūp 307 (Ce 114[9]). [5] (747[16]). [6] Sn 1131c Dhp 283d. [7] Dhpa I 239[1] (*leg.* upadhāretvā nisametvā). || 885[19-22] Rūp Ce 85[2-3] ||. || 885[22-27] Rūp Ce 86[25-26] ||. [8] *cf.* Pj I 183[20]. || 885[28]—886[2] Rūp Ce 85[11-14] ||.

[a] *ita* (*conj.*) Ce, *cf.* 885[25]; Bemns -sammāratt(h)esu (ɔ: -sammā-d-atthesu = Rūp; = koṅ[3] khraṅ[3], ma bhok pran khraṅ[3] anak tui[1] nhuik, ns). [b] *ita* Ce; Bemns -sammāratthesu (Bm < suṭṭhusammāravattesu).

Tattha asobhaṇe [1]*duggandho*; abhāve *dubbhikkham*; kucchite [1]*dukkaṭaṃ*[a]; asamiddhiyaṃ *dussassaṃ*; kicche *dukkhaṃ*; virūpatāyaṃ *dubbaṇṇo*, *dummukho* ti. [Ce 778[18]]

Evaṃ visati upasaggā anekatthā hutvā nāmâkhyātavisesakārakā bhavanti. [2]Upecca nāmañ ca ākhyātañ ca sajanti lagganti tesaṃ atthaṃ visesenti ti upasaggā. | Yadi evaṃ, katthaci ṭhāne [3]"upasaggamattan" ti kasmā vuttan ti. | Saccaṃ, visesitabbassa abhāvena tesaṃ upasaggānaṃ nāmâkhyātānuvattanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, tathā hi

[4]"dhātvatthaṃ bādhate koci, koci taṃ anuvattati
tam ev' añño viseseti — upasaggagatī tidhā"; 36
*pati pari-m*[b]*-anu abhi* ti caturo opasaggikā
ādimhi pi padānaṃ ve ante pi ca pavattare, 37
sesā soḷasa sabbe pi ādimhi yeva vattare
n' eva kadāci te ante itī nītiṃ mane kare. 38

Atra [5]"paṭisevati[c]; [6]paṭisallāṇā[c] vuṭṭhito; [7]suriyuggamanaṃ[d] pati"; *paribhuñjati*, *paribhuttaṃ*, [8]*rukkhaṃ pari vijjotate vijju*; *anubhavati*, *anubhutaṃ*, [9]*anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā*, [10]*sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ anu*; [Ce 778[20]] *abhibhavati*, *abhibhutaṃ*, [11]*sādhu Devadatto mātaraṃ abhi* imāni udāharaṇāni veditabbāni. Upasaggavibhāgo 'yaṃ.

Idāni nipātavibhāgo vuccate:

[12]| Samuccaya-vikappana-paṭisedha-pūraṇatthaṃ asatvavācakaṃ nepātikaṃ |. Ettha ca satvaṃ vuccati dabbaṃ, tato aññaṃ asatvaṃ · samuccayādi yeva, asatvaṃ vadati ti asatvavācakaṃ; atha vā satvaṃ na vadati ti asatvavācakaṃ · yathā [13]*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* ti. [Ce 779[1]] | Nanu ca lakkhaṇena nāma asādhāraṇena bhavitabbaṃ, yathā [14]"kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā[e] pathavīdhātu" ti; asatvavācakattan tu ākhyātôpasaggikānam pi atthi ti kathaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati, nāmam eva hi satvābhidhānam upagatan ti. | Nâyaṃ niyamo; yaṃ sādhāraṇam pi yattha visesam pi[f] labhati, taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

[1] (Rūp Ce 126[9, 10]). [2] *cf.* Rūp Ce 88[7]. [3] ***. [4] Rūp Ce 88[13–14]. [5] M I 10[5]. [6] Vin III 7[20]. [7] (*672*[33–34]). [8] (882[19]). [9] (883[10]). [10] (883[11]). [11] (883[11]). [12] Rūp Ce 88[16–19]. [13] (744[10]). [14] As 332[14].

[a] *ita* Ce (= Rūp); Bm duggataṃ; Be dugga ti. [b] Ce *om.* [c] Ce paṭ°. [d] *ita h. l.* CeBemns. [e] As: kakkhaḷattal°. [f] Cens *om.*

yeva: yathā [1]"ruppanaṭṭhena[a] rūpan"[a] ti[a] ruppanañ ca nāma viruddhapaccayasannipātena visadisuppatti, tañ ca arūpānam pi vijjat' eva rūpadhammānaṃ pana ruppanaṃ [2]sītādisannidhānuppattiyā pākaṭan ti tad eva [1]"ruppanaṭṭhena rūpan" ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ etthā pi, yaṃ visesato satvaṃ na vadati, tad[a] eva[a] asatvavācakan ti nipātapadam eva vuccati; ākhyātikapadaṃ hi satvanissitaṃ kiriyaṃ vadati upasaggo ca taṃ viseseti ti te ubho pi satvavācino[b] viya honti, nipātapadaṃ pana dabbato dūrabhūtaṃ samuccayādiṃ vadatī ti tad eva asatvavācakaṃ. [Ce 779[15]]

Atra *ca* iti samuccayatthe: [3]"Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko[c] ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambharī[d] ca Māṇavagāmiyo" ti vā [4]"mittā [5]c' amaccā bhattā ca putta-dārā ca bandhavā" ti vā evaṃ samuccayatthe *ca*saddo pavattati; ettha samuccayo nāma rāsīkaraṇaṃ sabhāvabhinnānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sāpekkhakaraṇaṃ vuccati, tathā hi "Asamo" ti vutte 'evaṃnāmako devaputto' ti viññāyati, "Asamo cā" ti vutte pana 'añño pi atthī' ti buddhi jāyati. Tathā *ca* iti [6]anvācaye [6]itaretarayoge[e] [6]samāhāre vyatireke avadhāraṇādisu ca pavattati; tatra anvācaye: *bhikkhañ ca dehi*[f] *gavañ*[g] *cānehi* ti vā *dānañ ca dehi*[h] *sīlañ ca rakkhāhi* ti vā iti anvācayo bhinnakiriyavisaye daṭṭhabbo; itaretarayoge *samaṇo ca tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ca tiṭṭhati* [Ce 779[20]] *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhanti* iti itaretarayogo samānakiriyavisaye daṭṭhabbo; samāhāre *sītañ ca uṇhañ ca sītuṇhaṃ, patto ca cīvarañ ca pattacīvaraṃ* iti samāhāro ekattūpagame[i] daṭṭhabbo — idam pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: anvācayo nāma ekam atthaṃ padhānavasena gahetvā yadi nāma bhaveyyā ti aññassa pi kathanaṃ · yathā *bhikkhañ ca gāvañ*[j] *ca ānehi* ti itaretarayogo[e] dvandasamāse labbhati yattha bahuvacanapayogo[k] · yathā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti, samāhāro pi

[1] Vibha 3[10]. [2] (Vibha 4[2, 14] *etc.*) ‖ 887[11, 19–18] Rūp Ce 88[20–21] (+ vyatireka Pva 18[16]) ‖. [3] S I 65[31]. [4] J V *343*[25]. [5] ns: (ca) maccā | khaṅ pvaṅ[2] tui[1] saṅ laṅ[3]-koṅ[3] ‖ *ca* kye saṅ ‖. [6] (*cf.* Rūp Ce 139[12] > Sd 768[7]).

[a] Bm *om.* [b] Bm satvavādino. [c] Bemns Niko. [d] Bemns Vegabbharī; S: Veṭambarī. [e] ns *h. l.* itarīt°; Be *ubique* itarīt°. [f] Bm cādehi. [g] *ita* CeBemns (*vide* 887[29]). [h] Bm cādehi(!). [i] = ekavuc aphrac sui[1] rok khraṅ[3] nhuik, ns; Ce ekatthūp°. [j] *ita* CeBem; Bens gavañ (*cf.* 887[20]). [k] Bm °gā.

tatth' eva yattha ekavacanapayogo[a] · yathājelakan[b] ti; vyatireke [1]"yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ cā" ti gāthāyaṃ yo cā ti ettha *ca*saddo vyatirekatthavācako, so ca *ca*saddo pubbe vuttatthāpekkhako, kathaṃ: [Ce 780[1]] [2]"bahuṃ ve saraṇaṃ yanti pabbatāni vanāni ca ārāmarukkhacetyāni manussā bhayatajjitā, n' etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pubbe vutto attho nāma, tato paraṃ [3]"yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato cattāri ariyasaccāni sammappaññāya passati . . . etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pacchimo attho, tatra atra ca ayam adhippāyo vyatirekatthadīpane[c], kathaṃ: yadi pabbatādikaṃ khemaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti etañ ca saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā na muccati, kiṃ nāma vatthu khemaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti kiṃ nāma vatthuṃ[d] saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā [Ce 780[15]] pamuccatī ti ce: yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca . . . etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati; ettha yo cā ti yo panā ti attho, ettha hi vyatirekatthavācakassa *ca*saddassa attho *pana*saddattho bhavatī ti daṭṭhabbo[e]; — tathā [4]"na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajanti bālā have na ppasaṃsanti dānaṃ, dhīro ca dānaṃ anumodamāno ten' eva so hoti sukhī paratthā" ti ādisu pi *ca*saddo pubbe vuttaṃ atthaṃ apekkhitvā vyatirekatthavācako hoti, ettha hi dhīro cā ti dhīro panā ti *pana*saddattho veditabbo; avadhāraṇādisu *ca*saddapayogo ācariye payirupāsitvā [5]gahetabbo.

*Vā* iti vikappanatthe: [6]"khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā" icc ādi. Tathā *vā* iti samuccayatthe sadisatthe vavatthitavibhāsāyañ ca; tattha samuccayatthe [7]"Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā . . . mithubhedā vā"[f], ettha hi agginā ca udakena

[1] Dhp 190[a–(d)]. [2] Dhp 188[a]—189[d]. [3] Dhp 190[a]—192[d]. [4] Dhp 177[a–d]. [5] ms cit. Rūp-ṭ ad Rūp 517 (Kc 474): vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu ca, chapaccaye vā ti attho |. ‖ 888[28, 29–30] Rūp Ce 88[22] |. [6] M I 429[2]. [7] Vin I 229[11].

[a] Bm °gā. [b] CeBe yathā aj°. [c] Bm °dīpanena? [d] (Ce ad. khemaṃ). [e] Bm veditabbo? [f] (Ce utubhedato vā cf 889[1]: utubhedena); Vin: abbhantarato vā mithubhedā.

ca mithubhedena ca nassissati ti attho; sadisatthe [1]"madhu vā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccati"; vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ *vā*saddapayogo ācariye payirupāsitvā [2]gahetabbo.

*Na no mā a- alaṃ halam* icc ete paṭisedhanatthe: [3]"na vâhaṃ paṇṇaṃ bhuñjāmi na h' etaṃ mayha bhojanaṃ; [C[e] 781[1]] [4]subhāsitaṃ va[a] bhāseyya no ca dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇe; [5]mâhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam anvagaṃ[b]; [6]aññātaṃ assutaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ[c] paññāya; [7]alaṃ me buddhenā ti vadati viññāpeti; [8]halaṃ dāni pakāsituṃ". Tesu *na* iti upamāne pi vattati: [9]"yaṃ na[d] kañcanadvepiñcha andhe na tamasā kataṃ", ettha *na*saddaṃ gahetvā *kataṃ*saddena yojetvā [10]*na katan* ti padassa kataṃ viyā ti attho bhavati. *No* ti pucchāyam pi: [11]"abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahārāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā ti", ettha [12]abhijānāsi no ti abhijānāsi nu; *no* iti avadhāraṇe pi: [13]"na no samaṃ atthi tathāgatena", samaṃ ratanaṃ n' atth' evā ti attho, [14]atthuddhāravasena pana [C[e] 781[16]] *no*saddo paccattôpayoga-sampadāna-sāmivacanesu pi vattati, tadā so nipātapadaṃ na bhavati sabbanāmikapadam eva hoti. *Mā*saddo nāmikapadattaṃ patvā [15]candavācako [16]sirivācako ca hoti. *A* iti vuddhi-tabbhāvādisu pi dissati, vuttañ ca

[17]"paṭisedhe vuddhi-tabbhāve aññatthe sadise pi ca
viruddhe garahe suññe *a*kāro virah' appake" ti. 39

Tattha paṭisedho vutto va; [18]"asekkhā dhammā" ti ādisu vuddhiyaṃ; *anavajjaṃ*, *ariṭṭhan* ti ādisu tabbhāve; [19]"avyākatā dhammā" ti ādisu aññatthe; *amanusso* ti ādisu sadise; [19]"akusalā dhammā" ti ādisu viruddhe; [20]*arājā* ti ādisu garahe; [21]*abhavo* ti ādisu suññe; [22]"aputtakaṃ sāpateyyan" ti ādisu virahe; [23]*anu-*

[1] Dhp 69[ab]. [2] ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ: vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ: "vā paro asarūpā" (Rūp 15, Kc 13). ‖ 889[4] Rūp C[e] 88[28] ‖. [3] J VI 24[12]. [4] ***. [5] J V 258[2]. [6] *cf.* M I 475[29]. [7] *cf.* Dhpa II 34[8] (Sd 696[20]). [8] M I 168[4] (*de* halaṃ *vide* Śakaṭāyana *apud* Gaṇaratnamahodadhi (17[C]) *p.* 40[16]—41[1]; *et cf.* hetaṃ, hida, hevaṃ, *pjb* (*dial*) hekk *etc.* [894 *n.* 13], *nec non* ettāva, itthaṃ, *prkr* evvaṃ, ekka). [9] J V 339[24]. [10] Ja V 341[22]. [11] D I 51[21]. [12] Sv I 158[26]. [13] Khp VI 3[c] (Pj I 170[18-22]). [14] (295[20]—296[8]). [15] (243[17]). [16] (244[19]). [17] Mmd C[e] 11[12-18] (ns *cit.* "Ps-ṭ, Mp-ṭ, Vm-ṭ"). [18] Dhs 2[2]. [19] Dhs *p.* 1[4]. [20] = kai[1] rai[1] ap so maṇ[3]; ns. [21] (Vm 333[14]). [22] Vin III 18[26]. [23] (: Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 327[20] *etc.*).

[a] B[m] yeva. [b] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (*cf. supra* 464 *n.* i). [c] C[e]B[em]ns apassitaṃ (ns: pasa bādhana-phusanesu [√961]). [d] (B[m] yaṃ pana).

*darā kaññā* ti ādisu appake. Api ca *a* iti katthaci nipātamattam pi, tathā hi [Ce 781[30]] Gopālavimānavatthumhi [1]"khipiṃ anantakan" ti imasmiṃ pāḷipadese *a*kāro nipātamattaṃ, tattha [2]khipin ti paṭiggahāpanavasena samaṇassa hatthe khipiṃ adāsiṃ, anantakan ti [3]nantakaṃ pilotikaṃ. *Alam* iti pariyatti[a]-bhūsanesu ca: [4]"alam etaṃ sabbaṃ", [5]*alaṃkāro* ti.

Pūraṇatthaṃ duvidhaṃ: atthapūraṇañ ca padapūraṇañ ca.

Tesu atthapūraṇan ti padantarena pakāsitass' ev' atthassa jotanavasena adhikabhāvakaraṇaṃ, tathā hi [6]"khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso suddo" ti vutte pi khattiyo ca brāhmaṇo ca vesso[b] ca[b] suddo ca ti ayam attho vutto yeva hoti; esa nayo yathārahaṃ netabbo, [7]"padantarenā" ti idaṃ pana [Ce 781[1]] na sabbatthakaṃ · [8]*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc evamādisu anupapattito.

Padapūraṇan ti asati pi atthavisesābhidhāne vācāsiliṭṭhatāya padassa pūraṇaṃ. | Nanu ca Bhagavato pāramitānubhāven' eva niratthakam ekam akkharam pi mukhaṃ nārohati, sakalañ ca sāsanaṃ pade pade catusaccapakāsanan ti vuttaṃ; kathaṃ tassa[c] padapūraṇassa sambhavo ti. | Saccaṃ, padapūraṇam pi padantarābhihitassa atthassa visesanavasena anantarātītaṃ atthaṃ vadati eva, so pana vinā pi tena padantaren' eva sakkā viññātun ti padapūraṇam icc eva vuttan ti. Atha vā: veneyyajjhāsayānurūpavasena Bhagavato desanā pavattati, veneyyā ca anādimati saṃsāre lokiyesu yeva saddesu paribhāvitacittā, loke ca asati pi atthavisesāvabodhe vācāsiliṭṭhatāya saddapayogo dissati: [Ce 782[15]] *labbhati palabbhati, khaññati nikhaññati, āgacchati paccāgacchati* ti, tathā paricitānaṃ tathāvidhen' eva saddapayogena atthāvagamo sukho hotī ti padapūraṇapayogo no na yujjati.

Tatra padapūraṇaṃ bahuvidhaṃ: *atha khalu vata vatha atho assu yagghe hi carahi naṃ ca vā vo pana have kīva*[d], *ha tato yathā sudaṃ kho ve kahaṃ enaṃ seyyathīdaṃ ā*[*naṃ*][e] *tam* icc [9]evamādīni. Tesaṃ payogāni vakkhāma: [10]"atha puriso āgaccheyya; [11]samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-

[1] Vv 891[d]. [2] Vva 311[4–6]. [3] ns *cit.* Abh-ṭ (*ad* Abh 293[c]): n' atthi anto dasā yassa nantakaṃ. [4] Vin IV 82[19]. [5] (: Sd 434[17–20]). [6] *cf.* J III 194[20]. [7] (890[9]). [8] (893[12]). | 890[29–31] atha . . . seyyathīdaṃ < Rūp Ce 88[26–28] |. [9] (tu: 892[27]). [10] M I 74[13]. [11] Vin III 1[8] (*vide* 892[1]).

[a] ns pariyatta- (*et cit.* Rūp-ṭ: pariyattaṃ nāma idha sāmatthiyaṃ atthi). [b] Bm *om.* [c] *ita* CeBemns (ɔ: tattha?). [d] Bm kiṃ va. [e] Ce ā: Bemns ānaṃ (*vide* 891[19]).

kulā pabbajito; [1]acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho; [2]taṃ vatha[a] Jayaseno rājakumāro; [3]atho maṃ anukampasi[b]; [4]nâssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamati; [5]yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi; [6]so hi . . . Bhagavā jānaṃ jānati passaṃ passati; [7]kathañ carahi mahāpañño; [8]na naṃ sujāto samaṇo Gotamo; [9]kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti; [10]ayaṃ vā[c] so mahānāgo; [11]ete vo sukhasammatā; [12]kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c' eva [C[e] 782[30]] jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāya[d]; [13]have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā; [14]yāva kīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ[e]; [15]mā ha pana me bhante Bhagavā; [16]tato ca Maghavā Sakko atthadassī purindado; [17]yathā kathaṃ[f] pana bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati; [18]tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nātike[g] viharati Giñjakāvasathe; [19]tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi; [20]sa ve etena yānena nibbānass' eva santike; [21]kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtaka; [22]yatv ādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ; [23]seyyathīdaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho; [24]yad ā naṃ maññati bālo bhayā my āyaṃ titikkhati; [25]taṃ kissa hetu". — tattha yadānaṃmaññati ti yaṃ ā naṃ maññati ti padacchedo, *ā* ti nipātamattaṃ, [26]yasmā taṃ maññati ti attho, ettha ca yadi *ā*saddo upasaggo[1] bhaveyya, dhātuto pubbo siyā. [C[e] 783[1]] Tattha ye te "atha khalu vata" ti ādinā padapūraṇā nipātā dassitā, tesu

*atha* iti katthaci pañhânantariyâvicchinnâdhikārantaresu pi, tattha pañhe: [27]"atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetuna kena vā atthajātena attānaṃ parimocayi"[h]; ānantariye[i]: [28]"atha naṃ āha"; avicchinnatthe: [29]"atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ[1] paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi"; adhikārantare: [30]"atha pubbassaralopo"[j], tato paran ti attho[k] pi: [31]"atha dakkhasi bhaddante nigrodhaṃ madhurapphalaṃ"[m];

[1] D II 107[7]. [2] M III *129*[32] (*supra* 299 *n.* d). [3] J III 309[22]. [4] S V 320[17]. [5] M II 71[28] ([5]yad gha id). [6] M I 111[11–13]. [7] ***. [8] ***. [9] ***. [10] M I *178*[27]. [11] Sn 760[b] (Pj). [12] S I 68[24]. [13] M I 17[14]. [14] D II 76[31] = A IV 21[14]. [15] ***. [16] J V 141[5]. [17] *** (*cf.* S II 283[21] + M I 147[28–29]). [18] D II 91[29]. [19] A I 1[7]. [20] S I 33[16]. [21] Dhpa I 28[5]. [22] D I 70[8]. [23] S III 58[27]. [24] S I 221[29]. [25] M I 1[17]. [26] Spk I 343[4]. ‖ 891[28]—892[30] < Rūp C[e] 88[30]—89[7] ‖. [27] J VI 464[9–10]. [28] (*cf.* Thī 424[8]). [29] Vin I 1[8]. [30] ***. [31] J VI 518[13].

[a] M: vata. [b] B[e] anukampati. [c] C[e] va (= M). [d] B[m] pabbajāya. [e] D A: bhikkhū. [f] B[m] *om.* [g] C[e] Nadike (= D). [h] C[e]ns parimocasi; B[m] parimocati. [i] C[e]B[e][m]ns anant°. [j] B[m] pubbaparalopo. [k] *ita* C[e]B[e][m]ns. [m] J E[e]: ma(d)dhuvipphalaṃ(!).

*khalu* iti anussavatthe pi, tathā hi [1]"samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo" ti imissā pāḷiyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi [2]"khalū ti anussavatthe nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, [3]samaṇo kira bho Gotamo ti attho; [Ce 783[15]] tathā *khalu* iti katthaci paṭisedhâvadhāraṇesu pi, tattha paṭisedhe: [4]"na pacchābhattiko khalupacchābhattiko"; avadhāraṇe: [5]*sādhu khalu payaso pānaṃ Yaññadattena*, ettha hi sādhu khalū ti sādhu evā ti attho;

*vata* iti ekaṃsa-khedânukampā-saṃkappesu pi, tatth' ekaṃse: [6]"accheraṃ vata lokasmiṃ uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā"; khede: [7]"kicchaṃ vatâyaṃ loko āpanno"; anukampāyaṃ: [8]"kapaṇo vatâyaṃ samaṇo[a] muṇḍo saṃghāṭipāruto amātuko[b] apituko[b] rukkhamūlamhi[c] jhāyati"; saṃkappe: [9]"aho vatâyaṃ nasseyyā" ti;

*atho* iti anvādese pi: [10]"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ";

*have ve* icc ete ekaṃsatthe pi: [Ce 783[33]] [11]"yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā; [12]na ve anatthakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; [13]na vâhaṃ paṇṇaṃ[d] bhuñjāmi; [14]na vâyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsi; [15]na vâyaṃ[e] bhaddikā[f] surā";

*kho* iti avadhāraṇatthe pi, tathā hi [16]"assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo" iti imissā pāḷiyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi [17]"kho iti[g] padapūraṇatthe avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, assosi kho ti [18]"assosi evā" ti attho;

*seyyathīdaṃ* iti so katamo ti vā te katame ti vā sā katamā ti vā tā katamā ti vā taṃ kataman ti vā tāni katamānī ti vā evaṃ liṅgavacanavasena aniyamite atthe pi;

*tu* iti ekaṃse vā vacanālaṃkāre vā visesanivattane vā: [19]"vedanādisu p' ekasmiṃ[h] khandhasaddo tu rūḷhiyā";

*pana* iti visese, katthaci vacanālaṃkāre pi, [Ce 784[1]] tattha

---

[1] Vin III 1[6]. [2] Sp I 111[20]. [3] Sp I 111[23]. [4] Vm (60[31]—)61[2]. [5] (723[7]). [6] J VI 97[14]. [7] D II 30[26]. [8] J V 251[25]. [9] (ns: ayaṃ | T kuiy van sañ || ɔ: ayaṃ gabbho). [10] J IV 434[2]. [11] Ud 1[10] = Vin I 2[3]. [12] J I 251[7]. [13] (889[4-5]). [14] S II 218[23]. [15] J I 269[31]. [16] Vin III 1[6]. [17] Sp I 111[6]. [18] Sp I 111[8]. [19] Saccas 6[ab].

[a] [⏑ ⏑ – ⏑ – – ⏑ ⏑ –]: J Ee: kapaṇo vatâyaṃ bhikkhu [⏑ ⏑ – ⏑ ⏑ – – –]. [b] J: °tiko. [c] Ce °mūlasmiṃ. [d] Bmns paṇṇakaṃ (J: paṇṇakaṃ bhuñje). [e] J: câyaṃ. [f] Bm bhaddakā. [g] Sp: ti. [h] Saccas: vedanādisv ap' ekasmiṃ.

visese: [1]"aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ: khalū ti eko sakuṇo ti"; vacanālaṃkāre: [2]"accantasantā pana yā ayaṃ nibbānasampadā", aññe pi yojetabbā; — tatrâyaṃ atthuddhāro:

*khalu*saddo nipātatthe pakkhibhede ca dissati,
nipātatthamhi *taṃ*saddo upayoge ca dissati, 40
*assu*saddo nipātatthe diṭṭho assujale pi ca
ākhyātattañ ca patvāna puthuvacanako bhave, 41
[3]nipātatthe ca paccatte upayoge tath' eva ca
sampadāne ,ca sāmimhi *vo*saddo sampavattati. 42

Atthapūraṇaṃ duvidhaṃ: vibhattiyuttañ ca avibhattiyuttañ ca:

*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc ete paṭhamāya: [4]"atthi dinnaṃ atthi yiṭṭhaṃ; [5]sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahituṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetuṃ; [Cᵉ 784[15]] [6]labbhā bhikkhave paṭhavī[a] ketuṃ vikketuṃ ṭhapetuṃ ocinituṃ vicinituṃ"[b];

*divā bhiyyo namo* icc ete paṭhamāya ca dutiyāya ca: [7]"rattiṃ[c] yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti; [8]uppajjati sukhaṃ sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ; [9]namo te buddhavīr' atthu vippamutto 'si sabbadhi" evaṃ paṭhamāya, [10]"divā yeva samānaṃ rattī ti sañjānanti; [11]bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya; [12]namo karohi nāgassā" ti[d] evaṃ dutiyāya ca;

*saha vinā saddhiṃ sayaṃ samaṃ sāmaṃ sammā micchā sakkhi[e] paccattaṃ kinti -to* icc ete tatiyāya: [13]"saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; [14]mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; [15]sayaṃ abhiññāya kam uddiseyyaṃ; [16]sahassena samaṃ mitā; [17]sāmaṃ saccāni [Cᵉ 784[20]] abhisambujjhitvā; [18]ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ; [19]sāhaṃ dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato dhammaṃ[f] sugatassa; [20]paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi; [21]kin ti me sāvakā saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ; [22]aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato";

---

[1] Vm 61[6]. [2] Vm 58[17]. [3] (893[5-9] *cf.* 295[17-19]). || 893[10]—913[17] Rūp < Cᵉ 89[6]—91[18] ||. [4] M I 288[29]. [5] ***. [6] ***. [7] M I 21[26] (*cf.* D II 175[19]). [8] D II 214[17]. [9] S I 50[29]. [10] M I 21[27]. [11] M I 17[23]. [12] M I 143[12]. [13] Vin I 123[24]. [14] Vin III 1[7]. [15] Vin I 8[19]. [16] ***. [17] *cf.* Pp 14[12]. [18] ***. [19] S I 30[5-6]. [20] D II 93[33]. [21] (673[21]). [22] M I 435[33-34] (*supra* 680[29]).

[a] (Cᵉ paṭhaviṃ). [b] Bᵐ *om.* [c] Bᵐ ratti. [d] (Bᵐ pi). [e] Bᵐ *ad.* paccakkhaṃ. [f] S *om.*

*-so -dhā* icc ete ca: [1]*suttaso padaso*, [2]*ekadhā dvidhā* icc ādi;

*-tuṃ* iti catutthiyā, *-tave* iti ca: *dātuṃ*, *vūpakāsetuṃ*[a] *vūpakāsāpetuṃ*, *vinodetuṃ vinodāpetuṃ*, *vivecetuṃ vivecāpetuṃ*, *kātave dātave*; [Ce 785[1]]

*-to* iti pañcamiyā, *-so* iti ca: [3]"mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko; [4]na c' assa k(ut)oci[b] bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato"[c]; [5]*dīghaso, oraso*;

*-to* iti sattamiyatthe, *tra-thā*dipaccayantā ca: [6]*ekato, purato pacchato, passato piṭṭhito, pādato sīsato, aggato mūlato*; [7]*yatra yattha yahiṃ, tatra tattha tahiṃ*; [8]*kva kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kahaṃ*[d] *kuhiñcanaṃ*;

*ko* iti sattamiyatthe: [9]"ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te rathamaṇḍalaṃ";

*katthaci, kvaci, kvacini* cc ete sattamiyatthe padesavācakā, *yatthakatthaci* iti sattamiyatthe anavasesapariyādānavacanaṃ, *yatokutoci* iti pañcamiyatthe anavasesapariyādānavacanaṃ;

*samantā* [10]*sāmantā parito abhito samantato ekajjhaṃ, heṭṭhā upari, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ, sammukhā parammukhā, āvi raho tiro*, [Ce 785[15]] *uccaṃ nīcaṃ, anto antarā* [11]*antaṃ*[e] *antaraṃ*; *ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā bāhirā bāhiraṃ, oraṃ pāraṃ, ārā ārakā, pacchā pure, huraṃ pecca, apācīnaṃ* icc ete sattamiyā; *sampati āyati(m)*[f], *ajju*[g] *aparajju, sve suve uttarasuve*[h], *hiyyo* [12]*pare sajja, sāyaṃ pāto, kālaṃ*[i] *kallaṃ*[j] *divā ratti*[k], *niccaṃ satataṃ abhiṇhaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, muhuṃ muhuttaṃ, bhūtapubbaṃ purā, yadā tadā tadāni, etarahi adhunā idāni, kadā kudācanaṃ, sabbadā sadā, aññadā ekadā* icc ete kālasattamiyā, *yadākadāci* iti kālasattamiyaṃ anavasesapariyādānavacanaṃ;

*āvuso*, [13]*ambho hambho*[m], [13]*hare are*[n] *he* icc ete ekavacana-

[1] (650[20]). [2] (803[22-23]). [3] D I 113[25]. [4] A III 173[3-5]. [5] (650[23]). [6] (681[5]). [7] (681[6-18] 682[1, 4]). [8] (681[25-28]). [9] (687[2]). [10] (Vin III 38[20]). [11] = achum[3] nhuik, ns. [12] = ta pā[s] ne[1] nhuik, ns. [13] (ambho: hambho, are: hare, ām(a): *hīndi* hā [Kv hañci, Aś hañce?], *vide* 889 *n.* 8).

[a] Bm *om.* [b] CeBe nāssu' dha koci (< 891[9]); A: na c' assa kutoci. [c] CeBe appiyadāyādato vā. [d] Ce *ad.* kiṃ hiñcanaṃ. [e] *ita* CeBemns. [f] CeBm āyati. [g] *ita* CeBemns. [h] Ce °suvo. [i] Ce *om.* [j] Bens *om.* [k] ɔ: rattiṃ. [m] *ita* CeBens; Bm hambho hajjho. [n] Ce are hare.

puthuvacanavasena purisānaṃ amantaṇe, *bhaṇe* iti ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena[a] nīcapurisānaṃ āmantaṇe, *je* iti issarehi ekavacanavasena[b] dāsīnaṃ āmantaṇe, [C^e $785^{30}$] *bho* iti ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena[a] purisānaṃ itthīnañ ca āmantaṇe: *bho purisa*; [1]"bho dhuttā; [1]bho yakkhā; [1]ummujja bho puthusile pariplava bho puthusile; [1]gacchatha bho gharaṇiyo" ti. Sabbān' etāni vibhattiyuttān' eva. — Ettha pana idaṃ vadāma: [2]"ehi samma nivattassu; [2]mā sammā evaṃ[c] avacuttha; [3]punar āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisa; [4]sace mārisā devānaṃ saṅgāmagatānaṃ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā" ti ca ettha *samma sammā mārisa mārisā* ti paṭhamāvibhattiyuttānaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanantānaṃ āmantaṇa-padānaṃ diṭṭhattā dutiyā-tatiyādivibhattiyuttabhāvena tesaṃ padānaṃ adiṭṭhattā ca tāni padāni nipātapadesu saṅgahaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbāni. [C^e $786^{1}$]

Avibhattiyuttaṃ bahuvidhaṃ bahusu atthesu vattati:

*app eva, app eva nāma, nu kho* icc ete saṃsayatthe: [5]"app eva maṃ Bhagavā †aṭṭhikaṃ[d] ovadeyya; [6]app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno aññam ārādheyya; [7]ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi kathaṃ nu kho 'smi";

*addhā, aññadatthu, taggha, jātu, kāmaṃ, sasakkaṃ*[e], †*jātucche* icc[f] ete ekaṃsatthe: [8]"addhā āvuso ... Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati; [9]aññadatthu māṇavakānañ ñeva sutvā; [10]taggha Bhagavā[g] bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti; [11]idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ na-y-idaṃ itihītihaṃ; [12]kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ; [C^e $786^{16}$] [13]evarūpan te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ[h] na ca[i] karaṇīyaṃ; [14]na Migājina †jātucche[j] ahaṃ kiñci kudācanaṃ adhammena jine ñātiṃ na cā pi ñātayo mamaṃ";

---

[1] ($678^{3-4}$ *etc.*). [2] ($673^{16-17}$). [3] D II $285^{37}$. [4] S I $218^{34}$—$219^{1}$. [5] Sn $1058^{d}$. [6] ***. [7] M I $8^{13}$. [8] M I $111^{17}$. [9] S IV $118^{21}$. [10] S V $80^{14}$. [11] S I $154^{28}$. [12] S I $224^{27}$. [13] M I $415^{30}$. [14] J VI $59^{11-12}$.

[a] C^e B^e ns °puthuv°. [b] C^e B^e ekavacanaputhuv°. [c] *ita* C^e B^e ns; B^m samm' evaṃ (*vide 673 n.* c). [d] = Sn $1058^{b}$ *cod.* B^m. [e] B^m saṃsakkaṃ. [f] B^m *om.* icc (*leg.* jātuccêcc (ete); *vide* J VI $59^{11}$ E^e = *codd.* C^ks). [g] C^e °va; ($90^{26}$). [h] B^m sakkaṃ. [i] M *om.* ca. [j] *ita* C^e B^em ns; *vide n.* f.

*eva* iti avaṭṭhānatthe[a]: [1]"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi";

*kacci, nu, nanu* icc ete pucchanatthe: [2]"kacci bhikkhave khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ; [3]ko nu kho bhante[b] hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya ti; [4]nanu tvaṃ Phagguṇa kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito";

*kathaṃ* iti upāyapucchanatthe: [5]"kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ kathaṃ tarati aṇṇavaṃ";

*kiṃ su, kiṃ* icc ete vatthupucchanatthe: [6]"kiṃ su chetvā sukhaṃ seti; [7]kiṃ sevamāno labhatīdha paññaṃ";

*evaṃ, itthaṃ, iti* icc ete nidassanatthe: [8]"evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ";

*yāva tāva, yāvatā tāvatā, kittāvatā ettāvatā* icc ete paricchedatthe: [9]"yāv' assa kālo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti[c] devamanussā; [10]yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā; [11]tāvatā tvaṃ bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno; [12]kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti ti . . . ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotī ti"; [C[e] 787[1]]

*evaṃ, sāhu, lahu, opāyikaṃ, paṭirūpaṃ, āma, āmo* icc ete sampaṭicchanatthe: [13]"evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā; [14]sāhū ti vā lahū[d] ti[d] vā[d] opāyikan ti vā paṭirūpan ti vā; [15]ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsi ti — āmâvuso jānāmi; [16]āmo ti so paṭissutvā Māṭharo suvapaṇḍito";

*kiñcāpi* iti anuggahatthe: [17]"kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko; [18]kiñcāpi bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī" ti[e] vā[e]; [18]"kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariyasāvako" ti[e] vā[e]; [19]"kiñcāpi so kamma[f] karoti pāpakan" ti[e] vā[e];

*kiñca*[g] iti anuggahatthe garahatthe ca: [20]"aññe pi devo poseti kiñca[g] devo sakaṃ pajaṃ";

*yathā tathā, yath' eva tath' eva, evaṃ, evam eva, evam evaṃ, evam pi, yathā pi, seyyathā pi, seyyathā pi nāma, viya,*

---

[1] A I 258[24] *cf.* M I 17[8]. [2] *cf.* M III 155[34]. [3] *cf.* M II 74[18]. [4] M I 123[19] [5] Sn 183[ab]. [6] S I 41[19]. [7] J V 148[15]. [8] D I 213[27]. [9] D I 46[16]. [10] A V 59[6] [11] D I 104[13]. [12] A IV 220[16–22]. [13] *cf.* Vin II 194[13, 14]. [14] Vin I 45[35]. [15] ***. [16] J VI 418[18]. [17] Sn[2] *p.* 124[8]. [18] ***. [19] Khp VI 11[8]. [20] J I 135[13].

[a] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (ns: sanniṭṭhānâvadhāraṇesu hū lui; Rūp C[e] 90[5]: avadhāraṇe), *cf.* 900 *n.* c. [b] *cf.* 738[34] (M *om.* bhante). [c] D: dakkhinti. [d] B[m] *om.* [e] C[e]B[e]ns *om.* [f] C[e] kammaṃ. [g] C[e]B[em]ns kiñci (*deest* Rūp C[e] 90[16]).

*iva, yatha-r-iva tatha-r-iva* icc ete paṭibhāgatthe: [1]"nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ; [2]tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi; [3]yath' eva[a] ty āhaṃ vacanaṃ akaraṃ bhaddam atthu te; [4]tath' eva saddho sutavā abhisaṃkhacca bhojanaṃ; [5]evaṃ vijitasaṅgāmaṃ satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ; [6]evam eva[b] tvam pi pamuñcassu saddhaṃ; [7]evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito; [8]evam pi yo vedagū bhāvitatto; [9]yathā pi selā[c] vipulā[c] nabham āhacca pabbatā[c]; [10]seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahārukkho; [11]seyyathā pi nāma mahatī naṅgalīsā[d]; [12]hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṃkusaggaho; [13]tūlaṃ bhaṭṭhaṃ va māluto; [14]yatha-r-iva bhotā Gotamena; [15]tathar iva Bhagavā ti";

*aho, nāma* icc ete garahatthe: [16]"aho vata re asmākaṃ[e] paṇḍitaka[f] aho vata re asmākaṃ[e] bahussutaka[f] aho vata re asmākaṃ[e] tevijjaka[f]; [17]atthi nāma tumhe Ānanda there bhikkhū viheṭhiyamāne[g] ajjhupekkhissatha; [18]atthi nāma tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākaṃ";

*aho, nāma, sādhu* icc ete pasaṃsanatthe: [19]"aho buddho aho dhammo aho saṃgho, aho dhammassa svākhyātatā aho saṃghassa suppaṭipannatā; [20]aho no vatthusampadā[h]; [21]aho dānaṃ paramaṃ[i] dānaṃ Kassape suppatiṭṭhitaṃ; [Ce 788[1]] [22]yatra hi nāma sāvako pi evaṃ mahiddhiko bhavissati evaṃ mahānubhāvo; [23]sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Ānando ca[j] sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya";

*sādhu* iti yācana-sampaṭicchanesu: [24]"sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ājāneyyan ti; [25]sādhū ti vatvāna pahūtakāmo[k] pakkāmi yakkho Vidhurena saddhiṃ";

---

[1] Dhp 315[ab]. [2] Khp VI 8[c]. [3] J VI *18*[26]. [4] S I 100[19]. [5] S I 192[8]. [6] Sn 1146[c]. [7] Vin III 6[9]. [8] Sn 322[a]. [9] S I 102[10]. [10] S II 88[5]. [11] S I 104[9]. [12] Dhp 326[d]. [13] S I 127[19]. [14] D I 90[11]. [16] D II 224[22] (*cf. supra* 618[12]). [16] D I 107[18] [17] *cf.* A III 194[22]. [18] *cf.* M II 62[24]. [19] *** *cf.* Ap 171[9]. [20] Ap *171*[6]. [21] Ud 30[9] [⏑ – – – ⏑ ⏑ ⏑ – – | – ⏑ – – ⏑ – ⏑ – ||]. [22] *cf.* S II 255[22]. [23] *cf.* S II 53[19]. [24] ***. [25] J VI 289[3–8].

[a] J: yad eva. [b] (ɔ: emeva). [c] Bm °o. [d] Bm naṅgalasīsā. [e] Ce amhākaṃ (= D). [f] Bm °kā. [g] A: vihes°; Bm vihog° (ɔ: vihes°?). [h] ns: vatthusampadā | ratanā suṃ[2] pa[3] prañ[1] caṃ khrañ[3] sañ || aho |eñ[2] || satthusampadā hu Apadān rhi eñ[1] || (*cf. et* Nett 50[31]). [i] Be parama-. [j] Be va. [k] Bm bahutta°.

*aho* iti patthanatthe: [1]"aho vata maṃ araññe vasamānaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyun ti";

*iṃgha, handa* icc ete codanatthe: [2]"iṃgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāniyam āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmī ti; [3]handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vayadhammā saṃkhārā appamādena sampādethā ti";

*evam etaṃ* iti anumodanatthe: [4]"evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā";

*kira* iti anussavatthe arucisūcanatthe ca, tattha anussavatthe: [5]"assosi kho Citto gahapati: Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto[a] [6]Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto ti"; arucisūcanatthe: [7]"khaṇavatthuparittattā āpāthaṃ na vajanti ye te dhammārammaṇā nāma[b] yesaṃ rūpādayo kira";

*nūna* iti anumānânussaraṇa-parivitakkanatthe: [8]"na hi nūna so dhammavinayo orako[c] na sā orakā pabbajjā" ti evaṃ anumānatthe; [9]"sā[d] nūna sā kapaṇiyā andhā apariṇāyikā" ti evaṃ anussaraṇatthe, [10]"yaṃ nūnâhaṃ anupakhajja jīvitā voropeyyan" ti evaṃ parivitakkanatthe;

*kasmā* iti kāraṇapucchanatthe: [11]"kasmā bhavaṃ vijanam arañña nissito tapo idha krubbati[e] brahmapattiyā";

*yasmā tasmā, tathā hi, tena* icc ete kāraṇ(āv)acchedanatthe[f]: [12]"yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati; [13]tathā hi pana me[g] ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya . . . saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena; [14]suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisin ti"; [Ce 789[1]]

*dhir atthu* iti garahatthe: [15]"dhir atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallaṃ; [16]dhir atthu taṃ visaṃ vantaṃ", — matantare *dhī* iti garahatthe: [17]"dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ";

*hā* iti visāde tadākāranidassane ca: [18]"hā Maṭṭakuṇḍalī hā

[1] ***. [2] D II 128[22] (*cf.* PED *s. v.* taggha; tad īm × [*]tad gha > tad iṃgha, *unde* iṃgha *cf. et* gha + īm). [3] D II 156[1]. [4] S I 97[31]. [5] S IV 298[3–4]. [6] (ns: akkhi kui acchī | takkhaka kui tacchaka hū eñ[1] sui[1] makkhika kui macchika hū sañ). [7] Abhidh-av v. 301[c-d]. [8] Vin I 19[4]. [9] J IV 93[4]. [10] S III 113[3]. [11] S I 181[9–10] (*supra* 510[15] 835[6]). [12] S III 66[33]. [13] D II 96[17]. [14] M I 519[31]. [15] J I 155[10]. [16] J I 311[7]. [17] Dhp 389[c] (*supra* 716[11]). [18] Vva 323[28].

[a] Ce Nātha°. [b] Abhidh-av: honti. [c] (Bm onato); Vin: so orako dhamm°. [d] Bm yā. [e] CeBemns °asi. [f] Rūp: kāraṇāvacch°; CeBemns kāraṇacch°. [g] Vin: mayā.

Maṭṭakuṇḍali"[a] evaṃ visāde, [1]"hā canda hā canda" evaṃ visādākāranidassane;

*tuṇhī* iti abhāsane: [2]"tuṇhībhūto udikkheyya"[b];

*sacchi* iti paccakkhe: *arahattaphalaṃ*[c] *sacchākāsi*[c], *arahattaphalaṃ sacchiakāsi*;

*duṭṭhu, ku-* icc ete kucchitatthe: [3]*duṭṭhullaṃ*, [4]*kuputto*;

*yathā* iti ativiyā ti atthe yoggatā-vicchā-paṭipāṭi-padatthānativatti-nidassanesu ca: [5]"yathā ayaṃ Nimi rājā paṇḍito kusalatthiko" evaṃ [6]ativiyā ti atthe, tathā hi y a t h ā a y a n ti ayaṃ Nimirājā yathā-paṇḍito ativiya-paṇḍito ti attho; [7]"yathānurūpaṃ upasaṃharati" evaṃ yoggatāyaṃ; [8]*ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ vicchāyaṃ; [9]*vuḍḍhānaṃ paṭipāṭi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ paṭipāṭiyaṃ; [9]*yathākkamaṃ* evaṃ padatthānativattiyaṃ; [10]"ko gassa · yathā kulūpako" evaṃ nidassane;

*sādhu, suṭṭhu* icc ete sampaṭicchanānumodanatthesu: [11]"sādhu suṭṭhu bhante saṃvarissāmi" evaṃ sampaṭicchanatthe; *sādhu te kataṃ, suṭṭhu tayā kataṃ* evaṃ anumodanatthe;

*saha, saddhiṃ, amā* icc ete samakiriyāyaṃ: [12]"Vedeho sah' amaccehi ummaggena[d] gamissati", *mayā saddhiṃ gamissati*, *amāvāsī divaso* · *amāvāsikā ratti*, [13]"sabbakiccesu amā vattatī ti amacco";

*saha* iti sampannatthe ca: [14]"saha vatthehi sobhati", idaṃ bimbaṃ vatthehi sampannaṃ sobhati na naggan ti attho, ettha hi *saha*saddo samakiriyāyaṃ na vattati, sampannatthe yeva vattati · [15]"sampanna[ṃ]khettaṃ sakhettan" ti ettha viya;

*vinā, rite, rahitā* icc ete vippayoge: [16]*vinā saddhammā n' atth' añño koci loke nātho vijjati*, [16]*rite saddhammā kuto sukhaṃ*, [17]"rahitā · mātujā";

*aññatra* iti parivajjanatthe: [18]*aññatra buddhuppādā abhisamayo natthi*;

*nānā, puthu* icc ete bahupakāre: [19]"nānāphaladharā dumā; [20]yena annena yāpenti puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā";

[1] Vva $324^{11}$. [2] J VI $294^{28}$. [3] ($790^{16}$). [4] ($753^{14}$). [5] J VI $102^{29}$. [6] Ja VI $102^{34}$. [7] ***. [8] ($749^{16-18}$). [9] ($749^{22}$). [10] Kcv 20 (Senart $17^{22}$). [11] ***. [12] J VI $444^{5}$. [13] pṭ *ad* Sv I $297^{21}$: amā saha bhavanti kiccesū ti amaccā. [14] Th $770^{d}$ = M II $64^{28}$. [15] ***. [16] ($703^{28-29}$). [17] ***. [18] ($703^{24}$). [19] J VI $533^{21}$. [20] ***.

[a] Bemns Maṭṭhaº. [b] = J *cod.* Bd. [c] CeBens *om.* [d] Bm umaṅgena.

*ñāṇaṃ* iti asadisatthe: [1]"vyañjanam eva ñāṇaṃ";

*puthu, visuṃ* icc ete asaṃghāte: [2]"ariyehi puthubhūto jano visuṃbhūto jano"; [Ce 790[1]]

*kate* iti paṭiccatthe: [3]"na mano vā sarīraṃ vā maṃ kate Sakka[a] kassaci kadāci upahaññetha etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare", ettha hi maṃ kate ti maṃ paṭicca [4]mama kāraṇā ti attho;

*manaṃ* iti īsakaṃ apattabhāve: [5]"manaṃ vūḷho ahosi";

*nu* iti *eva*saddatthe pi: [6]"Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te", [7]*nāma*saddatthe pi: [8]"yaṃ nu gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avekkhati";

*puna, puno, punaṃ* icc ete apaṭhame: *puna vadāmi*; [9]"puno pi dhammaṃ deseti[b] khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ; [10]na puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava; [11]nâhaṃ punaṃ na ca punaṃ na cā pi apunappunaṃ hatthibondiṃ pavekkhāmi", ettha ca apunappunan ti *a*kāro nipātamattaṃ;

*punappunaṃ* iti abhiṇhatthe: [12]"dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ";

*ciraṃ, cirassaṃ* icc ete dīghakāle: [13]"ciraṃ tvaṃ anutapessasi; [14]ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti; [15]cirassaṃ vata passāmi brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ";

*ce, yadi* icc ete saṃkāvatthāne[c]: [16]"mañ ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane; [17]yad' imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ";

*dhuvaṃ* iti thir'-ekaṃsatthesu: [18]"nicco dhuvo sassato" evaṃ thiratthe, [19]"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavām' ahaṃ" evaṃ ekaṃsatthe;

*su* iti sīghatthe: [20]"lahuṃ lahuṃ bhuñjati gacchati ti suddo";

*sotthi, suvatthi* icc ete āsiṃsatthe[d]: [21]"sotthi hotu sabbasattānaṃ; [22]etena saccena suvatthi hotu". ‖ Etth' eke vadeyyuṃ: [23]"sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ; [24]sotthinâmhi samuṭṭhito" ti evaṃ *sotthi*saddo aluttavibhattiko hutvā upayoga-karaṇavacanavasena dvipakāro diṭṭho, tassa dvipakāratte diṭṭhe yeva

[1] ***. [2] *cf.* Sv I 59[26-30]. [3] J IV 14[2-3] (*supra* 697[26]). [4] Ja IV 14[6]. [5] Vin I 109[3]. [6] S I 135[18]. [7] Ja II 52[1]. [8] J II 51[25]. [9] ***. [10] Ap 539[21]. [11] J I 503[19-20]. [12] Dhp 153[d]. [13] J I 113[16]. [14] D I 17[22]. [15] S I 1[21]. [16] J VI 12[21]. [17] Bv 2: 73[ab]. [18] D I 18[35]. [19] Bv 2: 110[d]. [20] (*cf.* 374[3-6]; ns: bhuñjanattha nhuik *supubba adadhātu*). [21] *cf.* D I 96[18]. [22] Khp VI 3[c]. [23] S I 54[4]. [24] (257[29]).

[a] (Bm sa). [b] CeBemns desesi. [c] Rūp (Ce 91[2]): saṃkāvaṭṭhāne (*cf. supra* 896[1]). [d] Bemns āsis°.

*suvatthi*saddassa pi dvipakāratā diṭṭhā yeva hoti · taggatikattā tassa; evañ ca sati

[1]"sadisan tīsu liṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu
vacanesu ca sabbesu yaṃ na vyeti, tad avyayan" ti 43

vacanena virujjhanato imesu nipātapadesu saṅgaho na kātabbo ti. | Saccaṃ, evaṃ sante pi etesaṃ sesā vibhattiyo paṭicca vayo n' atthi ti avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgaho yeva kātabbo; esa nayo aññatrā pi īdisesu ca[a] sabbesu[a] ṭhānesu; [Ce 791[1]]

*yadi* iti katthaci *vā*saddatthe: [2]"yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ" icc ādi, ettha hi y a d i  k h a t t i y a p a r i s a n ti ādīnaṃ 'khattiyaparisaṃ vā' ti ādinā attho gahetabbo. Ettha ca *yadi*saddassa *vā*saddatthatā kathaṃ viññāyatī ti ce: yasmā katthaci pāḷipadese *yadi*saddena saddhiṃ *vā*saddo samodhānaṃ gacchati · [3]"yathā imassa vacanaṃ saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā" ti ādisu, tasmā viññāyati; sāsanasmiṃ hi keci samānatthā saddā ekato samodhānaṃ gacchanti, yathā [4]"hatthī ca kuñjaro nāgo" ti ca [5]"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjatī" ti ca [6]"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā" ti ca, evaṃ etāya sāsanayutticintāya *yadi*saddassa *vā*saddatthatā viññāyati; atha vā kiṃ yutticintāya, nanu Vatthasuttasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ[b] aṭṭhakathācariyehi [7]"yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāyā" ti ādīnaṃ [8]"nīlakatthāya vā" ti ādinā attho saṃvaṇṇito, tadanusārena [9]"yadi khattiyaparisan" ti ādīnam pi *yadi*saddassa *vā*saddatthatā viññāyati yevā ti niṭṭham etthâvagantabbaṃ;

*yadi* ti katthaci *yadā*saddassa atthe pi: [10]"yadi passanti pavane dārakā phaline[c] dume";

*kismiṃ viya* iti lajjanākāranidassane: [11]"kismiṃ viya rittahatthaṃ gantuṃ", ettha ca k i s m i ṃ  v i y ā ti [12]lajjanākāro viya, [13]kileso viya hotī ti attho;

*tu* iti ekaṃsatthe: [14]"seyyo amitto matiyā upeto na tv eva mitto mativippahīno";

---

[1] *vide* Kāś I 1: 37 (*cf.* 746[13–14]). [2] D III 236[6]. [3] J VI 455[23]. [4] (323[31]—324[1]). [5] (682[19]). [6] Vin III 1[6]. [7] M I 36[18]. [8] Ps I 166[22]. [9] (901[19]). [10] J VI 513[22]. [11] Vin IV 79[6]. [12] Sp *ad loc.*: lajjanakaṃ viya. [13] Sp *ad* Vin III 135[17] *et* III 211[9]. [14] J I 247[26–27].

[a] CeBe *om.* [b] *ita* CeBemns. [c] (*vide* 188[25, 28]) Ce phalike; J: phalite.

*yañ ce* iti [1]paṭisedhatthe: [2]"seyyo amitto medhāvī yañ ce bālo 'nukampako[a]; [3]yañ ce puttā anassavā; [4]yañ ce jīve tayā vinā";

*-dhā* iti vibhāgatthe: [5]*ekadhā, dvidhā, tidhā*;

*-kkhattum* iti vāratthe: *ekakkhattuṃ, dvikkhattuṃ, tikkhattuṃ*;

*ve, handa* icc ete vavassaggatthe[b]: [6]"dadanti ve yathāsaddhaṃ yattha[c]-pasādanaṃ jano; [7]handa dāni apāyāmi";

*kin tu* iti appamattavisesapucchāyaṃ: '[8]"kin tu 'vipākānī' ti nānākaraṇaṃ";

*nanu ca* iti accantavirodhe: [9]"nanu ca bho saddakkamānurūpena atthena bhavitabbaṃ";

*pana* iti visesajotanatthe vacanālaṃkāre ca: [10]"aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ"; *ṭīkāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ* evaṃ visesajotanatthe; [Cᵉ 792$^{1}$] [11]"kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ" evaṃ vacanālaṃkāre;

*iti hi* ti 'evam eva' ti nicchayakaraṇatthe: [12]"sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ ātāpī nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti iti h' idaṃ vuttan" ti;

*hi, tathā hi* icc ete daḷhīkaraṇatthe: [13]"vuttaṃ hi; [14]tathā hi vuttaṃ";

*eva* iti sappaṭiyogitādijotanatthe, tathā hi

ayogaṃ, yogam aññena, accantayogam[d] eva ca
vyavacchindati vatthussa *eva*saddo, sa kīdiso: 44
visesanena sahito, visenaniyakena ca,
kiriyāya ca; kamen' assa payogāni pavuccare: 45
*akko tamonudo eva, buddho eva tamonudo,*
*nīlaṃ sarojam atth' eva* ñeyyam etaṃ padattayaṃ. 46

Ito paraṃ suviditattā payogāni na vakkhāma:

*kathañci* iti kicchatthe; *īsakaṃ* iti appake; *saṇikaṃ* iti mandatthe; *khippam, araṃ lahuṃ, āsuṃ, tuṇṇaṃ, aciraṃ,* [15]*tuvaṭaṃ* icc ete sīghatthe[e]; *musā, micchā, alikaṃ* icc ete asacce;

*api ca kho* ti ca *api tu khalū* ti ca *yathā nāmā* ti ca

[1] (97 n. 12). [2] J I 249$^{3}$. [3] S I 176$^{18}$. [4] J VI 495$^{27,29}$. [5] (894$^{1}$). [6] Dhp 249$^{ab}$. [7] J VI 183$^{16}$. [8] ***. [9] Mmd Cᵉ 266$^{17}$. [10] (893$^{1}$). [11] Vm 1$^{7}$. [12] Vm 1$^{2-7}$. [13] It 1$^{4}$ (Ita Sᵉ 4$^{12}$); Ja I 28$^{14}$. [14] ***. [15] (tuvaṭaṃ : t(u)varati = vivaṭaṃ: vivarati *etc.*).

[a] CᵉBᶜ bālānukampako (= J). [b] (Bᵐ vavassagge?). [c] *ita* CᵉBᵉᵐns; Dhp: yathā-. [d] *ita* Bᵉᵐns; Cᵉ accantāyogam (*metr.*). [e] Bᵐ siṃgh°.

*yathā hi* ti ca *tathā hi* ti ca nipātasamudāyo; *yathā cā* ti paṭibhāgatthe samuccayo;

[1]*tūna-tvāna-tvā*paccayantā ussukkanatthe, [2]ussukkanattho nāma ussāho attho, yo hi attho eken' eva padena aparisamatto padantaratthaṃ apekkhati, so ussukkanattho, yathā "disvā" ti vutte 'evam āhā' ti vā 'evam akāsī' ti vā sambandho hoti: *passitūna passitvāna passitvā, suṇitūna suṇitvāna suṇitvā, samphussa samphusitvā, labhitvā labhitvāna · laddhā laddhāna, vijjhitvā vijjhitvāna · viddhā viddhāna, bujjhitvā bujjhitvāna · buddhā buddhāna, disvā disvāna · diṭṭhā diṭṭhāna, dassetvā sāvetvā, phusāpetvā labhāpetvā vijjhāpetvā, bodhetvā, dattūna datvā datvāna · dāpetvā, upādāya viññāya · viceyya vineyya · nihacca samecca, ārabbha āgamma āgacca*[a] *āpuccha*[b], *katvā karitvā · kacca adhikicca*[c], *khāditūna khāditvāna khāditvā · khādiya khādiyāna, parivisiya*[d] *parivisiyāna, anubhaviya anubhaviyāna, abhivanditūna abhivanditvāna*[e] *· abhivandiya abhivandiyāna* aññe pi yojetabbā.

Tatra samuccaya-vikappa-paṭisedhanatthesu *ca vā na no a- mā · alaṃ halaṃ* icc etesu aṭṭhasu nipātesu *a- mā* icc ete padādimhi yeva nipatanti na padamajjhe na padāvasāne: [3]"adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ; [4]mā akatthā" ti ādisu; [Ce 793[1]] *ca vā* icc ete padāvasāne ca dvinnaṃ samānādhikaraṇapadānaṃ majjhe ca nipatanti na padādimhi, taṃ yathā: *samaṇo*[f] *ca brāhmaṇo ca, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, eso ca samaṇo sādhurūpo eso ca brāhmaṇo sādhurūpo, eso vā samaṇo saṅgahetabbo eso vā brāhmaṇo saṅgahetabbo* ti. ‖ Nanu ca bho [5]"vā paro asarūpā; [6]vāṇ upacce" ti ādisu *vā*saddo padādimhi dissatī ti. | Saccaṃ, īdiso pana saddaracanāviseso akkharasamaye veyyākaraṇānaṃ mataṃ gahetvā paṭṭhapito, ekantato Māgadhabhāsāsu c' eva sakkaṭabhāsāsu ca edisī saddagati n' atthi, tasmā amhākaṃ mate Māgadhabhāsānurūpena [7]"paro vā asarūpā" ti lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapitan ti. ‖ Tathā pi vadeyya: nanu ca bho *vā*saddo padādimhi pi dissati, *vānaro* ti ettha hi narena sadiso ti vā-naro ti. | Taṃ na, sadisatthavā-

---

[1] § 1130. [2] (*cf. et* 730[11]). [3] Sn 1122[c]. [4] *cf.* Ud 51[11]. [5] Kc 13.
[6] Kc 346. [7] § 31.

[a] Bemns āgaccha. [b] Bm āpucchā. [c] Bemns adhikacca. [d] Bm *om.*
[e] Bm abhivanditvā ‖ na ‖ (ɔ: abhivanditvā abhivanditvāna?). [f] Bm samaṇā.

cako hi *vā*saddo padante yeva tiṭṭhati: [1]"madhu vā maññati bālo" ti, *vānaro* ti idaṃ tu *nimmakkhikan* ti padaṃ viya avyayatthapubbaṅgamaṃ avyayībhāvasamāsapadam pi na hoti, iti tasmā asappatham[a] anotaritvā 'vānaṃ vuccati [2]gamanaṃ, taṃ etassa atthī ti vānaro' · [3]yathā kuñjā hanū ass' atthī ti kuñjaro' ti attho gahetabbo. Iti yathārahaṃ padānam ādimhi majjhāvasānesu ca nipatanti ti nipātā *ca-vā*dayo *atha-khalu-vatā*dayo ca; *katvā-vatvā*dayo pana avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgahaṃ gatattā nipātā[b];

*na no* icc ete padādimhi c' eva padāvasāne[c] ca nipatanti na padamajjhe, taṃ[d] yathā: [4]"na ve anatthakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; [5]no h' etaṃ bhante; [6]pamatto puriso puññakammaṃ karoti na; [7]evam pi me no" icc ādi; *alaṃ halaṃ* icc ete padādimhi c' eva avasāne ca nipatanti na padamajjhe[d]; [8]"alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ", *puññāni kātuṃ alan* ti vā; [9]"halan dāni pakāsituṃ", *pakāsituṃ halan* ti vā.

Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe aṭṭhakathānurūpena *pi*saddo pi nipātesu icchitabbo, *api*saddo pi ca nipātapakkhiko kātabbo yattha kiriyāvācakapadato pubbo na hoti, taṃ yathā: [10]"api dibbesu kāmesu ratiṃ so nâdhigacchati"; *rājā pi devo pi*; [11]"iti pi so Bhagavā" ti; tesu *pi*saddo padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati *api*saddo pana padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati: [12]"tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi caṃkamati pi nipajjati[b] pi[b] antarā[b] pi[b] dhāyati". Padapūraṇesu pi *atha-khalu-vata-vathā*dīnaṃ nipātānaṃ yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbaṃ. [Ce 794[1]]

Idāni yathārahaṃ tesaṃ nipātānaṃ atthuddhāraṃ kathayāma:

Tattha [13]*evaṃ*saddo upamūpadesa-sampahaṃsana-garahā[e]-vacanasampaṭiggahākāra-nidassanâvadhāraṇādianekatthappabhedo, tathā h' esa [14]"evaṃ[f] jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun" ti evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato, [15]"evaṃ te abhikkami-

[1] Dhp 69[a]. [2] (√830 1172). [3] (793[12]). [4] J I 251[1]. [5] D I 60[35]. [6] ***. [7] D I 58[36]. [8] Vva 191[19] + Vv 486[d]. [9] (889[9]). [10] Dhp 187[ab]. [11] Vin III 1[19]. [12] *cf.* Vin IV 54[23–24] (*supra* 481[31]). [13] Sv I 26[11]—27[10], Ps I 3[5], Spk I 4[9], Mp I 4[7], Pj I 100[1], Uda 6[9]. [14] Dhp 53[cd]. [15] M I 460[9].

[a] Bm asappatam; Ce appatham; Bens uppatham. [b] Bm *om.* [c] Bm c' evāvasāne (904[14]). [d] Bm *om.* taṃ . . . padamajjhe (904[11–14]). [e] *ita* Bm; CeBe garaha- (*leg.* garahana-). [f] Bm *ad.* iti.

tabbaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitabban"[a] ti ādisu upadese, [1]"evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatā" ti ādisu sampahaṃsane, [2]"evam eva[b] panāyaṃ vasalī yasmiṃ vā tasmiṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati" ti ādisu garahane, [3]"evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti ādisu vacanasampaṭiggahe, [4]"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi" ti ādisu ākāre, [5]"ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī ti, evañ ca vadehi: sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā" ti evamādisu nidassane, [6]"taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti — akusalā bhante — sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti — sāvajjā bhante — viññugarahitā vā viññupasatthā vā ti — viññugarahitā bhante — samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vo[c] ettha hotī ti — samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotī" ti ādisu avadhāraṇe, icc evaṃ

upamāyaṃ upadese ākāre sampahaṃsane
vacanasampaṭiggāhe garahāyaṃ nidassane
atho 'vadhāraṇādimhi *evaṃ*saddo pavattati. 47

Tatra [7]*antara*saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vattati: [8]"tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatā"[d] ti ca [9]"janā saṃgamma mantenti mañ ca tañ ca kiṃ antaran" ti ca ādisu kāraṇe *antara*saddo, [10]"addasa . . . maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantī" ti ādisu khaṇe, [11]"yass' antarato na santi kopā" ti ādisu citte, [12]"antarā vosānam āpādī" ti ādisu vemajjhe, [13]"api cāyaṃ . . . Tapodā dvinnaṃ mahānirayānaṃ antarikāya gacchatī"[e] ti ādisu vivare, aññasmiṃ pana ṭhāne vemajjhe ti attho adhippeto, icc evaṃ [Ce 795[1]]

---

[1] A I $192^{33}$. [2] S I $160^{14}$. [3] M I $1^{9}$. [4] Vin IV $138^{28}$ *etc.* [5] D I $204^{8-19}$. [6] A I $190^{6-12}$. [7] Sv I $34^{24}$—$35^{2}$ Uda $109^{25}$; Pj II $20^{9}$. [8] (*$703^{25}$*). [9] S I $201^{24}$ (Spk I $295^{9}$). [10] M I $448^{33}$. [11] Sn $6^{a}$. [12] It $85^{12}$. [13] Vin III $108^{22}$.

[a] Bm abhikkamitabbaṃ. [b] Bm evaṃ evaṃ. [c] *ita* CeBemns (= pṭ *ad* Sv I $27^{17}$); Sv Ee *etc.*: vā. [d] *ita* CeBens; Bm tathāga. [e] Vin: āgacchati.

kāraṇe c' eva citte ca khaṇasmiṃ vivare pi ca
vemajjhādisu atthesu *antarā* ti ravo gato. 48

Tatra [1]*ajjhatta*saddo gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhattajjhatte visayajjhatte ti catusu atthesu dissati: [2]"ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ; [3]ajjhattarato samāhito" ti ādisu ayaṃ gocarajjhatte dissati; [4]"ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ; [5]ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī" ti ādisu niyakajjhatte, [6]"cha ajjhattikāni āyatanānī" ti ādisu ajjhattajjhatte, [7]"ayaṃ kho pan' Ānanda vihāro tathāgatena abhisambuddho yad idaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti ādisu visayajjhatte, issariyaṭṭhāne ti attho, phalasamāpatti hi[a] buddhānaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Icc evaṃ nipātapadavibhatti samattā.

Icche naro supaṭutaṃ pariyattidhamme,
Vācogadhe Catupade vipulatthasāre
yogaṃ kareyya satataṃ bahudhā vibhatte,
yogaṃ karaṃ supaṭutaṃ sa naro 'dhigacche. 49

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe vācogadhapadavibhatti nāma sattavīsatimo[b] paricchedo.

## XXVIII.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi pāḷinayādisaṅgahaṃ
paññāvepullakaraṇaṃ pītipāmujjavaḍḍhanaṃ[c]. 1

Tattha pāḷinayo aṭṭhakathānayo ṭīkānayo pakaraṇantaranayo ti cattāro nayā adhippetā. Tatra pāḷinayo ti tepiṭake buddhavacane pāḷigati, aṭṭhakathānayo ti aṭṭhakathāsu āgatā saddagati, ṭīkānayo ti ṭīkāsu āgatā saddagati, pakaraṇantaranayo ti aññesu pakaraṇesu[d] āgatā saddagati. Tatra pāḷigatiyaṃ vyañjanachakka-atthachakke padhāne katvā aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkādisu pavatta-

[1] As 46⁴⁻¹⁵. [2] M III 112¹⁴. [3] D II 107⁵. [4] D I 74¹⁴. [5] M I 60²⁸. [6] Khp IV (6). [7] M III 111⁸.

[a] Bᵐ *ad.* ti. [b] Bᵐ chabbīsatimo. [c] Bᶜ °pāmojja°. [d] Bᵐ *om.*

saddagativinicchayena saha yathārahaṃ gahetvā pāḷinayādisaṅgahaṃ dassessāma.

Tatra [1]akkharaṃ padaṃ vyañjanaṃ · ākāro nirutti niddeso ti cha vyañjanapadāni, [2]saṃkāsanā pakāsanā · vivaraṇaṃ vibhajanaṃ · uttānīkaraṇaṃ paññatti ti cha atthapadāni, etāni yeva vyañjanachakkaṃ atthachakkan ti pi[a] vuccanti[a]. [C$^{e}$ 796$^{1}$]

Tatra vyañjanapadesu akkharaṃ nāma [3]"rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamāno run[b] ti opāteti" ti vacanato atthajotakapadantogadham ekekakkharam[c] iha akkharan ti gahetabbaṃ, atha vā [4]"yo pubbe" ti ettha *yo*kāro viya atthajotakam ekakkharam atra akkharan ti gahetabbaṃ; [5]"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti vattukāmena vuttaṃ [6]ādiakkharam iva aparisamatte ca pade vaṇṇam akkharam iti gahetabbam. [7]"Vītataṇho anādāno niruttipadakovido akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ettha vuttanayena [8]vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍaṃ padaṃ nāma · [9]"sīle patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sīle* ti padaṃ viya. Atthasambaddho[d] padesapariyosāno padasamūho vyañjanaṃ nāma · [10]"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya. Vyañjanavibhāgo vibhāgappakāro ākāro nāma · [10]"katame cattāro: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī" ti ādi[e] viya. Ākāravibhāvitassa nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma · [11]"phusatī ti phasso; [12]vedayatī ti vedanā" ti ādi viya. Nibbacanatthassa vitthāro nissesato deso niddeso nāma · [13]"sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, [14]sukhayatī ti sukhā, dukkhayatī ti dukkhā, n' eva dukkhayati na sukhayatī ti adukkhamasukhā vedanā" ti ādi viya. Imāni cha vyañjanapadāni.

Atthapadesu [15]saṃkhepena kāsanā saṃkāsanā, tattha kāsanā ti dīpanā, saṃkhepena atthadīpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · [16]"upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu[f] baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato" ti ādi viya. Paṭhamam eva kāsanā pakāsanā, yattako attho pacchā kathetabbo, taṃ sabbaṃ paṭhamavacanen' eva dīpetī ti vuttaṃ hoti · [17]"sabbaṃ bhikkhave ādittan" ti ādi

[1] Nett $9^{8}$. [2] Nett $9^{34}$. [3] Vin IV $15^{4}$. [4] J I $319^{1}$. [5] Pv $794^{a}$. [6] Pva $280^{19}$. [7] Dhp $352^{a\text{-}d}$. [8] ($610^{7}$, *vide etiam* $911^{4}$). [9] S I $13^{29}$. [10] Paṭis II $232^{5}$. [11] Vm $463^{19}$. [12] *vide* Vm $460^{33}$ *etc.* [13] *vide* Dhs *p.* $1^{4}$. [14] *cf.* As $41^{24\text{-}28}$. [15] *cf.* Netta C$^{e}$ $28^{9}$. [16] S III $73^{30}$. [17] S IV $19^{35}$ = Vin I $34^{16}$.

[a] B$^{m}$ *om.* [b] B$^{e}$ns rū (*cf.* $910^{19}$). [c] C$^{e}$B$^{e}$ ekakkharam (< $907^{10}$); *vide* $910^{26}$. [d] C$^{e}$B$^{emns}$ *hic et* $911^{8}$ (°)bandho. [e] C$^{e}$B$^{e}$ ādisu. [f] C$^{e}$B$^{e}$ bhikkhave.

viya. Saṃkāsanapakāsanavasena[a] dīpitatthassa vitthāraṃ punavacanavasena vivaritvā pākaṭakaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ nāma[b] · [1]"kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ ādittaṃ: cakkhu bhikkhave ādittaṃ rūpā ādittā"[c] ti ādi viya. [Ce 797[1]] Vivaritabbam eva anekabhāvato buddhisammukhākaraṇaṃ[d] vibhajanaṃ nāma · [2]"katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ: cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca[e] mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan" ti ādi viya [1]"kena ādittaṃ: rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan" ti ādi viya. Vibhajitatthassa vitthāraṇavasena [3]upamāyôparopariyajananavasena ca sampaṭipādanaṃ uttānīkaraṇaṃ nāma · [4]"tattha katame cattāro mahābhūtā: pathavīdhātu āpodhātu" ti ādi viya, [5]"seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārinī dūraṅgamā sīghasotā, tassā ubhosu tīresu[f] kāsā ce pi jātā assu, te naṃ ajjholambeyyuṃ, kusā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyuṃ, babbajā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyuṃ, bīraṇā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyuṃ, rukkhā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyuṃ, tassā so[g] puriso[g] sotena vuyhamāno kāse ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyuṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya, kuse ce pi gaṇheyya, babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya, bīraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya, rukkhe[g] ce[g] pi[g] gaṇheyya[g], te palujjeyyuṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ rūpaṃ palujjati so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati, vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṃkhāre, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ palujjati so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati" ti ādi viya. Pakārena ñatti paññatti, anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ [6]tuṭṭhisañjananavasena

[1] S IV 19[25–28] = Vin I 34[18–22]. [2] S III 59[19]. [3] ns: upamāya | phraṅ³ || uparopariyajananavasena | achaṅ' chaṅ' phrac ce khraṅ' nhaṅ' cap sa phraṅ' ||. [4] ***. [5] S III 137[17]—138[13]. [6] (351[12–20]).

[a] Bm saṃkāsanavasena. [b] CeBm *add*, rūpaṃ kho . . . ādi viya (907[28]—908[1]). [c] Ce rūpaṃ ādittaṃ. [d] Ce °sammukhīk°. [e] Ce *om* ca. [f] CeBe ubhayato tīre. [g] Bm *om*.

buddhinisitakaraṇena ca atthaviññāpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · [1]"yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ[a] ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ[b] seyyathīdaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjaṃ[c] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ[b], ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu, yā c' eva kho ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā, pathavīdhātu-r-ev' esā[d] n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ [Cᵉ 798[1]] sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti" ti ādi viya [2]"tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ atītaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ atthagataṃ abbhatthagataṃ[e] uppajjitvā vigataṃ atītaṃ atītaṃsena saṅgahītaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ atītaṃ; tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ[f] anāgataṃ[f]: yaṃ[f] rūpaṃ ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ asañjātaṃ anibbattaṃ anabhinibbattaṃ apātubhūtaṃ anuppannaṃ asamuppannaṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ asamuṭṭhitaṃ, anāgataṃ anāgataṃsena saṅgahītaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ anāgataṃ; tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ uppannaṃ samuppannaṃ uṭṭhitaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, paccuppannaṃ paccuppannaṃsena saṅgahītaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paccuppannan" ti ādi viya ca. Imāni cha atthapadāni.

Tattha Bhagavā [3]akkharehi saṃkāsayati, padehi pakāsayati, vyañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkaroti, niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi saṃkāsayitvā padehi pakāsayati, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkatvā niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi atthadvāram ugghāṭetvā padehi pakāsento vinayati ugghaṭitaññuṃ, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajanto vinayati vipañ-

[1] M I 421[27]—422[3]. [2] Vibh 1[14]—2[3]. [3] *vide* Nett 9[11] *sqq.*

[a] M *om.* [b] Bᵐ upādiṇṇaṃ. [c] Cᵉ °miñja (= M). [d] (Bᵉ °dhātu yev' esā). [e] Bᵉ atthaṅgataṃ abbhatthaṅgataṃ. [f] Bᵐ *om.*

citaññuṃ, niruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyaṃ, tattha tattha anurūpaṃ sallakkhetvā tesaṃ veneyyabandhavānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimuttivasena taṃ taṃ desanaṃ vaḍḍhetī ti adhippāyo. — Atthato pan' ettha katamaṃ vyañjanachakkaṃ katamaṃ atthachakkan ti: buddhassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ desayato yo atthāvagamahetubhūto [1]saviññattikasaddo, taṃ vyañjanachakkaṃ, yo tena abhisametabbo lakkhaṇarasādisahito dhammo, taṃ atthachakkan ti veditabbaṃ, icc evaṃ

akkharañ ca padañ c' eva vyañjanañ ca tathāparo
ākāro ca nirutti ca niddeso cā t' ime cha tu
āhu vyañjanachakkan ti vyañjanatthavidū vidū, 2
saṃkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇañ ca tato paraṃ
vibhajanañ ca uttānīkaraṇañ ca tato parā
paññatti cā ti cha-y-ime atthachakkan ti abravuṃ; 3
tatra vyañjanachakkan tu vyañjanapadam īritaṃ,
atthachakkaṃ atthapadaṃ evam pi upalakkhaye. [C[e] 799[1]] 4

Idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthānaṃ: vyañjanachakke **akkharan** nāma: [2]"rūpaṃ aniccan" ti ādisu atthajotakapadantogadho *ru* icc ādi ekeko yeva vaṇṇo c' eva [3]"yo pubbe karaṇīyāni; [4]so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti ādisu atthajotako *yo*kāra-*so*kārādiko eko vaṇṇo ca, [5]"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti ādinā ekekaṃ gāthaṃ[a] vattukāmehi vutto *sa* icc ādi vaṇṇo ca akkharan ti gahetabbo; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana akkharasaññāvisaye [6]*a*kārādayo *ka*kārādayo[b] ca vaṇṇā akkharan ti gahetabbā; lokiyamahājanena [kattabbo[c] lokiyamahājanena] katasaññāvisaye [7]"Mahāsammato t' eva[d] paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattan" ti ādisu padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo akkharan ti gahetabbo, Jātakaṭṭhakathāyam pi [8]"kiṃ tattha catumaṭṭassā" ti imassa pāḷipadesassa [9]"vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇaṃ akkharattho asobhaṇo" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo yeva vyañjanan ti ca akkharan ti ca[e] nāmena

[1] = viññap nhaṅ[1] ta kva so vacībhedasaddā to[2] taṅ[3], ns. [2] (907[7]). [3] (907[10]). [4] S I 13[21]. [5] (907[11]). [6] Kc 2. [7] (255[11]). [8] J II 107[22]. [9] *cf.* Ja II 108[1–2] (*supra* 809[23]).

[a] B[m] taṃ (*om.* gā-). [b] B[m] *om.* [c] C[e]B[e] °bbe; ns *om.* kattabbo lokiyamahājanena. [d] B[e] tv eva. [e] B[e] *om.*

vutto ti gahetabbaṃ. Tathā vyañjanachakke padaṃ nāma [1]"sīle patiṭṭhāya" ti ettha *sīle* ti padaṃ viya vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍan ti gahetabbaṃ; neruttikānaṃ mate pana vibhattiyanto pi[a] avibhattiyanto pi atthajotako akkharasamūho tathāvidhaṃ ekam akkharañ ca upasaggā ca nipātā ca padaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbaṃ. Tathā vyañjanachakke vyañjanaṃ nāma [2]"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya atthasambaddho[b] [3]padesapariyosāno padasamūho ti gahetabbaṃ; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana vyañjanasaññāvisaye *a*kārādisuddhassaravajjito sararahito *ka*kārādiko ekeko vaṇṇo vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbo; tathā pāvacanikānaṃ saddhammavidūnaṃ mate [4]"sithilaṃ dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ garukaṃ[c] lahukañ ca niggahītaṃ sambaddha-vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ dasadhā [5]vyañjanabuddhiyā pabhedo" ti ettha sassarāni pi *ka*kārādīni vaggakkharāni c' eva, saramayā *a*kārādayo ca vaṇṇā, saññogapadāni ca asaññogapadāni ca akkharāni, bindu ca, [6]saṃhitāpadañ ca [7]asaṃhitāpadañ ca, [8]vissaṭṭhapayogena vattabbapadañ ca sabbam p' etaṃ vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbaṃ. Tathā vyañjanachakke[d] [9]"phusatī ti phasso" ti ādikaṃ nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: [10]"abhisaṃkharonti ti kho[e] bhikkhave, tasmā saṃkhārā"[f] ti evaṃ [11]niddhāretvā sahetuṃ[g] katvā vuccamānā abhilāpā nirutti nāma[h]; [C[e] 800[r]] Niruttipiṭake pana [12]"saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro · nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ · nirutti vyañjanaṃ abhilāpo" ti imehi dasahi vuttā dhammajāti nirutti nāma, sā sarūpato [13]saviññattivikāro [14]saddo yeva; aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ [15]kesañci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti ca atthachakke paññatti

---

[1] (907$^{10}$). [2] (907$^{18}$). [3] = anak nhaṅ' cap so upadesa(!) achuṃ[2] rhi so, ns. [4] (Sv I 177$^{1-4}$ *supra* 610 *n.* 1). [5] = sadda kui sī so ññ̄ṇ eñ[1], ns. [6] = "tuṇh' assa" [Vin I 95$^{29}$] ca so pud cap khrañ[3], ns. [7] = 'tuṇhī assa' ca so pud phrat khrañ[3], ns. [8] ns: vissaṭṭhappayogena | lhvat so payoga phrañ[1] || vattabbapadañ ca | rvat ap so vimutta pud ||. [9] (907$^{21}$). [10] S III 87$^{15}$. [11] = "saṃkhārā" hū so nipphanna mha *saṃ*pubba *kara*dhāt kui thut rve[1], ns. [12] *cf.* Dhs § 1306 (As 390$^{18}$—391$^{19}$). [13] = viññat nhaṅ' ta kva kammajacittajapathavī cā[1] bhok pran khrañ[3] phrac so, ns. [14] = cittajasaddā sā tañ[3], ns. [15] mṭ (B[e] 152$^{13-13}$) *ad* As 391$^{24}$.

[a] B[m] *om.* [b] (*vide* 907 *n.* d.). [c] C[e]B[e]ns garu-. [d] C[e]B[m] °chakkesu. [e] (B[m] vo). [f] (B[m] °ro). [g] C[e]ns sahetukaṃ. [h] C[e] nāmā ti.

nāma, [1]anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ tuṭṭhisañjananavasena[a] buddhinisitakaraṇena ca atthavibhāvanā ti gahetabbaṃ; paññattiduke pana [2]"saṃkhā samaññā" icc evamādihi yathāvuttehi dasahi nāmehi vuttā dhammajāti paññatti nāma, sā pi sarūpato saviññattivikāro sabbo saddo yeva, aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti cā ti gahetabbaṃ.

Vavatthānam idaṃ ñatvā mayā ettha pakāsitaṃ,
vohāro suṭṭhu kātabbo dhīmatā na yathā-tathā; 5
dhīro vyañjanachakke ca atthachakke ca sabbaso
kosallañ ca samicchanto imaṃ nītiṃ mane kare. 6

Kosallañ ca nām' etaṃ pabhedato soḷasavidhaṃ hoti, kathaṃ: saddakusalatā akkharakusalatā samuccayakusalatā · liṅgakusalatā vibhattikusalatā pubbāparakusalatā · sandhikusalatā samāsakusalatā vyāsakusalatā nibbacanakusalatā · āyakusalatā apāyakusalatā ādesakusalatā · gahaṇakusalatā dhāraṇakusalatā sampaṭipādanakusalatā ti. Pāḷiyaṃ pana taṃsamaṅgipuggalavasena pañcavidhaṃ kosallaṃ āgataṃ, kathaṃ: [3]"atthakusalo dhammakusalo niruttikusalo vyañjanakusalo pubbāparakusalo" ti, tattha yo aṭṭhakathāyaṃ cheko so atthakusalo, pāḷiyaṃ cheko dhammakusalo, niruttivacanesu[b] cheko niruttikusalo, akkharapabhede cheko vyañjanakusalo[c]; evaṃ atthakusalatā dhammakusalatā niruttikusalatā vyañjanakusalatā pubbāparakusalatā ti imaṃ pañcavidhaṃ kosallaṃ icchanto pi[d] imaṃ nītiṃ manasikareyya.

Idāni pāḷinayādinissitaṃ Bhagavato sāsane tulābhūtaṃ sāsanikānaṃ pariyattidharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitāvahaṃ pītipāmojjavaḍḍhanaṃ[e] sativepullakaraṃ paññāvepullakaraṃ nītiṃ suṇātha:

Yo paṭhamapade *eva*kāro, so yuttaṭṭhāne dutiyapadādisu pi yojetabbo: [4]"vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi; [5]idh' eva . . . samaṇo idha dutiyo idha tatiyo idha catuttho" icc evamādi. [Ce 801[1]]

Pulliṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe vattabbe *eka* ti vattab-

[1] (908[22]). [2] Dhs § 1308. [3] A III 201[22] (*supra* 605 *n.* 3). [4] D I 73[22]. [5] A II 238[5].

[a] (Bens °sañjānana°). [b] ns °vacane. [c] Cens *e* Mp *suppl.* pubbāparesu cheko pubbāparakusalo. [d] (Bm *om?*). [e] Ce °mujja°.

baṃ, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: [1]"Pañcālo ca Videho ca ubho ekā bhavantu te" ti, ettha hi ekā bhavantū ti Gaṅgodakaṃ viya Yamunodakena saddhiṃ saṃsandantā ekasadisā hontū ti attho, tathā pulliṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe "ekā" ti avatvā "eke" ti vutte 'ekacce' ti attho hoti, evañ ca sati attho duṭṭho ti.

Purisena attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne[a] ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vadantena pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: [2]"nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo" ti; itthiyā attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne[a] ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vadantiyā yebhuyyena itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: [3]"nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā" ti ca [4]"sukkacchavi vedhaverā datvā subhagamānino akāmā parikaḍḍhanti ulūkañ ñeva vāyasā" ti ca [5]"yathā āraññakaṃ[b] nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthinī jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca, evan taṃ anugacchāmi[c] putte ādāya pacchato, subharā te bhavissāmi na te hessāmi dubbharā" ti ca. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: [6]"ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca āceram iva māṇavo anuṭṭhitā divārattiṃ jaṭinī brahmacāriṇī" ti[d]. Atthasabhāvaṃ acintetvā itthiliṅgabhāvamattaṃ pana cintetvā samaliṅgatāpekkhane itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: [7]"tāva sādīnavānam pi lakkhaṇe tiṭṭhate mati na passe yāvatā tīraṃ samuddasakuṇī yathā" ti ettha viya; itthiliṅgabhāvaṃ acintetvā atthasabhāvamattāpekkhane pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: [8]"supariññātasaṃkhāre susammaṭṭhatilakkhaṇe upekkhantassa tass' eva sikhāpattā vipassanā saṃkhāradhamme ārabbha tāvakālaṃ vivattati[e] tīradassī va sakuṇo yāva pāraṃ na passati" ti ettha viya.

Pulliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānam atthānaṃ itthipadatthattā katthaci itthiliṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: [Ce 802[f]] [9]"idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammantā[f] hoti saṅgahitaparijanā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati" ti ādisu viya. Katthaci ti kiṃ: [10]"idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti". — Napuṃsakaliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānam atthānaṃ

[1] (284[5]). [2] Ap 111[9] (: Thī 301[cd]). [3] Ap 513[27]. [4] J VI 508[13–14]. [5] J VI 496[1–4]. [6] J VI 563[1–2]. [7] ***. [8] *** (Paramatthavinicchaya, ns). [9] (96[21]). [10] (96[28]).

[a] ita Bemns (cf. phoṭṭhabba, rāmaṇeyyaka, veneyya); Ce opammeyya°. [b] Bemns ar°. [c] ita CeBemns. [d] Bm om. ti. [e] Ce Bens pavattati. [f] Bm °nto.

purisapadatthattā pulliṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: [1]"pañca paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesun" ti ettha viya, [2]"taṃ kho pana rañño cakkavattissa pariṇāyakaratanaṃ ñātānaṃ pavesetā aññātānaṃ nivāretā" ti ettha viya ca. — Pulliṅgavasena niddisitabbānaṃ purisānaṃ liṅgamattāpekkhane pulliṅgena ca itthiliṅgena ca niddeso kātabbo: [3]"atthakāmo 'si me yakkha, hitakāmāsi devate, karomi te taṃ vacanaṃ, tvaṃ 'si ācariyo mamā" ti ettha viya. — Liṅgattayato taṃsamānādhikaraṇabhāvena *seyyo*-iti yebhuyyena niddeso kātabbo: [4]"seyyo amitto matiyā upeto; [4]esā va pūjanā seyyo; [4]ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo" ti ādisu viya. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: [5]"itthī pi hi ekacciyā seyyā, posa janādhipa".

'Pānīyan' ti vattabbe *pāni* ti pāṭho: [6]"pītañ[a] ca tesaṃ bhusaṃ hoti pāni".

'Khattiyā' ti ādinā vattabbe *khatyā* ti ādinā niddeso: [7]"ath' etth' ekasataṃ khatyā; [8]evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti; [9]opupphāni ca padmāni; [9]nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi" icc evamādi.

'Disvā' ti vattabbe *diṭṭhā* ti niddeso: [10]"Ummadantim[b] ahaṃ diṭṭhā".

Atthi padaṃ katthaci kiriyāpadaṃ hoti katthaci nāmapadaṃ: [11]"ye me[c] baddhacarā[d] āsuṃ te me pupphaṃ[e] aduṃ tadā; [12]na-y-idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ; [13]sa gacchaṃ na nivattati; [13]gacchaṃ puttanivedako"[f] icc evamādi; tattha a d u n ti adaṃsu, puna a d u n ti taṃ. — Atthi padaṃ aluttavibhattikañ c' eva hoti luttavibhattikañ ca, yathā *manasikāro*, [14]"manasmiṃ kāro ti[g] hi manasikāro, purimamanato visadisaṃ manaṃ karotī ti pi manasikāro". — Atthi padaṃ ekavacanantam eva hoti na puthuvacanantaṃ: [15]"gacchanto ⟨so⟩ Bhāradvājo"; [16]*mahanto*, [16]*caranto* icc ādi. Atthi padaṃ puthuvacanantam eva hoti na ekavacanantaṃ: [17]*āyasmanto āyasmantā*. Atthi padaṃ katthaci ekavacanantaṃ hoti katthaci puthuvacanantaṃ: [18]"hanti kuddho puthujjano; [18]vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti [C[e] 803[1]] nesaṃ varaṃ varaṃ";

[1] (97[4]). [2] (97[5]). [3] Vv 951[a-d]. [4] (97[15-16]). [5] (97[17]). [6] J VI 109[30]. [7] (371[24] 611[9] 621[6]). [8] (371[24]). [9] (621[7]). [10] (857[11]). [11] Ap 196[30]. [12] ***. [13] (35[7-8]). [14] Vm 466[26-27]. [15] (167[28]). [16] (167[31]—168[06]). [17] (92[19]—93[22]). [18] (32[5-6], *cf.* 398[15-16]).

[a] J: pivataṃ. [b] C[e]B[m] Ummad°. [c] C[e]B[e] te. [d] Ap: paddha° (*cf.* 94 n. e). [e] C[e]B[m] pubbaṃ. [f] C[e]B[em]ns °nivādako (*vide* 35 n. b). [g] C[e] manasmiṃ karoti.

*jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi*: [1]"jānaṃ akkhāsi 'jānato[a]; [2]api nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti, [3]vacanavipallāso vā ettha daṭṭhabbo. — Atthi padaṃ katthaci atthavisaye ekavacanantaṃ hoti katthaci pana atthavisaye puthuvacanantaṃ: [4]*eso nānāsampattīhi bhavanto vaḍḍhanto āgacchati*: [4]*eso rājā bhavanto sampattīhi modati*: [5]"ete bhavanto āgacchantu; [6]santo danto niyato brahmacārī: [7]santo sappurisā loke". — Atthi padaṃ cuṇṇiyapadatte puthuvacanantaṃ hutvā gāthaṃ patvā kvaci ekavacanantaṃ hoti: *rājāno nāma puññavanto honti*: [8]"ahaṃ[b] tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko Atulo nāma nāmena puññavanto jutindharo" icc ādi. Kvaci ti kiṃ: [9]"iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino".

Esa nayo avutte pi ṭhāne ñeyyo sudhīmatā
saṃkhepen' eva vutto pi sakkā ñātuṃ vijānatā. 7

*Yaṃ bahu*[c] *dhanan* ti vā *yaṃ vividhaṃ dhanan* ti vā ekavacanavasena vatvā *tāni dhanāni* ti vutte pi na koci doso, tathā *yo mahājano* ti vatvā *sā* [*mahā*]*janatā* ti vā *te janā* ti vā vutte pi, tathā *yā janatā* ti vatvā *te janā* ti vutte pi na koci doso. Atra kiñci pāḷipadesaṃ vadāma: [10]"yaṃ ussukā saṃgharanti alakkhikā[d] bahuṃ dhanaṃ sippavanto asippā vā, lakkhīvā[e] tāni bhuñjatī" ti.

Gāthāpadesu *ariyāraha-cariyā*diyoge adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo, seyyathīdaṃ: [11]"tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriyā ca etaṃ maṅgalam uttamaṃ; [12]tad eva me tvaṃ vacanaṃ yācito kattum arahasi" icc ādi. || Nanu ca bho pāvacanavisaye sabbathā pi adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo yeva, atha kimatthaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ; pāvacanasmiṃ hi[f] [13]"sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca [14]"ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā adhimattā[g] dukkhā[g] tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyantī"

[1] J VI 98[12]. [2] (182[3]). [3] (739[4–15]). [4] (*vide* 169[21–29]). [5] (*cf.* 170[7]). [6] (32[7], 174[24]). [7] (31[17], 168[18]). [8] (152[20–21]). [9] D II 256[16]. [10] J II 413[24–25]. [11] Khp V 10[a-d]. [12] J VI 18[26]. [13] (842[24–27]).

[a] CeBem akkhāsi jānato; ns: ajānato . . . akkhāsi. [b] *addendum* ca [*metr.* ⏑ – ⏑ – ⏑ ⏑ ⏑ – –]. [c] Bens bahuṃ. [d] (*metr.* ⏑ – – – 5: *alakkhīkā *cf.* J III 259[12] 261[11]). [e] *ita* Bm (Bens lakkhivā = J *codd.* Bid); Ce lakkhiva (= J Ee). [f] Bm pi. [g] Be *om.*

ti ca evamādayo accantādhikakkharā pi pādânupavajjā[a] pūjārahā yeva honti ti. Saccaṃ, idaṃ pana kavisamaye sāsanikānaṃ gāthāpādaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ; tathā hi kavisamaye *ariyayoge*[b] sāsanikehi racito adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo pūjāraho va hoti, taṃ yathā: [C[e] 804[1]] [1]"khettaṃ janānaṃ kusalatthikānaṃ tam ariyasaṃghaṃ sirasā namāmi" icc evamādi; 'nāgarukkho' ti vā 'sīhahanuttam alabhi' ti vā ādinā vattabbe yehi akkharehi pādo na pūrati, te chaḍḍetvā vacanālaṃkāratthaṃ aññe 'dhikakkharā[c] yojetabbā, yathā: [2]"vāraṇavhayanā rukkhā; [3]didduggamavarahanuttam alatthā" ti[d]; kvaci vacanālaṃkāratthaṃ abhidhānantarapakkhipanam pi bhavati: [4]"Jalajuttaranāmino", Padumuttaranāmino ti attho.

[5]Pubbe vuttabhāvena pasiddhassa nāmassa sāmaññena vacanaṃ [6]visese avatiṭṭhati ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: [7]"Tissadatto ca medhāvī Vinaye ca visārado tassa sisso mahāpañño Pupphanāmo ti vissuto" ti, ettha hi 'ssa [8]pubbe Sumano ti nāmaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ 'pubbe' ti gahetabbaṃ, tañ ca nāmaṃ [9]Sumanāya nāma rājakumāriyā Sumanā ti nāmaṃ viya sumanapupphanāmaṃ gahetvā puggale āropitaṃ, na [10]cittassa nāmaṃ gahetvā puggale āropitaṃ, tenâha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: "Pupphanāmo ti vissuto" ti.

Yesaṃ bahuttā bahuvacanavasena vattabbe pi sati, atthādibhāvena ekattā tesaṃ[e] atthānaṃ yebhuyyena ekavacanena niddeso dissati ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: [11]"dhammātireka-dhammavisesā eva attho dhammātirekadhammavisesattho[f]; [12]ṭhapetvā kammapaccayaṃ avasesesu tevīsatiyā paccayesu aneke[g] dhammā ekeko paccayo honti; [13]sabbe manussā yakkhabhattaṃ ahesuṃ" icc evamādi. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: [14]"paccayā honti".

Yaṃ nāmapadaṃ [15]liṅgaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, taṃ nāmaṃ puggalādisu vattabbesu tato liṅgato aññataraliṅgaṃ hoti ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: [16]*Padumo nāma Bhagavā*, [17]*Padumā nāma*

---

[1] Sp I 1[14-15]. [2] (456[17]). [3] (75[16]). [4] (75[27]). [5] ns: pubbe | rhe[8] gatha nhuik ||. [6] = thū[2] so nām cā[1] arā nhuik, ns. [7] Vin V 3[22-23] (Sp I 63[10-11]). [8] *cf.* Vin V 3[17]. [9] A III 32[18]. [10] (917[1]). [11] mṭ *ad* As 2[14]. [12] Tīkapa 60[7]. [13] ***. [14] Vibha 167[22]. [15] = anipphanna-lin, ns. [16] (Bv 9: 1[c] Ja I 36[11]). [17] (Bv 18: 16[c]).

[a] C[e] B[e] pādā anup°. [b] C[e] ariyādiyoge. [c] C[e] aññe adh°. [d] B[m] alabhati ti; C[e] B[e] ns alabhī ti. [e] B[m] ekattā-d-esaṃ. [f] mṭ (As): °ṭṭho. [g] Tīkapa: aneka-.

*itthī*, [1]*Padumo nāma nirayo*, [2]*Citto nāma gahapati*, [2]*Cittā nāma itthī* icc evamādi.

Atthi padaṃ samāsapadan ti vattabbaṃ asamāsapadan ti pi,' taṃ yathā: [3]*satthu-dassanaṃ*, [4]"satthusāsanaṃ", [5]*kattu-niddeso*, [6]"ubhayattha(-)kaṭaggāho"[a] icc evamādi. Tattha ubhayatthakaṭaggāho ti diṭṭhadhammiko c' ev' attho samparāyiko ca ti ubhayo atthā ubhayatthā, ubhayatthānaṃ kaṭaṃ gāho ubhayatthakaṭaggāho, evaṃ samāsapadaṃ hoti, ettha ca *ubhayo* iti saddo *ubho*saddo viya bahuvacananto yeva hoti na katthaci pi ekavacananto; ubhayattha ṭhānesu ubhayattha kaṭaggāho, evaṃ asamāsapadaṃ hoti, esa nayo [7]"ubhayattha-kaliggāho" ti ādisu pi. [Cᵉ 805[1]] — Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ yeva hoti na katthaci pi asamāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: [8]"satthāradassanaṃ, [8]kattāraniddeso", *satthāraniddeso*, [9]"amātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho" ti. — Atthi padaṃ payogavasena asamāsapadaṃ yeva hoti na samāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: *satthu sāsanassa ca guṇaṃ ārocesi*[b]; [9]"pitu mātu c' ahaṃ catto"; yadi ettha etaṃ samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'mātāpitūnan' ti siyā pāṭho.

Atthi padaṃ Māgadhikānaṃ manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti no akkharacintakānaṃ[c], taṃ yathā: [10]*eyya eyyuṃ, eyyāsi* icc ādi vibhattibhūtaṃ padaṃ. — Atthi padaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ saṃketavasena atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, Māgadhikānaṃ pana aññathā gahetabbatthaṃ[d] hutvā upaṭṭhāti, taṃ yathā: [11]si o *so*, [12]a ca i ca u ca *a-y-u* icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ saṃhitāpadañ c' eva hoti asaṃhitāpadañ ca, taṃ yathā: [13]"āpatti pārājikassa" icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbaṃ hoti, atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbaṃ na hoti; tattha purimapakkhe [14]*seto dhavati* ti payogo, etthâyam adhippāyo: "ko ito dhāvati" — "sêto dhāvati", "kataravaṇṇo dhāvati" — "seto dhāvati", tattha sêto ti 'sā ito' ti chedo, sā vuccati sunakho, sabbathā pi 'seto sā ito dhāvati' ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[1] (S I 152$^{17}$). [2] (229$^{4}$—230$^{7}$). [3] (: 140$^{18}$). [4] (Vin I 12$^{21}$). [5] (: 140$^{19}$). [6] M I *404*$^{16}$. [7] M I *403*$^{11}$. [8] (140$^{18-19}$). [9] J VI 16$^{4}$. [10] (821$^{19}$) Kc 427. [11] Kc 104 (: Sd 650$^{17}$). [12] (810$^{22}$) Kc 407. [13] Vin III 28$^{29}$, Sp I 261$^{19-21}$. [14] Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 14$^{13}$.

[a] *cf.* 640 *n.* a. [b] Bᵉ °eti. [c] CᵉBᵉᵐⁿˢ *ad.* manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. [d] (Cᵉ gahetabbaṃ).

Atthi padaṃ ekādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ dvādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ, atthi padaṃ caturādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ bavhādhippāyikan ti ñeyyaṃ. Tattha ekādhippāyikaṃ nāma *sacakkhuko* icc ādi, taṃ na dullabhaṃ; dvādhippāyikaṃ *hīnasammataṃ* icc ādi, tattha [1]"hīnan' ti lokasammataṃ hīnasammataṃ, hīnehi vā sattehi sammataṃ gūthabhattehi[a] gūtho viyā ti hīnasammataṃ, evaṃ [2]*sādhusammato* icc ādi; adhippāyattayikaṃ yathā: [3]dassanapariṇāyakaṭṭhena cakkhu[b] bhavatī ti *cakkhubhūto*, [3]atha vā 'cakkhu viya bhūto ti cakkhubhūto, [4]paññācakkhuṃ bhūto patto ti pi cakkhubhūto icc evamādi; caturādhippāyikaṃ yathā: [5]eko ayano *ekāyano*, ekena ayitabbo ekāyano, ekassa ayano ekāyano, ekasmiṃ ayano ekāyano icc evamādi, atrāyaṃ pāḷi: [6]"ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ[c] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā" ti; [C^e 806[1]] bavhādhippāyikaṃ pana *puthujjano*, *Bhagavā*, *tathāgato* icc ādi, tattha

[7]"puthūnaṃ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano
puthujjanantogadhattā [vā] puthu vāyaṃ jano iti, 8

so hi puthūnaṃ nānappakārānaṃ kilesādīnaṃ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano[d], [8]"puthu kilese janenti [yaṃ tāvatā] ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhamullokikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā abhisaṃkhāre abhisaṃkharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāoghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappanti[e] ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāpariḷāhehi ḍayhanti[f] ti puthujjanā, puthu (pañcasu)[g] kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā[h] mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā[i] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā", pu-

[1] Vibha $9^{6-8}$. [2] (: Sv I $143^{8}$). [3] Ps II $76^{21}$ *et* $76^{25}$. [4] ($555^{8-10}$). [5] *cf.* Ps I $229^{21-28}$. [6] M I $55^{32}$ = D II $290^{8}$. [7] $918^{19}$—$919^{4}$ Sv I $59^{13-20}$. [8] $918^{22-31}$ Nidd I $146^{18-28}$.

[a] *ita* (*conj.*) B^e ns; B^m gūdhasattehi; C^e gūthahatthehi; *leg.* gūthabhakkhehi (Vibha). [b] B^e B^e cakkhunā. [c] B^emns °paridevānaṃ. [d] Sv *ad.* yathāha. [e] B^m santapenti; B^e santapanti. [f] Nidd Sv: paridayh°. [g] B^em *om.* [h] C^e gathitā. [i] C^e ovutā; B^e ophutā.

thūnaṃ vā[a] gaṇanapatham atītānaṃ ariyadhammaparammukhānaṃ[b] ... janānaṃ antogadhattā ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ visuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato visaṃsaṭṭho sīlasutādiguṇayuttehi ariyehi janehi pi puthujjano" — sesapadesu pana [1]aṭṭhakathātantiṃ oloketvā attho veditabbo; imasmiṃ Saddanītipakaraṇe yo yo añño pi vinicchayo vattabbo atthi, taṃ taṃ vattukāmā pi mayaṃ ganthavitthārabhayena na vadāma, avutto pi so so nayo vuttanayānusārena sakkā viññunā ñātuṃ, tasmā pana saṃkhepamaggo ettha dassito.

Idam p' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: tisso kathā: vādo jappo vitaṇḍā ti. Tesu[c] yena samānatakkehi pakkhapaṭipakkhānaṃ patiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepā honti, so vādo — ekādhikaraṇā hi aññamaññaviruddhā dhammā pakkha-paṭipakkhā · yathā [2]"hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā: na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā" ti, nānādhikaraṇā pana aññamaññaviruddhā pi pakkha-paṭipakkhā nāma na honti · yathā "aniccaṃ rūpaṃ: niccaṃ nibbānan" ti; yena chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi pakkha-paṭipakkhānaṃ patiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepārambho, so jappo, 'ārambhamattam ev' ettha na atthasiddhī' ti dassanatthaṃ *ārambha*gahaṇaṃ; yāya pana chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi paṭipakkhapaṭikkhepā(ya) vāyamanti, sā vitaṇḍā. Tattha atthavikappūpapattiyā vacanavighāto chalaṃ · yathā "navakambalo 'yaṃ[d] puriso, rājā no sakkhī"[e] ti evamādi; dūsanabhāsā jātiyo, uttarapaṭirūpakā ti attho. [Ce 807[1]]

Paṭiññā-hetu-diṭṭhantôpanaya-nigama(na)lakkhaṇaṃ pañcāvayavaṃ vākyaṃ. Tatra sādhanīyaniddeso paṭiññā: "aggi tatra"[f]; [sādhanīya]sādhananiddeso[g] hetu: "dhūmabhāvato"; yattha sādhanīya-sādhanānaṃ sadhammakathanaṃ, taṃ diṭṭhanto: "yattha dhūmo, tatra aggi · yathā mahānase"; diṭṭhassa sadhammassa sadhammiyadhamme[h] upanayanaṃ upanayo: "dhūmo c' atra"; paṭiññāya punavacanaṃ nigamanaṃ[i]: "tasmā aggi atra". Sabbam etaṃ sampiṇḍetvā evaṃ veditab-

[1] Bhagavā: Vm 209[24] *etc.*; tathāgata: Sv I 59[31] *etc.* [2] D I 188[13, 17].

[a] Sv bahūnaṃ *pro* vā. [b] Ce *suppl.* nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ. [c] *ita* CeBemns. [d] Bemns na ca kappalo 'yaṃ (Ce na ca kabbabalo).! [e] Bm sikkhī. [f] *leg.* atra? (919[31]). [g] Ce sadhaniyaṃ sādhananiddeso; Bens sādhanīyasādhananiddeso; Bm sādhaniniddeso. [h] (Ce sādhanassa sādhaniyadhammena). [i] Bens nigamo (919[33]).

baṃ: "aggi atra · dhūmabhāvato, yattha dhūmo tatra aggi yathā mahānase, dhūmo c' atra: tasmā aggi tatrā" ti.

Battiṃsa tantiyuttiyo[a] bhavanti, taṃ yathā: adhikaraṇaṃ yogo padattho hetuattho · uddeso niddeso upadeso apadeso atideso paṭideso · apavaggo vākyadoso atthāpatti vipariyayo pasaggo[b] · ekanto anekanto · pubbapakkho niṇṇayo · anumataṃ vidhānaṃ · anāgatāpekkhanaṃ atītāpekkhanaṃ · saṃsayo vyākhyānaṃ · anaññā sakasaññā · nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ niyogo vikappo samuccayo upānīyan ti. Tattha yaṃ adhikicca vuccati, taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ; pubbāparavasena vuttānaṃ sannihitāsannihitānaṃ padānaṃ ekīkaraṇaṃ yogo; suttapadesu pubbāparayogato yo attho vihito, so padattho; yaṃ vuttatthasādhakaṃ, so hetuattho; samāsavacanaṃ uddeso, vitthāravacanaṃ niddeso; "evan" ti upadeso, "anena kāraṇenā" ti apadeso; pakatassa atikkantena sādhanaṃ atideso, pakatassa anāgatena atthasādhanaṃ paṭideso; ativyāpetvā[c] apanayanaṃ apavaggo; yena padena avuttena vākyaparisamāpanaṃ bhavati, so vākyadoso; yad akittitaṃ atthato āpajjati, sā atthāpatti; yaṃ yattha vihitaṃ, tatra yaṃ tassa paṭilomaṃ, so vipariyayo; pakaraṇantarena samāno attho pasaggo[b]; sabbattha yaṃ tathā, so ekanto, yo pana katthaci aññathā so anekanto; sotu[d] nissandeham abhidhiyate, so pubbapakkho, tassa yaṃ uttaraṃ, so niṇṇayo; paramatam appaṭisiddhaṃ anumataṃ; [C[e] 808[2]] pakaraṇānupubbaṃ vidhānaṃ; "evaṃ vakkhāmī" ti anāgatāpekkhanaṃ, "iti vuttan" ti atītāpekkhanaṃ; ubhaya[ṃ]hetudassanaṃ saṃsayo; saṃvaṇṇanā vyākhyānaṃ; bhūtānaṃ pavattā ārambhacintā anaññā; sassa sādhāraṇā sakasaññā; lokappatītam udāharaṇaṃ nibbacanaṃ; diṭṭhantasaṃyogo nidassanaṃ; "idam evā" ti niyogo; "idaṃ vā" ti vikappo; saṃkhepavacanaṃ samuccayo; yad aniddiṭṭhaṃ buddhiyā avagamanīyaṃ, tad upānīyan ti. Imā[e] battiṃsa[f] tantiyuttiyo.

Idāni tato tato uddharitvā mattabhedavasena vaṇṇabhedavasena rūḷhibhedavasenā ti[g] tividha[h] saddabhedaṃ kathayāma:

---

[a] B[m] tantay°. [b] ?: pasaṅgo. [c] *ña* B[m]; C[e]B[e]ns abhivy°. [d] *leg.* (yo) sotu? [e] B[m] imāni. [f] B[m] batiṃsa; C[e] tettiṃsa. [g] B[m] *om.* [h] C[e] tidhā.

Tatra mattābhedo tāva: *agāraṃ āgāraṃ*, †*apabhā apabhā*[a], [1]*amariso* [1]*āmariso, agamo āgamo, arā ārā*, [2]*akuro aṃkuro*, [3]*bhalluko* [4]*bhallūko, kalako korako*[b], †*jambako jambuko*[c], *sambako sambuko*[c], *jatukā jatūkā*, [5]*masuro* [5]*massuro, vedhanaṃ vidhanaṃ, usanaṃ ūsanaṃ, usaraṃ ūsaraṃ, Harito* [6]*Hārito*, [7]*turavo tūravo, bandhuraṃ bandhūraṃ*; [8]*paṭihiraṃ paṭiheraṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ*, [9]*aḷindo āḷindo, paghaṇo paghāṇo, kuvaro kūvaro kubbaro*[d], *anuttamo uttamo, ahataṃ anāhataṃ, anudāno udāno, udaggo anudaggo*,* [10]*uhaṃ* [10]*ūhaṃ*, [11]*gaṇḍito* [11]*gāṇḍito*, †*udikataṃ udissakataṃ, alābu ālābu, halāhalaṃ* [12]*hālāhalaṃ, uhanaṃ*[e] *ūhānaṃ*[f], *ḍahalaṃ ḍāhālaṃ*[g], *sāmako sāmāko, camaraṃ cāmaraṃ, iriṇaṃ īriṇaṃ, kassako kasiko, sahacaro sahācaro, phaṭitaṃ phāṭitaṃ, talo tālo*, †*jatā jaṭā, lavaṇaṃ loṇaṃ, caṭu cāṭu*, [13]*vañca* [13]*vyañca, camu camū, mahīlā*[h] *mahelā mahelikā, cheko chekiko, chakalo chakalako, aṅgulaṃ aṅgulikaṃ*[i], *guggulo guggulu, hiṅgulo hiṅgulī, mandiraṃ mandīraṃ*, [14]*viriyaṃ vīriyaṃ, guthakaṃ gothakaṃ, kapilaṃ kapilaṃ*[j], *kaṭakaṃ kuṭakaṃ pākaṭaṃ*, [15]*mihino* [15]*mihīno, makuro maṃkuro, makulaṃ maṃkulaṃ, makuṭaṃ mukuṭaṃ, makuṭi*[k] *mukuṭi, khalukaṃ khalūkaṃ*[m], *dhānaṃ adhānaṃ, mārisaṃ mārissaṃ, kaṇikā kaṇikā, beli belā*, †*hedāmaṇi*[n] †*hedāmiṇi, nimeso nimiso, tapusaṃ tapūsaṃ, vālikā*[p] *vālukā, dhālu dhātā, samādāpanaṃ samādapanaṃ, avisi avisi, cubuko cūbuko, yamalaṃ yāmalaṃ, tantavāyo tantuvāyo, esikā isikā, nandi nandī, tali talī, varuḷo vāruḷo, ahikuṇḍiko*[q] *āhikuṇ-*

[1] (amarṣa: āmarṣa). [2] = tha maṅ³ ma hut, ns. [3] = bhallu paṅ, ns. [4] = bhallū paṅ, ns. [5] (*skr.* masura: masūra). [6] = Hārita brahmā maṅ³, ns (*cf.* Ja III 497⁶: 498¹⁷). [7] ns: turavo | turava sac paṅ || vā | katukaṅak paṅ || vā | turava ce¹ lhū so mather | tūravo | ther || Turavathera-apadān nhuik [Ap 222⁹·¹⁰] laṅ³ *turava* hū rve¹ sā re³ kra eṅ¹ || yaṅ³ turava kā³ muggamatta rhi eṅ¹ hū so aṭṭhakathā nhuik lokī kyam³ nhuik sāsapasannibha hū so pamāṇa saṅ chī lyo³ so kroṅ¹ turava rhi saṅ¹ saṅ ||. [8] (428⁴⁻⁵). [9] (ns *cit.* Abh 218ᶜ). [10] = kraṃ khraṅ³, ns. [11] = kyok caṅ, ns. [12] J III *103*¹⁴ (*metr.*). [13] = pyak cī³ so svā³ khraṅ³, ns. [14] (785¹⁷). [15] = svan³ loṅ³ khraṅ³, ns.

[a] CeBe apabhā āpabhā; ns (*conj.*): apabhā | aroṅ ma rhi || ābhā | lvan so aroṅ (*leg.* apagā: āpagā? *cf.* Th 309ᶜ *v. l.*). [b] *ita* CeBens; Bm kārako. [c] ɔ: jambuko jambūko, sambuko sambūko? [d] Bm *om.* [e] Ce uhānaṃ. [f] Bens ūhanaṃ. [g] Bm ḍahalaṃ; Cens ḍahālaṃ ḍāhālaṃ. [h] CeBe *ad.* māhilā. [i] Cens aṅgulī. [j] *ita* Bemns (kapilaṃ kapīlaṃ | kroṅ so achaṅ³); Ce kapilaṃ kāpilaṃ. [k] CeBens makaṭī. [m] Bens khaluṃkaṃ. [n] ɔ: sodāmanī (saudāmanī)? [p] CeBm vālikā. [q] CeBens °tuṇḍ° (*bis*).

*ḍiko, bhūtuko bhotuko, tittiro tittiri, kākariko kākāriko, barati* [Cᵉ 809¹] *baraṭā*[b], *kareṭo kareṭu, kandari kandarā*, [1] *visiṭṭho viseṭṭho*[a], *cipiṭo cipuṭo, talinī talaṃ, kāmano kāmino, uṇṇanabho uṇṇanābhi, araññaṃ araññānī, sevālaṃ sivālaṃ, jalāyukā jalokā jalūkā · jalāyuko jaloko jalūko · jalāyukaṃ jalokaṃ jalūkaṃ, kuraṇḍo kūraṇḍo, turī tūrī, nāḷikerī nāḷikero*, [1] *Kaccāyano Kaccāno Kātiyāno, akkhobhanī akkhubhinī*. Mattābhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

*Pāratam pāradaṃ, tikiko tikigo, karañjo karajo, upayānaṃ upāyanaṃ, peto pareto*, [2] *udakaṃ kaṃ dakaṃ, kudālo kulālo, jaradho jaradharo, tāpiñchaṃ tāpiñchaṃ*[c], *sañjhā sandhi, tuṇiro tiṇiro, vallarī vyālarī*, [4] *bhaginī bhaginī, taruṇī talanī, taruṇo taluno, vassaṃ vassāno, hasso hāso, ulūkī ulupinī*[d], *madho mandho mandhāko, dayaṃ dvayaṃ, paṭissayo paṭissā, vikaro vikāro, maranto makaranto*, [3] *rabiḍḍho raviḍḍho, kalilaṃ kalalaṃ, karapālo karapālako, vanīyako vanīpako · vanībako vanibbako, pārāvato pārevato, pāvako pāvago, kāco kājo, masakā makasā, paccavekkhaṇā paccapekkhaṇā, Sakkā Sakyā Sākiyā, moro mayūro, ahaṃkāro mamaṃkāro ahīkāro*[e] *mamīkāro, atulyo*[f] *atuliyo, gijjho* [4] *gaddho, buddho buddho, lokiyā lokyā, nārago nāraṅgo*[g], *visaṃ visakaṇṭakaṃ, kisalaṃ kisalayaṃ, guccho gulaccho, gerukaṃ gaverukaṃ, kabbaṃ kāviyaṃ, elamūgo elamukho, turaṅgo turaṅgamo, Godā Godāvarī, Madhurā Mādhurā, tuṇā tuṇi, vālāsaho vālasaho, tanti tandi, kambalaṃ kābalaṃ, vidiḍḍhā vidiḍḍho, aḷi āḷi, gīvaṃ gevaṃ gīveyyaṃ, khoḷo khoro, lalāyo*[h] *lulāyo*[h], *kuvalaṃ kuvaṃ, āmaṇḍo maṇḍo, asano*[i] *āsano*[j], *gonāso gonaso, kuṇi kūṇi, mataṅgo mātaṅgo, kudho kutho, vikko sikko* · hatthipoto, *viriñco viriñcano* · brahmā, *māluluṅgo mātuliṅgo*[k] · kālo, *ayati āyati, nijjharo jharo jharī*, phale[m]: *pharusakaṃ pharusaṃ, mādano mādhano* · nicularukkho, *hijjo hijjako, Papphavatiyā nagaraṃ Papphavatiyā nigharaṃ, Maghadevo Maghādevo*[n], *alaṃkato ālaṃkato* · dārako, *alaṃkatā ālaṃkatā* · nārī, *kumudaṃ kumudı, saradā saradı*[m], *nagaṃ nagā*. Vaṇṇabhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

---

[1] (784[a]). [2] ($237^{13-14}$). [3] = ne eñ[1] thak vak, ns. [4] (Ps II $102^{26-27}$).

[a] ɔ: Vāsiṭṭho Vāseṭṭho (vi *pro* vā, *cf.* 921 *n.* p). [b] Bᵐ °ṭo. [c] *ita* Bᵉns (= pan[3] ñuɪ); Cᵉ tāpicchaṃ tipicchaṃ, Bᵐ tapicchaṃ tampicchaṃ. [d] Cᵉ ulūṇi uluvinī. [e] Bᵐ ahī(ṃ)kāro. [f] Bᵐ atulo. [g] Bᵐ narāṅgo. [h] Cᵉ °ḷāro. [i] Bᵐ ayano. [j] Bᵐ āsano. [k] (Bᵐ mātucaliṅgo). [m] Cᵉ bale. [n] *cf. tamen* M II 74 *n.* 6. [m] Cᵉ sāradī.

[1]*Yevāpano yevāpanako.* Rūḷhibhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

Ayam p' ettha saddabhedo veditabbo, kathaṃ: *garu* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā · [2]"gāravaṃ hoti me tadā; [3]gāravo ca nivāto cā" ti dassanato [4]"gāravabandhatā"[a] ti ca dassanato. [C^e 810[1]] Tatra garū ti pāsāṇachattaṃ viya bhāriyaṭṭhena garu ācariyo · Bhagavā, tathā hi [5]Bhagavā ti garu, garu hi loke "bhagavā" ti vuccati; *garu*saddo mātāpitusu alahu-dujjarādisu ca ñeyyo, tathā hi [6]"idam āsanam̄ atra bhavaṃ nisīdatu bhavaṃ hi me aññataro garūnaṃ; [7]garuko †garūhi hoti seto" ti ca pāḷi dissati, tattha garūnan ti mātāpitūnaṃ; *guru* iti pana sakkaṭabhāsā · pāvacane adassanato, Bodhivaṃse pana [8]"gurucaraṇaparicariyāvasāne" ti ca ettha *guru*saddo lokiyamahājane pasiddhabhāvena sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā ācariyehi vutto ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā *rūḷhi* ti ca *nirūḷho* ti ca *rūḷho* ti ca Māgadhikā bhāsā; *rūḍhi* ti ca *rūḍho* ti ca *nirūḍho* ti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanaṃ.

*Kiriya* ti Māgadhikā bhāsā, [9]"kriyākriyāpattivibhāgadesako" ti ādisu pana *kriyā* ti padaṃ sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanaṃ · pāvacane adassanato; *krubbati krubbantī* ti ādīni ca †*grīyati grīyanti* ti ādīni ca padāni Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · [10]"tapo idha krubbati; [11]tattha sikkhā †na grīyanti" ti pāḷidassanato.

*Kileso kleso, saṃkileso saṃkleso, kiliṭṭho kliṭṭho*[b] ti ca Māgadhikā bhāsā · [12]*saṃkliṭṭha*saddassa[c] pāvacane dassanato[d].

Tathā [13]*padumāni padmāni,* [14]*svāmī suvāmī suvāminī,* [15]*sakā suvakā* · puttā, *viddhaṃsitā* [16]*viddhastā,* [17]*vaṃkaghasto* · va sayati, *bhasto*[e] *bhasmā, sīneho*[f] *sneho, asati* [18]*asnāti, aggi* [19]*aggini, ratanaṃ ratnaṃ* icc evamādīni Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · pāvacane [20]"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādinā āgatattā, na pana sakkaṭabhāsāto[g] nayaṃ gahetvā etāni vacanāni vuttānī ti cinte-

[1] (261[17]). [2] Ap 438[11] (*supra* 255[31]). [3] Khp V 8[a]. [4] ***. [5] *cf.* Uda 23[25]. [6] J V 169[20–21]. [7] ***. [8] Mhbv 2[10]. [9] (517[1]). [10] (510[12]). [11] Sn 940[a]. [12] ns *cit.* S I 166[8]. [13] (688[12–13] *etc*). [14] (687[28–29]). [15] (688[1–8]). [16] (688[27]). [17] (J VI 113[10]). [18] (688[27] 501[17]). [19] (186[21] *sqq*). [20] (688[31]).

[a] B^m °ndhaka; C^e °ndhanā; (*cf.* -gāravatā A III 330[10]). [b] C^eB^ens saṃkliṭṭho. [c] B^m saṃkliṭṭhisaddassa. [d] B^m dissanato. [e] B^m *om.* [f] B^m saneho. [g] B^m *h. l.* °bhāsato.

tabbaṃ, na hi sabbadhammānaṃ paññattikusalo sabbaññū satthā sakkaṭabhāsāto[a] nayaṃ gahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, Māgadhikāya eva pana dhammaniruttiyā vācaṃ bhāsati dhammaṃ deseti, tathā hi vuttaṃ porāṇehi: [1]"dhammo jinena Magadhena[b] vinā na vutto, neruttikā[c] ca Magadhaṃ[b] vibhajanti[d] tasmā" ti.

Tathā [2]*vuccati* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā, *uccate uttaṃ* iti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanaṃ icc evamādi añño pi saddabhedo upaparikkhitabbo.

Pariyattisāsane āharitvā vuttānaṃ amāgadhikānaṃ aññesaṃ saddānaṃ visodhanatthaṃ ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: [3]"nāthati ti nātho" ti ādisu *nāthati* ti ādīni kiriyāpadāni c' eva[e] "bhāsitā so dhanañcayo" ti[f] ādīni ca abhidhānāni pāḷiyaṃ [Ce 811[1]] anāgatāni pi Māgadhikā bhāsā eva, tāni hi pāḷiyaṃ anāgatattā eva na dissanti na ca avattabbabhāvena; *uttaṃ uccate* ti ādīni pana avattabbabhāven' eva na dissanti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; ayaṃ pana jānanākāro paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ mahākhīṇāsavānaṃ visayo na puthujjanānaṃ; evaṃ sante pi pāḷinayaṃ nissāya etam ākāraṃ puthujjanā pi appamattakaṃ jānanti yeva.

Yass' uttare pulliṅgavisaye *sīha-vyagghūsabha-kuñjara-nāga*saddādayo tiṭṭhanti, taṃ padaṃ seṭṭhavācakaṃ, taṃ yathā: *Sakyasīho, purisavyaggho, uragūsabho, gajakuñjaro, purisanāgo* icc evamādi. *Pavara-vara*saddesu *pavara*saddo pubbanipātī, *vara*saddo pacchānipātī: *pavararājā, rājavaro. Uttamā*dayo pubb'-uttaresu: *uttamarājā* · *rājuttamo, seṭṭharājā* · *rājaseṭṭho* icc ādi; *rāja*saddato ca *haṃsa*saddo: *rājahaṃso* · *haṃsarājo*. Idam pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: ekekatthaṃ ekekābhidhānaṃ: *Cātummahārājikā Yāmā Tusitā* icc ādi, nānatthaṃ ekekābhidhānaṃ dassetuṃ dhamma-samaya-saddādinānābhidhāno ekekattho[g]: *Tāvatiṃsa* · *Tidasā, sabbaññu* · *sugato* · *buddho* icc ādi ca *Sakko* · *Indo* · *Purindado* icc ādi ca bhavati.

Ettha ca duvidho attho: nibbacanattho abhidheyyattho ti; tattha nibbacanattho dhātvatthavasena gahetabbo yathā: [4]"rājati

[1] ***. [2] (830[13-16]). [3] (365[22]). [4] *vide* 317[13-17].

[a] Bm *h. l.* °bhāsato. [b] CeBens Mag°. [c] Bm nir°. [d] CeBens vinā na vadanti (*pro* vibhajanti). [e] Bm eva (*om.* c'). [f] Ce āsi kāso dhanañ ca ho ti. [g] Ce eko attho.

rañjatī ti ca rājā", abhidheyyattho pana saṃketavasena gahetabbo, kathaṃ: rājā nāma abhisekappatto pathavissaro sakalalokassa atthānatthānusāsako ti.

' Yad antarena yaṃ na bhavati tasmiṃ sati tad avassaṃ bhavati, tad anantarikaṃ, yathā: "ghatatthikassa ghaṭaṃ ānayā" ti; etthâyam attho adhippāyo ca: "bho purisa tvaṃ sappinā atthikassa purisassa sappiṃ ānayā" ti evaṃ kenaci vutto so puriso sappiṃ ānento, yattha sappi pakkhitto, tena ghaṭena saddhiṃ sappiṃ āneti, atha vā pana tato ghaṭato aññasmiṃ bhājane vā antamaso rukkhapatte vā sappiṃ pakkhipitvā tena ādhārabhūtena vatthunā sappiṃ āneti iti ādheyyabhūte sappimhi ānīte yeva tamādhārabhūtaṃ ghaṭādikavatthuṃ 'ānetī' ti avuttam pi ānītaṃ hoti · anantariyabhāvato. Imaṃ pan' atthaṃ Subhasuttaṭīkāyaṃ vuttavacanena dassayissāma, vuttaṃ hi tattha: [1]"lokiyā abhiññā pana sijjhamānā yasmā aṭṭhasu samāpattisu cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena vinā na sijjhanti, tasmā abhiññāsu desiyamānāsu arūpajjhānāni pi desitān' eva honti · anantariyabhāvato" ti[a].

Icc evaṃ [Ce 812[1]] amhehi imasmiṃ pakaraṇe [2]heṭṭhā ṭhapitāya mātikāya anukkamena dhātuyo ca taṃrūpāni ca salakkhaṇo sandhi-nāmādibhedo ca catunnaṃ padānaṃ vibhatti pāḷinayādayo ca antarantarā vuttehi atthasādhakavacanādīhi maṇḍetvā pakāsitā. Yā ca pana amhehi yathāsatti yathābalaṃ nītiyo ṭhapitā, sabbān' etāni Bhagavato sāsanassa ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ saddhāsampannehi kulaputtehi pariyāpuṇitabbāni dhāretabbāni ca.

Ye dhīrā Saddanītippakaraṇapasutā niccakālaṃ bhaveyyuṃ,
te sāre pāḷidhamme nipuṇanayasubhe atthasāraṃ labheyyuṃ;
te laddhān' atthasāraṃ sugatamatavare suppatiṭṭhe sukhānaṃ[b]
acchambhī sīhavuttī paramam avitathaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadeyyuṃ. 9

Idaṃ atthakaraṃ kavipītikaraṃ
dhuvakaṃkhanudaṃ [3]nisitānisitaṃ

---

[1] pṭ (Be 323[15]) ad Sv Sc I 441[18-19]. [2] (1[28]—2[1]). [3] = Ivan cvā thak so san lyak sa bhvay phrac so, ns.

[a] pṭ: nânantariyabhāvato. [b] Ce vineyyuṃ, ad. te (cchambhī).

varasantipadaṃ pihayaṃ sujano
hitayuttamano na suṇeyya nu ko. 10
Idaṃ sunissāya sudhīmataṃ mataṃ
taṃtaṃsuvuttehi samāhitaṃ hitaṃ
tat' atthasāraṃ pariyesataṃ sataṃ
vidū mane cetasikākare kare. 11
Vinayañ cā pi Suttantam Abhidhammañ ca Jātakaṃ
sāṭṭhakathaṃ navaṅgan tu ogāhetvāna sāsanaṃ 12
nānācariyavādehi maṇḍetvā nimmalehi ve
Saddanītisamaññātaṃ idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ kataṃ; 13
mūlagandhesu kāḷānusārī, lohitacandanaṃ
sāragandhesu, pupphesu vassikaṃ viya bho idaṃ — 14
nānāpupphadharo hoti yathā Mañjūsako dumo,
nītimañjūsako nānānayapupphadharo tathā; 15
yathā ca sāgaro nānāratanānan tu ākaro,
†tath' eva[a] nītiniradhi[b] nayaratanasañcayo[c]; 16
yathā ca gagaṇe tārā anantāparimāṇakā,
tath' eva saddanītimhi nayā aparimāṇakā; 17
yathā dhammikarājūnaṃ amaccā ca purohitā
nītisatthaṃ sunissāya nicchayanti vinicchayaṃ, 18
tath' eva dhammarājassa satthu pāvacane budhā
Saddanītiṃ sunissāya nicchayantu vinicchayaṃ; 19
yathā udayam ādicco vinodeti mahātamaṃ
mahātuṭṭhiṃ mahāpītiṃ janento sabbajantuno, [Ce 813f] 20
Saddanīti tathā-d-esā[d] satthu pāvacane-gataṃ
sotu kaṃkhaṃ vinodetu janenti tuṭṭhim uttaman ti. 21

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe pāḷinayādisaṅgaho nāma aṭṭhavīsatimo[e] paricchedo.

Pariyatti-paṭipatti-paṭivedhānam eva me
atthāya racitaṃ etaṃ, tasmā sotabbam ev' idaṃ. 22
"Pariyatti nu kho mūlaṃ sāsanassa mahesino
udāhu paṭipatti" ti. "Pariyatti" ti dīpaye. 23

[a] Bm tathā. [b] Ce nītinirutti. [c] *ita* CeBens; Bm nayaratinas° (*leg.* tatha nītinīra(nī)dhi nayaratnāna sañcayo?). [d] Ce tathā-r-esā (*cf.* 9[30], 19[33], 823 *n. c*). [e] Bm sattavīsatimo.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā buddhenādiccabandhunā
pañca vassasahassāni sāsanaṭṭhitikārinā: 24
[1]"yāva tiṭṭhanti suttantā vinayo yāva dippati,
tāva dakkhanti[a] ālokaṃ suriye abbhuṭṭhite yathā; 25
suttantesu asantesu sammuṭṭhe vinayamhi ca
tamo bhavissati loke suriye atthaṅgate yathā; 26
suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā
paṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito dhīro yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati" ti. 27

Pariyatti yeva hi sāsanassa mūlaṃ, [2]"paṭivedho ca paṭipatti ca hoti pi na hoti pi; ekasmiṃ hi kāle paṭivedhadharā[b] bhikkhū bahū honti, 'esa bhikkhu puthujjano' ti aṅguliṃ pasāretvā dassetabbo hoti . . . paṭipattipūrakā pi kadāci bahū honti kadāci appā . . . iti sāsanassa ciraṭṭhitiyā pariyatti pamāṇaṃ, paṇḍito hi tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ[c] sutvā dve pi pūreti", yathā hi gunnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjamāne paveṇipālikāya dhenuyā asati so vaṃso sā paveṇi na ghaṭiyati, evam evaṃ dhutaṅgadharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjamāne pariyattiyā antarahitāya paṭivedho nāma na hoti; yathā pana nidhikumbhiyo jānanatthāya pāsāṇapiṭṭhe akkharesu ṭhapitesu, yāva akkharāni dharanti, tāva nidhikumbhiyo naṭṭhā nāma na honti, evam evaṃ pariyattiyā dharamānāya sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ nāma hoti; yathā ca mahato taḷākassa pāḷiyā thirāya udakaṃ na ṭhassati ti na vattabbaṃ, udake sati padumādīni pupphāni na pupphissanti ti na vattabbaṃ, evam evaṃ mahātaḷākassa thirapāḷisadise tepiṭake buddhavacane sati udakasadisā paṭipattipūrakā kulaputtā n' atthī ti [Ce 814[1]] na vattabbā, tesu sati padumādipupphasadiso paṭivedho n' atthī ti na vattabbaṃ; evaṃ ekantato pariyatti eva pamāṇaṃ, tasmā antamaso dvīsu pātimokkhesu vattamānesu pi sāsanaṃ anantarahitam eva; pariyattiyā antarahitāya suppaṭipannassā pi dhammābhisamayo n' atthi, anantarahitāya eva dhammābhisamayo atthi, tasmā sāsanattayass' atthāya idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ mayā viracitaṃ.

Idaṃ viracayanto 'haṃ yaṃ puññam alabhiṃ varaṃ,
tenāyaṃ sakalo loko yātu lokuttaraṃ sukhaṃ; 28

---

[1] ***. [2] Vibha 431[30]—432[4].

[a] Bm rakkhanti (927[5]). [b] (Bm paṭivedherā; Vibha: paṭivedhakarā). [c] Vibha om.

sārīrike paribhoge[a] cetye uddissake pi ca
sabbe ārakkhakā devā sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 29
ārakkhadevatā mayhaṃ ñātakāñātakā ca me
dāyakā pi ca me sabbe sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 30
Mātalī, Lokapālā ca, Sakko, Brahmā Sahampati,
Metteyyo bodhisatto ca rakkhaṃ gaṇhantu sāsane; 31
mahātherādayo therā bhikkhū ca nava-majjhimā
katvā suddham akicchena ciraṃ pālentu sāsanaṃ; 32
rājāno pi ca pālentu dhammena sakalaṃ mahiṃ
sabbattha samaye sammā devo cā pi pavassatu; 33
ahan tu paramaṃ bodhiṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ anāgate,
taṃ patvā sakale satte moceyyaṃ bhavabandhanā. 34
Pākaṭā khe ravindū va yassa kitti mahītale,
Aggavaṃsācariyena tena viracitaṃ idaṃ. 35

Iti samantabhaddassa mahaAggapaṇḍitassa santike gahitupajjhena taṃsissassa samantabhaddassa Aggapaṇḍitassa bhāgineyyena paṭiladdhataṃnāmadheyyena susampadāyena karaṇasampattijanitaniravajjavacanena Arimaddanapuravāsinā Aggavaṃsācariyena kataṃ Saddanītippakaraṇaṃ[b] niṭṭhitaṃ.

Pamāṇato idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ sattatiyā bhāṇavārehi sattuttarehi gāthāsatehi ca [1]niṭṭhaṅ gataṃ[c].

---

[1] ns: niṭṭhaṅ gataṃ | apri[3] sui[1] rok eñ[1] | Mahiṭṭhakā idhāgantvā devyaggāya nimantitā (sic!) | Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe vasatā racito mayā | kāsikyadhikadvisate Āsāḷhikāḷadutiye | ravivāre vikālamhi pañcapādamhi niṭṭhito | dinehi navutih' eva nissayo niṭṭhito yathā | tathā kalyāṇasaṃkappā sīghaṃ sijjhantu pāṇinaṃ | | Devyaggāya | Amarapurarājadhānī kui nhac krim mrok tañ thoṅ to[2] mū so sāsanā[1] dāyakā Mahādhammarāj tarā[3] mañ[2] mrat eñ[1] m[i] bhurā[4] mrat sañ || nimantitā | pañ[1] bhit ap sañ phrac rve[1] | Mahiṭṭhakā | Ratanāpura Mahā-oṅ-mre-bhuṃ caṃ uṭh kyoṅ[3] to[2] krī[3] mha || idha | ī Amarapurarājadhānī sui[1] | āgantvā | ... | Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe | Maṅgalā-bhuṃ kyo[1] tuik to[2] nhuik || vasatā | ... || mayā | CakkindābhisirīsaddhammadhajaMahādhammarājādhirājaguru mañ so ñā sañ | racito | ... || kāsikyadhikadvisate | tat hoṅ[1] nhac rā[1] suṃ[3] khu || Āsāḷhikāḷadutiye | ... | ravivāre | ... | vikālamhi pañcapādamhi | ne lvai ñā[4] bhavā[4] prañ[1] nhuik | ... || ... | sīghaṃ | lyaṅ cva | sijjhantu | prī[3] ce kun sov || | (ns[P] *nihil addidit*).

[a] *ita* C[e]B[em]ns (ɔ: pāribh°?) [b] C[e] Mahāsaddanītipp°. [c] B[m] niṭṭhitaṃ.